

{be constant} in

Seung⁴ Joi⁶
“常 在

[God's] love

Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
上帝的 愛

inside

Lui⁵
裏”

this [mw for books] book belongs to
Je⁵-boon² sue¹ suk⁶-yue¹
這本 書 屬於

(“Keep Yourselves in God’s Love”)

This material complements the text of the Chinese *God's Love* book by adding corresponding pinyin and English. It is not published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, and if a *God's Love* book is available, this material should be used along with it, not instead of it. This material is only meant to help those who are learning Chinese to more quickly become more effective in the Chinese field.

The material has been carefully translated and proofread so that those learning Chinese can reliably use it to help increase their insight into the meanings of the Chinese characters and how they are used in various contexts. However, the material may of course still contain errors. If you find any, email me at waynerj@shaw.ca to let me know.

Enjoy using the material, and may it help you to serve more effectively and joyfully in the Chinese field.

Your fellow worker,

Wayne Wong

chapter Jeung ¹ 章	page Yip ⁶ 頁
1. this [way of] doing exactly is loving [God] Je ⁵ -yeung ⁶ Jo ⁶ Jau ⁶ -si ⁶ oi ³ Seung ⁶ -dai ³ liu ⁵ 這樣 做 就是 愛 上帝 了	7
2. what [way to] [maintain] [conscience] clear white Jam ² -yeung ⁶ Bo ² -chi ⁴ Leung ⁴ -sam ¹ Ching ¹ -baak ⁶ 怎樣 保持 良心 清白?	27
3. love [God] loves ' people oi ³ Seung ⁶ -dai ³ Soh ² oi ³ dik ¹ Yan ⁴ 愛 上帝 所 愛 的 人	51
4. for what must [respect] {serve as} authority persons Wai ⁴ -sam ⁶ -moh ¹ Yiu ³ Juen ¹ -jung ⁶ Dong ¹ -kuen ⁴ -je ² 為甚麼 要 尊重 當權者?	76
5. what [way to] with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart Jam ² -yeung ⁶ Gan ¹ Sai ³ -juk ⁶ Bo ² -chi ⁴ Fan ¹ -lei ⁴ 怎樣 跟 世俗 保持 分離	109
6. what [way] {to choose} has benefits [entertainment] Jam ² -yeung ⁶ Suen ² -jaak ⁶ Yau ⁵ -yik ¹ Dik ¹ Yue ⁴ -lok ⁶ 怎樣 選擇 有益 的 娛樂	135
7. you like [God] that [way] {[as] precious} view life Nei ⁵ Jeung ⁶ Seung ⁶ -dai ³ Na ⁵ -yeung ⁶ Jan ¹ -si ⁶ Sang ¹ -ming ⁶ Ma ¹ 你 像 上帝 那樣 珍視 生命 嗎?	159
8. [God] likes loves clean people Seung ⁶ -dai ³ Hei ² -oi ³ Git ³ -jing ⁶ Dik ¹ Yan ⁴ 上帝 喜愛 潔淨 的 人	186
9. must far avoid [fornication] Yiu ³ Yuen ⁵ Bei ⁶ Yam ⁴ -luen ⁶ “要 遠 避 淫亂”	210
10. marriage loving [God] 's kindness given Fan ¹ -yan ¹ Yan ⁴ -oi ³ Seung ⁶ -dai ³ Dik ¹ yan ¹ -chi ³ 婚姻 —— 仁愛 上帝 的 恩賜	238
11. marriage [everyone] all should [respect] Fan ¹ -yan ¹ Yan ⁴ -yan ⁴ Do ¹ Goi ¹ Juen ¹ -jung ⁶ “婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重”	263
12. speak strengthens people 's good words Suet ³ Keung ⁴ -fa ³ Yan ⁴ Dik ¹ Ho ² Wa ⁶ “說 強化 人 的 好 話”	286

13.	[God] not pleased {to accept} 's [celebrating] [activities] Seung ⁶ -dai ³ Bat ¹ Yuet ⁶ -naap ⁶ Dik ¹ Hing ³ -juk ¹ Woot ⁶ -dung ⁶ 上帝 不 悅納 的 慶祝 活動	310
14.	do things {to limit} all sincere solid Hang ⁴ -si ⁶ Jun ⁶ Do ¹ Sing ⁴ -sat ⁶ 行事 盡 都 誠實	346
15.	{rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings Kaa ³ Yat ¹ -chai ³ San ¹ -lo ⁴ Heung ² Fuk ¹ 靠 一切 辛勞 享 福	370
16.	oppose [Devil] and { his } wicked schemes Faan ² -kong ³ Moh ¹ -gwai ² Woh ⁴ Ta ¹ -dik ¹ Gaan ¹ -gai ³ 反抗 魔鬼 和 他的 奸計	395
17.	at most holy 's [faith] upon strengthening selves Joi ⁶ Ji ³ -sing ³ Dik ¹ Sun ³ -yeung ⁵ Seung ⁶ ... Keung ⁴ -fa ³ Ji ⁶ -gei ² “在 至聖 的 信仰 上 強化 自己”	426
	[appendix] Foo ⁶ -luk ⁶ 附錄	A1

each [person] love [God] 's people
Gok³-wai⁶ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴
各位 愛 上帝 的 人:

{you [plural]} will recognize know [truth] [truth] will make {you [plural]} [free]
Nei⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ ying⁶-sik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ jan¹-lei⁵ wooi⁵ giu³ nei⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-yau⁴
“你們 會 認識 真理， 真理 會 叫 你們 自由。”

John [Gospel] this {sentence [of]} words makes people {how much} [heartened]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵ gui³ wa⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ doh¹-moh¹ goo²-mo⁵
(約翰 福音 8:32) 這 句 話 令 人 多麼 鼓舞!

please {think [about it]} in [final] 's [days] this {section [of]} not usual time period
Ching² seung²-seung² joi⁶ jui³-hau⁶ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² je⁵ duen⁶ fei¹-seung⁴ si⁴-kei⁴
請 想想， 在 “最後 的 日子” 這 段 非常 時期，

world upon amply {full with} false goodness and falsehood we yet [can]
sai³-seung⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ ngai⁶-sin⁶ woh⁴ mau⁶-ng⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ keuk³ hoh²-yi⁵
世上 充滿 偽善 和 謬誤， 我們 卻 可以

recognize know [truth] [2 Timothy] you still remember most first self
ying⁶-sik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹ Nei⁵ waan⁴ gei³-dak¹ jui³-choh¹ ji⁶-gei²
認識 真理! (提摩太後書 3:1) 你 還 記得， 最初 自己

saw out [God's] Word exactly is [truth] time had what feelings
hon³-chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ jan¹-lei⁵ si⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³
看出 上帝的 話語 就是 真理 時， 有 甚麼 感覺

think {must have been} you ten portions [elated]
ma¹ Seung²-bit¹ nei⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ hing¹-fan⁵
嗎? 想必 你 十分 興奮。

[although] true correspondingly recognizing knowing [truth] [regularly] spreading speaking
Sui¹-yin⁴ kok³-chit³ ying⁶-sik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ ging¹-seung⁴ chuen⁴-gong²
雖然 確切 認識 真理、 經常 傳講

[truth] very [important] [however] [conduct] with [truth] one cause also ten portions
jan¹-lei⁵ han² jung⁶-yiu³ hoh²-si⁶ hang⁶-wai⁴ gan¹ jan¹-lei⁵ yat¹-ji³ ya⁵ sap⁶-fan¹
真理 很 重要， 可是 行爲 跟 真理 一致 也 十分

[important] want [conduct] with [truth] one cause then must {be constant} in
jung⁶-yiu³ Yiu³ hang⁶-wai⁴ gan¹ jan¹-lei⁵ yat¹-ji³ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ seung⁴ joi⁶
重要。 要 行爲 跟 真理 一致， 就 必須 常 在

[God's] love inside what [way to] do then can {be constant} in [God's] love
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
上帝的 愛 裏。 怎樣 做 才 能 常 在 上帝的 愛

inside {look at} Jesus at [sacrifice] before 's that [mw] evening upon [all] said 's
lui⁵ ne¹ Hon³-hon³ Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ hei¹-sang¹ chin⁴ dik¹ na⁵-goh³ maan⁵-seung⁶ soh² suet³ dik¹
裏 呢? 看看 耶穌 在 犧牲 前 的 那個 晚上 所 說 的

words {then will} [know] he towards faithful hearted [apostles] said {you [plural]} [if]
wa⁶ jau⁶ ji¹-do⁶ liu⁵ Ta¹ dui³ jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ si²-to⁴ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶
話 就 知道 了。 他 對 忠心 的 使徒 說: “你們 要是

{abide by} { my } [commandments] {then will} [every moment] in { my } love inside
jun¹-sau² ngoh⁵-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶ si⁴-hak¹ joi⁶ ngoh⁵-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
遵守 我的 誡命， 就 時刻 在 我的 愛 裏，

just like I {abided by} [Father] 's [commandments] then [every moment] in { his }
jing³-yue⁴ ngoh⁵ jun¹-sau²-liu⁵ Foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶ si⁴-hak¹ joi⁶ ta¹-dik¹
正如 我 遵守了 父親 的 誡命， 就 時刻 在 他的

love inside John [Gospel]
oi³ lui⁵ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
愛 裏。” (約翰 福音 15:10)

please concentrate intention Jesus {able to} [every moment] in [God's] love inside
Ching² jue³-yi³ Ye⁴-so¹ nang⁴ si⁴-hak¹ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
請 注意， 耶穌 能 時刻 在 上帝的 愛 裏，

was [because] {abided by} Heavenly Father 's [commandments] same [way] we
si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ jun¹-sau²-liu⁵ Tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
是 因為 遵守了 天父 的 誡命。 同樣， 我們

{want to} [every moment] in [God's] love inside then must [every day] {according to}
seung² si⁴-hak¹ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ tin¹-tin¹ on³
想 時刻 在 上帝的 愛 裏， 就 必須 天天 按

[truth] live {that very} evening Jesus also said {you [plural]} [since] [know] [these]
jan¹-lei⁵ sang¹-woot⁶ Dong¹ maan⁵ Ye⁴-so¹ waan⁴ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ gei³-yin⁴ ji¹-do⁶ je⁵-se¹
真理 生活。 當 晚 耶穌 還 說：“你們 既然 知道 這些

things [if] {abide by} do then have blessings John [Gospel]
si⁶ yiu³-si⁶ jun¹-hang⁴ jau⁶ yau⁵ fuk¹ liu⁵ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
事， 要是 遵行， 就有 福 了。” (約翰 福音 13:17)

only wish [mw for books] book can help you {continue [to]} {according to} [truth]
Daan⁶-yuen⁶ boon² sue¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ gai³-juk⁶ on³ jan¹-lei⁵
但願 本 書 能 幫助 你 繼續 按 真理

live well {to make} you {be constant} in [God's] love inside
sang¹-woot⁶ ho²-giu³ nei⁵ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
生活， 好叫 你 “常 在 上帝的 愛 裏 ……

{pointing to} {hoping in} getting enjoying eternal life Jude book
ji²-mong⁶ dak¹-heung² wing⁵-sang¹ Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹
指望 得享 永生”。 (猶大書 21)

Jehovah's [Witnesses] [Governing Body]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ Jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴
耶和華見證人 中央長老團

this [way of] doing exactly is loving [God]
Je⁵-yeung⁶ Jo⁶ Jau⁶-si⁶ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ liu⁵
這樣 做 就是 愛 上帝 了

we {abide by} [God's] [commandments] exactly is loving him
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ oi³ ta¹ liu⁵
我們 遵守 上帝的 誠命, 就是 愛 他 了,

moreover { his } [commandments] [emphatically] {are not} sinkingly heavy [burden]
fong³-che² ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶ cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹
況且 他的 誠命 並 不是 沉重 的 負擔。

[1 John]
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
—— 約翰一書 5:3

you love [God] [if] you {[are] already} [dedicated] {given [to]} Jehovah
Nei⁵ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ yi⁵ hin³-san¹ kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
你 愛 上帝 嗎? 如果 你 已 獻身 給 耶和華

[God] then must set will {a hair} not still hesitating -ly say I love [God]
Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶ bit¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ ho⁴-bat¹ yau⁴-yue⁶ dei⁶ suet³ Ngho⁵ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³
上帝, 就 必定 會 毫不 猶豫 地 說: “我 愛 上帝!”

you reply get well we love Jehovah is heaven scripture earth righteousness 's
Nei⁵ daap³ dak¹ ho² Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ tin¹-ging¹-dei⁶-yi⁶ dik¹
你 答 得 好! 我們 愛 耶和華 是 天經地義 的

matter we love [God] [actually] is {replying to} he towards us ' love
si⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ kei⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ wooi⁴-ying³ ta¹ dui³ ngho⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ oi³
事。 我們 愛 上帝, 其實 是 回應 他 對 我們 的 愛。

related to this point [Bible] says we love is [because] [God] first
Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵ dim² Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³ si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ sin¹
關於 這 點, 聖經 說: “我們 愛, 是 因為 上帝 先

loved us [1 John]
oi³ ngho⁵-moon⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
愛 我們。” (約翰一書 4:19)

Jehovah [has taken the initiative to] towards us show reveal loving heart he
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jue²-dung⁶ dui³ ngho⁵-moon⁴ biu²-yin⁶ oi³-sam¹ Ta¹
耶和華 主動 對 我們 表現 愛心。 他

holds earth globe {gave to} us {to be} beautiful [home] he thickly grants hundred
ba² dei⁶-kau⁴ chi³-kap¹ ngho⁵-moon⁴ jok³ mei⁵-lai⁶ dik¹ ga¹-yuen⁴ Ta¹ hau⁵ chi³ baak³
把 地球 賜給 我們 作 美麗 的 家園。 他 厚 賜 百

things {looks after} { our } bodily needs Matthew [Gospel] more
mat⁶ jiu³-goo³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ san¹-tai² sui¹-yiu³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Gang³
物， 照顧 我們的 身體 需要。 (馬太 福音 5:43-48) 更

[important] is he [fills] {to sufficiency} { our } of spirit needs [God]
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ta¹ moon⁵-juk¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ sui¹-yiu³ Seung⁶-dai³
重要 的 是， 他 滿足 我們的 屬靈 需要。 上帝

holds { his } Word [Bible] {gives to} us also [encourages] us towards
ba² ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ Sing³-ging¹ chi³-kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁶ goo²-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ heung³
把 他的 話語 聖經 賜給 我們， 又 鼓勵 我們 向

him [pray] and guarantees testifies will approach {to listen to} { our }
ta¹ to²-go³ bing⁶ bo²-jing³ wooi⁵ sui⁴-ting¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
他 禱告， 並 保證 會 垂聽 我們的

prayers requests grant holy spirit {to help} us [Psalm] Luke [Gospel]
kei⁴-kau⁴ chi³ sing³-ling⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
祈求， 賜 聖靈 幫助 我們。 (詩篇 65:2; 路加 福音

most makes us feelings moved is [God] dispatched self
Jui³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gam²-dung⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ chaai¹-hin² ji⁶-gei²
11:13) 最 令 我們 感動 的 是， 上帝 差遣 自己

preciously loved 's Son to world upon come save ransom us shed leave sin and
jan¹-oi³ dik¹ yi⁴-ji² do³ sai³-seung⁶ loi⁴ gau³-suk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ tuet³-lei⁴ jui⁶ woh⁴
珍愛 的 兒子 到 世上 來， 救贖 我們 脫離 罪 和

death Jehovah towards us ' love how great John
sei²-mong⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ oi³ doh¹-moh¹ wai⁵-daai⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶
死亡。 耶和華 對 我們 的 愛 多麼 偉大! (約翰

[Gospel] [Romans] book
Fuk¹-yam¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
福音 3:16; 羅馬書 5:8)

for what you love Jehovah [God]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ nei⁵ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
1, 2. 為甚麼 你 愛 耶和華 上帝?

Jehovah hopes we can from { his } love eternally far
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ chung⁴ ta¹-dik¹ oi³ wing⁵-yuen⁵
3 耶和華 希望 我們 能 從 他的 愛 永遠

get benefit [however] we can {or} not get benefit {in contrast} entirely {look at}
dak¹-yik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-fau² dak¹-yik¹ jak¹ chuen⁴ hon³
得益。 可是， 我們 能否 得益 則 全 看

us selves [God's] Word says {you [plural]} {be constant} in [God's]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
我們 自己。 上帝的 話語 說: “你們 常 在 上帝的

love inside {pointing to} {hoping in} getting enjoying eternal life Jude book we
oi³ lui⁵ ji²-mong⁶ dak¹-heung² wing⁵-sang¹ Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
愛 裏 指望 得享 永生。” (猶大書 21) 我們

{want to} {be constant} in [God's] love inside then must have doing moving we
seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ yiu³ yau⁵ hang⁴-dung⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴
想 “常 在” 上帝的 愛 裏， 就 要 有 行動。 我們

must adopt take {endowed with} body 's doing moving {to reply to} [God's] love
bit¹-sui¹ choi²-chui² gui⁶-tai² dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ wooi⁴-ying³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
必須 採取 具體 的 行動 回應 上帝的 愛。

{because of} this have one [mw] [important] [question] worth getting {thinking [about]} I
Yan¹-chi² yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ jik⁶-dak¹ seung²-seung² Ngho⁵
因此， 有 一個 重要 的 問題 值得 想想： “我

[can] what [way] show clearly self love [God] [answer] seen in [apostle]
hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ ne¹ Daap³-on³ gin³ yue¹ si²-to⁴
可以 怎樣 表明 自己 愛 上帝 呢？” 答案 見 於 使徒

John received [God] enlightened showed [all] wrote 's this {sentence [of]} words inside
Yeuk³-hon⁶ sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ kai²-si⁶ soh² se² dik¹ je⁵ gui³ wa⁶ lui⁵
約翰 受 上帝 啓示 所 寫 的 這 句 話 裏：

we {abide by} [God's] [commandments] exactly is loving him moreover
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ oi³ ta¹ liu⁵ fong³-che²
“我們 遵守 上帝的 誡命， 就是 愛 他 了， 況且

{ his } [commandments] [emphatically] {are not} sinkingly heavy [burden]
ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶ cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹
他的 誡命 並 不是 沉重 的 負擔”。

[1 John] we should carefully {{with attention to} detail}
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ ji²-sai³
(約翰一書 5:3) 我們 應該 仔細

distinguish analyze this {sentence [of]} words ' contained meaning [because] we very
fan¹-sik¹ je⁵ gui³ wa⁶ dik¹ ham⁴-yi³ yan¹-wai⁴ ngho⁵-moon⁴ han²
分析 這 句 話 的 含意， 因為 我們 很

{want to} towards [God] show clearly we {how much} love him
seung² heung³ Seung⁶-dai³ biu²-ming⁴ ngho⁵-moon⁴ doh¹-moh¹ oi³ ta¹
想 向 上帝 表明 我們 多麼 愛 他。

a we {want to} continue {covered by} [God] loved then must
gaap³ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ seung² gai³-juk⁶ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² oi³ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹
3. (甲) 我們 想 繼續 蒙 上帝 所 愛， 就 必須

what [way] do b we should {think [about]} what [important] [question] at
jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yuet⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ seung²-seung² sam⁶-moh¹ jung⁶-yiu³ man⁶-tai⁴ Joi⁶
怎樣 做？ (乙) 我們 該 想想 甚麼 重要 問題？ 在

[where] [can] {look for [and]} {arrive at} [answer]
na⁵-lui⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jaau²-do³ daap³-on³
哪裏 可以 找到 答案？

[dedication] receiving immersion mark we will whole lives love respect
Hin³-san¹ sau⁶-jam³ biu¹-ji³-jeuk⁶ ngho⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ jung¹-sang¹ oi³-daai³
獻身 受浸 標誌着 我們 會 終生 愛戴

and obey Jehovah
woh⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
和 服從 耶和華

this [way] doing exactly is loving him
Je⁵-yeung⁶ Jo⁶ Jau⁶-si⁶ oi³ Ta¹ Liu⁵
這樣 做 “就是 愛 他 了”

when [apostle] John wrote down loving him this [mw] short saying time he
Dong¹ si²-to⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ se²-ha⁶ oi³ ta¹ je⁵-goh³ duen² yue⁵ si⁴ ta¹
當 使徒 約翰 寫下 “愛 他” 這個 短 語 時， 他

thought to was what he thought to was we toward [God]
seung² do³ dik¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ta¹ seung² do³ dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³
想 到 的 是 甚 麼 呢？ 他 想 到 的 是， 我 們 對 上 帝

cherish have deep thick feeling you still [remember] self towards Jehovah
waa⁴-yau⁵ sam¹-hau⁵ dik¹ gam²-ching⁴ Nei⁵ waan⁴ gei³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
懷 有 深 厚 的 感 情。 你 還 記 得 自 己 對 耶 和 華

sprouted {came to life} respect love [connector] feeling 's time
mang⁴-sang¹ ging³-oi³ ji¹ ching⁴ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ma¹
萌 生 敬 愛 之 情 的 時 候 嗎？

please {return to} {think [about]} you first time recognized knew related to
Ching² wooi⁴-seung² nei⁵ choh¹-chi³ ying⁶-sik¹ gwaan¹-yue¹
請 回 想 你 初 次 認 識 關 於

Jehovah and his will 's [truth] time 's situation form that time you [began to]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹ ji²-yi³ dik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ si⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-ying⁴ na⁵-si⁴ nei⁵ hoi¹-chi²
耶 和 華 和 他 旨 意 的 真 理 時 的 情 形， 那 時 你 開 始

towards [God] have [faith] you gradually understood clearly [although] self born came
dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ yau⁵ sun³-sam¹ Nei⁵ jim⁶-jim⁶ ming⁴-baak⁶ sui¹-yin⁴ ji⁶-gei² sang¹-loi⁴
對 上 帝 有 信 心。 你 漸 漸 明 白 雖 然 自 己 生 來

had sin with [God] distant far [God] yet through [Christ] for you
yau⁵ jui⁶ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ soh¹-yuen⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ keuk³ tung¹-gwoh³ Gei¹-duk¹ wai⁴ nei⁵
有 罪， 跟 上 帝 疏 遠， 上 帝 卻 通 過 基 督 為 你

struck open out road let you [in the future] [can] obtain get [perfect] body heart
da²-hoi¹ chut¹-lo⁶ yeung⁶ nei⁵ jeung¹-loi⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ wok⁶-dak¹ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ san¹-sam¹
打 開 出 路， 讓 你 將 來 可 以 獲 得 完 美 的 身 心，

[inherit] eternal life exactly was Adam lost away Matthew [Gospel]
sing⁴-sau⁶ wing⁵-sang¹ jau⁶-si⁶ A³-dong¹ soh² sat¹-hui³ dik¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
承 受 永 生， 就 是 亞 當 所 失 去 的。 (馬 太 福 音 20:28;

[Romans] book you [began to] get comprehend to Jehovah dispatched he
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Nei⁵ hoi¹-chi² ling⁵-ng⁶ do³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chaa¹-hin² ta¹
羅 馬 書 5:12, 18) 你 開 始 領 悟 到， 耶 和 華 差 遣 他

most precious loved 's Son for you abandon life paid out [to completion] how great
jui³ jan¹-oi³ dik¹ yi⁴-ji² wai⁴ nei⁵ se² ming⁶ foo⁶-chut¹ liu⁵ doh¹ daai⁶
最 珍 愛 的 兒 子 為 你 捨 命， 付 出 了 多 大

's [sacrifice] [God] [so] loved you you feelings moved not stopping
dik¹ hei¹-sang¹ Seung⁶-dai³ je⁵-moh¹ oi³ nei⁵ nei⁵ gam²-dung⁶ bat¹-yi⁵
的 犧牲。 上帝 這麼 愛 你， 你 感動 不已，

[could not] {restrain self} towards [God] sprouted {came to life} [to completion] respect love
bat¹-gam³ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ mang⁴-sang¹ liu⁵ ging³-oi³
不禁 對 上帝 萌生 了 敬愛

[connector] feeling [1 John]
ji¹ ching⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
之 情。 (約翰一書 4:9, 10)

please say you towards [God] 's respect love [connector] feeling was
Ching² suet³-suet³ nei⁵ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ ging³-oi³ ji¹ ching⁴ si⁶
4, 5. 請 說說 你 對 上帝 的 敬愛 之 情 是

what [way] sprouted {came to life}
jam²-yeung⁶ mang⁴-sang¹ dik¹
怎樣 萌生 的。

however this {portion [of]} feeling [merely] was we toward Jehovah
Yin⁴-yi⁴ je⁵ fan⁶ gam²-ching⁴ bat¹-gwoh³ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
6 然而， 這 份 感情 不過 是 我們 對 耶和華

cultivate true sincere love 's opening beginning [merely] love not only is inner heart
pooi⁴-yeung⁵ jan¹-ji³ dik¹ oi³ dik¹ hoi¹-duen¹ yi⁴-yi⁵ oi³ bat¹ ji²-si⁶ noi⁶-sam¹
培養 真摯 的 愛的 開端 而已。 愛， 不 只是 內心

have one {portion [of]} feeling or [verbally] say [some] words then enough
yau⁵ yat¹-fan⁶ gam²-ching⁴ waak⁶ hau²-tau⁴ suet³ yat¹-se¹ wa⁶ jau⁶ gau³-liu⁵
有 一份 感情 或 口頭 說 一些 話 就 夠了。

we [really] love [God] then {will not} only is mouth inside say I love
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jan¹-dik¹ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ gan² si⁶ hau² lui⁵ suet³ ngoh⁵ oi³
我們 真的 愛 上帝， 就 不會 僅 是 口 裏 說 “我 愛

Jehovah with [faith] one [kind] true proper love must have love
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Gan¹ sun³-sam¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ jan¹-jing³ dik¹ oi³ yiu³ yau⁵ oi³ soh²
耶和華”。 跟 信心 一樣， 真正 的 愛 要 有 愛 所

{leads to} {sends forth} 's doing moving {come [to]} {testify to} clearly James book
yan⁵-faat³ dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ loi⁴ jing³-ming⁴ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
引發 的 行動 來 證明。 (雅各書 2:26)

clear definite -ly saying [if] we love one [mw] person then will do [some] make
Ming⁴-kok³ dei⁶ suet³ yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ jo⁶ yat¹-se¹ ling⁶
明確 地 說， 要是 我們 愛 一個 人， 就會 做 一些 令

[other person] joyful like things by this hold love show clearly out come same [way]
dui³-fong¹ foon¹-hei² dik¹ si⁶ jik⁶-chi² ba² oi³ biu²-ming⁴ chut¹-loi⁴ Tung⁴-yeung⁶
對方 歡喜 的 事， 藉此 把 愛 表明 出來。 同樣，

[if] you towards Jehovah 's love at heart inside fastened root you then will
yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³ joi⁶ sam¹ lui⁵ jaat³-liu⁵-gan¹ nei⁵ jau⁶-wooi⁵
要是 你 對 耶和華 的 愛 在 心 裏 扎了根， 你 就會

{thirst for} {hope for} {to pass} one {kind of} makes heavenly Father happy joyful 's [life] you
hot³-mong⁶ gwoh³ yat¹-jung² ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶ hei²-yuet⁶ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Nei⁵
渴望 過 一種 令 天父 喜悅 的 生活。 你

are [mw] received immersion 's Jehovah's [Witness] [if] are you
si⁶ goh³ sau⁶-liu⁵-jam³ dik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² si⁶ nei⁵
是 個 受了浸 的 耶和華見證人 嗎? 如果 是, 你

towards Jehovah 's deep thick feeling and [worship] respect [connector] heart
dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ sam¹-hau⁵ gam²-ching⁴ woh⁴ sung⁴-ging³ ji¹ sam¹
對 耶和華 的 深厚 感情 和 崇敬 之 心,

urged caused you [made] [whole] life within most [important] decision receive
chuk¹-si² nei⁵ jok³-chut¹-liu⁵ yat¹-sang¹ jung¹ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ jip³-sau⁶
促使 你 作出了 一生 中 最 重要 的 決定: 接受

immersion ceremony {in order to} show self already [dedicated] {given to} Jehovah [willing to]
jam³-lai⁵ yi⁵ si⁶ ji⁶-gei² yi⁵ hin³-san¹ kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yuen⁶-yi³
浸禮, 以 示 自己 已 獻身 給 耶和華, 願意

{abide by} do { his } will [Romans] book you {want to} [carry out] self towards
jun¹-hang⁴ ta¹-dik¹ ji²-yi³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Nei⁵ yiu³ lei⁵-hang⁴ ji⁶-gei² dui³
遵行 他的 旨意。 (羅馬書 14:7, 8) 你 要 履行 自己 對

Jehovah made 's this [mw] severe solemn {bearing of} promise then must leave {attention [on]}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jok³ dik¹ je⁵-goh³ yim⁴-suk¹ sing⁴-nok⁶ jau⁶ sui¹ lau⁴-yi³
耶和華 作 的 這個 嚴肅 承諾, 就 須 留意

[apostle] John at [1 John] also said some what
si²-to⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ joi⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ waan⁴ suet³-liu⁵ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹
使徒 約翰 在 約翰一書 5:3 還 說 了 些 甚麼。

true proper love is what [way] shown expressed out come you towards [God]
Jan¹-jing³ dik¹ oi³ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-daat⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹ Nei⁵ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³
6. 真正 的 愛 是 怎樣 表達 出來 的? 你 對 上帝

's love urged caused you what [way] do
dik¹ oi³ chuk¹-si² nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
的 愛 促使 你 怎樣 做?

we {abide by} [God's] [commandments]
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ Jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Gaai³-ming⁶
“我們 遵守 上帝的 誠命”

John points out loving [God] [means] must {abide by} [God's]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ ji²-chut¹ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ yiu³ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
7 約翰 指出 愛 上帝 意味着 要 “遵守 上帝的

[commandments] [God's] [commandments] include some what Jehovah
gaai³-ming⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ baau¹-koot³ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
誠命”。 上帝的 誠命 包括 些 甚麼 呢? 耶和華

through { his } Word [Bible] {gives to} us [many] [specific]
tung¹-gwoh³ ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ Sing³-ging¹ chi³-kap¹ ngho⁵-moon⁴ hui²-doh¹ gui⁶-tai² dik¹
通過 他的 話語 聖經 賜給 我們 許多 具體 的

[commandments] {compared to} like not can drunk {[of] alcoholic drinks} [commit fornication] worship
gaai³-ming⁶ bei²-yue⁴ bat¹-hoh² jui³-jau² yam⁴-luen⁶ baai³
誠命， 比如 不可 醉酒、 淫亂、 拜

idols images steal speak lies etc. [1 Corinthians]
ngau⁵-jeung⁶ tau¹-sit³ suet³-fong¹ dang²-dang² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
偶像、 偷竊、 說謊 等等。 (哥林多前書 5:11; 6:18; 10:14;

[Ephesians] book [Colossians] book we {abide by} [God's]
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
以弗所書 4:28; 歌羅西書 3:9) 我們 遵守 上帝的

[commandments] then must {according to} [Bible] inside clear definite [moral] [standards]
gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶ sui¹ on³-jiu³ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ ming⁴-kok³ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ biu¹-jun²
誠命， 就 須 按照 聖經 裏 明確 的 道德 標準
live
sang¹-woot⁶
生活。

you can {[or] not} raise out [God's] [some] [commandments] {want to} {abide by}
Nei⁵ hoh²-fau² gui²-chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yat¹-se¹ gaai³-ming⁶ Yiu³ jun¹-sau²
7. 你 可否 舉出 上帝的 一些 誠命? 要 遵守

[God's] [commandments] then must what [way] do
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jau⁶ sui¹ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
上帝的 誠命 就 須 怎樣 做?

however [for] {to make} { Jehovah's } heart joyful like we must do
Yin⁴-yi⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jo⁶
8 然而， 爲了 令 耶和華的 心 歡喜， 我們 要做

dik¹ not {limited [to]} is {abide by} his [specific] commands Jehovah [emphatically]
dik¹ bat¹ ji²-si⁶ jun¹-sau² ta¹ gui⁶-tai² dik¹ ming⁶-ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bing⁶
的 不 止是 遵守 他 具體 的 命令。 耶和華 並

{has not} issued down numerous many rules items at each one side face
moot⁶-yau⁵ baan¹-ha⁶ faan⁴-doh¹ dik¹ kwai¹-tiu⁴ joi⁶ mooi⁵ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶
沒有 頒下 繁多 的 規條， 在 每一 方面

{ordering around} allocating { our } days common life living {because of} this each
ji¹-pooi³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ Yan¹-chi² mooi⁵
支配 我們的 日常 生活。 因此， 每

one [day] we all [possibly] will meet {arrive at} each type each model [of]
yat¹ tin¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ yue⁶-do³ gok³-jung² gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹
一 天 我們 都 可能 會 遇到 各種 各樣 的

situations are [Bible] {has not} raised provided [specific] pointing leading [of] at [these]
ching⁴-fong³ si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ tai⁴-gung¹ gui⁶-tai² ji²-yan⁵ dik¹ Joi⁶ je⁵-se¹
情況， 是 聖經 沒有 提供 具體 指引 的。 在 這些

situations under we how [know] selves should what [way] do then can
ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-moh¹ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴
情況 下， 我們 怎麼 知道 自己 該 怎樣 做 才 能

make [God] happy joyful [Bible] clearly obviously shows out [God's]
ling⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-yuet⁶ ne¹ Sing³-ging¹ ching¹-choh² hin²-si⁶ chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
令 上帝 喜悅 呢? 聖經 清楚 顯示 出 上帝的

thinking way we not {taking break} [study] [Bible] then will [understand]
seung²-faat³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-duen⁶ yin⁴-duk⁶ Sing³-ging¹ jau⁶-wooi⁵ liu⁵-gaai²
想法。 我們 不斷 研讀 聖經， 就會 了解

Jehovah likes loves what hates what [Psalm] [Proverbs]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei²-oi³ sam⁶-moh¹ han⁶-woo³ sam⁶-moh¹ Si¹-pin¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
耶和華 喜愛 甚麼， 恨惡 甚麼。 (詩篇 97:10; 箴言 6:16-19)

we gradually will understand clearly he sees {as important} what [kind] 's [conduct]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jim⁶-jim⁶ woi⁵ ming⁴-baak⁶ ta¹ hon³-jung⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴
我們 漸漸 會 明白 他 看重 怎樣 的 行爲

and [attitudes] we {the more} [understand] { Jehovah's } personality pattern and
woh⁴ taai³-do⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuet⁶ liu⁵-gaai² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ban²-gaak³ woh⁴
和 態度。 我們 越 了解 耶和華的 品格 和

doing style then {the more} understand get as how {according to} { his } view point make
jok³-fung¹ jau⁶ yuet⁶ dung²-dak¹ yue⁴-hoh⁴ on³-jiu³ ta¹-dik¹ goon¹-dim² jok³
作風， 就 越 懂得 如何 按照 他的 觀點 作

decisions and handle matters be people this [way] [although] bump into [Bible]
kuet³-ding⁶ woh⁴ chue³-si⁶ jo⁶ yan⁴ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jik¹-si² pung³-do³ Sing³-ging¹
決定 和 處事 做 人。 這樣， 即使 碰到 聖經

{has not} raised provided [specific] pointing leading 's situations we also generally
moot⁶-yau⁵ tai⁴-gung¹ gui⁶-tai² ji²-yan⁵ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ jung²
沒有 提供 具體 指引 的 情況， 我們 也 總

can [know] { Jehovah's } will is what [Ephesians] book
nang⁴ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-yi³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
能 知道 “耶和華的 旨意 是 甚麼”。 (以弗所書 5:17)

comparison aspect saying [Bible] {has not} [directly] said we not can
Bei²-fong¹ suet³ Sing³-ging¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ jik⁶-jip³ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-hoh²
比方 說， 聖經 沒有 直接 說 我們 不可

view [exaggeratedly] [violent] and [pornographic] [movies] or [television] [programs]
goon¹-hon³ huen¹-yim⁵ bo⁶-lik⁶ woh⁴ sik¹-ching⁴ dik¹ din⁶-ying² waak⁶ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶
觀看 渲染 暴力 和 色情 的 電影 或 電視 節目。

but we are {are not} [really] needing [Bible] clearly state ban stop {only then}
Daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ bat¹-si⁶ jan¹-dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ Sing³-ging¹ ming⁴-man⁴ gam³-ji² choi⁴
但 我們 是 不是 真的 需要 聖經 明文 禁止， 才

[know] {should not} {look at} these [types] [of] [films] we [know] Jehovah
ji¹-do⁶ bat¹-goi¹ hon³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ ying²-pin³ ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
知道 不該 看 這樣 的 影片 呢? 我們 知道 耶和華

what [way] {looks [at]} [these] matters { his } Word clear -ly tells us
jam²-yeung⁶ hon³ je⁵-se¹ si⁶ Ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ching¹-choh² dei⁶ go³-so³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
怎樣 看 這些 事。 他的 話語 清楚地 告訴 我們:

all liking loving [violence] people Jehovah {for sure} hates [Psalm]
Faan⁴ hei²-oi³ bo⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bit¹ han⁶-woo³ Si¹-pin¹
“凡 喜愛 暴力 的 人， [耶和華] 必 恨惡。” (詩篇 11:5)

[Bible] also says [commit fornication] [people] [adultery] [people] [God] must set
Sing³-ging¹ waan⁴ suet³ Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ tung¹-gaan¹ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ bit¹-ding⁶
聖經 還 說: “淫亂 的、 通姦 的， 上帝 必定

[judge] [Hebrews] book [these] words all are Jehovah used holy spirit
sam²-poon³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-se¹ wa⁶ do¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yung⁶ sing³-ling⁴
審判。” (希伯來書 13:4) 這些 話 都 是 耶和華 用 聖靈

[to inspire] people write down we add use deep thought then can clearly
kai²-si⁶ yan⁴ se²-ha⁶ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ga¹-yi⁵ sam¹-si¹ jau⁶ nang⁴ ching¹-choh²
啓示 人 寫下 的， 我們 加以 深思， 就 能 清楚

[grasp] { his } will {because of} this [films] [if] carve draw [God] hates
ling⁵-wooi⁵ ta¹-dik¹ ji²-yi³ Yan¹-chi² ying²-pin³ yiu³-si⁶ hak¹-wa⁶... Seung⁶-dai³ han⁶-woo³
領會 他的 旨意。 因此， 影片 要是 刻畫 上帝 恨惡

' [conduct] we then absolutely not view this [mw] world holds
dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ juet⁶-bat¹ goon¹-hon³ Je⁵-goh³ sai³-gai³ ba²
的 行爲， 我們 就 絕不 觀看。 這個 世界 把

rotten decayed fallen things {treat as} being no harm [entertainment] but we
foo⁶-baai⁶ doh⁶-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁶ dong¹-jo⁶ mo⁴-hoi⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
腐敗 墮落 的 事 當做 無害 的 娛樂， 但 我們

[know] abandoning {breaking off with} this [type] 's [entertainment] can make Jehovah
ji¹-do⁶ hei³-juet⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ nang⁴ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
知道 棄絕 這樣 的 娛樂 能 令 耶和華

happy joyful
hei²-yuet⁶
喜悅。*

* related to what [way to] choose healthy [entertainment] please see {sixth}
Gwaan¹-yue¹ jam²-yeung⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ gin⁶-hong¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ ching² hon³ dai⁶
關於 怎樣 選擇 健康 的 娛樂， 請 看 第 6

chapter
jeung¹
章。

have some situations are [Bible] {has not} raised provided [specific] pointing leading
Yau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ tai⁴-gung¹ gui⁶-tai² ji²-yan⁵
8, 9. 有些 情況 是 聖經 沒有 提供 具體 指引

dik¹ we what [way] then can [know] Jehovah [likes] we
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei²-foon¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
的， 我們 怎樣 才 能 知道 耶和華 喜歡 我們

what [way] do please raise example
jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Ching² gui²-lai⁶
怎樣 做? 請 舉例。

we {abide by} [God's] [commandments] most {[of] main} importance
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ jui³ jue²-yiu³ dik¹
10 我們 遵守 上帝的 誡命, 最 主要 的

origin cause is what for what we {thirst for} {hope for} each [day] 's
yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hot³-mong⁶ moo⁵-tin¹ dik¹
原因 是 甚麼 呢? 為甚麼 我們 渴望 每天 的

life living all with [God's] thinking one cause we this [way] do
sang¹-woot⁶ do¹ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ si¹-seung² yat¹-ji³ ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
生活 都 跟 上帝的 思想 一致 呢? 我們 這樣 做,

{is not} [for] avoiding receiving punishment or avoiding like without {regard [for]}
bat¹-si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ bei⁶-min⁵ sau⁶-fat⁶ waak⁶ bei⁶-min⁵ jeung⁶ mo⁴-si⁶
不是 爲了 避免 受罰, 或 避免 像 無視

[God's] will 's people that [way] bearing bad fruitage [Galatians] book
Seung⁶-dai³ ji²-yi³ dik¹ yan⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ sing⁴-daam¹ ok³-gwoh² Ga¹-lai¹-taai³-sue¹
上帝 旨意 的 人 那樣 承擔 惡果。 (加拉太書 6:7)

we choose {to obey} Jehovah view it as towards him show express love
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ ji¹ wai⁴ heung³ ta¹ biu²-daat⁶ oi³
我們 選擇 服從 耶和華, 視 之 爲 向 他 表達 愛

's precious valuable opportunity we {thirst for} {hope for} doing [some] things {good to}
dik¹ bo²-gwai³ gei¹-wooi⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hot³-mong⁶ jo⁶ yat¹-se¹ si⁶ ho²
的 寶貴 機會。 我們 渴望 做 一些 事 好

get {arrive at} { Jehovah's } pleased acceptance exactly like child {thirsts for} {hopes for}
dak¹-do³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ yuet⁶-naap⁶ jau⁶ jeung⁶ haai⁴-ji² hot³-mong⁶
得到 耶和華的 悅納, 就 像 孩子 渴望

doing [some] things {good to} get {arrive at} [father] 's approval joy [same] [way] [Psalm]
jo⁶ yat¹-se¹ si⁶ ho² dak¹-do³ foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ hei²-yuet⁶ yat¹-yeung⁶ Si¹-pin¹
做 一些 事 好 得到 父親 的 喜悅 一樣。 (詩篇

Jehovah is { our } heavenly Father we [deeply] love respect
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ tin¹-foo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam¹-sam¹ oi³-daai³
5:12) 耶和華 是 我們的 天父, 我們 深深 愛戴

him [knowing] self exactly {according to} {covered by} Jehovah {being pleased} accepting 's
ta¹ Ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² jing³ on³-jeuk⁶ mung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹
他。 知道 自己 正 按着 “蒙 耶和華 悅納” 的

direction style life living {does not} have {compared to} this more makes us
fong¹-sik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ bei² je⁵ gang³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
方式 生活, 沒有 比 這 更 令 我們

feel {arrive at} joy and fullness sufficiency [Proverbs]
gam²-do³ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴ moon⁵-juk¹ liu⁵ Jam¹-yin⁴
感到 喜樂 和 滿足 了。 (箴言 12:2)

{because of} this we obey both {will not} {be bringing} resentment spirit
 Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ gei³ bat¹-wooi⁵ daai³-jeuk⁶ yuen³-hei³
 11 因此， 我們 服從 既 不會 帶着 怨氣，

also {will not} select three choose four or attach add [conditions] we {will not}
 ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ tiu¹-saam¹-gaan²-sei³ waak⁶ foo⁶-ga¹ tiu⁴-gin⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵
 也 不會 挑三揀四 或 附加 條件。* 我們 不會

pick choose only at self direction convenient [or] {do not have} any
 tiu¹-tiu¹-gaan²-gaan² ji² joi⁶ ji⁶-gei² fong¹-bin⁶ waak⁶-je² moot⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 挑挑揀揀， 只 在 自己 方便 或者 沒 甚麼

difficulties times {only then} obeying we are {[with] inner feelings} heart
 kwan³-naan⁴ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ choi⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ jung¹-sam¹
 困難 的 時候 才 服從。 我們 是 “衷心

obeying [Romans] book we with [Psalms] ' one place
 fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Si¹-pin¹ dik¹ yat¹-wai⁶
 服從” 的。 (羅馬書 6:17) 我們 跟 詩篇 的 一位

grasp pen person have same feeling he said I [always] loved { your } [commandments]
 jap¹-bat¹-je² yau⁵ tung⁴-gam² ta¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ so³-loi⁴ oi³ nei⁵-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶
 執筆者 有 同感， 他 說： “我 素來 愛 你的 誡命，

at afterwards also [same] [way] like love [Psalm] no error we like love
 yi⁵-hau⁶ ya⁵ yat¹-yeung⁶ hei²-oi³ Si¹-pin¹ Moot⁶-choh³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei²-oi³
 以後 也 一樣 喜愛。” (詩篇 119:47) 沒錯， 我們 喜愛

{to obey} Jehovah we hold acknowledge [God] should get our
 fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sing⁴-ying⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dong¹ dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 服從 耶和華。 我們 承認 上帝 當 得 我們

complete no [conditions] obedience and [God] also [requires] we
 yuen⁴-chuen⁴ dik¹ mo⁴ tiu⁴-gin⁶ dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ yi⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ yiu¹-kau⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 完全 的、 無 條件 的 服從， 而 上帝 也 要求 我們

this [way] do [Deuteronomy] ancient generations ' {ethnic group} elder Noah towards
 je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶-jeung² Noh⁴-a³ dui³
 這樣 做。 (申命記 12:32) 古代 的 族長 挪亞 對

[God] faithful hearted upright few {tens [of]} years one straight obeyed [God]
 Seung⁶-dai³ jung¹-sam¹ gang²-gang² gei² sap⁶ nin⁴ yat¹-jik⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
 上帝 忠心 耿耿， 幾 十 年 一直 服從 上帝，

by this showed expressed towards [God] 's love respect [Bible] says Noah exactly
 jik⁶-chi² biu²-daat⁶ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ oi³-daai³ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Noh⁴-a³ jau⁶
 藉此 表達 對 上帝 的 愛戴。 聖經 說： “挪亞 就

this [way] did all [God] instructed him 's he all {accordingly} did
 je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Faan⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ fan¹-foo⁶ ta¹ dik¹ ta¹ do¹ jiu³-jeuk⁶ jo⁶-liu⁵
 這樣 做。 凡 上帝 吩咐 他 的， 他 都 照着 做了。”

[Genesis] only wish Jehovah towards us also has this [type] 's
 Chong³-sai³-gei³ Daan⁶-yuen⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹
 (創世記 6:22) 但願 耶和華 對 我們 也 有 這樣 的

good comment

ho² ping⁴
好 評。

bringing resentment spirit obey exactly even evil spirits also [can do]
Daai³-jeuk⁶ yuen³-hei³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ jau⁶ lin⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ ya⁵ jo⁶-dak¹-do³
* 帶着 怨氣 服從 就 連 邪靈 也 做得到。

had some people had by evil spirits {attached [to]} body but when Jesus commanded
Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ chang⁴ bei⁶ che⁴-ling⁴ foo⁶-san¹ daan⁶ dong¹ Ye⁴-so¹ ming⁶-ling⁶
有些 人 曾 被 邪靈 附身， 但 當 耶穌 命令

evil spirits leave [clear of] [those] people time evil spirits also not [could] not
che⁴-ling⁴ lei⁴-hoi¹ na⁵-se¹ yan⁴ si⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-dak¹-bat¹
邪靈 離開 那些 人 時， 邪靈 也 不得不

hold acknowledge { Jesus' } authority [had no alternative] -ly obeyed him
sing⁴-ying⁶ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ kuen⁴-wai¹ mo⁴-hoh²-noi⁶-hoh⁴ dei⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴-liu⁵ ta¹
承認 耶穌的 權威， 無可奈何 地 服從了 他。

Mark [Gospel]
Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹
(馬可 福音 1:27; 5:7-13)

for what we choose {to obey} Jehovah we should
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹
10, 11. 為甚麼 我們 選擇 服從 耶和華? 我們 該

toward [God] show reveal what [kind] 's obedience
dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ biu²-yin⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴
對 上帝 表現 怎樣 的 服從?

we happy {intention to} obey Jehovah Jehovah towards this
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ lok⁶-yi³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ chi²
12 我們 樂意 服從 耶和華， 耶和華 對 此

has what feeling { his } Word says we this [way] do makes
yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ ne¹ Ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ giu³
有 甚麼 感覺 呢? 他的 話語 說， 我們 這樣 做 叫

{ his } heart joyful like [Proverbs] { our } obedience [really] can make
ta¹-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei² Jam¹-yin⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ jan¹-dik¹ nang⁴ ling⁶
他的 “心 歡喜”。 (箴言 27:11) 我們的 服從 真的 能 令

universe most high master governor 's heart joyful like [really] can matter reality
yue⁵-jau⁶ Ji³-go¹ Jue²-joi² dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei² ma¹ Jan¹-dik¹ nang⁴ Si⁶-sat⁶
宇宙 至高 主宰 的 心 歡喜 嗎? 真的 能! 事實

upon he certainly solidly has reason {to feel} {arrive at} joy liking Jehovah created
seung⁶... ta¹ kok³-sat⁶ yau⁵ lei⁵-yau⁴ gam²-do³ foon¹-hei² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chong³-jo⁶
上， 他 確實 有 理由 感到 歡喜。 耶和華 創造

people time {bestowed [upon]} people [free] will this [means] we have
 yan⁴ si⁴ foo³-yue⁵ yan⁴ ji⁶-yau⁴ yi³-ji³ Je⁵ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵
 人 時 賦予 人 自由 意志。 這 意味着 我們 有
 choice 's [freedom] we [can] choose {to obey} [God] also [can]
 suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵
 選擇 的 自由: 我們 可以 選擇 服從 上帝, 也 可以
 choose not {to obey} him [Deuteronomy] [if] we
 suen²-jaak⁶ bat¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 選擇 不 服從 他。 (申命記 30:15, 16, 19, 20) 要是 我們
 [because] whole heart love respect Jehovah and [willing to] obey him then
 yan¹-wai⁴ chuen⁴-sam¹ oi³-daai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁴ yuen⁶-yi³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ jau⁶
 因為 全心 愛戴 耶和華 而 願意 服從 他, 就
 must set will make heavenly Father deeply feel joyful soothed [Proverbs] again saying
 bit¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶ sam¹-gam² yan¹-wai³ Jam¹-yin⁴ Joi³-suet³
 必定 會 令 天父 深感 欣慰。 (箴言 11:20) 再說,
 we choose {to obey} [God] also equal to {chose} most fine
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ dang²-yue¹ suen²-jaak⁶-liu⁵ jui³-gai¹ dik¹
 我們 選擇 服從 上帝, 也 等於 選擇了 最佳的
 life living direction style
 sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹
 生活 方式。

what [kind] [of] obedience will make {Jehovah's} heart joyful like
 Jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ wooi⁵ giu³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei²
 12. 怎樣 的 服從 會 叫 耶和華的 心 歡喜?

{ his } [commandments] [emphatically] {are not} sinkingly heavy [burden]
 Ta¹-dik¹ Gaai³-ming⁶ Bing⁶ Bat¹-si⁶ Cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ Foo⁶-daam¹
 “他的 誠命 並 不是 沉重 的 負擔”
 related to {Jehovah's} [requirements] [apostle] John said 's
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ yiu¹-kau⁴ si²-to⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ soh² suet³ dik¹
 13 關於 耶和華的 要求, 使徒 約翰 所 說 的
 words certainly solidly make people peaceful heart he said { his } [commandments] [emphatically]
 wa⁶ kok³-sat⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ on¹-sam¹ Ta¹ suet³ Ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ bing⁶
 話 確實 令 人 安心。 他 說: “他的 誠命 並
 {are not} sinkingly heavy [burden] [1 John] within translated {to be}
 bat¹-si⁶ cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ jung¹ yik⁶-jo⁶
 不是 沉重 的 負擔”。 約翰一書 5:3 中 譯做
 sinkingly heavy [burden] 's Greece language word 's [literal] [meaning] is
 cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ chi⁴ dik¹ ji⁶-min⁶ yi³-si¹ si⁶
 “沉重 的 負擔” 的 希臘語 詞 的 字面 意思 是
 sinkingly heavy another one [mw] [Bible] translated [mw for books] holds scripture writing
 cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ Ling⁶ yat¹-bo⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yik⁶-boon² ba² ging¹-man⁴
 “沉重 的”。* 另 一部 聖經 譯本 把 經文

's this [mw] part translated {to be} { his } [commandments] {are not} difficult {to bear}
dik¹ je⁵-goh³ bo⁶-fan⁶ yik⁶-jo⁶ ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ bat¹-si⁶ naan⁴ daam¹ dik¹
的 這個 部分 譯做 “他的 誠命 不是 難 擔 的”。

[New Testament] [Bible] [renewal] [mw for books] no error { Jehovah's }
San¹-yeuk³ Sing³-ging¹ Fooi¹-fuk⁶ Boon² Moot⁶-choh³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
(《新約 聖經 恢復 本》) 沒錯, 耶和華的

[requirements] {are not} not {agree with} reason or make people not {can bear} [burden]
yiu¹-kau⁴ bat¹-si⁶ bat¹-hap⁶-lei⁵ waak⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ bat¹-sing¹ foo⁶-daam¹ dik¹
要求 不是 不合理 或 令人 不勝 負擔 的,

{ his } laws {are not} not [perfect] people no {way [to]} obey
ta¹-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ bat¹-si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ mo⁴-faat³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹
他的 律法 不是 不完美 的 人 無法 服從 的。

we [may] use [mw] [comparison] { your } one [mw] good friend invites
14 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ da² goh³ bei²-fong¹ Nei⁵-dik¹ yat¹-goh³ ho² pang⁴-yau⁵ ching²
我們 可以 打 個 比方。 你的 一個 好 朋友 請

you {to help} him move household he has very many [boxes] must move have [some]
nei⁵ bong¹ ta¹ boon¹ ga¹ Ta¹ yau⁵ han²-doh¹ seung¹-ji² yiu³ boon¹ yau⁵-dik¹
你 幫 他 搬 家。 他 有 很多 箱子 要 搬, 有的

comparatively light one [mw] person all move {[can] get} moving have [some] yet very
bei²-gaau³ hing¹ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ boon¹ dak¹ dung⁶ yau⁵-dik¹ keuk³ han²
比較 輕, 一個 人 都 搬 得 動; 有的 卻 很

heavy need two [mw] people lift {only then} {all right} { your } friend invites you
chung⁴... yiu³ leung⁵-goh³ yan⁴ toi⁴ choi⁴ hang⁴... Nei⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ ching² nei⁵
重, 要 兩個 人 抬 才 行。 你的 朋友 請 你

one [mw] person move [boxes] time will not will choose [some] clearly knows you
yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ boon¹ seung¹-ji² si⁴ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ suen² yat¹-se¹ ming⁴-ji¹ nei⁵
一個 人 搬 箱子 時, 會 不 會 選 一些 明知 你

moving [cannot] move [boxes] [of course] {will not} he not wants {to make} you
boon¹ bat¹ dung⁶ dik¹ seung¹-ji² ne¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ Ta¹ bat¹-seung² ling⁶ nei⁵
搬 不 動 的 箱子 呢? 當然 不 會。 他 不 想 令 你

receive injury same [way] kind loving [God] also {will not} [require] us
sau⁶-seung¹ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ chi⁴-oi³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ yiu¹-kau⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
受傷。 同樣, 慈愛 的 上帝 也 不 會 要求 我們

{to abide by} [some] clearly knows we no power {to abide by} [commandments]
jun¹-sau² yat¹-se¹ ming⁴-ji¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-lik⁶ jun¹-sau² dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶
遵守 一些 明知 我們 無 力 遵守 的 誠命。

[Deuteronomy] he absolutely {will not} require us {carry on backs} bear
San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Ta¹ juet⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ booi³-foo⁶
(申命記 30:11-14) 他 絕 不 會 要 我們 背 負

this [type] 's heavy burden Jehovah [understands] { our } ability power
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ chung⁵-daam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ liu⁵-gaai² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶
這 樣 的 重 擔。 耶和華 了 解 我們 的 能 力

limits degree [because] he deeply knows { our } root quality [remembering]
 haan⁶-do⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹ sam¹ ji¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ boon²-jat¹ gei³-dak¹
 限度， 因為 “他 深 知 我們的 本質， 記得
 we [merely] are dust earth [Psalm]
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-gwoh³ si⁶ chan⁴-to² Si¹-pin¹
 我們 不過 是 塵土”。（詩篇 103:14）

at Matthew [Gospel] this [mw] Greece language word used in
 Joi⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ je⁵-goh³ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ chi⁴ yung⁶ yue¹
 * 在 馬太 福音 23:4, 這個 希臘語 詞 用 於
 sinkingly heavy loads {points to} transcribe scripture scholars and Pharisee faction
 cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ daam³-ji² ji² chaau¹-ging¹-si⁶ woh⁴ Faat³-lei⁶-choi³-paai³
 “ 沉重 的 擔子”， 指 抄經士 和 法利賽派

{[by] strength} added at people [selves] upon 's numerous trivial rules items and humans '
 keung⁴-ga¹ joi⁶ yan⁴-man⁴ san¹-seung⁶ dik¹ faan⁴-soh² kwai¹-tiu⁴ woh⁴ yan⁴ dik¹
 強加 在 人民 身上 的 繁瑣 規條 和 人的
 [traditions] at [Acts] same one [mw] word {in contrast} translated {to be}
 chuen⁴-tung² Joi⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ tung⁴ yat¹-goh³ chi⁴ jak¹ yik⁶-jo⁶
 傳統。 在 使徒行傳 20:29, 30, 同 一個 詞 則 譯做

fierce violent [uses to] trace state harsh cutting not loving betray way persons they
 hung¹-bo⁶ dik¹ yung⁶-loi⁴ miu⁴-sut⁶ hoh¹-hak¹ bat¹-yan⁴ dik¹ boon⁶-do⁶-je² ta¹-moon⁴
 “兇暴 的”， 用來 描述 苛刻 不仁 的 叛道者， 他們
 speak crooked words {set up} way erroneously direct other people
 suet³ wai¹-kuk¹ dik¹ wa⁶ chit³-faat³ ng⁶-do⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
 “說 歪曲 的 話”， 設法 誤導 別人。

for what said [God's] [commandments] [emphatically] {are not}
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶
 13, 14. 為甚麼 說 上帝的 “誠命 並 不是
 sinkingly heavy [burden] please use comparison analogy {to say} clearly
 cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹ Ching² yung⁶ bei²-yue⁶ suet³-ming⁴
 沉重 的 負擔”？ 請 用 比喻 說明。

{ Jehovah's } [commandments] can let us get {arrive at} most large
 15 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ nang⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹-do³ jui³-daai⁶
 耶和華的 誠命 能 讓 我們 得到 最大
 benefit places absolutely {are not} sinkingly heavy [burden] Isaiah book
 dik¹ yik¹-chue³ juet⁶ bat¹-si⁶ cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-daam¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
 的 益處， 絕 不是 沉重 的 負擔。（以賽亞書 48:17）
 exactly [because] this [way] Moses towards ancient generations Israel people said
 Jing³ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ Moh¹-sai¹ dui³ goo²-doi⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ suet³
 正 因為 這樣， 摩西 對 古代 以色列人 說：

Jehovah instructed us must {abide by} do these [all] order regulations
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fan¹-foo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jun¹-hang⁴ je⁵ yat¹-chai³ tiu⁴-lai⁶
“耶和華 吩咐 我們 要 遵行 這 一切 條例，

[every moment] [to fear] Jehovah { our } [God] constantly gets
si⁴-hak¹ ging³-wai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ seung⁴ dak¹
時刻 敬畏 耶和華 我們的 上帝， 常 得

benefit places causes us {to be living} exactly like current [day] [same] [way] [Deuteronomy]
yik¹-chue³ si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woot⁶-jeuk⁶ jau⁶ jeung⁶ gam¹-tin¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
益處， 使 我們 活着， 就 像 今天 一樣。”（申命記

we also [can] certainly believe Jehovah granting laws {give [to]}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ kok³-sun³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chi³ lut⁶-faat³ kap¹
6:24) 我們 也 可以 確信， 耶和華 賜 律法 給

us is {because of} { our } most great benefit places as {in mind} for
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ yi⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jui³-daai⁶ yik¹-chue³ wai⁴ nim⁶ wai⁴
我們， 是 以 我們的 最大 益處 為 念， 為

our long far eternal {long time} fortune blessings applying thinking [aside from]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ cheung⁴-yuen⁵ dik¹ wing⁵-gau² dik¹ hang⁶-fuk¹ jeuk⁶-seung² Chui⁴
我們 長遠 的、 永久 的 幸福 着想。 除

this at outside absolutely {has not} [other] origin cause Jehovah [God] has
chi² yi⁵-ngoi⁶ juet⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ kei⁴-ta¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yau⁵
此 以外， 絕 沒有 其他 原因！ 耶和華 上帝 有

no limit [wisdom] [Romans] book {because of} this he [knows] what towards
mo⁴-haan⁶ dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² ta¹ ji¹-do⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ dui³
無限 的 智慧。（羅馬書 11:33） 因此， 他 知道 甚麼 對

us most good Jehovah also is love 's transformation [into person]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui³-ho² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ya⁵ si⁶ oi³ dik¹ fa³-san¹
我們 最好。 耶和華 也 是 愛 的 化身。

[1 John] love is { his } root quality he [all] says [all] does all
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ oi³ si⁶ ta¹-dik¹ boon²-jat¹ ta¹ soh² suet³ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ do¹
（約翰一書 4:8） 愛 是 他的 本質， 他 所 說 所 做 的 都

out of love [God] grants his [servants] ' [commandments] all use love as
chut¹-yue¹ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³ ta¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ chuen⁴-do¹ yi⁵ oi³ wai⁴
出於 愛。 上帝 賜 他 僕人 的 誡命， 全都 以 愛 為

basis
boon²
本。

for what we [can] certainly believe { Jehovah's } [commandments]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ kok³-sun³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶
15. 為甚麼 我們 可以 確信， 耶和華的 誡命

can let us get {arrive at} most large benefit places
nang⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹-do³ jui³-daai⁶ dik¹ yik¹-chue³
能 讓 我們 得到 最大的 益處？

16 this [emphatically] {is not} {to say} obeying [God] always is [easy]
Je⁵ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶ suet³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jung²-si⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ dik¹
這 並 不是 說， 服從 上帝 總是 容易 的。

this [mw] fallen world now receives that wicked one controlling we all
Je⁵-goh³ doh⁶-lok⁶ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ jing³ sau⁶ na⁵ ok³-je² hung³-jai³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹
這個 墮落 的 世界 正 “受 那 惡者 控制”， 我們 都

must resist world 's [influence] {only then} {all right} [1 John]
sui¹ dai²-kong³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ying²-heung² choi⁴ hang⁴... Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
須 抵抗 世界 的 影響 才 行。 (約翰一書 5:19)

this outside we also must with not [perfect] fleshly body 's commit sin
Chi²-ngoi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ sui¹ gan¹ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ faan⁶-jui⁶
此外， 我們 也 須 跟 不完美 肉體 的 犯罪

leaning towards struggle {in order to} avoid disregarding opposing [God's] laws
king¹-heung³ bok³-dau³ yi⁵ min⁵ wai⁴-faan² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³
傾向 搏鬥， 以 免 違反 上帝的 律法。

[Romans] book [however] {basing on} towards [God] 's love we are
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Hoh²-si⁶ pang⁴-jeuk⁶ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ oi³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶
(羅馬書 7:21-25) 可是， 憑着 對 上帝 的 愛， 我們 是

able {enough [to]} get victory people obey Jehovah {thirst for} {hope for} by this
nang⁴-gau³ dak¹-sing³ dik¹ Yan⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hot³-mong⁶ jik⁶-chi²
能夠 得勝 的。 人 服從 耶和華， 渴望 藉此

show clearly selves toward him 's love must {covered by} [God] granting blessings
biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² dui³ ta¹ dik¹ oi³ bit¹ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³-fuk¹
表明 自己 對 他 的 愛， 必 蒙 上帝 賜福。

Jehovah will hold holy spirit {give to} obeying [God's] [rule] people
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ ba² sing³-ling⁴ chi³-kap¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ tung²-ji⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
耶和華 會 把 聖靈 賜給 “服從 上帝 統治 的 人”。

[Acts] holy spirit can at us [selves] upon bear out
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Sing³-ling⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ san¹-seung⁶ git³-chut¹
(使徒行傳 5:32) 聖靈 能 在 我們 身上 結出

beautiful good [fruitage] exactly are each {type of} have help in us obeying
mei⁵-ho² dik¹ gwoh²-sat⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ gok³-jung² yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴
美好 的 果實， 就是 各種 有助於 我們 服從

[God] 's precious valuable special qualities [Galatians] book
Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ bo²-gwai³ dak⁶-jat¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
上帝 的 寶貴 特質。 (加拉太書 5:22, 23)

16. [though] must face world 's fallen [influence] and selves
Jun²-goon² yiu³ min⁶-dui³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ doh⁶-lok⁶ ying²-heung² woh⁴ ji⁶-gei²
儘管 要 面對 世界 的 墮落 影響 和 自己

not [perfect] fleshly body 's commit sin leaning towards for what we still
bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ faan⁶-jui⁶ king¹-heung³ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying⁴
不完美 肉體 的 犯罪 傾向， 爲甚麼 我們 仍

can obey [God]
nang⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
能 服從 上帝?

[this] book will deeply discuss {Jehovah's} [principles] [moral] [standards]
Boon²-sue¹ wooi⁵ sam¹ to² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ do⁶-dak¹ biu¹-jun²
17 本書 會 深 討 耶和華的 原則、 道德 標準，
also have [other] [many] obviously show out his will [Bible] records
waan⁴-yau⁵ kei⁴-ta¹ hui²-doh¹ hin²-si⁶ chut¹ ta¹ ji²-yi³ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ gei³-joi²
還有 其他 許多 顯示 出 他 旨意 的 聖經 記載。
we read [this] [material] time must cautiously remember few [mw] [important]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuet⁶-duk⁶ je⁵-se¹ ji¹-liu⁶ si⁴ yiu³ gan²-gei³ gei² gin⁶ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹
我們 閱讀 這些 資料 時 要 謹記 幾 件 重要 的
things let us remember {fix on} Jehovah {will not} {[by] strength} force
si⁶ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gei³-jue⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ keung⁵-bik¹
事。 讓 我們 記住， 耶和華 不會 強迫
us {to obey} {his} laws and [principles] he hopes we
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ woh⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ ta¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
我們 服從 他的 律法 和 原則， 他 希望 我們
willing heart happy {intention to} -ly obey him we also must remember {fix on}
gam¹-sam¹ lok⁶-yi³ dei⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ yiu³ gei³-jue⁶
甘心 樂意 地 服從 他。 我們 也 要 記住，
Jehovah wants us pass ' life living not only currently can greatly
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gwoh³ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ bat¹-gan² yin⁶-gam¹ nang⁴ daai⁶-daai⁶
耶和華 要 我們 過 的 生活 不僅 現今 能 大大
make {blessings [for]} us [moreover] [in the future] will for us bring {to come}
jo⁶-fuk¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁴-che² jeung¹-loi⁴ wooi⁵ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ daai³-loi⁴
造福 我們， 而且 將來 會 為 我們 帶來
eternal life we also must remember {fix on} we whole heart obey
wing⁵-sang¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ waan⁴-yiu³ gei³-jue⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chuen⁴-sam¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴
永生。 我們 還要 記住， 我們 全心 服從
Jehovah exactly are treasuring cherishing opportunity towards him show clearly selves
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ jan¹-sik¹ gei¹-wooi⁶ heung³ ta¹ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
耶和華， 就是 珍惜 機會 向 他 表明 自己
{how much} love him
doh¹-moh¹ oi³ ta¹
多麼 愛 他。

{in order to} help us differentiate clearly [right and wrong] Jehovah loving
Wai⁴-liu⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bin⁶-ming⁴ si⁶-fei¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yan⁴-oi³
18 爲了 幫助 我們 辨明 是非， 耶和華 仁愛
-ly {bestowed upon} us [conscience] this [mw] kindness given [however] [conscience]
dei⁶ foo³-yue⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ je⁵-goh³ yan¹-chi³ Hoh²-si⁶ leung⁴-sam¹
地 賦予 我們 良心 這個 恩賜。 可是， 良心

must {pass through} {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} receive {arrive at}
 bit¹-sui¹ ging¹-gwoh³ fan¹-to⁴ sau⁶-do³
 必須 經過 熏陶, 受到

{[by] strengthening} transformed {only then} can give us can {rely on} 's pointing leading
 keung⁴-fa³ choi⁴ nang⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-kaau³ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵
 強化, 才能給我們可靠 的 指引。

[next] one chapter will discuss this [mw] [question]
 Ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ woi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ je⁵-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴
 下一章會談談這個問題。



a [this] book will deeply discuss what we read [this] [material]
 gaap³ Boon²-sue¹ woi⁵ sam¹ to² sam⁶-moh¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuet⁶-duk⁶ je⁵-se¹ ji¹-liu⁶
 17, 18. (甲) 本書會深討甚麼? 我們閱讀這些資料

time must cautiously remember what b [next] one chapter will discuss what
 si⁴ yiu³ gan²-gei³ sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ woi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ sam⁶-moh¹
 時要謹記甚麼? (乙) 下一章會談談甚麼?

you will what [way] return answer
Nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ wooi⁴-daap³
你 會 怎樣 回答?

■ Jehovah expects hopes [worship] him 's people toward him show reveal
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ dui³ ta¹ biu²-yin⁶
耶和華 期望 崇拜 他 的 人 對 他 表現

what [type] 's obedience for what say this is for our
jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ je⁵ si⁶ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
怎樣 的 服從? 爲甚麼 說, 這 是 爲 我們

most great benefit places applying thinking [Deuteronomy]
jui³-daai⁶ dik¹ yik¹-chue³ jeuk⁶-seung² San¹-ming⁶-gei³
最大 的 益處 着想? (申命記 5:28-33)

■ at Jehovah's seeing coming { our } obedience has [how much]
Joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-loi⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ yau⁵ doh¹
在 耶和華 看來, 我們的 服從 有 多

[importance] [1 Samuel]
jung⁶-yiu³ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶
重要? (撒母耳記上 15:22, 23)

■ we from Jesus towards obeying [God] cherished 's
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chung⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ dui³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² waai⁴ dik¹
我們 從 耶穌 對 服從 上帝 所 懷 的

[attitude] learn to what John [Gospel]
taai³-do⁶ hok⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
態度 學到 甚麼? (約翰 福音 8:29)

■ we obey Jehovah for what is
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶
我們 服從 耶和華 爲甚麼 是

heaven scripture earth righteousness [Revelation]
tin¹-ging¹-dei⁶-yi⁶ dik¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
天經地義 的? (啓示錄 4:11)

what [way to] [maintain] [conscience] clear white
Jam²-yeung⁶ Bo²-chi⁴ Leung⁴-sam¹ Ching¹-baak⁶
怎樣 保持 良心 清白?

{you [plural]} must [conscience] no shame [1 Peter]
Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ leung⁴-sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ — Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
你們 要 良心 無愧。 — 彼得前書 3:16

[mariner] piloting ship at distant vast great sea midst ahead advances {on foot} stepping
Sui²-sau² ga³-jeuk⁶ suen⁴ joi⁶ liu⁴-foot³ dik¹ daai⁶ hoi² jung¹ chin⁴-jun³ to⁴-bo⁶
水手 駕着 船 在 遼闊 的 大 海 中 前進, 徒步

travelling walking person in desolate discouraging empty wilderness midst [treks]
lui⁵-hang⁴-je² joi⁶ fong¹-leung⁴ dik¹ kwong³-ye⁵ jung¹ bat⁶-sip³
旅行者 在 荒涼 的 曠野 中 跋涉,

flying going person piloting flying machine in {ten thousand} [Chinese unit of length of approx. ½ km]
fei¹-hang⁴-yuen⁴... ga³-jeuk⁶ fei¹-gei¹ joi⁶ maan⁶ lei⁵
飛行員 駕着 飛機 在 萬 里

long [expanse] within navigates goes you [know] they all [cannot be without] what
cheung⁴ hung¹ jung¹ hong⁴-hang⁴ Nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ do¹ siu²-bat¹-liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
長 空 中 航行。 你 知道 他們 都 少不了 甚麼

[if] {do not} have [compass] they [perhaps] will meet [upon] very great
ma¹ Yiu³-si⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ yue⁶-seung⁵ han²-daai⁶
嗎? 要是 沒有 指南針, 他們 也許 會 遇上 很大

[troublesomeness] [especially] in {do not} have [other] advanced {set up} equipment
dik¹ ma⁴-faan⁴ yau⁴-kei⁴ joi⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ kei⁴-ta¹ sin¹-jun³ chit³-bei⁶ dik¹
的 麻煩, 尤其 在 沒有 其他 先進 設備 的

situations under
ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶
情況 下。

[compass] is [mw] [structure] simple work tool [usually] only is [mw]
Ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ si⁶ goh³ git³-kau³ gaan²-daan¹ dik¹ gung¹-gui⁶ tung¹-seung⁴ ji²-si⁶ goh³
指南針 是 個 結構 簡單 的 工具, 通常 只是 個

[graduated] plate upper face has one [mw for small objects] points towards south direction 's
hak¹-do⁶ poon⁴ seung⁶-min⁶ yau⁵ yat¹-mooi⁴ ji² heung³ naam⁴-fong¹ dik¹
刻度 盤, 上面 有 一枚 指 向 南方 的

magnetic nature pointing needle [if] can properly commonly {send out} effect use [especially]
chi⁴-sing³ ji²-jam¹ Yiu³-si⁶ nang⁴ jing³-seung⁴ faat³-fai¹ gung¹-yung⁶ dak⁶-bit⁶
磁性 指針。 要是 能 正常 發揮 功用, 特別

is with correct certain [map] joined use [compass] [can] save people from
si⁶ gan¹ jun²-kok³ dik¹ dei⁶-to⁴ luen⁴-hap⁶ si²-yung⁶ ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ hoh²-yi⁵ gau³ yan⁴ yue¹
是 跟 準確 的 地圖 聯合 使用, 指南針 可以 救 人 於

danger disaster from certain sides faces come say Jehovah {bestowed [upon]}
ngai⁴-naan⁶ Chung⁴ mau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ loi⁴ suet³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ foo³-yue⁵
危難。 從 某 方面 來 說, 耶和華 賦予

us an {item [of]} precious valuable kindness given {good [to]} {compare to}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yat¹-hong⁶ bo²-gwai³ yan¹-chi³ ho² bei²
我們 的 一項 寶貴 恩賜 好 比

[compass] this {item [of]} kindness given exactly is [conscience] James book
ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ je⁵-hong⁶ yan¹-chi³ jau⁶-si⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
指南針, 這項 恩賜 就是 良心。 (雅各書 1:17)

{do not} have [conscience] we then will completely {be confused [about]} lose
Moot⁶-yau⁵ leung⁴-sam¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ mai⁴-sat¹
沒有 良心, 我們 就會 完全 迷失

direction [conscience] [if] can properly commonly {send out} [effect] then [can]
fong¹-heung³ Leung⁴-sam¹ yiu³-si⁶ nang⁴ jing³-seung⁴ faat³-fai¹ jok³-yung⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵
方向。 良心 要是 能 正常 發揮 作用, 就 可以

help us {look for [and]} {arrive at} human life direction and maintain {abide by}
bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jaau²-do³ yan⁴-sang¹ fong¹-heung³ bing⁶ chi⁴-sau²
幫助 我們 找到 人生 方向 並 持守

right path {because of} this let us {look at} [conscience] is what {sends out}
jing³ do⁶ Yan¹-chi² yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ leung⁴-sam¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ faat³-fai¹
正 道。 因此, 讓 我們 看看 良心 是 甚麼, 發揮

what [effect] {like that} afterwards we will deeply discuss at below few points
sam⁶-moh¹ jok³-yung⁶ Yin⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ sam¹ to² yi⁵-ha⁶ gei² dim²
甚麼 作用。 然後, 我們 會 深 討 以下 幾 點:



we [can] what [way] {treat with smoke} {mould as clay} [conscience] cause
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ fan¹-to⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ si²
(1) 我們 可以 怎樣 熏陶 良心, 使

[conscience] get {arrive at} {[by] strengthening} transformed for what must
leung⁴-sam¹ dak¹-do³ keung⁴-fa³ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³
良心 得到 強化; (2) 為甚麼 要

{look after} reaching {other people's} [consciences] [conscience] clear white has what
goo³-kap⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ leung⁴-sam¹ ching¹-baak⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
顧及 別人的 良心; (3) 良心 清白 有 甚麼

benefits
bei¹-yik¹
裨益。

for what [compass] is [mw] [important] work tool for what
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ si⁶ goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ gung¹-gui⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
1, 2. 為甚麼 指南針 是 個 重要 的 工具? 為甚麼

[conscience] {good [to]} {compare to} [compass]
 leung⁴-sam¹ ho² bei² ji²-naam⁴-jam¹
 良心 好 比 指南針?

[conscience] is what {sends out} what [effect]
 Leung⁴-sam¹ Si⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ Faat³-fai¹ Sam⁶-moh¹ Jok³-yung⁶
 良心 是 甚麼? 發揮 甚麼 作用?

in [Bible] inside translated {to be} [conscience] 's Greece language word 's
 Joi⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ yik⁶-jo⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ chi⁴ dik¹
 在 聖經 裏, 譯做 “良心” 的 希臘語 詞 的

[literal] [meaning] is together recognition knowledge {that is} with self [together]
 ji⁶-min⁶ yi³-si¹ si⁶ gung⁶-tung⁴ ying⁶-sik¹ jik¹ gan¹ ji⁶-gei² yat¹-hei²
 字面 意思 是 “共同 認識, 即 跟 自己 一起

recognizing knowing at earth above 's [all] living things at among solely man kind
 ying⁶-sik¹ Joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ sang¹-mat⁶ dong¹-jung¹ wai⁴-duk⁶ yan⁴-lui⁶
 認識”。 在 地上 的 所有 生物 當中, 惟獨 人類

{only then} {covered by} [God] granting giving recognize know selves ' ability power
 choi⁴ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³-yue⁵ ying⁶-sik¹ ji⁶-gei² dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶
 才 蒙 上帝 賜予 認識 自己 的 能力。

comparison analogy come say we can using {[at] side} observing person 's [identity]
 Bei²-yue⁶ loi⁴ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ yi⁵ pong⁴-goon¹-je² dik¹ san¹-fan⁶
 比喻 來 說, 我們 能 以 旁觀者 的 身份

examine selves judge decide selves are {are not} upright straight [conscience] like [mw]
 sam²-chaat³ ji⁶-gei² poon³-duen³ ji⁶-gei² si⁶-fau² jing³-jik⁶ Leung⁴-sam¹ jeung⁶ goh³
 審察 自己, 判斷 自己 是否 正直。 良心 像 個

inside at 's [judging] official can judge determine { our } [conduct] [attitudes]
 noi⁶-joi⁶ dik¹ sam²-poon³-goon¹ nang⁴ poon³-ding⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ taai³-do⁶
 內在 的 審判官, 能 判定 我們的 行爲、 態度

and choices are correct are wrong [conscience] can lead guide us {to make}
 woh⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ si⁶ dui³ si⁶ choh³ Leung⁴-sam¹ nang⁴ yan⁵-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jok³
 和 選擇 是 對 是 錯。 良心 能 引導 我們 作

correct true decisions [or] warn {declare [to]} us {to avoid} making
 jing³-kok³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ waak⁶-je² ging²-go³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bei⁶-min⁵ jok³
 正確 的 決定, 或者 警告 我們 避免 作

wrong mistaken decisions [if] we choose {to do} correct true things
 choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ Yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ jo⁶ jing³-kok³ dik¹ si⁶
 錯誤 的 決定。 要是 我們 選擇 做 正確 的 事,

then will feel {arrive at} [conscience] no shame heart peaceful reason satisfied [if]
 jau⁶-wooi⁵ gam²-do³ leung⁴-sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ sam¹-on¹-lei⁵-dak¹ yiu³-si⁶
 就會 感到 良心 無愧, 心安理得; 要是

we choose {to do} wrong mistaken things then will receive [conscience]
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ jo⁶ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ si⁶ jau⁶-wooi⁵ sau⁶ leung⁴-sam¹
 我們 選擇 做 錯誤 的 事, 就會 受 良心

rebuking deeply feel ashamed remorseful
hin²-jaak³ sam¹-gam² kwai⁵-gau³
譴責， 深感 愧疚。

translated {to be} [conscience] 's Greece language word 's [literal] [meaning] is what
Yik⁶-jo⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ chi⁴ dik¹ ji⁶-min⁶ yi³-si¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
3. 譯做 “良心” 的 希臘語 詞 的 字面 意思 是 甚麼？

this [mw] word {points to} is man kind solely has ' what ability power
Je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ soh² ji² dik¹ si⁶ yan⁴-lui⁶ duk⁶ yau⁵ dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴-lik⁶
這個 詞 所 指 的 是 人類 獨 有 的 甚麼 能力？

[no matter] male female people at got created time then possessed this {type of}
Mo⁴-lun⁶ naam⁴ nui⁵ yan⁴ joi⁶ sau⁶-jo⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ jau⁶ yung²-yau⁵ je⁵-jung²
4 無論 男 女， 人 在 受造 的 時候 就 擁有 這種

ability power Adam and Eve all possessed [consciences] they committed sin after
nang⁴-lik⁶ A³-dong¹ woh⁴ Ha⁶-wa¹ do¹ gui⁶-yau⁵ leung⁴-sam¹ ta¹-moon⁴ faan⁶-jui⁶ hau⁶
能力。 亞當 和 夏娃 都 具有 良心， 他們 犯罪 後

felt {arrived at} shame exactly is clear proof [Genesis] can {[be] sad [over]}
gam²-do³ sau¹-chi² jau⁶-si⁶ ming⁴-jing³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹
感到 羞恥 就是 明證。 (創世記 3:7, 8) 可悲 的

is {arrived at} that time [no matter] { their } [consciences] {how much} not peaceful also
si⁶ do³-liu⁵ na⁵-si⁴ mo⁴-lun⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ doh¹-moh¹ bat¹-on¹ ya⁵
是， 到了 那時 無論 他們的 良心 多麼 不安， 也

towards matter no mending they indifferently regarded [God's] laws
yue¹ si⁶ mo⁴-bo² liu⁵ Ta¹-moon⁴ mok⁶-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³
於 事 無補 了。 他們 漠視 上帝的 律法，

clearly knowingly intentionally violating can see they were {[with] deliberate} intention
ming⁴-ji¹ goo³-faan⁶ hoh²-gin³ ta¹-moon⁴ si⁶ goo³-yi³
明知 故犯， 可見 他們 是 故意

{[turning] back [on]} {rebell[ing] [against]} Jehovah [God] with him were opposing they
booi³-boon⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ gan¹ ta¹ jok³-dui³ Ta¹-moon⁴
背叛 耶和華 上帝， 跟 他 作對。 他們

were [perfect] people [knew] selves at doing what {because of} this they with
si⁶ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² joi⁶ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yan¹-chi² ta¹-moon⁴ yue⁵
是 完美 的 人， 知道 自己 在 做 甚麼， 因此 他們 與

[God] 's [relationship] {[even a] fine hair} without pull {come back} 's remaining ground
Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ ho⁴-mo⁴ waan⁵-wooi⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-dei⁶
上帝 的 關係 毫無 挽回 的 餘地。

with Adam and Eve not same [many] not [perfect] people
Gan¹ A³-dong¹ woh⁴ Ha⁶-wa¹ bat¹-tung⁴ hui²-doh¹ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴
5 跟 亞當 和 夏娃 不同， 許多 不完美 的 人

{listen to} follow -ed [conscience] 's pointing leading faithful heart Job exactly is [mw]
ting¹-chung⁴ liu⁵ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ Jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ Yeuk³-baak³ jau⁶-si⁶ goh³
聽從 了 良心 的 指引。 忠心 的 約伯 就是 個

[example] he [was able to] say I firmly keep righteousness definitely not release abandon
lai⁶-ji² ta¹ nang⁴-gau³ suet³ Ngoh⁵ gin¹-sau² jing³-yi⁶ kuet³-bat¹ fong³-hei³
例子，他能夠說：“我堅守正義，決不放棄，

I have life [connector] years {for sure} no shame in heart Job record
ngoh⁵ yau⁵ sang¹ ji¹ nin⁴ bit¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ yue¹ sam¹ Yeuk³-baak³-gei³
我有生之年必無愧於心。”*（約伯記 27:6）

Job certainly solidly {based on} [conscience] did things he [seriously] left {attention [on]}
Yeuk³-baak³ kok³-sat⁶ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jo⁶ si⁶ Ta¹ ying⁶-jan¹ lau⁴-yi³
約伯確實憑良心做事。他認真留意

self [conscience] 's [reactions] at doing things and making decisions times all
ji⁶-gei² leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ faan²-ying³ joi⁶ jo⁶ si⁶ woh⁴ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁴ do¹
自己良心的反應，在做事和作決定時都

{listen to} follow [conscience] 's pointing leading {because of} this he [could]
ting¹-chung⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ Yan¹-chi² ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵
聽從良心的指引。因此，他可以

heart full wishes sufficient -ly say self no shame in heart not [need to] feel {arrive at}
sam¹-moon⁵-yi³-juk¹ dei⁶ suet³ ji⁶-gei² mo⁴-kwai⁵ yue¹ sam¹ bat¹-yung⁶ gam²-do³
心滿意足地說自己無愧於心，不用感到

shame or inside guilty please leave {attention [on]} David 's situation with
sau¹-chi² waak⁶ noi⁶-gau³ Ching² lau⁴-yi³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ gan¹
羞恥或內疚。請留意大衛的情況跟

Job had what division otherness David towards Jehovah
Yeuk³-baak³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ fan¹-bit⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh²
約伯有甚麼分別。大衛對耶和華所

[anointed] {set up} 's monarch king Saul did some not respectful thing following
go¹-lap⁶ dik¹ gwan¹-wong⁴ So³-loh⁴ jo⁶-liu⁵ se¹ bat¹-ging³ dik¹ si⁶ chui⁴
膏立的君王掃羅做了些不敬的事，“隨

after David heart inside self reprov'd [1 Samuel] [conscience] 's
hau⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ sam¹ lui⁵ ji⁶-jaak³ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹
後，大衛……心裏自責”。（撒母耳記上 24:5）良心的

[reproof] must set could cause David get benefit let him learn {to be able to}
jaak³-bei⁶ bit¹-ding⁶ nang⁴ si² Daai⁶-wai⁶ dak¹-yik¹ yeung⁶ ta¹ hok⁶-wooi⁵
責備必定能使大衛得益，讓他學會

not again show reveal this {type of} not respectful [attitude]
bat¹-joi³ biu²-yin⁶ je⁵-jung² bat¹-ging³ dik¹ taai³-do⁶
不再表現這種不敬的態度。

[Hebrew] [Scriptures] inside [emphatically] {does not} have [especially] {points to}
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-yue⁵-ging¹-guen² lui⁵ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ dak⁶ ji²
* 《希伯來語經卷》裏並沒有特指

[conscience] 's word but from Job [self] upon [can] see out [conscience]
leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ chi⁴ daan⁶ chung⁴ Yeuk³-baak³ san¹-seung⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ hon³-chut¹ leung⁴-sam¹
“良心”的詞，但從約伯身上可以看出，良心

{send out}-ed [effect] heart this [mw] word often {points to} inside at 's [being] at
faat³-fai¹ liu⁵ jok³-yung⁶ Sam¹ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ seung⁴ ji² noi⁶-joi⁶ dik¹ wai⁴-yan⁴ Joi⁶
發揮 了 作用。 “心” 這個 詞 常 指 內在 的 爲人。 在

Job 's matter instance within heart one word evident-ly is {points to} inside at
Yeuk³-baak³ dik¹ si⁶-lai⁶ jung¹ sam¹ yat¹ chi⁴ hin²-yin⁴ si⁶ ji² noi⁶-joi⁶
約伯 的 事例 中, “心” 一 詞 顯然是 指 內在

[being] 's certain [mw] side face [conscience] at [Greek] [Scriptures] inside
wai⁴-yan⁴ dik¹ mau⁵-goh³ fong¹-min⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ Joi⁶ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵-ging¹-guen² lui⁵
爲人 的 某個 方面 —— 良心。 在 《希臘語經卷》 裏,

translated {to be} [conscience] 's Greece language word {put forward} appearance-ed [approximately]
yik⁶-jo⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ chi⁴ chut¹-yin⁶ liu⁵ daai⁶-yuek³
譯做 “良心” 的 希臘語 詞 出現 了 大約

thirty times
saam¹-sap⁶ chi³
三十 次。

a we how [know] Adam and Eve all possessed [conscience]
gaap³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-moh¹ ji¹-do⁶ A³-dong¹ woh⁴ Ha⁶-wa¹ do¹ gui⁶-yau⁵ leung⁴-sam¹
4, 5. (甲) 我們 怎麼 知道 亞當 和 夏娃 都 具有 良心?

they without {regard [for]} [God's] law {lead to} caused what afterwards fruit
Ta¹-moon⁴ mo⁴-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ do⁶-ji³ sam⁶-moh¹ hau⁶-gwoh²
他們 無視 上帝的 律法 導致 甚麼 後果?

b at [Christ] religion created established it before 's time era what [examples]
yuet⁶ Joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ chong³-lap⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ dik¹ si⁴-doi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ lai⁶-ji²
(乙) 在 基督教 創立 之前 的 時代, 甚麼 例子

show clearly [conscience] at faithful believing people [selves] upon {sent out} [effect]
biu²-ming⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ joi⁶ jung¹-sun³ dik¹ yan⁴ san¹-seung⁶ faat³-fai¹ jok³-yung⁶
表明 良心 在 忠信 的 人 身上 發揮 作用?

[conscience] this {item [of]} kindness given is {Jehovah's} [servants] only have
Leung⁴-sam¹ je⁵-hong⁶ yan¹-chi³ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ soh² duk⁶-yau⁵
良心 這項 恩賜 是 耶和華的 僕人 所 獨有

dik¹ ma¹ please leave {attention [on]} [apostle] Paul at holy spirit enlightened showed under
的 嗎? 請 留意 使徒 保羅 在 聖靈 啓示 下

wrote 's words {do not} have law 's outside nations people [if] {based on}
se² dik¹ wa⁶ Moot⁶-yau⁵ lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ ngoi⁶-bong¹-yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² pang⁴
寫 的 話: “沒有 律法 的 外邦人 如果 憑

{[from] heaven} nature do {in accord with} law 's things they [although] {do not} have
tin¹-sing³ jo⁶ hap⁶-foo⁴ lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵
天性 做 合乎 律法 的 事, 他們 雖然 沒有

law restricting binding but themselves exactly are { own } law they exactly well
lut⁶-faat³ yeuk³-chuk¹ daan⁶ ji⁶-gei² jau⁶-si⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ Ta¹-moon⁴ jing³-ho²
律法 約束， 但 自己 就是 自己的 律法。 他們 正好

show clearly law 's root quality written at them hearts inside [conscience] with
biu²-ming⁴ lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ boon²-jat¹ se² joi⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ sam¹ lui⁵ Leung⁴-sam¹ woh⁴
表明， 律法 的 本質 寫 在 他們 心 裏。 良心 和

them one together doing testifying they then self- examining perhaps are
ta¹-moon⁴ yat¹-tung⁴ jok³-jing³ ta¹-moon⁴ jau⁶ ji⁶-ngoh⁵ sing²-chaat³ waak⁶-si⁶
他們 一同 作證， 他們 就 自我 省察， 或是

{pointing to} accusing selves have sin perhaps are judging determining selves no sin
ji²-hung³ ji⁶-gei² yau⁵ jui⁶ waak⁶-si⁶ choi⁴-ding⁶ ji⁶-gei² mo⁴-jui⁶
指控 自己 有 罪， 或是 裁定 自己 無罪。”

[Romans] book [although] are completely not [understanding] Jehovah's laws
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Jik¹-si² si⁶ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ bat¹ liu⁵-gaai² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ lut⁶-faat³
(羅馬書 2:14, 15) 即使 是 完全 不 了解 耶和華 律法

' people also [often] will at [conscience] 's pushing moving under do {in accord with}
dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ si⁴-seung⁴ wooi⁵ joi⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ tui¹-dung⁶ ha⁶ jo⁶ hap⁶-foo⁴
的 人， 也 時常 會 在 良心 的 推動 下， 做 合乎

[God's] [principles] things
Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ si⁶
上帝 原則 的 事。

what shows clearly [all] people all have [conscience] this {item [of]} kindness given
Sam⁶-moh¹ biu²-ming⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ yau⁵ leung⁴-sam¹ je⁵-hong⁶ yan¹-chi³
6. 甚麼 表明 所有 人 都 有 良心 這項 恩賜?

[however] [conscience] has times also will make out wrong mistaken pointing leading
Hoh²-si⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵-si⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ jok³-chut¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵
7 可是， 良心 有時 也 會 作出 錯誤 的 指引。

for what [compass] [if] put at magnetic iron side edge then [maybe]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ yiu³-si⁶ fong³ joi⁶ chi⁴-tit³ pong⁴-bin¹ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴
為甚麼 呢？ 指南針 要是 放 在 磁鐵 旁邊， 就 可能

will receive [interfering with] disturbance {point to} wrong direction [if] {do not} have
wooi⁵ sau⁶ gon¹-yiu² ji² choh³ fong¹-heung³ yue⁴-gwoh² moot⁶-yau⁵
會 受 干擾， 指 錯 方向； 如果 沒有

correct certain [map] [compass] then [short by] not much {does not} have any
jun²-kok³ dik¹ dei⁶-to⁴ ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ jau⁶ cha¹-bat¹-doh¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
準確 的 地圖， 指南針 就 差不多 沒有 甚麼

useful places same [way] [conscience] [if] received our hearts within 's
yung⁶-chue³ liu⁵ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ yiu³-si⁶ sau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam¹ jung¹ dik¹
用處 了。 同樣， 良心 要是 受 我們 心 中 的

selfish desires [interfering with] disturbance also [maybe] will erroneously direct us
si¹-yuk⁶ gon¹-yiu² ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ ng⁶-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
私慾 干擾， 也 可能 會 誤導 我們；

[if] solely {rely on} [conscience] {do not} have [God's] Word 's can {rely on}
yue⁴-gwoh² daan¹ kaau³ leung⁴-sam¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ Wa⁶-yue⁵ dik¹ hoh²-kaau³
如果 單 靠 良心， 沒有 上帝 話語 的 可靠

pointing leading we [perhaps] will at very many heavy great [questions] upon
ji²-yan⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ joi⁶ han²-doh¹ chung⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ seung⁶...
指引， 我們 也許 會 在 很多 重大 的 問題 上

divide not clearly [right and wrong] right wrong truly {in order to} cause [conscience] can
fan¹ bat¹ ching¹ si⁶-fei¹ dui³-choh³ Dik¹-kok³ wai⁴-liu⁵ si² leung⁴-sam¹ nang⁴
分 不 清 是非 對錯。 的確， 爲了 使 良心 能

properly commonly {send out} [effect] we need {Jehovah's} holy spirit
jing³-seung⁴ faat³-fai¹ jok³-yung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sing³-ling⁴
正常 發揮 作用， 我們 需要 耶和華的 聖靈

pointing leading Paul wrote said { my } [conscience] receives holy spirit feelings moving with
ji²-yan⁵ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Ngoh⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ sau⁶ sing³-ling⁴ gam²-dung⁶ woh⁴
指引。 保羅 寫道：“我的 良心 受 聖靈 感動， 和

me one together does testifying [Romans] book [that way] we what [way]
ngoh⁵ yat¹-tung⁴ jok³-jing³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Na⁵-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶
我 一同 作證。” (羅馬書 9:1) 那麼， 我們 怎樣

{only then} can certainly set { own } [conscience] with {Jehovah's} holy spirit
choi⁴ nang⁴ kok³-ding⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sing³-ling⁴
才 能 確定 自己的 良心 跟 耶和華的 聖靈

one cause { our } [conscience] must receive {arrive at}
yat¹-ji³ ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ bit¹-sui¹ sau⁶-do³
一致 呢？ 我們的 良心 必須 受到

{treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} and {[by] strengthening} transformed {only then} {all right}
fan¹-to⁴ woh⁴ keung⁴-fa³ choi⁴ hang⁴...
熏陶 和 強化 才 行。

for what [conscience] has times also will make out wrong mistaken pointing leading
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵-si⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ jok³-chut¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵
7. 爲甚麼 良心 有時 也 會 作出 錯誤 的 指引？

what [way to] {treat with smoke} {mould as clay} [conscience]
Jam²-yeung⁶ Fan¹-to⁴ Leung⁴-sam¹
怎樣 熏陶 良心？

you are what [way] {based on} [conscience] making decisions have some
Nei⁵ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ ne¹ Yau⁵-se¹
8 你 是 怎樣 憑 良心 作 決定 的 呢？ 有些

people make decisions [looks like] only are roots {according to} selves hearts inside
yan⁴ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ hon³-loi⁴ ji²-si⁶ gan¹-gui³ ji⁶-gei² sam¹ lui⁵ dik¹
人 作 決定， 看來 只是 根據 自己 心 裏 的

feelings receiving and thinking way it after they [maybe] will say I
gam²-sau⁶ woh⁴ seung²-faat³ Ji¹-hau⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ suet³ Ngoh⁵
感受 和 想法。 之後， 他們 可能 會 說：“我

[conscience] no shame human heart inside 's desires hopes [can be] ten portions
 leung⁴-sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ Yan⁴ sam¹ lui⁵ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ sap⁶-fan¹
 良心 無愧。” 人 心 裏 的 慾望 可能 十分

strong intense [even] can cause [conscience] receive [influence] [Bible] says human heart
 keung⁴-lit⁶ sam⁶-ji³ nang⁴ si² leung⁴-sam¹ sau⁶ ying²-heung² Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Yan⁴ sam¹
 強烈， 甚至 能 使 良心 受 影響。 聖經 說：“人 心

{compared to} [anything] [even more] treacherous not {paying attention to} [everything] who can
 bei² sam⁶-moh¹ do¹ gwai²-ja³ bat¹-goo³ yat¹-chai³ sui⁴ nang⁴
 比 甚麼 都 詭詐， 不顧 一切， 誰 能

see [through it] Jeremiah book {because of} this we most first [consider]
 hon³ tau³ ne¹ Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui³-sin¹ haau²-lui⁶
 看 透 呢？” (耶利米書 17:9) 因此， 我們 最先 考慮

{should not} be selves heart inside {wants to} what [way] do [but rather] should be
 dik¹ bat¹-goi¹ si⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam¹ lui⁵ seung² jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yi⁴ goi¹ si⁶
 的 不該 是 自己 心 裏 想 怎樣 做， 而 該 是

what [way] do then can make Jehovah [God] happy joyful
 jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-yuet⁶
 怎樣 做 才 能 令 耶和華 上帝 喜悅。*

[Bible] shows clearly have times only asking heart no shame is not enough
 Sing³-ging¹ biu²-ming⁴ yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ gan²-gan² man⁶ sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ si⁶ bat¹-gau³
 * 聖經 表明 有 時候 僅僅 問 心 無愧 是 不夠

raising [mw] example Paul had said I [although] ask heart no shame but
 dik¹ Gui² goh³ lai⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ chang⁴ suet³ Ngoh⁵ sui¹-yin⁴ man⁶ sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ daan⁶
 的。 舉 個 例， 保羅 曾 說：“我 雖然 問 心 無愧， 但

not {able to} {based on} this one point {testify to} clearly I am righteous [because]
 bat¹-nang⁴ pang⁴ je⁵ yat¹-dim² jing³-ming⁴ ngoh⁵ si⁶ jing³-yi⁶ dik¹ yan¹-wai⁴
 不能 憑 這 一點 證明 我 是 正義 的， 因為

examines judges me is Jehovah [1 Corinthians] [although] are
 sam²-duen⁶ ngoh⁵ dik¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Jik¹-si² si⁶
 審斷 我 的 是 耶和華。” (哥林多前書 4:4) 即使 是

[persecuting] [Christ] follower people just like from before 's Paul that [way] also
 bik¹-hoi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ jing³-yue⁴ chung⁴-chin⁴ dik¹ Bo²-loh⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ ya⁵
 迫害 基督徒 的 人， 正如 從前 的 保羅 那樣， 也

[may] ask heart no shame [because] they take as [God]
 hoh²-nang⁴ man⁶ sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
 可能 問 心 無愧， 因為 他們 以為 上帝

recognizes approves { their } walking path having forewarning from this { our }
 ying⁶-hoh² ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-ging³ Yau⁵ gaam³ yue¹ chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
 認可 他們的 行徑。 有 鑑 於 此， 我們的

[conscience] must at self and [God] 's eyes within all be clear white
 leung⁴-sam¹ bit¹-sui¹ joi⁶ ji⁶-gei² woh⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ ngan⁵ jung¹ do¹ si⁶ ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹
 良心 必須 在 自己 和 上帝 的 眼 中 都 是 清白 的

{only then} {all right} [Acts] [2 Timothy]
 choi⁴ hang⁴... Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
 才 行。 (使徒行傳 23:1; 提摩太後書 1:3)

a for what { our } heart [possibly] will [influence]
 gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ ying²-heung²
 8. (甲) 為甚麼 我們的 心 可能 會 影響

{ our } [conscience] at make decisions times we most first
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ Joi⁶ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui³-sin¹
 我們的 良心? 在 作 決定 的 時候, 我們 最先

[consider] should be what b toward [Christ] followers come say
 haau²-lui⁶ dik¹ ying¹-goi¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ loi⁴ suet³
 考慮 的 應該 是 甚麼? (乙) 對 基督徒 來 說,

for what have times only ask heart no shame is not enough please
 wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ gan²-gan² man⁶ sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ si⁶ bat¹-gau³ dik¹ Ching²
 為甚麼 有 時候 僅僅 問 心 無愧 是 不夠 的? (請

{look at} foot note
 hon³ geuk³-jue³
 看 腳注)

[if] we [really] {basing on} received passed [Bible]
 Yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jan¹-dik¹ boon²-jeuk⁶ sau⁶-gwoh³ Sing³-ging¹
 9 要是 我們 真的 本着 受過 聖經

{treated with smoke} {moulded as clay} 's [conscience] make decision this [mw] decision then
 fan¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ je⁵-goh³ kuet³-ding⁶ jau⁶
 熏陶 的 良心 作 決定, 這個 決定 就

will back reflect out we are [fearing] [God] and {are not} {wanting to}
 wooi⁵ faan²-ying² chut¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ yiu³
 會 反映 出 我們 是 敬畏 上帝, 而 不是 要

[fill] {to sufficiency} selfish desires please {look at} one [mw] mutually related [example]
 moon⁵-juk¹ si¹-yuk⁶ dik¹ Ching² hon³-hon³ yat¹-goh³ seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ lai⁶-ji²
 滿足 私慾 的。 請 看看 一個 相關 的 例子。

faithful hearted Nehemiah was [mw] province chief had authority towards
 Jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ Nei⁴-hei¹-mai⁵ si⁶ goh³ saang²-jeung² yau⁵ kuen⁴ heung³
 忠心 的 尼希米 是 個 省長, 有 權 向

Jerusalem 's people collect take [fair] tax funds [however] he
 Ye⁴-lo⁶-saat³-laang⁵ dik¹ yan⁴-man⁴ sau¹-chui² yat¹-ding⁶ dik¹ sui³-foon² hoh²-si⁶ ta¹
 耶路撒冷 的 人民 收取 一定 的 稅款, 可是 他

{had not} this [way] done for what [because] causing [God's] [people]
 moot⁶-yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ si² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴
 沒有 這樣 做。 為甚麼 呢? 因為 使 上帝的 子民

not {can bear} heavy [burden] will make Jehovah not pleased Nehemiah absolutely
bat¹-sing¹ chung⁵-foo⁶ wooi⁵ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-yuet⁶ Nei⁴-hei¹-mai⁵ juet⁶
不勝 重負 會 令 耶和華 不悅, 尼希米 絕

not wanted {to do} this {type of} thing he said I yet {have not} this [way] done
bat¹-seung² jo⁶ je⁵-jung² si⁶ Ta¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ keuk³ moot⁶-yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
不想 做 這種 事。他 說: “我 卻 沒有 這樣 做,

{because} I {fear} {God} Nehemiah record {fear} {God}
yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵ ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ Nei⁴-hei¹-mai⁵-gei³ (Nehemiah record 5:15) Ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³
因為 我 敬畏 上帝。” (尼希米記 5:15) 敬畏 上帝

{means} {with inner feelings} heart {worship} respect {God} only fear make heavenly Father
yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ jung¹-sam¹ sung⁴-ging³ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴-hung² ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶
意味着 衷心 崇敬 上帝, 惟恐 令 天父

not pleased towards us come say {fearing} {God} ten portions {important}
bat¹-yuet⁶ Dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ loi⁴ suet³ ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ sap⁶-fan¹ jung⁶-yiu³
不悅。 對 我們 來 說, 敬畏 上帝 十分 重要。

we towards {God} cherish have {fearing} {connector} heart make decisions
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴-yau⁵ ging³-wai³ ji¹ sam¹ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶
我們 對 上帝 懷有 敬畏 之 心, 作 決定

before then will in { his } Word within seek pointing leading
chin⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ joi⁶ ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ jung¹ cham⁴-kau⁴ ji²-yan⁵
前 就會 在 他的 話語 中 尋求 指引。

{fear} {God} is what {meaning} we must make decisions times
Ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yi³-si¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁴
9. 敬畏 上帝 是 甚麼 意思? 我們 要 作 決定 時,

{fear} {God} {connector} heart will {give birth to} what {influence}
ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ ji¹ sam¹ wooi⁵ chaan²-sang¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
敬畏 上帝 之 心 會 產生 甚麼 影響?

exactly use drinking {alcoholic} drinking material as example at social association
Jau⁶ yi⁵ hot³ jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶ wai⁴ lai⁶ Joi⁶ se⁵-gaau¹
10 就 以 喝 酒精 飲料 為 例。 在 社交

{occasions} within {many} {Christ} followers all need {to decide} drink not drink
cheung⁴-hap⁶ jung¹ hui²-doh¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ kuet³-ding⁶ hot³ bat¹ hot³
場合 中, 許多 基督徒 都 需要 決定 喝 不 喝

{alcoholic drinks} first before we need {to have} {Bible} knowledge related to
jau² Sau²-sin¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ yau⁵ Sing³-ging¹ ji¹-sik¹ Gwaan¹-yue¹
酒。 首先, 我們 要 有 聖經 知識。 關於

drinking {alcoholic drinks} {Bible} inside has what {principles} {Bible} not only
hot³-jau² Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ne¹ Sing³-ging¹ fei¹-daan⁶
喝酒, 聖經 裏 有 甚麼 原則 呢? 聖經 非但

not rebukes people appropriate degree -ly drinking {alcoholic drinks} instead inversely {praises}
bat¹ hin²-jaak³ yan⁴ sik¹-do⁶ dei⁶ hot³-jau² faan²-do² jaan³-mei⁵
不 譴責 人 適度 地 喝酒, 反倒 讚美

Jehovah granting down beautiful wine [Psalm] [however] [Bible] yet
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chi³-ha⁶ mei⁵ jau² Si¹-pin¹ Hoh²-si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ keuk³
耶和華 賜下 美 酒。 (詩篇 104:14, 15) 可是, 聖經 卻

rebukes people {indulging in} {alcoholic drinks} and [revelling] Luke [Gospel]
hin²-jaak³ yan⁴ jung³-jau² woh⁴ kong⁴-foon¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
譴責 人 縱酒 和 狂歡。 (路加 福音 21:34;

[Romans] book [Bible] [even] holds drunk {of} alcoholic drinks with [fornication]
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Sing³-ging¹ sam⁶-ji³ ba² jui³-jau² gan¹ yam⁴-luen⁶
羅馬書 13:13) 聖經 甚至 把 醉酒 跟 淫亂、

[adultery] etc. one together list as severe heavy sins [1 Corinthians]
tung¹-gaan¹ dang² yat¹-tung⁴ lit⁶-wai⁴ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
通姦 等 一同 列為 嚴重 的 罪。* (哥林多前書

6:9, 10)

[Christ] follower 's [conscience] receives [Bible] [principles]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ sau⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
11 基督徒 的 良心 受 聖經 原則

{treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} changes gets more added quick sharp {because of} this when
fan¹-to⁴ bin³-dak¹ gang³-ga¹ man⁵-yui⁶ Yan¹-chi² dong¹
熏陶, 變得 更加 敏銳。 因此, 當

we [consider] at social association within are {are not} drinking [alcoholic] drinking material
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ haau²-lui⁶ joi⁶ se⁵-gaau¹ jung¹ si⁶-fau² hot³ jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶
我們 考慮 在 社交 中 是否 喝 酒精 飲料

time will ask selves this is [mw] what [kind] 's social association [activity]
si⁴ wooi⁵ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Je⁵ si⁶ goh³ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ se⁵-gaau¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
時, 會 問問 自己: “這 是 個 怎樣 的 社交 活動

will not will lose control change {to become} [revelry] I have what
ne¹ Wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ sat¹-hung³ bin³-sing⁴ kong⁴-foon¹ Ngho⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
呢? 會不會 失控, 變成 狂歡? 我 有 甚麼

leaning towards I am {am not} very love drinking {alcoholic drinks} towards {alcoholic drinks}
king¹-heung³ ne¹ Ngho⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ han² oi³ hot³-jau² dui³ jau²
傾向 呢? 我 是不是 很 愛 喝酒, 對 酒

have place reliance {rely on} drinking {alcoholic drinks} come adjust restrain feelings moods and
yau⁵ soh² yi¹-lai⁶ kaau³ hot³-jau² loi⁴ tiu⁴-jit³ ching⁴-sui⁵ woh⁴
有 所 依賴, 靠 喝酒 來 調節 情緒 和

[behaviour] I can show reveal self control not drink too much {alcoholic drink} at
hang⁶-wai⁴ Ngho⁵ nang⁴ biu²-yin⁶ ji⁶-jai³ bat¹ hot³ taai³-doh¹ jau² ma¹ Joi⁶
行爲? 我 能 表現 自制, 不 喝 太多 酒 嗎?” 在

{submerge in} {thinking about} [Bible] [principles] and mutually related things times
cham⁴-si¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ woh⁴ seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ si⁶ si⁴
沉思 聖經 原則 和 相關 的 事 時,

we should [pray] seek Jehovah pointing leading [Psalm] this [way]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ to²-go³ kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji²-yan⁵ Si¹-pin¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶
我們 應該 禱告 求 耶和華 指引。 (詩篇 139:23, 24) 這樣

doing both are at inviting requesting Jehovah {to use} holy spirit {to point} {to lead}
jo⁶ gei³ si⁶ joi⁶ ching²-kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yung⁶ sing³-ling⁴ ji²-yan⁵
做, 既 是 在 請求 耶和華 用 聖靈 指引

us also are at using [Bible] [principles] {to treat with smoke} {to mould as clay}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ si⁶ joi⁶ yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ fan¹-to⁴
我們, 也 是 在 用 聖經 原則 熏陶

[conscience] [however] we make decisions times also should recognizing reality
leung⁴-sam¹ Bat¹-gwoh³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁴ waan⁴ goi¹ ying⁶-jan¹
良心。 不過, 我們 作 決定 時 還 該 認真

[consider] another one [mw] causing element
haau²-lui⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan¹-so³
考慮 另 一個 因素。

worth getting concentrating {intention [on]} is very many [doctors] say [alcoholic]
Jik⁶-dak¹ jue³-yi³ dik¹ si⁶ han²-doh¹ yi¹-sang¹ suet³ oi³-yue³-jau² dik¹
* 值得 注意 的 是, 很多 醫生 說 愛酗酒 的

people not [can] appropriate degree -ly drink {alcoholic drinks} toward this [type] 's people
yan⁴ bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ sik¹-do⁶ dei⁶ hot³-jau² Dui³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
人 不可能 適度 地 喝酒。 對 這樣 的 人

come say appropriate degree exactly is not drinking
loi⁴ suet³ sik¹-do⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ bat¹ hot³
來 說, “適度” 就是 不 喝。

related to drinking [alcoholic] drinking material [Bible] inside has what
10, 11. Gwaan¹-yue¹ hot³ jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
關於 喝 酒精 飲料, 聖經 裏 有 甚麼

[principles] at {complying with} using [these] [principles] side face we what [way] then
yuen⁴-jak¹ Joi⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ fong¹-min⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴
原則? 在 應用 這些 原則 方面, 我們 怎樣 才

can get {arrive at} [God's] pointing leading
nang⁴ dak¹-do³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yan⁵
能 得到 上帝的 指引?

for what must {look after} reaching {other people's} [consciences]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Goo³-kap⁶ Bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ Leung⁴-sam¹
為甚麼 要 顧及 別人的 良心?

have times [Christ] followers at [consciences] upon 's divergences [may] make
12 Yau⁵-si⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ seung⁶... dik¹ cha¹-yi⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ ling⁶
有時, 基督徒 在 良心 上 的 差異 可能 令

you feel {arrive at} expectation outside certain [mw] person [may] towards one {type of}
nei⁵ gam²-do³ yi³-ngoi⁶ Mau⁵-goh³ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ dui³ yat¹-jung²
你 感到 意外。 某個 人 可能 對 一種

[habit] or custom very opposed feeling but another one [mw] person yet very
jaap⁶-gwaan³ waak⁶ fung¹-juk⁶ han² faan²-gam² daan⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ keuk³ han²
習慣 或 風俗 很 反感， 但 另 一個 人 卻 很

[likes] sees not out has what reason must add in rebuke exactly use
hei²-foon¹ hon³-bat¹-chut¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ yiu³ ga¹-yi⁵ hin²-jaak³ Jau⁶ yi⁵
喜歡， 看不出 有 甚麼 理由 要 加以 譴責。 就 以

{with each other} {making an appointment} drinking {alcoholic drinks} as example evening upon with
seung¹-yeuk³ hot³-jau² wai⁴ lai⁶ Maan⁵-seung⁶ gan¹
相約 喝酒 爲 例。 晚上 跟

three five good friends {a little} pouring few cups {lighten [up]} relax [once] at certain [mw]
saam¹ ng⁵ ho²-yau⁵ siu² jeuk³ gei² booi¹ hing¹-sung¹ yat¹-ha⁵ joi⁶ mau⁵-goh³
三 五 好友 小 酌 幾 杯， 輕鬆 一下， 在 某個

person seeing coming [may] be joyful thing but another one [mw] person {in contrast} accepts
yan⁴ hon³-loi⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ lok⁶-si⁶ daan⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ jak¹ jip³-sau⁶
人 看來 可能 是 樂事， 但 另 一個 人 則 接受

not entirely for what will have this [type] 's divergences [these] divergences
bat¹-liu⁵ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ cha¹-yi⁶ ne¹ Je⁵-se¹ cha¹-yi⁶
不了。 爲甚麼 會 有 這樣 的 差異 呢？ 這些 差異

should toward { our } decisions have what [influence]
goi¹ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² ne¹
該 對 我們的 決定 有 甚麼 影響 呢？

person and person them between have divergences origins causes very many [everyone] 's
13 Yan⁴ yue⁵ yan⁴ ji¹-gaan¹ yau⁵ cha¹-yi⁶ yuen⁴-yan¹ han²-doh¹ Daai⁶-ga¹ dik¹
人 與 人 之間 有 差異， 原因 很多。 大家 的

backgrounds frequently greatly not mutually alike comparison aspect say have some people
booi³-ging² wong⁵-wong⁵ daai⁶ bat¹ seung¹-tung⁴ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
背景 往往 大 不 相同。 比方 說， 有些人

had exhausted power {to overcome} {into submission} certain [mw] weak point have times [perhaps]
chang⁴ kit³-lik⁶ hak¹-fuk⁶ mau⁵-goh³ yeuk⁶-dim² yau⁵-si⁴ ya⁵-hui²
會 竭力 克服 某個 弱點， 有時 也許

{were not} that smooth advantageous {because of} this heart inside [know] must toward this [mw]
bat¹-si⁶ na⁵-moh¹ sun⁶-lei⁶ yan¹-chi² sam¹-lui⁵ ji¹-do⁶ yiu³ dui³ je⁵-goh³
不是 那麼 順利， 因此 心裏 知道 要 對 這個

weak point [especially] vigilant cautious [1 Kings] [if] weak point with
yeuk⁶-dim² dak⁶-bit⁶ ging²-tik¹ Lit⁶-wong⁴-gei² Seung⁶ Yiu³-si⁶ yeuk⁶-dim² gan¹
弱點 特別 警惕。 (列王紀上 8:38, 39) 要是 弱點 跟

[alcoholic] drinking material has relation they then very [possibly] toward this {type [of]}
jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ ta¹-moon⁴ jau⁶ han² hoh²-nang⁴ dui³ je⁵ lui⁶
酒精 飲料 有關， 他們 就 很 可能 對 這 類

drinking material [especially] [sensitive] [if] you invite this [type] 's person to home
yam²-liu⁶ dak⁶-bit⁶ man⁵-gam² Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ ching² je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ do³ ga¹
飲料 特別 敏感。 如果 你 請 這樣 的 人 到 家

inside {to be} guest { his } [conscience] [may] urge cause him [to refuse] {to drink} you passed
lui⁵ jok³ haak³ ta¹-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ hoh²-nang⁴ chuk¹-si² ta¹ kui⁵-juet⁶ hot³ nei⁵ dai⁶
裏 作 客, 他的 良心 可能 促使 他 拒絕 喝 你 遞

up came 's [alcoholic] drinking material you will not [happy] you will
seung⁶... loi⁴ dik¹ jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶ Nei⁵ wooi⁵ bat¹ go¹-hing³ ma¹ Nei⁵ wooi⁵
上 來 的 酒精 飲料。 你 會 不 高興 嗎? 你 會

firmly hold {to require} he drink {will not} at this [mw] [occasion] he [perhaps]
gin¹-chi⁴ yiu³ ta¹ hot³ ma¹ Bat¹-wooi⁵ Joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ cheung⁴-hap⁶ ta¹ ya⁵-hui²
堅持 要 他 喝 嗎? 不會。 在 這個 場合 他 也許

not willing {to hold} origin cause say out come but [no matter if] you are {are not} [knowing]
bat¹-yuen⁶ ba² yuen⁴-yan¹ suet³ chut¹-loi⁴ daan⁶ mo⁴-lun⁶ nei⁵ si⁶-fau² ji¹-do⁶
不願 把 原因 說 出來, 但 無論 你 是否 知道

origin cause brother [connector] feelings even will urge cause you {to show} {to reveal}
yuen⁴-yan¹ dai⁶-hing¹ ji¹ ching⁴ do¹ wooi⁵ chuk¹-si² nei⁵ biu²-yin⁶
原因, 弟兄 之 情 都 會 促使 你 表現

[consideration]
tai²-tip³
體貼。

[Christ] followers ' [consciences] have divergences origins causes [may] be what
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵ cha¹-yi⁶ yuen⁴-yan¹ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
12, 13. 基督徒 的 良心 有 差異, 原因 可能 是 甚麼?

facing [these] divergences we should how do
Min⁶-dui³ je⁵-se¹ cha¹-yi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶
面對 這些 差異, 我們 該 怎麼 做?

received [Bible] {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} [conscience] can
Sau⁶ Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ nang⁴
受 聖經 熏陶 的 良心 能

help you decide are {are not} drinking [alcoholic] drinking material
bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² hot³ jau²-jing¹ yam²-liu⁶
幫助 你 決定 是否 喝 酒精 飲料

[C.E.] [century] [apostle] Paul [noticed] to [Christ] followers ' [consciences]
Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ lau⁴-yi³ do³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
14 公元 1 世紀, 使徒 保羅 留意 到 基督徒 的 良心

frequently had very great differences that time had some [Christ] followers ' [consciences]
wong⁵-wong⁵ yau⁵ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ cha¹-bit⁶ Dong¹-si⁴ yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
往往 有 很大 的 差別。 當時, 有些 基督徒 的 良心

caused them accept not entirely [those] {had been} offered {given [to]} idols images
si² ta¹-moon⁴ jip³-sau⁶ bat¹-liu⁵ na⁵-se¹ chang⁴ hin³-kap¹ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ dik¹
使 他們 接受 不了 那些 曾 獻給 偶像 的

food matter [1 Corinthians] [this] food matter [got] taken to market places
sik⁶-mat⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-se¹ sik⁶-mat⁶ kap¹ na⁴ do³ si⁵-cheung⁴
食物。 (哥林多前書 10:25) 這些 食物 給 拿 到 市場

{to sell} Paul [emphatically] {did not} identify as eating this [type] 's food matter will
sau⁶-maai⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ bing⁶ bat¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ hek³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ sik⁶-mat⁶ wooi⁵
售賣, 保羅 並 不 認為 吃 這樣 的 食物 會

make his [conscience] not peaceful at his seeing coming idols images {did not} have
ling⁶ ta¹ leung⁴-sam¹ bat¹-on¹ Joi⁶ ta¹ hon³-loi⁴ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵
令 他 良心 不安。 在 他 看來, 偶像 沒有

life [basically] no {way [to]} possess [this] food matter food matter all was came from
sang¹-ming⁶ gan¹-boon² mo⁴-faat³ yung²-yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ sik⁶-mat⁶ sik⁶-mat⁶ do¹ si⁶ loi⁴-ji⁶
生命, 根本 無法 擁有 這些 食物; 食物 都是 來自

Jehovah belonged to Jehovah [however] Paul understood clearly had some
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suk⁶-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ yau⁵-se¹
耶和華、 屬於 耶和華 的。 可是, 保羅 明白 有些

people {were not} this [way] seeing [these] people at becoming as [Christ] followers it before
yan⁴ bat¹-si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ hon³ Je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ joi⁶ sing⁴-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ji¹-chin⁴
人 不是 這樣 看。 這些 人 在 成爲 基督徒 之前

[perhaps] [deeply] [set] foot in idol image [worship] at their seeing coming
ya⁵-hui² sam¹-sam¹ sip³-juk¹ yue¹ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ sung⁴-baai³ joi⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ hon³-loi⁴
也許 深深 涉足 於 偶像 崇拜, 在 他們 看來,

[any] with idol image [worship] had relation 's [thing] [even] only was
yam⁶-hoh⁴ gan¹ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ sung⁴-baai³ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ sam⁶-ji³ ji²-si⁶
任何 跟 偶像 崇拜 有關 的 東西, 甚至 只是

[once] had relation 's [thing] all was can detest how {to handle} this [mw]
yat¹-do⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ do¹ si⁶ hoh²-jang¹ dik¹ Jam²-moh¹ chue³-lei⁵ je⁵-goh³
一度 有關 的 東西, 都是 可憎 的。 怎麼 處理 這個

divergence
cha¹-yi⁶ ne¹
差異 呢?

15 Paul said we firm strong people should bear not
Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ gin¹-keung⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ying¹-goi¹ sing⁴-daam¹ bat¹
保羅 說: “我們 堅強 的 人, 應該 承擔 不

firm strong people 's softnesses weaknesses {should not} always be [pleasing] selves
gin¹-keung⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ yuen⁵-yeuk⁶ bat¹-goi¹ jung²-si⁶ chui²-yuet⁶ ji⁶-gei²
堅強 的 人 的 軟弱, 不該 總是 取悅 自己 ……

[because] even [Christ] also {had not} [pleased] self [Romans] book
yan¹-wai⁴ lin⁴ Gei¹-duk¹ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ chui²-yuet⁶ ji⁶-gei² Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
因爲 連 基督 也 沒有 取悅 自己”。 (羅馬書 15:1, 3)

{ Paul's } [meaning] was we should hold believing followers ' needs put
 Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ yi³-si¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ ba² sun³-to⁴ dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ fong³
 保羅的 意思 是， 我們 應該 把 信徒 的 需要 放
 at selves [before] exactly like [Christ] did [same] [way] related to eating
 joi⁶ ji⁶-gei² ji¹-sin¹ jau⁶-jeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹ hek³
 在 自己 之先， 就像 基督 所 做 的 一樣。 關於 吃
 {sacrificed to} [in the past] idols images food matter this [mw] [question] Paul also
 jai³ gwoh³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ dik¹ sik⁶-mat⁶ je⁵-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ waan⁴
 祭 過 偶像 的 食物 這個 問題， 保羅 還
 said he rather {willing to} not again eat meat also not willing {to cause} [Christ] 's
 suet³-gwoh³ ta¹ ning⁴-yuen⁶ bat¹-joi³ hek³ yuk⁶ ya⁵ bat¹-yuen⁶ si² Gei¹-duk¹ dik¹
 說過， 他 寧願 不再 吃 肉， 也 不願 使 基督 的
 [any] one [mw] precious valuable [sheep] lose footing [because] [Christ] had for it
 yam⁶-hoh⁴ yat¹-jek³ bo²-gwai³ min⁴-yeung⁴ sat¹-juk¹ yan¹-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹ chang⁴ wai⁴ ji¹
 任何 一隻 寶貴 綿羊 失足， 因為 基督 曾 為 之
 abandoned life [1 Corinthians]
 se² ming⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 捨 命。 (哥林多前書 8:13; 10:23, 24, 31-33)

[C.E.] [century] 's [congregation] inside [Christ] followers at what [question]
 Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² dik¹ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
 14, 15. 公元 1 世紀 的 會眾 裏， 基督徒 在 甚麼 問題
 upon [consciences] had divergences Paul had what [suggestion]
 seung⁶... leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵ cha¹-yi⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gin³-yi⁵
 上 良心 有 差異? 保羅 有 甚麼 建議?

another one side face [conscience] comparatively quick {to feel} people also {should not}
 Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ bei²-gaau³ man⁵-gam² dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-goi¹
 16 另 一 方面， 良心 比較 敏感 的 人 也 不該
 harshly request other people {with hardness} requiring [all] people 's [consciences] with
 hoh¹-kau⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴ ngaang⁶-yiu³ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ gan¹
 苛求 別人， 硬要 所有 人 的 良心 跟
 them [same] [way] [Romans] book [actually] [conscience] most well [used to]
 ta¹-moon⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Kei⁴-sat⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ jui³-ho² yung⁶-loi⁴
 他們 一樣。 (羅馬書 14:10) 其實， 良心 最好 用來
 judge determine self is right is wrong and [not to] judge determine other people please
 poon³-ding⁶ ji⁶-gei² si⁶ dui³ si⁶ choh³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ poon³-ding⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ Ching²
 判定 自己 是 對 是 錯， 而 不是 判定 別人。 請
 remember {fix on} { Jesus' } words {you [plural]} {must not} further determine people have sin
 gei³-jue⁶ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ wa⁶ Nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-yiu³ joi³ ding⁶ yan⁴ yau⁵ jui⁶
 記住 耶穌的 話: “你們 不要 再 定 人 有 罪，
 {to avoid} getting {you [plural]} [getting] determined as having sin Matthew [Gospel]
 min⁵-dak¹ nei⁵-moon⁴ bei⁶ ding⁶ wai⁴ yau⁵ jui⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 免得 你們 被 定 為 有 罪。” (馬太 福音 7:1)

[congregation] 's [all] people all {should not} for [mutually] at [conscience] upon 's
Wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ bat¹-goi¹ wai⁴ bei²-chi² joi⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ seung⁶... dik¹
會眾 的 所有 人 都 不該 為 彼此 在 良心 上 的

divergences thus contentiously discuss we should exert strength {to urge} advance
cha¹-yi⁶ yi⁴ jang¹-lun⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ no⁵-lik⁶ chuk¹-jun³
差異 而 爭論。 我們 應該 努力 促進

[mutual] loving heart and unity mutually {[by] strengthening} transforming and [not]
bei²-chi² dik¹ oi³-sam¹ woh⁴ tuen⁴-git³ woo⁶-seung¹ keung⁴-fa³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶
彼此 的 愛心 和 團結， 互相 強化， 而 不是

mutually devaluating {[until] low} [Romans] book
woo⁶-seung¹ bin²-dai¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
互相 貶低。 (羅馬書 14:19)

for what [conscience] comparatively quick {to feel} people not should
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ leung⁴-sam¹ bei²-gaau³ man⁵-gam² dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹ ying¹-goi¹
16. 為甚麼 良心 比較 敏感 的 人 不 應該

presumptuously judge with their [conscience] not same people
mong⁵-duen³ gan¹ ta¹-moon⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
妄斷 跟 他們 良心 不同 的 人?

[conscience] clear white 's benefits
Leung⁴-sam¹ Ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ Bei¹-yik¹
良心 清白 的 裨益

[apostle] Peter wrote said must [conscience] no shame [1 Peter]
Si²-to⁴ Bei²-dak¹ se²-do⁶ Yiu³ leung⁴-sam¹ mo⁴-kwai⁵ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
17 使徒 彼得 寫道：“要 良心 無愧”。 (彼得前書 3:16)

[conscience] {covered by} Jehovah [God] viewing as clear white is extremely great
Leung⁴-sam¹ mung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ si⁶-wai⁴ ching¹-baak⁶ si⁶ gik⁶ daai⁶
良心 蒙 耶和華 上帝 視為 清白 是 極 大

blessing portion current [day] [many] people 's [consciences] yet {are not} this [way]
dik¹ fuk¹-fan¹ Gam¹-tin¹ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ keuk³ bat¹-si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶
的 福分。 今天 許多 人 的 良心 卻 不是 這樣。

Paul [described] [these] people 's [conscience] [very] like used hot iron branded
Bo²-loh⁴ ying⁴-yung⁴ je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ ho²-jeung⁶ yung⁶ yit⁶ tit³ lok³-gwoh³ dik¹
保羅 形容 “這些 人 的 良心 好像 用 熱 鐵 烙過 的

[same] [way] [1 Timothy] [human skin] {once it} dawns by hot iron branding
yat¹-yeung⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Gei¹-foo¹ yat¹-daan³ bei⁶ yit⁶ tit³ lok³
一樣”。 (提摩太前書 4:2) 肌膚 一旦 被 熱 鐵 烙

hurt then will leave down scar change get feeling [numb] very many people 's
seung¹ jau⁶-wooi⁵ lau⁴-ha⁶ ba¹-han⁴ bin³-dak¹ gam²-gok³ ma⁴-muk⁶ Han²-doh¹ yan⁴ dik¹
傷， 就會 留下 疤痕， 變得 感覺 麻木。 很多 人 的

[conscience] [as if] scarred repeatedly changed got completely [numb] {because of} cause
leung⁴-sam¹ fong²-fat¹ ba¹-han⁴ lui⁶-lui⁶ bin³-dak¹ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ ma⁴-muk⁶ yi⁵-ji³
良心 彷彿 疤痕 累累， 變得 完全 麻木， 以致

{no more} sends out warning declarations {no more} {[in] resistance} remarks towards transgressions
bat¹-joi³ faat³-chut¹ ging²-go³ bat¹-joi³ kong³-yi⁵ dui³-yue¹ gwoh³-faan⁶
不再 發出 警告， 不再 抗議， 對於 過犯

{no more} feels {arrives at} ashamed remorseful [reality] upon { their } [conscience]
bat¹-joi³ gam²-do³ kwai⁵-gau³ Sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
不再 感到 愧疚。 實際 上， 他們的 良心

[already] lose {to end} -ed current [day] [many] people {cannot wait} {to cast aside} abandon
yi⁵-ging¹ song³-jun⁶ liu⁵ Gam¹-tin¹ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ ba¹-bat¹-dak¹ diu¹-hei³
已經 喪盡 了。 今天 許多 人 巴不得 丟棄

ashamed remorseful [connector] heart
kwai⁵-gau³ ji¹ sam¹
愧疚 之 心。

current [day] [many] people 's [consciences] changed got what [way]
Gam¹-tin¹ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ bin³-dak¹ jam²-yeung⁶
17. 今天 許多 人 的 良心 變得 怎樣?

[actually] we feel {arrive at} ashamed remorseful [can] exactly be [conscience]
Kei⁴-sat⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gam²-do³ kwai⁵-gau³ hoh²-nang⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ leung⁴-sam¹
18 其實， 我們 感到 愧疚 可能 就是 良心

sending out letter signal letting us [know] selves committed wrong sinning person
faat³-chut¹ sun³-ho⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-doh⁶ ji⁶-gei² faan⁶-liu⁵ choh³ Jui⁶-yan⁴
發出 信號， 讓 我們 知道 自己 犯了 錯。 罪人

[if] because ashamed remorseful thus repents changes [no matter how] severe heavy sin also
yiu³-si⁶ yan¹ kwai⁵-gau³ yi⁴ fooi³-goi² joi³ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ ya⁵
要是 因 愧疚 而 悔改， 再 嚴重 的 罪 也

[may] {be covered by} [God] generously forgiving David King committed down major sin
hoh²-yi⁵ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ foon¹-sue³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ Wong⁴ faan⁶ ha⁶ daai⁶ jui⁶
可以 蒙 上帝 寬恕。 大衛 王 犯 下 大 罪

yet got {arrived at} generously forgiven {[of] main} importance exactly was [because] he
keuk³ dak¹-do³ foon¹-sue³ jue²-yiu³ jau⁶-si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹
卻 得到 寬恕， 主要 就是 因為 他

{[with] true} heart repented changed he painfully hated { own } evil conduct and decided heart
jan¹-sam¹ fooi³-goi² Ta¹ tung³-han⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ok³-hang⁴ bing⁶ kuet³-sam¹
真心 悔改。 他 痛恨 自己的 惡行， 並 決心

present after must cautiously keep { Jehovah's } laws this caused him
gam¹ hau⁶ yiu³ gan²-sau² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ je⁵ si² ta¹
今 後 要 謹守 耶和華的 律法， 這 使 他

[personally] [experience] to Jehovah also good also happy {intention to} generously forgive
tai²-yim⁶ do³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yau⁶ leung⁴-sin⁶ yau⁶ lok⁶-yi³ foon¹-sue³
體驗 到 耶和華 “又 良善， 又 樂意 寬恕

people [Psalm] but [if] we repented changed and
yan⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Daan⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fooi³-goi² bing⁶
人”。 (詩篇 51:1-19; 86:5) 但 如果 我們 悔改 並

got {arrived at} generous forgiveness at afterwards ashamed remorseful feelings [still]
dak¹-do³ foon¹-sue³ yi⁵-hau⁶ kwai⁵-gau³ dik¹ gam²-gok³ ying⁴-yin⁴
得到 寬恕 以後， 愧疚 的 感覺 仍然

{wipe off} it not go {that [way]} how {to handle}
fai¹ ji¹ bat¹ hui³ na⁵ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ ne¹
揮 之 不 去， 那 怎麼 辦 呢？

have times {our} [conscience] [possibly] will over degree rebuke
Yau⁵-si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ gwoh³-do⁶ hin²-jaak³
19 有時， 我們的 良心 可能 會 過度 譴責

us making us long period deeply feel ashamed remorseful [though]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ giu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ cheung⁴-kei⁴ sam¹-gam² kwai⁵-gau³ jun²-goon²
我們， 叫 我們 長期 深感 愧疚， 儘管

this {type of} feeling already {no more} has any benefit places at this {type of}
je⁵-jung² gam²-gok³ yi⁵ bat¹-joi³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yik¹-chue³ Joi⁶ je⁵-jung²
這種 感覺 已 不再 有 甚麼 益處。 在 這種

situation under we [may] need {to let} self reproving not stopping heart
ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ sui¹-yiu³ yeung⁶ ji⁶-jaak³ bat¹-yi⁵ dik¹ sam¹
情況 下， 我們 可能 需要 讓 自責 不已 的 心

certainly believe [no matter] we heart inside have what feelings Jehovah even
kok³-sun³ mo⁴-lun⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ do¹
確信， 無論 我們 心裏 有 甚麼 感覺， 耶和華 都

{compared to} {our} hearts greater we must [believe] and accept
bei² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ daai⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ seung¹-sun³ bing⁶ jip³-sau⁶
“比 我們的 心 大”。 我們 要 相信 並 接受

[God's] love and generous forgiveness exactly like we [encourage] other people
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ woh⁴ foon¹-sue³ jau⁶-jeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goo²-lai⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
上帝的 愛 和 寬恕， 就像 我們 鼓勵 別人

this [way] do [same] [way] [1 John] another one side face clear white
je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ ching¹-baak⁶
這樣 做 一樣。 (約翰一書 3:19, 20) 另 一 方面， 清白

[conscience] will bring {to come} inner heart 's tranquility and peace quiet also has at
dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ wooi⁵ daai³-loi⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ dik¹ on¹-ning⁴ woh⁴ ping⁴-jing⁶ waan⁴-yau⁵ joi⁶
的 良心 會 帶來 內心的 安寧 和 平靜， 還有 在

this [mw] world upon difficult in {looking for [and]} {arriving at} 's none greater joy
je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ seung⁶... naan⁴ yi⁵ jaau²-do³ dik¹ mok⁶-daai⁶ hei²-lok⁶
這個 世界 上 難 以 找到 的 莫大 喜樂。

[many] had committed severe heavy transgressions errors people even [get]
Hui²-doh¹ chang⁴ faan⁶ yim⁴-jung⁶ gwoh³-choh³ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ dak¹-do³
許多 會 犯 嚴重 過錯 的 人 都 得到

this {type of} no with peer compared peace relaxation currently get to cherishing
je⁵-jung² mo⁴-yue⁵-lun⁴-bei² dik¹ on¹-sue¹ yin⁶-gam¹ dak¹-yi⁵ waai⁴-jeuk⁶
這種 無與倫比 的 安舒， 現今 得以 懷着

clear white [conscience] [serve] Jehovah [God] [1 Corinthians]
 ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 清白 的 良心 事奉 耶和華 上帝。 (哥林多前書

6:11)

a ashamed remorseful feelings [may] {give birth to} what good [effects]
 gaap³ Kwai⁵-gau³ gam² hoh²-yi⁵ chaan²-sang¹ sam⁶-moh¹ leung⁴-ho² jok³-yung⁶
 18, 19. (甲) 愧疚 感 可以 產生 甚麼 良好 作用?

b [if] we already {passed through} repenting changing [conscience] yet [still]
 yuet⁶ Yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁵-ging¹ fook³-goi² leung⁴-sam¹ keuk³ ying⁴-yin⁴
 (乙) 要是 我們 已經 悔改, 良心 卻 仍然

for at before 's transgressions thus not peaceful {that [way]} should how handle
 wai⁴ yi⁵-chin⁴ dik¹ gwoh³-faan⁶ yi⁴ bat¹-on¹ na⁵ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶
 為 以前 的 過犯 而 不安, 那 該 怎麼 辦?

at { our } human life journey way upon clear white [conscience]
 Joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yan⁴-sang¹ lui⁵-to⁴ seung⁶... ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
 在 我們的 人生 旅途 上, 清白 的 良心

can give us pointing leading for us bring {to come} joy and
 nang⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji²-yan⁵ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ daai³-loi⁴ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴
 能 給 我們 指引, 為 我們 帶來 喜樂 和

inner heart tranquility
 noi⁶-sam¹ on¹-ning⁴
 內心 安寧

[this] book exactly is wants {to help} you {look for [and]} {arrive at} this {type of} joy
 Boon²-sue¹ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ jaau²-do³ je⁵-jung² hei²-lok⁶
 20 本書 就是 要 幫助 你 找到 這種 喜樂,

{to let} you at this [mw] troubles difficulties layer layer 's Satan's [system] end period
 yeung⁶ nei⁵ joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ waan⁶-naan⁶ chung⁴-chung⁴ dik¹ Saat³-daan⁶ jai³-do⁶ moot⁶-kei⁴
 讓 你 在 這個 患難 重重 的 撒但 制度 末期,

able enough [to maintain] [conscience] clear white [of course] [this] book not [can]
 nang⁴-gau³ bo²-chi⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ ching¹-baak⁶ Dong¹-yin⁴ boon²-sue¹ bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴
 能夠 保持 良心 清白。 當然, 本書 不可能

contain cover you in days common life living within must {think about} test and
 haam⁴-goi³ nei⁵ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ yiu³ si¹-haau² woh⁴
 涵蓋 你 在 日常 生活 中 要 思考 和

{comply with} use 's [all] [Bible] laws and [principles] this outside at
 ying³-yung⁶ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ Sing³-ging¹ lut⁶-faat³ woh⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ Chi²-ngoi⁶ joi⁶
 應用 的 所有 聖經 律法 和 原則。 此外, 在

involve implicate to [conscience] [questions] upon {do not} expect hope {to get} {arrive at}
hin¹-sip³ do³ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ seung⁶... bat¹-yiu³ kei⁴-mong⁶ dak¹-do³
牽涉 到 良心 的 問題 上, 不要 期望 得到

[some] {are not} black then are white simple correct rules [this] book 's purpose is
yat¹-se¹ bat¹-si⁶ hak¹ jau⁶-si⁶ baak⁶ dik¹ gaan²-daan¹ jun²-jak¹ Boon²-sue¹ dik¹ jung¹-ji² si⁶
一些 不是 黑 就是 白 的 簡單 準則。 本書 的 宗旨 是

wants {to help} you in days common life living within learn {to be able to} {comply with} use
yiu³ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ hok⁶-wooi⁵ ying³-yung⁶
要 幫助 你 在 日常 生活 中 學會 應用

[God's] Word {good to} let { your } [conscience] get {arrive at}
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ho²-yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ dak¹-do³
上帝 的 話語, 好讓 你的 良心 得到

{treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} change get more added quick sharp at Moses Law
fan¹-to⁴ bin³-dak¹ gang³-ga¹ man⁵-yui⁶ Joi⁶ Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³
熏陶, 變得 更加 敏銳。 在 摩西 律法

under people {[of] main} importance were {according to} written down [clauses] living but
ha⁶ yan⁴ jue²-yiu³ si⁶ on³-jiu³ se²-ha⁶ dik¹ tiu⁴-man⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ daan⁶
下, 人 主要 是 按照 寫下 的 條文 生活, 但

at [Christ] law under people {[of] main} importance are {based on} [conscience] and
joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ lut⁶-faat³ ha⁶ yan⁴ jue²-yiu³ si⁶ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ woh⁴
在 “基督 律法” 下, 人 主要 是 憑 良心 和

roots {according to} [Bible's] [principles] living [Galatians] book from this can
gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Ga¹-lai¹-taai³-sue¹ Yau⁴ chi² hoh²
根據 聖經 的 原則 生活。 (加拉太書 6:2) 由 此 可

see Jehovah gave [Christ] followers no with peer compared [freedom] [however]
gin³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kap¹-liu⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ mo⁴-yue⁵-lun⁴-bei² dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ Hoh²-si⁶
見, 耶和華 給了 基督徒 無與倫比 的 自由。 可是,

{ his } Word also [reminds] us {must not} use [freedom] {to cover up} adorn
ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ya⁵ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-yiu³ yung⁶ ji⁶-yau⁴ yim²-sik¹
他的 話語 也 提醒 我們, 不要 “用 自由 掩飾

evil things [1 Peter] [actually] this {type of} [freedom] lets us have
ok³-si⁶ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Kei⁴-sat⁶ je⁵-jung² ji⁶-yau⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵
惡事”。 (彼得前書 2:16) 其實, 這種 自由 讓 我們 有

precious valuable opportunity {to show} clearly toward Jehovah 's love respect
bo²-gwai³ dik¹ gei¹-wooi⁶ biu²-ming⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³-daai³
寶貴 的 機會 表明 對 耶和華 的 愛戴。

must [serious] -ly {think about} measure [Bible's] [principles] and pray request
Yiu³ ying⁶-jan¹ dei⁶ si¹-leung⁴ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ bing⁶ kei⁴-kau⁴
21 要 認真 地 思量 聖經 的 原則, 並 祈求

[God] {to help} you see out what [way to] {according to} [these] [principles] live
Seung⁶-dai³ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ hon³-chut¹ jam²-yeung⁶ on³-jiu³ je⁵-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ sang¹-woot⁶
上帝 幫助 你 看出 怎樣 按照 這些 原則 生活

most as bright wise {like that} afterwards {according to} decision go do this [way] you then
jui³ wai⁴ ming⁴-ji³ yin⁴-hau⁶ on³ kuet³-ding⁶ hui³ jo⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵ jau⁶
最 為 明智, 然後 按 決定 去 做。 這樣, 你 就

can continue {to get} {arrive at} one {type of} most as [important] from you recognized knew
nang⁴ gai³-juk⁶ dak¹-do³ yat¹-jung² ji³ wai⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ ji⁶ nei⁵ ying⁶-sik¹
能 繼續 得到 一種 至 為 重要、 自 你 認識

Jehovah then [began] 's forging refining letting { your } logically untying power
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jau⁶ hoi¹-chi² dik¹ duen³-lin⁶ yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ lei⁵-gaai² lik⁶
耶和華 就 開始 的 鍛鍊 —— 讓 你的 理解 力

because [often] use thus get {arrive at} forged refined [Hebrews] book
yan¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴ dak¹-do³ duen³-lin⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
“因 常常 運用 而 得到 鍛鍊”。 (希伯來書 5:14)

{ your } [conscience] received {passed [through]} [Bible] {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay}
Nei⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ sau⁶-gwoh³ Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-to⁴
你的 良心 受過 聖經 熏陶,

[every day] all can cause you {to receive} benefit just like [compass] points leads
tin¹-tin¹ do¹ nang⁴ si² nei⁵ sau⁶ yik¹ Jing³-yue⁴ ji²-naam⁴-jam¹ ji²-yan⁵
天天 都 能 使 你 受 益。 正如 指南針 指引

travelling walking person {to look for [and]} {arrive at} correct true direction { your }
lui⁵-hang⁴-je² jaau²-do³ jing³-kok³ dik¹ fong¹-heung³ nei⁵-dik¹
旅行者 找到 正確 的 方向, 你的

[conscience] also points leads you {to make} out makes heavenly Father happy joyful decisions
leung⁴-sam¹ ya⁵ ji²-yan⁵ nei⁵ jok³-chut¹ ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶ hei²-yuet⁶ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶
良心 也 指引 你 作出 令 天父 喜悅 的 決定,

this must set able enough {to let} you {be constant} in [God's] love inside
je⁵ bit¹-ding⁶ nang⁴-gau³ yeung⁶ nei⁵ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
這 必定 能夠 讓 你 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏。

a [this] book will give you what help b [selves] as
gaap³ Boon²-sue¹ wooi⁵ kap¹ nei⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bong¹-joh⁶ yuet⁶ San¹-wai⁴
20, 21. (甲) 本書 會 給 你 甚麼 幫助? (乙) 身為

[Christ] followers we enjoy have what [freedom] we should
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ heung²-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹
基督徒, 我們 享有 甚麼 自由? 我們 應該

what [way] use this {type of} [freedom]
jam²-yeung⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ je⁵-jung² ji⁶-yau⁴
怎樣 運用 這種 自由?

you will what [way] return answer
Nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ wooi⁴-daap³
你 會 怎樣 回答?

■ [knowing] Jehovah [every moment] all at examining {looking at} us this
Ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁴-hak¹ do¹ joi⁶ chaat³-hon³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ je⁵
知道 耶和華 時刻 都 在 察看 我們, 這

towards { our } [conscience] should have what [influence]
dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ goi¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
對 我們的 良心 該 有 甚麼 影響?

[Hebrews] book
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
(希伯來書 4:13)

■ Joseph 's [conscience] what [way] helped him resist refuse [temptation]
Yeuk³-sat¹ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ ta¹ kong³-kui⁵ yan⁵-yau⁵
約瑟 的 良心 怎樣 幫助 他 抗拒 引誘?

[Genesis]
Chong³-sai³-gei³
(創世記 39:1, 2, 7-12)

■ for what must [conscience] clear white {only then} can {[draw] close to}
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bit¹-sui¹ leung⁴-sam¹ ching¹-baak⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ chan¹-gan⁶
為甚麼 必須 良心 清白 才 能 親近

Jehovah [Hebrews] book
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
耶和華? (希伯來書 10:22)

■ for what we should {look after} reaching {are not} believing followers
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ goo³-kap⁶ bat¹-si⁶ sun³-to⁴
為甚麼 我們 應該 顧及 不是 信徒

people 's [consciences] [2 Corinthians]
dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
的 人 的 良心? (哥林多後書 4:1, 2)

love [God] loves , people
oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ Soh² oi³ dik¹ Yan⁴
愛上帝所愛的人

with [wise] persons together walk {then will} have [wisdom] [Proverbs]
Gan¹ ji³-wai⁶ yan⁴ tung⁴-hong⁴ jau⁶ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
跟智慧人同行，就有智慧。——箴言 13:20

from certain side face come say people exactly like sea [sponges] [same] [way] very
Chung⁴ mau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ loi⁴ suet³ yan⁴ jau⁶-jeung⁶ hoi²-min⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ han²
從某方面來說，人就像海綿一樣很

[easily] absorb gather {all around} {meet with} 's [all] we will very [easily]
yung⁴-yi⁶ kap¹-sau¹ jau¹-jo¹ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ han² yung⁴-yi⁶
容易吸收周遭的一切。我們會很容易，

[even] {a hair} not {passed through} intention then adopt accept -ed with us closely
sam⁶-ji³ ho⁴-bat¹ ging¹ yi³ jau⁶ choi²-naap⁶ liu⁵ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mat⁶-chit³
甚至毫不經意，就採納了跟我們密切

come go people 's [attitudes] and [standards] imitate -ed { their } [being]
loi⁴-wong⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ woh⁴ biu¹-jun² fong²-haau⁶ liu⁵ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ wai⁴-yan⁴
來往的人的態度和標準，仿效了他們的為人。

[Bible] inside has one [mw] no possibility argue refute [truth] saying with
Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ yau⁵ yat¹ tiu⁴ mo⁴-hoh² bin⁶-bok³ dik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ suet³ Gan¹
2 聖經裏有一條無可辯駁的真理說：“跟

[wise] persons together walk {then will} have [wisdom] with foolish ignorant persons come go
ji³-wai⁶ yan⁴ tung⁴-hong⁴ jau⁶ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ tung⁴ yue⁴-mooi⁶ yan⁴ loi⁴-wong⁵
智慧人同行，就有智慧；同愚昧人來往，

difficult {to avoid} eating loss [Proverbs] this {sentence [of]} [proverb] place {speaks of} 's
naan⁴ min⁵ hek³-kwai¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Je⁵ gui³ Jam¹-yin⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹
難免吃虧。”（箴言 13:20）這句箴言所說的

{is not} occasional -ly with certain persons {[having] contact} together walk this [mw] word
bat¹-si⁶ ngau⁵-yi⁵ gan¹ mau⁵ yan⁴ jip³-juk¹ Tung⁴-hong⁴ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴
不是偶爾跟某人接觸。“同行”這個詞

[suggests] is maintain continue -ly with certain persons come go one [mw for books]
am³-si⁶ dik¹ si⁶ chi⁴-juk⁶ dei⁶ gan¹ mau⁵ yan⁴ loi⁴-wong⁵ Yat¹-boon²
暗示的是持續地跟某人來往。* 一本

[Bible] reference study book discusses reaching this [verse of] scripture writings saying with
Sing³-ging¹ chaam¹-haau² sue¹ lun⁶-kap⁶ je⁵ jit³ ging¹-man⁴ suet³ Yue⁵
聖經參考書論及這節經文說：“與

certain persons together walk [means] love and relying {feeling attached} we
mau⁵ yan⁴ tung⁴-hong⁴ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ oi³ woh⁴ yi¹-luen² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
某 人 同行 意味着 愛 和 依戀。” 我們

usually will imitate selves like love people right not right [because] we
wong⁵-wong⁵ wooi⁵ fong²-haau⁶ ji⁶-gei² hei²-oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ dui³ bat¹-dui³ Yau⁴-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
往往 會 仿效 自己 喜愛 的 人， 對 不對？ 由於 我們

toward love people have one {portion [of]} {rely on} {feel attached to} [connector] feelings
dui³ soh² oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁵ yat¹-fan⁶ yi¹-luen² ji¹ ching⁴
對 所 愛 的 人 有 一份 依戀 之 情，

{because of} this they can toward us {give birth to} very great [influence]
yan¹-chi² ta¹-moon⁴ nang⁴ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chaan²-sang¹ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung²
因此 他們 能 對 我們 產生 很大 的 影響，

[no matter] is good is bad
mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ ho² si⁶ waai⁶
無論 是 好 是 壞。

{want to} let self {be constant} in [God's] love inside then must
Seung² yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹
3 想 讓 自己 常 在 上帝 的 愛 裏， 就 必須

choose can give us good [influence] people {to be} friends what [way]
suen²-jaak⁶ nang⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ho² ying²-heung² dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶
選擇 能 給 我們 好 影響 的 人 做 朋友。 怎樣

then can {look for [and]} {arrive at} this [kind] 's beneficial friends simply come saying
choi⁴ nang⁴ jaau²-do³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yik¹-yau⁵ ne¹ Gaan²-daan¹ loi⁴ suet³
才 能 找到 這樣 的 益友 呢？ 簡單 來 說，

must love [God] loves ' people with [God's] friends be friends
yiu³ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵
要 愛 上帝 所 愛 的 人， 跟 上帝 的 朋友 做 朋友。

please think [if] one [mw] person possesses {equipped with} Jehovah hopes
Ching² seung²-seung² yiu³-si⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ gui⁶-bei⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶
請 想想， 要是 一個 人 具備 耶和華 希望

{ own } friends possess {equipped with} 's personality qualities this [mw] person
ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ soh² gui⁶-bei⁶ dik¹ ban²-jat¹ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴
自己的 朋友 所 具備 的 品質， 這個 人

difficult {to suppose} {is not} { our } most fine choice receiving [next] coming
naan⁴-do⁶ bat¹-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jui³-gai¹ suen²-jaak⁶ ma¹ Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴
難道 不是 我們的 最佳 選擇 嗎？ 接下來，

we will explore discuss [once] [God] likes loves what [kind] 's people
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ taam³-to² yat¹-ha⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-oi³ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
我們 會 探討 一下 上帝 喜愛 怎樣 的 人。

we {clear [on]} { Jehovah's } view point {then will} understand get as how
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ching¹-choh² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ goon¹-dim² jau⁶ dung²-dak¹ yue⁴-hoh⁴
我們 清楚 耶和華 的 觀點， 就 懂得 如何

{to choose} beneficial friends
suen²-jaak⁶ yik¹-yau⁵ liu⁵
選擇 益友 了。

translated {to be} come go 's Hebrew language word also can
Yik⁶-jo⁶ loi⁴-wong⁵ dik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-yue⁵ chi⁴ ya⁵ hoh²
* 譯做 “來往” 的 希伯來語 詞 也 可

{[be] translated} {to become} be friends and form {companion[ship]} [Judges] record
yik⁶-sing⁴ jok³ pang⁴-yau⁵ woh⁴ git³ boon⁶ Si⁶-si¹-gei³
譯成 “作 …… 朋友” 和 “結 伴”。 (士師記 14:20,

Union Version [Proverbs]
Woh⁴-hap⁶-boon² Jam¹-yin⁴
《和合本》； 箴言 22:24)

a [Bible] inside has one [mw] what no possibility argue refute [truth]
gaap³ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ yau⁵ yat¹ tiu⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ mo⁴-hoh² bin⁶-bok³ dik¹ jan¹-lei⁵
1-3. (甲) 聖經 裏 有 一 條 甚麼 無可 辯駁 的 真理?

b what [way] then can {look for [and]} {arrive at} can give us good [influence]
yuet⁶ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ jaau²-do³ nang⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ho² ying²-heung²
(乙) 怎樣 才 能 找到 能 給 我們 好 影響

friends
dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵
的 朋友?

[God] likes loves ' people
Seung⁶-dai³ Hei²-oi³ Dik¹ Yan⁴
上帝 喜愛 的 人

person must {conform to} [definite] [standards] Jehovah {only then} will
Yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ foo⁴-hap⁶ yat¹-ding⁶ dik¹ biu¹-jun² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ choi⁴ wooi⁵
4 人 必須 符合 一定 的 標準, 耶和華 才 會

select him {to be} friend difficult {to suppose} [God] {[has] no} authority this [way] do
gaan²-suen² ta¹ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ Naan⁴-do⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ mo⁴ kuen⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
揀選 他 做 朋友。 難道 上帝 無 權 這樣 做

must tightly remember Jehovah is universe most high master governor can be
ma¹ Yiu³ gan²-gei³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ yue⁵-jau⁶ Ji³-go¹ dik¹ Jue²-joi² nang⁴ jo⁶
嗎? 要 緊記, 耶和華 是 宇宙 至高 的 主宰, 能 做

{ his } friend is nothing above 's special glory [in that case] he chooses what [kind]
ta¹-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ si⁶ mo⁴-seung⁶...dik¹ sue⁴-wing⁴ Na⁵-moh¹ ta¹ suen²-jaak⁶ jam²-yeung⁶
他的 朋友 是 無上 的 殊榮。 那麼, 他 選擇 怎樣

's people {to be} friends Jehovah {[draws] close to} [those] believe {rely on} him
dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ ne¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chan¹-gan⁶ na⁵-se¹ sun³-laai⁶ ta¹
的 人 做 朋友 呢? 耶和華 親近 那些 信賴 他、

toward him firmly believe not doubt people using [faith] outstandingly praised 's
dui³ ta¹ gin¹-sun³ bat¹-yi⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Yi⁵ sun³-sam¹ jue³-ching¹ dik¹
對 他 堅信 不疑 的 人。 以 信心 著稱 的

{ethnic group} elder Abraham exactly was [mw] good [example] [God] instructing him
juk⁶-jeung² A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² jau⁶-si⁶ goh³ ho² lai⁶-ji² Seung⁶-dai³ fan¹-foo⁶ ta¹
族長 亞伯拉罕 就是 個 好 例子。 上帝 吩咐 他

{to offer} up beloved son {to be} sacrificial object towards one [mw for person] people among
hin³ seung⁶... oi³-ji² jo⁶ jai³-mat⁶ dui³ yat¹-wai⁶ yan⁴-gaan¹
獻 上 愛子 做 祭物， 對 一位 人間

loving father come {to say} {does not} have any thing {compared to} this more tries
chi⁴-foo⁶ loi⁴ suet³ moot⁶-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ bei² je⁵ gang³ haau²-yim⁶
慈父 來 說， 沒有 甚麼 事 比 這 更 考驗

[faith] Abraham firmly believed even figuring Isaac died [God] also
sun³-sam¹ liu⁵ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² gin¹-sun³ jau⁶-suen³ Yi⁵-saat³ sei²-liu⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵
信心 了。* 亞伯拉罕 堅信 “就算 以撒 死了， 上帝 也

{was able to} cause Isaac [to be resurrected] {abided by} exhortation thus walked no differing from
nang⁴ si² Yi⁵-saat³ fuk⁶-woot⁶ jun¹-juk¹ yi⁴ hang⁴... mo⁴-yi⁶ yue¹
能 使 以撒 復活”， 遵囑 而行， 無異 於

offered up Isaac [Hebrews] book [because] Abraham [so]
hin³ seung⁶... Yi⁵-saat³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Yau⁴-yue¹ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² je⁵-moh¹
“獻 上 以撒”。 (希伯來書 11:17-19) 由於 亞伯拉罕 這麼

obeyed [God] towards him had [so] great [faith] Jehovah
fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ ta¹ yau⁵ je⁵-moh¹ daai⁶ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
服從 上帝， 對 他 有 這麼 大 的 信心， 耶和華

[affectionate] -ly called him as { my } friend Isaiah book
chan¹-chit³ dei⁶ ching¹ ta¹ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
親切 地 稱 他 為 “我的 朋友”。 (以賽亞書 41:8;

James book
Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
雅各書 2:21-23)

Jehovah instructed Abraham this [way] do by this beforehand showed
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fan¹-foo⁶ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jik⁶-chi² yue⁶-si⁶
* 耶和華 吩咐 亞伯拉罕 這樣 做， 藉此 預示

he self [in the future] will for man kind [sacrifice] only {gave life to} son John [Gospel]
ta¹ ji⁶-gei² jeung¹-loi⁴ wooi⁵ wai⁴ yan⁴-lui⁶ hei¹-sang¹ duk⁶-sang¹-ji² Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
他 自己 將來 會 為 人類 犧牲 獨生子。 (約翰 福音

[God] afterwards came obstructed stopped Abraham offering up Isaac
Seung⁶-dai³ hau⁶-loi⁴ joh²-ji² A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² hin³ seung⁶... Yi⁵-saat³
3:16) 上帝 後來 阻止 亞伯拉罕 獻 上 以撒，

also raise provide -ed one [mw] male [sheep] {substituted for} Isaac {to be} sacrificial object
waan⁴ tai⁴-gung¹ liu⁵ yat¹-jek³ gung¹ min⁴-yeung⁴ doi⁶-tai³ Yi⁵-saat³ jo⁶ jai³-mat⁶
還 提供 了 一隻 公 綿羊 代替 以撒 做 祭物。

[Genesis]

Chong³-sai³-gei³

(創世記 22:1, 2, 9-13)

for what Jehovah chooses friends time has authority [to require] people {conform to}
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jaak⁶ yau⁵ si⁴ yau⁵ kuen⁴ yiu¹-kau⁴ yan⁴ foo⁴-hap⁶
 4. 為甚麼 耶和華 擇 友 時 有 權 要求 人 符合

[definite] [standards] for what Jehovah called Abraham as
 yat¹-ding⁶ dik¹ biu¹-jun² Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ching¹ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² wai⁴
 一定 的 標準? 為甚麼 耶和華 稱 亞伯拉罕 為

{ my } friend
 ngoh⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵
 “我的 朋友” ?

Jehovah unusually sees {as important} out of loyalty virtue 's obedience
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fei¹-seung⁴ hon³-jung⁶ chut¹-yue¹ jung¹-jing¹ dik¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴
 5 耶和華 非常 看重 出於 忠貞 的 服從。

[those] view loyalty to [God] as most [important] thing 's people {for sure}
 Na⁵-se¹ si⁶ jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹
 那些 視 忠於 上帝 為 最 重要 的 事 的 人, 必

{covered by} [God] loved [2 Samuel] just like [this] book {first}
 mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² oi³ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵ Jing³-yue⁴ boon²-sue¹ dai⁶
 蒙 上帝 所 愛。 (撒母耳記下 22:26) 正如 本書 第 1

chapter points out people [because] love Jehovah thus obey him will make him
 jeung¹ ji²-chut¹ yan⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ wooi⁵ ling⁶ ta¹
 章 指出, 人 因為 愛 耶和華 而 服從 他, 會 令 他

ten portions joyful happy [Proverbs] says upright straight people [God] [willing to]
 sap⁶-fan¹ foon¹-hei² Jam¹-yin⁴ suet³ Jing³-jik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁶-yi³
 十分 歡喜。 箴言 3:32 說: “正直 的 人, 上帝 願意

{[draw] close to} loyal virtuous -ly {according to} [God's] [standards] live people
 chan¹-gan⁶ Jung¹-jing¹ dei⁶ on³-jiu³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ biu¹-jun² sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
 親近。” 忠貞 地 按照 上帝的 標準 生活 的 人,

Jehovah all [cordial] -ly invites them to { his } holy tent inside {to be}
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ do¹ chan¹-chit³ dei⁶ yiu¹-ching² ta¹-moon⁴ do³ ta¹-dik¹ sing³ mok⁶ lui⁵ jok³
 耶和華 都 親切 地 邀請 他們 到 他的 “聖 幕” 裏 作

guests also exactly is saying [God] joyfully welcomes them [to worship] him
 haak³ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ suet³ Seung⁶-dai³ foon¹-ying⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹
 客, 也 就是 說, 上帝 歡迎 他們 崇拜 他,

joyfully welcomes them [any] time through [prayer] {[draw] close to} him [Psalm]
 foon¹-ying⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ chui⁴-si⁴ tung¹-gwoh³ to²-go³ chan¹-gan⁶ ta¹ Si¹-pin¹
 歡迎 他們 隨時 通過 禱告 親近 他。 (詩篇 15:1-5)

Jehovah what [way] sees treats [those] loyal virtuous -ly obey him people
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-doi⁶ na⁵-se¹ jung¹-jing¹ dei⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴
5. 耶和華 怎樣 看待 那些 忠貞 地 服從 他的 人?

who loves { Jehovah's } only {gave life to} son Jesus who then will {covered by}
Sui⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ duk⁶-sang¹-ji² Ye⁴-so¹ sui⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ mung⁴
誰 愛 耶和華的 獨生子 耶穌， 誰 就會 蒙

Jehovah loving Jesus said who loves me then {abides by} { my } word
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² oi³ Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Sui⁴ oi³ ngoh⁵ jau⁶ jun¹-sau² ngoh⁵-dik¹ wa⁶-yue⁵
耶和華 所 愛。 耶穌 說：“誰 愛 我， 就 遵守 我的 話語，

my [Father] also will love him [moreover] we will to him [there] go
ngoh⁵ Foo⁶-chan¹ ya⁵ wooi⁵ oi³ ta¹ yi⁴-che² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ do³ ta¹ na⁵-lui⁵ hui³
我 父親 也 會 愛 他， 而且 我們 會 到 他 那裏 去，

with him live at [together] John [Gospel] we [can] what [way]
gan¹ ta¹ jue⁶ joi⁶ yat¹-hei² Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶
跟 他 住 在 一起。” (約翰 福音 14:23) 我們 可以 怎樣

show clearly selves love Jesus {[even] a fine hair} without doubt question exactly is
biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² oi³ Ye⁴-so¹ ne¹ Ho⁴-mo⁴ yi⁴-man⁶ jau⁶-si⁶
表明 自己 愛 耶穌 呢？ 毫無 疑問， 就是

through {abiding by} { his } [commandments] including {to spread} {to speak} [God's]
tung¹-gwoh³ jun¹-sau² ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ baau¹-koot³ chuen⁴-gong² Seung⁶-dai³
通過 遵守 他的 誡命， 包括 傳講 上帝

Kingdom 's good [news] {to help} people become as [Christ's] [disciples]
Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ ho² siu¹-sik¹ bong¹-joh⁶ yan⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ moon⁴-to⁴
王國 的 好 消息， 幫助 人 成爲 基督的 門徒。

Matthew [Gospel] John [Gospel] we [tightly]
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan²-gan²
(馬太 福音 28:19, 20; 約翰 福音 14:15, 21) 我們 “緊緊

follow { his } footprints go [although] not [perfect] yet {expending to limit} strength
gan¹-chui⁴ ta¹-dik¹ geuk³-jung¹ hui³ sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ keuk³ jun⁶-lik⁶
跟隨 他的 腳蹤 去”， 雖然 不完美 卻 盡力

[to imitate] him this also shows clearly we love Jesus [1 Peter]
haau⁶-faat³ ta¹ je⁵ ya⁵ biu²-ming⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-so¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
效法 他， 這 也 表明 我們 愛 耶穌。(彼得前書 2:21)

Jehovah sees us [because] love { his } Son thus exert strength {to follow}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-gin³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ ta¹-dik¹ yi⁴-ji² yi⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ gan¹-chui⁴
耶和華 看見 我們 因爲 愛 他的 兒子 而 努力 跟隨

[Christ] must set will deeply feel joyful soothed
Gei¹-duk¹ bit¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ sam¹-gam² yan¹-wai³
基督， 必定 會 深感 欣慰。

we [can] what [way] show clearly selves love Jesus Jehovah towards
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² oi³ Ye⁴-so¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³
6. 我們 可以 怎樣 表明 自己 愛 耶穌? 耶和華 對

love his Son people has what feeling
oi³ ta¹ yi⁴-ji² dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³
愛 他 兒子 的 人 有 甚麼 感覺?

[faith] loyalty virtue obedience loving Jesus and { his } [standards] [these]
Sun³-sam¹ jung¹-jing¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-so¹ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ biu¹-jun² je⁵-se¹
7 信心、 忠貞、 服從、 愛 耶穌 和 他的 標準 —— 這些

special points all are Jehovah hopes { own } friends possess
dak⁶-dim² do¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ soh² gui⁶-yau⁵ dik¹
特點 都 是 耶和華 希望 自己的 朋友 所 具有 的。

we each [mw] person all should ask self with me closely
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Gan¹ ngoh⁵ mat⁶-chit³
我們 每個 人 都 應該 問問 自己: “跟 我 密切

come go people clearly show possess [these] special points I have {have not}
loi⁴-wong⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ ming⁴-hin² gui⁶-yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ dak⁶-dim² ma¹ Ngoh⁵ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵
來往 的 人 明顯 具有 這些 特點 嗎? 我 有 沒有

with { Jehovah's } friends been friends we with { Jehovah's }
gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
跟 耶和華的 朋友 做 朋友?” 我們 跟 耶和華的

friends establish friendship is bright wise they all exert strength {to cultivate}
pang⁴-yau⁵ gin³-lap⁶ yau⁵-yi⁶ si⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ do¹ no⁵-lik⁶ pooi⁴-yeung⁵
朋友 建立 友誼 是 明智 的。 他們 都 努力 培養

[godly] personality qualities [zealously] spread speak Kingdom good [news]
ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ ban²-jat¹ yit⁶-sam¹ chuen⁴-gong² Wong⁴-gwok³ ho² siu¹-sik¹
敬虔 的 品質, 熱心 傳講 王國 好 消息,

{because of} this able enough {to give} us good [influence] {to stimulate} encourage
yan¹-chi² nang⁴-gau³ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ho² ying²-heung² gik¹-lai⁶
因此 能夠 給 我們 好 影響, 激勵

us {to continue} {to exert} strength {to make} Jehovah joyful happy please see
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gai³-juk⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ foon¹-hei² Ching² hon³
我們 繼續 努力 令 耶和華 歡喜。(請 看

page attached [bounded area] what [kind] 's friend then is beneficial friend
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ Pang⁴-yau⁵ Choi⁴ Si⁶ Yik¹-yau⁵
29 (58) 頁 附欄 “怎樣 的 朋友 才 是 益友?”)

what [kind] 's friend then is beneficial friend
Jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ Pang⁴-yau⁵ Choi⁴ Si⁶ Yik¹-yau⁵
怎樣 的 朋友 才 是 益友?

[principle] true friend [every moment] shows out loving heart like
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Jan¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ si⁴-hak¹ hin²-chut¹ oi³-sam¹ jeung⁶
原則: “真 朋友 時刻 顯出 愛心, 像

{elder brother} {younger brother} for sharing troubles difficulties thus {comes to life}
hing¹-dai⁶ wai⁴ gung⁶ waan⁶-naan⁶ yi⁴ sang¹
兄弟 爲 共 患難 而 生。”

[Proverbs]
Jam¹-yin⁴
(箴言 17:17)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

{ my } friends also are Jehovah and { Jesus' } friends
Ngoh⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ ya⁵ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ ma¹
■ 我的 朋友 也 是 耶和華 和 耶穌的 朋友 嗎?

John [Gospel] James book
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
(約翰 福音 15:14, 16; 雅各書 2:23)

{ my } friends will help me cultivate good [habits]
Ngoh⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ wooi⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ ho² jaap⁶-gwaan³ ma¹
■ 我的 朋友 會 幫助 我 培養 好 習慣 嗎?

[1 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(哥林多前書 15:33)

{ my } friends [really] love me [willing to] at have necessity times
Ngoh⁵-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ jan¹-dik¹ oi³ ngoh⁵ yuen⁶-yi³ joi⁶ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶
■ 我的 朋友 真的 愛 我, 願意 在 有 必要的 時候

correct straight me [Psalm] [Proverbs]
gau²-jing³ ngoh⁵ ma¹ Si¹-pin¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
糾正 我 嗎? (詩篇 141:5; 箴言 27:6)

toward other people come say { my } speech conduct show clearly I am [mw]
Dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ loi⁴ suet³ ngoh⁵-dik¹ yin⁴-hang⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ngoh⁵ si⁶ goh³
■ 對 別人 來 說, 我的 言行 表明 我 是 個

what [type] 's friend [Proverbs] [1 John]
jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ ne¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
怎樣 的 朋友 呢? (箴言 12:18; 18:24; 約翰一書 3:16-18)

with { Jehovah's } friends establish friendship for what is bright wise
 Gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ gin³-lap⁶ yau⁵-yi⁶ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹
 7. 跟 耶和華的 朋友 建立 友誼 爲甚麼 是 明智 的?

from one [mw] [Bible] [example] learn get teaching benefit
 Chung⁴ Yat¹-goh³ Sing³-ging¹ Lai⁶-ji² Hok⁶-dak¹ Gaau³-yik¹
 從 一個 聖經 例子 學得 教益

[Bible] within has very many [examples] showing clearly forming {association with}
 Sing³-ging¹ jung¹ yau⁵ han²-doh¹ lai⁶-ji² biu²-ming⁴ git³-gaau¹
 8 聖經 中 有 很多 例子 表明, 結交

beneficial friends can cause people {to get} benefit you no {harm in} reading [these] [examples]
 yik¹-yau⁵ nang⁴ si² yan⁴ dak¹-yik¹ Nei⁵ bat¹-fong⁴ duk⁶-duk⁶ je⁵-se¹ lai⁶-ji²
 益友 能 使 人 得益。 你 不妨 讀讀 這些 例子,

{compared to} like Naomi and [daughter-in-law] Ruth three [mw] in Babylon
 bei²-yue⁴ Na⁴-ngoh⁴-mai⁵ woh⁴ yi⁴-sik¹ Lo⁶-dak¹ saam¹ goh³ joi⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴
 比如 拿俄米 和 兒媳 路得, 三 個 在 巴比倫

life death together 's Hebrew youths also have Paul and Timothy
 sang¹-sei² yue⁵-gung⁶ dik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴ ching¹-nin⁴ waan⁴-yau⁵ Bo²-loh⁴ woh⁴ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³
 生死 與共 的 希伯來 青年, 還有 保羅 和 提摩太。

Ruth record Daniel book [1 Corinthians]
 Lo⁶-dak¹-gei³ Daan⁶-yi⁵-lei⁵-sue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (路得記 1:16; 但以理書 3:17, 18; 哥林多前書 4:17;

[Philippians] book [now] let us attach [weight] {to look at} another
 Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Yin⁶-joi⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jeuk⁶-jung⁶ hon³-hon³ ling⁶
 腓立比書 2:20-22) 現在 讓 我們 着重 看看 另

one [mw] [outstanding] [example] David and Jonathan them between 's friendship
 yat¹-goh³ git⁶-chut¹ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² Daai⁶-wai⁶ woh⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ yau⁵-yi⁶
 一個 傑出 的 例子: 大衛 和 約拿單 之間 的 友誼。

related to a Naomi and Ruth b three [mw] Hebrew
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ gaap³ Na⁴-ngoh⁴-mai⁵ woh⁴ Lo⁶-dak¹ yuet⁶ saam¹ goh³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴
 8. 關於 (甲) 拿俄米 和 路得, (乙) 三 個 希伯來

youths c Paul and Timothy you toward them them between 's
 ching¹-nin⁴ bing² Bo²-loh⁴ woh⁴ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³ nei⁵ dui³ ta¹-moon⁴ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹
 青年, (丙) 保羅 和 提摩太, 你 對 他們 之間 的

friendships have what deeply engraved [impressions]
 yau⁵-yi⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ sam¹-hak¹ dik¹ yan³-jeung⁶
 友誼 有 甚麼 深刻 的印象?

[Bible] says David killed {to death} Goliath it after Jonathan 's
 Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ saat³-sei² Goh¹-lei⁶-a³ ji¹-hau⁶ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ dik¹
 9 聖經 說, 大衛 殺死 歌利亞 之後, “約拿單 的

heart and David 's heart then linked at [together] Jonathan loved David
sam¹ woh⁴ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ sam¹ jau⁶ lin⁴ joi⁶ yat¹-hei² Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ oi³ Daai⁶-wai⁶
心 和 大衛 的 心 就 連 在 一 起 ， 約 拿 單 愛 大 衛

exactly like loved self [same] [way] [1 Samuel] [although] { their }
jau⁶-jeung⁶ oi³ ji⁶-gei² yat¹-yeung⁶ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Sui¹-yin⁴ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
就 像 愛 自 己 一 樣 ” 。 (撒 母 耳 記 上 18:1) 雖 然 他 們 的

years records mutual difference very great yet since {this [point]} [began] one {section [of]}
nin⁴-gei² seung¹-cha¹ han²-daai⁶ keuk³ ji⁶ chi² hoi¹-chi²-liu⁵ yat¹-duen⁶
年 紀 相 差 很 大 ， 卻 自 此 開 始 了 一 段

firm not can break friendship straight until Jonathan war died [on battlefield]
lo⁴-bat¹-hoh²-poh³ dik¹ yau⁵-yi⁶ jik⁶-ji³ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ jin³-sei² sa¹-cheung⁴
牢 不 可 破 的 友 誼 ， 直 至 約 拿 單 戰 死 沙 場 。 *

[2 Samuel] them them between 's deep thick friendship was established
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵ Ta¹-moon⁴ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ sam¹-hau⁵ yau⁵-yi⁶ si⁶ gin³-lap⁶
(撒 母 耳 記 下 1:26) 他 們 之 間 的 深 厚 友 誼 是 建 立

at what foundation upon
joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ gei¹-choh² seung⁶... dik¹ ne¹
在 甚 麼 基 礎 上 的 呢 ?

David and Jonathan became as [intimate friends] [because] they all
Daai⁶-wai⁶ woh⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ sing⁴-wai⁴ ji¹-gaau¹ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ do¹
大 衛 和 約 拿 單 成 為 知 交 ， 因 為 他 們 都

deeply loved [God] {thirsted to} {hoped to} {be loyal} to him [because of] having {in common}
sam¹-oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ hot³-mong⁶ jung¹-yue¹ ta¹ Yau⁴-yue¹ yau⁵ gung⁶-tung⁴
深 愛 上 帝 ， 渴 望 忠 於 他 。 由 於 有 共 同

's of spirit aspirations interests they same heart same mind they all
dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ ji³-chui³ ta¹-moon⁴ tung⁴-sam¹-tung⁴-dak¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ do¹
的 屬 靈 志 趣 ， 他 們 同 心 同 德 。 他 們 都

appreciated knew [other person] 's special qualities David [although] years light yet
seung²-sik¹ dui³-fong¹ dik¹ dak⁶-jat¹ Daai⁶-wai⁶ sui¹-yin⁴ nin⁴-hing¹ keuk³
賞 識 對 方 的 特 質 。 大 衛 雖 然 年 輕 ， 卻

courageous -ly maintained protected { Jehovah's } holy name { his } [zeal] and
yung⁵-gam² dei⁶ wai⁴-woo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sing³ ming⁴ ta¹-dik¹ yit⁶-sam¹ woh⁴
勇 敢 地 維 護 耶 和 華 的 聖 名 ， 他 的 熱 心 和

courageous [spirit] no doubt made Jonathan ten portions respect admire David
yung⁵-hei³ mo⁴-yi⁴ ling⁶ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ sap⁶-fan¹ yam¹-pooi³ Daai⁶-wai⁶
勇 氣 無 疑 令 約 拿 單 十 分 欽 佩 。 大 衛

must set also ten portions respected Jonathan [because] this [mw for person]
bit¹-ding⁶ ya⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ yam¹-ging³ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵ wai⁶
必 定 也 十 分 欽 敬 約 拿 單 ， 因 為 這 位

elder {generation [member]} faithful hearted -ly supported defended { Jehovah's } arrangements
jeung²-booi³ jung¹-sam¹ dei⁶ yung²-woo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ on¹-paai⁴
長 輩 忠 心 地 擁 護 耶 和 華 的 安 排 ，

no selfishness -ly using David 's benefit as first please {think about} David
mo⁴-si¹ dei⁶ yi⁵ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ lei⁶-yik¹ wai⁴ sin¹ Ching² seung²-seung² Daai⁶-wai⁶
無私 地 以 大衛 的 利益 爲 先。 請 想想 大衛

positioned at human life low valley time {issued forth} {came to life} 's one [mw] thing
chue³-yue¹ yan⁴-sang¹ dai¹-guk¹ si⁴ faat³-sang¹ dik¹ yat¹-gin⁶ si⁶
處於 人生 低谷 時 發生 的 一件 事。

that time David in empty wilderness fleeing death {hiding [from]} avoiding evil wicked
Dong¹-si⁴ Daai⁶-wai⁶ joi⁶ kwong³-ye⁵ to⁴-mong⁴ doh²-bei⁶ che⁴-ok³ dik¹
當時 大衛 在 曠野 逃亡, 躲避 邪惡 的

Saul King 's anger fire [although] Saul was Jonathan 's [father]
So³-loh⁴ Wong⁴ dik¹ no⁶-foh² Sui¹-yin⁴ So³-loh⁴ si⁶ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ dik¹ foo⁶-chan¹
掃羅 王 的 怒火。 雖然 掃羅 是 約拿單 的 父親,

Jonathan yet towards David showed revealed out {different from} [common]
Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ keuk³ dui³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ biu²-yin⁶ chut¹ yi⁶-foo⁴ cham⁴-seung⁴ dik¹
約拿單 卻 對 大衛 表現 出 異乎 尋常 的

loyalty sincerity [took the initiative] went {to see} David caused him {relying on} [God]
jung¹-sing⁴ jue²-dung⁶ hui³ gin³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ si² ta¹ kaau³-jeuk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
忠誠, 主動 “去 見 大衛, 使 他 靠着 上帝

firm strong rise come [1 Samuel] please {think [of]} image [once]
gin¹-keung⁴ hei²-loi⁴ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Ching² seung²-jeung⁶ yat¹-ha⁵
堅強 起來”。 (撒母耳記上 23:16) 請 想像 一下,

getting {arriving at} this [mw for person] sincere friend 's support and [encouragement] David
dak¹-do³ je⁵ wai⁶ ji³-yau⁵ dik¹ ji¹-chi⁴ woh⁴ goo²-lai⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶
得到 這 位 摯友 的 支持 和 鼓勵, 大衛

{how much} feelings moved
doh¹-moh¹ gam²-dung⁶
多麼 感動!#

David killed {to death} Goliath 's time years record still light was [mw]
Daai⁶-wai⁶ saat³-sei² Goh¹-lei⁶-a³ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ nin⁴-gei² waan⁴ hing¹ si⁶ goh³
* 大衛 殺死 歌利亞 的 時候 “年紀 還 輕”, 是 個

[youth] Jonathan died time David approximately thirty {years old}
siu³-nin⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ sei² si⁴ Daai⁶-wai⁶ yeuk³ saam¹-sap⁶ sui³
少年。 約拿單 死 時 大衛 約 三十 歲。

[1 Samuel] [2 Samuel] Jonathan
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹
(撒母耳記上 17:33; 31:2; 撒母耳記下 5:4) 約拿單

{went [from]} world time years approximately sixty evident -ly {compared to} David
hui³-sai³ si⁴ nin⁴ yeuk³ luk⁶-sap⁶ hin²-yin⁴ bei² Daai⁶-wai⁶
去世 時 年 約 六十, 顯然 比 大衛

years older approximately thirty {years old}
nin⁴-jeung² yeuk³ saam¹-sap⁶ sui³
年長 約 三十 歲。

just like [1 Samuel] recorded Jonathan towards David
 Jing³-yue⁴ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ gei³-joi² Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ dui³ Daai⁶-wai⁶
 # 正如 撒母耳記上 23:17 記載, 約拿單 對 大衛
 said five [mw] things come [to encourage] him urged David {must not} {be afraid}
 suet³-liu⁵ ng⁵ gin⁶ si⁶ loi⁴ goo²-lai⁶ ta¹ min⁵-lai⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ bat¹-yiu³ pa³
 說了 五 件 事 來 鼓勵 他: (1) 勉勵 大衛 不要 怕;
 said Saul {for sure} not able {to harm} David letting David [rest assured]
 suet³ So³-loh⁴ bit¹ bat¹-nang⁴ seung¹-hoi⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ yeung⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ fong³-sam¹
 (2) 說 掃羅 必 不能 傷害 大衛, 讓 大衛 放心;
 [reminded] saying David {for sure will} like [God] promised [same] [way]
 tai⁴-sing² suet³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ bit¹ jeung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ying¹-hui² dik¹ yat¹-yeung⁶
 (3) 提醒 說, 大衛 必 像 上帝 應許 的 一樣,
 receive obtain king authority bore promise will devote loyalty towards David
 jip³-wok⁶ wong⁴-kuen⁴ sing⁴-nok⁶ wooi⁵ haau⁶-jung¹ yue¹ Daai⁶-wai⁶
 接獲 王權; (4) 承諾 會 效忠 於 大衛; (5)
 told David even Saul also [knew] he towards David 's loyalty sincerity
 go³-so³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ lin⁴ So³-loh⁴ ya⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ dui³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ jung¹-sing⁴
 告訴 大衛, 連 掃羅 也 知道 他 對 大衛 的 忠誠。

David and Jonathan them between 's friendship was established at what
 Daai⁶-wai⁶ woh⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ yau⁵-yi⁶ si⁶ gin³-lap⁶ joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 9, 10. 大衛 和 約拿單 之間 的 友誼 是 建立 在 甚麼
 foundation upon
 gei¹-choh² seung⁶... dik¹
 基礎 上 的?

we from Jonathan and David 's [example] learned to
 11 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chung⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ woh⁴ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² hok⁶-do³
 我們 從 約拿單 和 大衛 的 例子 學到
 what evident -ly friends them between most [important] exactly is {to have}
 sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Hin²-yin⁴ pang⁴-yau⁵ ji¹-gaan¹ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ jau⁶-si⁶ yau⁵
 甚麼 呢? 顯然, 朋友 之間 最 重要 的 就是 有
 mutually alike of spirit value views [if] [some] people 's [beliefs] [moral]
 seung¹-tung⁴ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ ga³-jik⁶ goon¹ Yiu³-si⁶ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ dik¹ sun³-yeung⁵ do⁶-dak¹
 相同 的 屬靈 價值 觀。 要是 一些 人 的 信仰、 道德
 views with us mutually alike like us [same] [way] {thirst to} {hope to}
 goon¹ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung¹-tung⁴ jeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ hot³-mong⁶
 觀 跟 我們 相同, 像 我們 一樣 渴望
 {be loyal} to [God] we {{draw} close to} them [mutually] {to each other} flow
 jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chan¹-gan⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ bei²-chi² gaau¹-lau⁴
 忠於 上帝, 我們 親近 他們, 彼此 交流

thoughts feelings and [experiences] then can mutually [encourage] and
si¹-seung² gam²-ching⁴ woh⁴ ging¹-yim⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ woo⁶-seung¹ goo²-lai⁶ woh⁴
思想、感情和經驗，就能互相鼓勵和

{[by] strengthening} transform [Romans] book we [can] at believing followers
keung⁴-fa³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ joi⁶ sun³-to⁴
強化。(羅馬書 1:11, 12) 我們可以在信徒

at among {look for [and]} {arrive at} this [kind] 's friends however this is {is not} saying
dong¹-jung¹ jaau²-do³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ Yin⁴-yi⁴ je⁵ si⁶ bat¹-si⁶ suet³
當中 找到 這樣 的 朋友。然而，這是不是說，

each [mw] to [Kingdom Hall] [participate in] meetings person even is
mooi⁵-goh³ do³ Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ si⁶
每個 到 王國聚會所 參加 聚會 的 人 都是

beneficial friend not [definitely]
yik¹-yau⁵ ne¹ Bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶
益友 呢? 不 一定。

related to friendship you from Jonathan and David 's [example]
Gwaan¹-yue¹ yau⁵-yi⁶ nei⁵ chung⁴ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹ woh⁴ Daai⁶-wai⁶ dik¹ lai⁶-ji²
11. 關於 友誼，你 從 約拿單 和 大衛 的 例子

learn to what
hok⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹
學到 甚麼?

what [way] {to choose} close friends
Jam²-yeung⁶ Gaan²-suen² Mat⁶-yau⁵
怎樣 揀選 密友

[if] want {to form} {association with} [some] can {[by] strengthening} transform
Yue⁴-gwoh² seung² git³-gaau¹ yat¹-se¹ nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³
12 如果 想 結交 一些 能 強化

our spirit nature 's beneficial friends [in that case] [although] in [congregation] inside also
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ling⁴-sing³ dik¹ yik¹-yau⁵ na⁵-moh¹ jik¹-si² joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ ya⁵
我們 靈性 的 益友， 那麼 即使在 會眾 裏， 也

must [be careful] choosing friends this has any strangeness [actually] {has not}
bit¹-sui¹ siu²-sam¹ jaak⁶ yau⁵ Je⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ kei⁴-gwaai³ ma¹ Kei⁴-sat⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵
必須 小心 擇 友。這 有 甚麼 奇怪 嗎? 其實 沒有。

exactly like one [mw for plants] tree 's [fruit] have some will comparatively late ripen
Jau⁶-jeung⁶ yat¹-foh² sue⁶ dik¹ gwoh²-ji² yau⁵-se¹ wooi⁵ bei²-gaau³ maan⁵ suk⁶
就像 一棵 樹 的 果子 有些 會 比較 晚 熟，

[congregation] inside certain [Christ] followers [may] need comparatively long
wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ mau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ sui¹-yiu³ gaau³ cheung⁴ dik¹
會眾 裏 某些 基督徒 可能 需要 較 長 的

[time] {only then} can at spirit nature upon [mature] rise come {because of} this
si⁴-gaan¹ choi⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... sing⁴-suk⁶ hei²-loi⁴ Yan¹-chi²
時間 才 能 在 靈性 上 成熟 起來。 因此

[no matter] is which one {flock of} [congregation] [Christ] followers ' of spirit becoming grown
mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ na⁵ yat¹-kwan⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ sing⁴-jeung²
無論 是 哪 一群 會眾, 基督徒 的 屬靈 成長

situation all each have not same [Hebrews] book [of course] toward new
ching⁴-fong³ do¹ gok³ yau⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ dui³ san¹
情況 都 各 有 不同。 (希伯來書 5:12-6:3) 當然, 對 新

[members] or [faith] comparatively soft weak people we will show reveal
sing⁴-yuen⁴ waak⁶ sun³-sam¹ bei²-gaau³ yuen⁵-yeuk⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ biu²-yin⁶
成員 或 信心 比較 軟弱 的 人, 我們 會 表現

{able to bear} heart and loving heart {good [to]} help them at spirit nature upon
noi⁶-sam¹ woh⁴ oi³-sam¹ ho² bong¹-joh⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶...
耐心 和 愛心, 好 幫助 他們 在 靈性 上

advance steps [Romans] book
jun³-bo⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
進步。 (羅馬書 14:1; 15:1)

13 has times [congregation] inside [perhaps] {put forward} appearance -ed [some]
Yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ ya⁵-hui² chut¹-yin⁶ liu⁵ yat¹-se¹
有 時候, 會眾 裏 也許 出現 了 一些

situations cause us {to have} necessity {to leave} {attention [on]} selves with what
ching⁴-fong³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei² gan¹ sam⁶-moh¹
情況, 令 我們 有 必要 留意 自己 跟 甚麼

people come go have some people [may] [conduct] not careful have some people
yan⁴ loi⁴-wong⁵ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ hang⁶-wai⁴ bat¹-gim² yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
人 來往。 有些 人 可能 行爲 不檢, 有些 人

[maybe] constantly are heart cherishing resentment or various many [complaints] [C.E.]
hoh²-nang⁴ lo⁵-si⁶ sam¹ waai⁴ yuen³-dui⁶ waak⁶ jue¹-doh¹ maai⁴-yuen³ Gung¹-yuen⁴
可能 老是 心 懷 怨懟 或 諸多 埋怨。 公元

[century] 's [congregation] exactly had type semblance 's situation [although]
sai³-gei² dik¹ wooi⁵-jung³ jau⁶ chang⁴-yau⁵ lui⁶-chi⁵ dik¹ ching⁴-sai³ Sui¹-yin⁴
1 世紀 的 會眾 就 曾有 類似 的 情勢。 雖然

greater {portion [of]} people all were faithful believing but certain people yet had
daai⁶-bo⁶-fan⁶ yan⁴ do¹ si⁶ jung¹-sun³ dik¹ daan⁶ mau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ keuk³ yau⁵
大部分 人 都 是 忠信 的, 但 某些 人 卻 有

not appropriate [conduct] [because] Corinth [congregation] 's [some] people
bat¹-dong¹ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Yau⁴-yue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴
不當 的 行爲。 由於 哥林多 會眾 的 一些 人

{had not} maintained {abided by} certain [Christ] religion [beliefs] {because of} this [apostle]
moot⁶-yau⁵ chi⁴-sau² mau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ sun³-yeung⁵ yan¹-chi² si²-to⁴
沒有 持守 某些 基督教 信仰, 因此 使徒

Paul warned {declared [to]} [congregation] saying {do not} receive confusion misleading not good
Bo²-loh⁴ ging²-go³ wooi⁵-jung³ suet³ Bat¹-yiu³ sau⁶ mai⁴-waak⁶ Bat¹-leung⁴
保羅 警告 會眾 說: “不要 受 迷惑。 不良

[associations] break {until ruined} have benefit [habits] [1 Corinthians]
dik¹ gaau¹-wong⁵ poh³-waai⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
的 交往 破壞 有益 的 習慣。” (哥林多前書

Paul [reminded] Timothy [although] at [Christ] followers at among also
Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-sing² Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³ jik¹-si² joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dong¹-jung¹ ya⁵
15:12, 33) 保羅 提醒 提摩太, 即使 在 基督徒 當中 也

will have [some] people do out not honourable glorious things he exhorted instructed
wooi⁵ yau⁵ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ jo⁶-chut¹ bat¹ juen¹-wing⁴ dik¹ si⁶ Ta¹ juk¹-foo⁶
會 有 一些 人 做出 不 尊榮 的 事。 他 囑咐

Timothy must avoid clear this [kind] 's people {must not} with them closely
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³ yiu³ bei⁶-hoi¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-yiu³ gan¹ ta¹-moon⁴ mat⁶-chit³
提摩太 要 避開 這樣 的 人, 不要 跟 他們 密切

come go [2 Timothy]
loi⁴-wong⁵ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
來往。 (提摩太後書 2:20-22)

a for what [although] at [Christ] followers at among we also must
gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ jik¹-si² joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dong¹-jung¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ sui¹
12, 13. (甲) 為甚麼 即使 在 基督徒 當中, 我們 也 須

[carefully] choose friends b [C.E.] [century] 's [congregations] had what
siu²-sam¹ jaak⁶ yau⁵ yuet⁶ Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² dik¹ wooi⁵-jung³ chang⁴-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
小心 擇 友? (乙) 公元 1 世紀 的 會眾 曾有 甚麼

situation this urged caused Paul {to send} out what severe strict warning declarations
ching⁴-sai³ Je⁵ chuk¹-si² Bo²-loh⁴ faat³-chut¹ sam⁶-moh¹ yim⁴-lai⁶ dik¹ ging²-go³
情勢? 這 促使 保羅 發出 甚麼 嚴厲 的 警告?

we [can] what [way] {listen to} follow { Paul's } warnings declarations
14 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ting¹-chung⁴ Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ ging²-go³ soh²
我們 可以 怎樣 聽從 保羅的 警告 所

contain 's [principle] exactly is must avoid with [those] will
baau¹-ham⁴ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ne¹ Jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ bei⁶-min⁵ gan¹ na⁵-se¹ wooi⁵
包含 的 原則 呢? 就是 要 避免 跟 那些 會

{[by] corrupting} transform our spirit nature 's people closely come go
foo⁶-fa³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ling⁴-sing³ dik¹ yan⁴ mat⁶-chit³ loi⁴-wong⁵
腐化 我們 靈性 的 人 密切 來往,

not {bothering about} are [congregation] on inside 's or are [congregation] on outside 's
bat¹-goon² si⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ yi⁵ noi⁶ dik¹ waan⁴-si⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ yi⁵ ngoi⁶ dik¹
不管 是 會眾 以 內 的 還是 會眾 以 外 的。

[2 Thessalonians] we must protect { own }
Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-hau⁶-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bo²-woo⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
(帖撒羅尼迦後書 3:6, 7, 14) 我們 必須 保護 自己的

of spirit suk⁶-ling⁴ health gin⁶-hong¹ must Yiu³ [remember] gei³-dak¹ like jeung⁶ sea [sponge] hoi²-min⁴ [same] [way] yat¹-yeung⁶ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ will wooi⁵
屬靈 健康。 要 記得， 像 海綿 一樣， 我們 會

absorb accept kap¹-naap⁶ close friends mat⁶-yau⁵ ' dik¹ [attitudes] taai³-do⁶ and woh⁴ doing styles jok³-fung¹ we Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ not able bat¹-nang⁴ (to hold) ba²
吸納 密友 的 態度 和 作風。 我們 不能 把

sea [sponge] hoi²-min⁴ soak paau¹... joi⁶ in vinegar cho³ lui⁵ inside keuk³ yet ji²-mong⁶ {point to} hope ta¹ it kap¹-sau¹ absorbs gathers ' dik¹ all do¹ is si⁶ water sui²
海綿 泡 在 醋 裏， 卻 指望 它 吸收 的 都是 水；

same [way] tung⁴-yeung⁶ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ also ya⁵ not {able to} bat¹-nang⁴ with gan¹ will wooi⁵ {give birth to} chaan²-sang¹ bad waai⁶ [influence] ying²-heung² dik¹
同樣， 我們 也 不能 跟 會 產生 壞 影響 的

people yan⁴ closely mat⁶-chit³ come go loi⁴-wong⁵ yet keuk³ {point to} hope ji²-mong⁶ selves ji⁶-gei² [all] soh² receive sau⁶ 's dik¹ all do¹ is si⁶ good ho²
人 密切 來往， 卻 指望 自己 所 受 的 都是 好

[influence] ying²-heung² [1 Corinthians] Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
影響。 (哥林多前書 5:6)

Paul Bo²-loh⁴ regarding jau⁶ [association] gaau¹-wong⁵ this [mw] je⁵-gin⁶ matter si⁶ sent out faat³-chut¹ warnings declarations ging²-go³ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴
14. 保羅 就 交往 這件 事 發出 警告， 我們

[can] hoh²-yi⁵ what [way] jam²-yeung⁶ {listen [to]} follow ting¹-chung⁴ them among kei⁴-jung¹ 's dik¹ [principle] yuen⁴-jak¹
可以 怎樣 聽從 其中 的 原則？

15 worth getting Jik⁶-dak¹ joyful soothed yan¹-wai³ dik¹ is si⁶ at joi⁶ believing followers sun³-to⁴ at among dong¹-jung¹
值得 欣慰 的 是， 在 信徒 當中

{looking for [and]} {arriving at} jaau²-do³ beneficial friends yik¹-yau⁵ dik¹ opportunity gei¹-wooi⁶ unusually fei¹-seung⁴ great daai⁶ [Psalm] Si¹-pin¹ you Nei⁵
找到 益友 的 機會 非常 大。(詩篇 133:1) 你

what [way] jam²-yeung⁶ then choi⁴ can nang⁴ in joi⁶ [congregation] wooi⁵-jung³ inside lui⁵ {look for [and]} {arrive at} jaau²-do³ {[as] important} view jung⁶-si⁶
怎樣 才 能 在 會眾 裏 找到 重視

of spirit suk⁶-ling⁴ 's dik¹ things si⁶ dik¹ friends pang⁴-yau⁵ ne¹ only requires Ji²-yiu³ you nei⁵ not {taking break} bat¹-duen⁶ cultivate pooi⁴-yeung⁵
屬靈 的 事 的 朋友 呢？ 只要 你 不斷 培養

[godly] ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ personality qualities ban²-jat¹ with gan¹ you nei⁵ wills same ways fit ji³-tung⁴-do⁶-hap⁶ dik¹ people yan⁴ [naturally] ji⁶-yin⁴ [like] hei²-foon¹
敬虔 的 品質， 跟 你 志同道合 的 人 自然 喜歡

{[to draw] close to} chan¹-gan⁶ you nei⁵ this outside Chi²-ngoi⁶ you nei⁵ most well jui³-ho² also ya⁵ adopt take choi²-chui² {endowed with} body gui⁶-tai² dik¹
親近 你。 此外， 你 最好 也 採取 具體 的

doing moving [taking the initiative] {to form} {association with} new friends please see
hang⁴-dung⁶ jue²-dung⁶ git³-gaau¹ san¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ Ching² hon³
行動， 主動 結交 新 朋友。 (請 看

pages attached [bounded area] what [way] {to form} {association with} beneficial friends
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Jam²-yeung⁶ Git³-gaau¹ Yik¹-yau⁵
30 (68-69) 頁 附欄 “怎樣 結交 益友”)

you want {to cultivate} what personality qualities then must {look for} possess [these]
Nei⁵ seung² pooi⁴-yeung⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ban²-jat¹ jau⁶-yiu³ jaau² gui⁶-yau⁵ je⁵-se¹
你 想 培養 甚麼 品質， 就要 找 具有 這些

personality qualities people {to be} friends must {listen to} follow [Bible's] [counsel to]
ban²-jat¹ dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ Yiu³ ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ huen³-go³
品質 的 人 做 朋友。 要 聽從 聖經的 勸告

open wide [broad-mindedness] [no matter] believing followers belong to what type race
hoi¹-foot³ sam¹-hung¹ mo⁴-lun⁶ sun³-to⁴ suk⁶-yue¹ sam⁶-moh¹ jung²-juk⁶
“開闊 心胸”， 無論 信徒 屬於 甚麼 種族、

[nationality] or have what [cultural] background all towards them stretch out
gwok³-jik⁶ waak⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁴-fa³ booi³-ging² do¹ heung³ ta¹-moon⁴ san¹-chut¹
國籍 或 有 甚麼 文化 背景， 都 向 他們 伸出

friendship [connector] hand [2 Corinthians] [1 Peter] you choose
yau⁵-yi⁶ ji¹ sau² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Nei⁵ jaak⁶
友誼 之 手。 (哥林多後書 6:13; 彼得前書 2:17) 你 擇

friends {should not} restrain limit to same age people must [remember] Jonathan
yau⁵ bat¹-goi¹ guk⁶-haan⁶ yue¹ tung⁴-ling⁴ yan⁴ Yiu³ gei³-dak¹ Yeuk³-na⁴-daan¹
友 不該 局限 於 同齡 人。 要 記得 約拿單

{compared to} David years older very much you with [those] {compared to} you years older
bei² Daai⁶-wai⁶ nin⁴-jeung² han²-doh¹ Nei⁵ gan¹ na⁵-se¹ bei² nei⁵ nin⁴-jeung²
比 大衛 年長 很多。 你 跟 那些 比 你 年長

people be friends { their } [experience] and [wisdom] can for {your [plural]}
dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ ging¹-yim⁶ woh⁴ ji³-wai⁶ nang⁴ wai⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
的 人 做 朋友， 他們的 經驗 和 智慧 能 為 你們的

friendship add colour
yau⁵-yi⁶ tim¹ choi²
友誼 添 彩。

{in order to} with {[as] important} view of spirit 's things believing followers be friends
Wai⁴-liu⁵ gan¹ jung⁶-si⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶ dik¹ sun³-to⁴ jo⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵
15. 爲了 跟 重視 屬靈 的 事 的 信徒 做 朋友，

you [can] do some what
nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹
你 可以 做 些 甚麼？

what [way] {to form} {association with} beneficial friends
 Jam²-yeung⁶ Git³-gaau¹ Yik¹-yau⁵
 怎樣 結交 益友

- [in the beginning] I [felt] in [congregation] inside very difficult
 Hei²-choh¹ ngoh⁵ gok³-dak¹ joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ han² naan⁴
 “起初 我 覺得 在 會眾 裏 很 難
- [to look for [and]] {arrive at} friends but I not {taking break} cultivated
 jaau²-do³ pang⁴-yau⁵ Daan⁶ ngoh⁵ bat¹-duen⁶ pooi⁴-yeung⁵
 找到 朋友。 但 我 不斷 培養
- [some] beautiful good personality qualities examples like {able to bear} heart
 yat¹-se¹ mei⁵-ho² dik¹ ban²-jat¹ lai⁶-yue⁴ noi⁶-sam¹
 一些 美好 的 品質， 例如 耐心、
- firmly enduring and abandoning self for people loving heart gradually then had
 gin¹-yan² woh⁴ se²-gei² wai⁴ yan⁴ dik¹ oi³-sam¹ jim⁶-jim⁶ jau⁶ yau⁵
 堅忍 和 捨己 為 人 的 愛心， 漸漸 就 有
- character emotions mutually close people [like to] with me [associate] I
 sing³-ching⁴ seung¹-gan⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ hei²-foon¹ gan¹ ngoh⁵ gaau¹-wong⁵ Ngoh⁵
 性情 相近 的 人 喜歡 跟 我 交往。 我
- [discovered] [positively] participating with [preaching] [work] can help me
 faat³-gok³ jik¹-gik⁶ chaam¹-yue⁵ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵
 發覺 積極 參與 傳道 工作 能 幫助 我
- cultivate [these] personality qualities [now] I already have {a few} [mw] good
 pooi⁴-yeung⁵ je⁵-se¹ ban²-jat¹ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵ yi⁵ yau⁵ gei²-goh³ ho²
 培養 這些 品質。 現在 我 已 有 幾個 好
- friends Shivani
 pang⁴-yau⁵ Hei¹-nga⁵-nei⁴
 朋友。” —— 希瓦妮
- I [prayed] praying requesting [God] {to help} me {to be able to} in
 Ngoh⁵ to²-go³ kei⁴-kau⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵ nang⁴ joi⁶
 “我 禱告 祈求 上帝 幫助 我 能 在
- [congregation] inside {look for [and]} {arrive at} friends but had very long
 wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ jaau²-do³ pang⁴-yau⁵ Daan⁶ yau⁵ han² cheung⁴
 會眾 裏 找到 朋友。 但 有 很 長
- one {section [of]} [time] I [felt] { my } [prayers] got not to
 yat¹-duen⁶ si⁴-gaan¹ ngoh⁵ gok³-dak¹ ngoh⁵-dik¹ to²-go³ dak¹ bat¹ do³
 一段 時間， 我 覺得 我的 禱告 得 不 到
- return response afterwards came I [realized] to was self {had not} made out
 wooi⁴-ying³ Hau⁶-loi⁴ ngoh⁵ yi³-sik¹ do³ si⁶ ji⁶-gei² moot⁶-yau⁵ jok³-chut¹
 回應。 後來 我 意識 到 是 自己 沒有 作出

[efforts] no⁵-lik⁶ 努力，
 {had not} moot⁶-yau⁵ 沒有
 adopted choi²-chui² 採取
 taken jue²-dung⁶ 主動
 [initiative] git³-gaau¹ 結交
 {to form} pang⁴-yau⁵ 朋友。
 {association with} friends
 since Ji⁶-chung⁴ 自從
 I ngoh⁵ 我
 {according to} on³-jiu³ 按照
 [all] soh² 所
 requested kau⁴ 求
 dik¹ 的
 adopted choi²-chui² 採取
 took seung¹-ying¹ 相應
 [corresponding] dik¹ 的
 doing hang⁴-dung⁶ 行動，
 moving jau⁶ 就
 then ming⁴-hin² 明顯
 clearly showing see out hon³-chut¹ 看出
 Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ 耶和華
 one straight yat¹-jik⁶ 一直
 {replied to} wooi⁴-ying³ 回應
 { my } ngoh⁵-dik¹ 我的
 [prayers] to²-go³ 禱告。”
 Ryan Sui⁶-on¹ 瑞安

you Nei⁵ 你
 can nang⁴ 能
 at joi⁶ 在
 believing sun³-to⁴ 信徒
 followers dong¹-jung¹ 當中
 at among {look for [and]} jaau²-do³ 找到
 {arrive at} beneficial yik¹-yau⁵ 益友
 friends
 [if] Yiu³-si⁶ 要是
 {issues forth} Faat³-sang¹ 發生
 {comes to life} Moh¹-chaat³ 摩擦
 friction
 [because] Yau⁴-yue¹ 由於
 each [mw] mooi⁵-goh³ 每個
 person yan⁴ 人
 's dik¹ 的
 individual goh³-sing³ 個性
 nature and woh⁴ 和
 background booi³-ging² 背景
 all do¹ 都
 not same bat¹-tung⁴ 不同，
 {because of} this yan¹-chi² 因此
 [congregation] wooi⁵-jung³ 會眾
 inside lui⁵ 裏
 persons yan⁴ 人
 with yue⁵ 與
 persons yan⁴ 人
 them between ji¹-gaan¹ 之間
 [periodically] bat¹-si⁴ 不時
 will wooi⁵ 會
 {put forward} appearance chut¹-yin⁶ 出現
 [problems] man⁶-tai⁴ 問題。
 certain [mw] Mau⁵-goh³ 某個
 believing sun³-to⁴ 信徒
 follower [maybe] hoh²-nang⁴ 可能
 said suet³-liu⁵ 說了
 some se¹ 些
 words wa⁶ 話
 or waak⁶ 或
 did jo⁶-liu⁵ 做了
 some se¹ 些
 things si⁶ 事，
 make ling⁶ 令
 us ngoh⁵-moon⁴ 我們
 heart sam¹-lui⁵ 心裏
 inside han² 很
 very bat¹ 不
 not ho²-sau⁶ 好受。
 well receiving [Proverbs] Jam¹-yin⁴ (箴言
 have times Yau⁵-si⁴ 有時
 individual goh³-sing³ 個性
 natures bat¹-hap⁶ 不合、
 not agreeing erroneous ng⁶-wooi⁶ 誤會，
 understandings [or] waak⁶-je² 或者
 ideas yi³-gin³ 意見
 views
 not same bat¹-tung⁴ 不同
 [as if] fong²-fat¹ 彷彿
 fire foh² 火
 upon seung⁶... 上
 pouring hui¹ 澆
 oil yau⁴ 油，
 causing si² 使
 [difficulties] naan⁴-tai⁴ 難題
 more gang³ 更
 difficult naan⁴ 難
 [to solve] gaai²-kuet³ 解決。
 we Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ 我們
 will wooi⁵ 會
 let yeung⁶ 讓
 this [kind] je⁵-yeung⁶ 這樣
 's dik¹ 的
 friction moh¹-chaat³ 摩擦
 become as sing⁴-wai⁴ 成爲
 stumbling boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶ 絆腳石，
 foot stone

{because of} cause leave [clear of] [congregation] [if] we [really] love
yi⁵-ji³ lei⁴-hoi¹ wooi⁵-jung³ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jan¹-dik¹ oi³
以致 離開 會眾 嗎? 如果 我們 真的 愛

Jehovah and he loves ' people then {will not} this [way] do
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹ soh² oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
耶和華 和 他 所 愛 的 人, 就 不 會 這 樣 做。

Jehovah created us [maintains] { our } lives he
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chong³-jo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wai⁴-chi⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ ta¹
17 耶和華 創造 我們, 維持 我們的 生命, 他

should get { our } love respect and whole hearted devotion loyalty [Revelation]
ying¹ dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ oi³-daai³ woh⁴ chuen⁴-sam¹ dik¹ haau⁶-jung¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
應 得 我們的 愛戴 和 全 心 的 效忠。 (啓示錄

this outside [congregation] [since] {is covered by} [God] {pleased [with]} accepting and
Chi²-ngoi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ gei³-yin⁴ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yuet⁶-naap⁶ woh⁴
4:11) 此外, 會眾 既然 蒙 上帝 悅納 和

appointing using then should get our faithful hearted support [Hebrews] book
yam⁶-yung⁶ jau⁶ ying¹ dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ ji¹-chi⁴ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
任用, 就 應 得 我們 忠 心 的 支持。 (希伯來書

[so] [although] believing follower at certain side face harm -ed us
Soh²-yi⁵ jik¹-si² sun³-to⁴ joi⁶ mau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ seung¹-hoi⁶ liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
13:17) 所以, 即使 信徒 在 某 方 面 傷 害 了 我們

[or] made us [disappointed] we also {will not} leave [clear of] [congregation]
waak⁶-je² giu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sat¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ lei⁴-hoi¹ wooi⁵-jung³
或者 叫 我們 失望, 我們 也 不 會 離 開 會眾

{in order to} show {[in resistance} remarking then {was not} Jehovah [offend] -ed us
yi⁵ si⁶ kong³-yi⁵ Yau⁶ bat¹-si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dak¹-jui⁶ liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
以 示 抗議。 又 不 是 耶和華 得 罪 了 我們,

we how can leave [clear of] { his } [congregation] we love Jehovah
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-nang⁴ lei⁴-hoi¹ ta¹-dik¹ wooi⁵-jung³ ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
我們 怎 能 離 開 他 的 會眾 呢? 我們 愛 耶和華,

then absolutely {will not} {turn back on} abandon him and { his } [people] [Psalm]
jau⁶ juet⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ booi³-hei³ ta¹ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ Si¹-pin¹
就 絕 不 會 背 棄 他 和 他 的 子民! (詩篇 119:165)

[although] believing follower at certain side face harm -ed us
Jik¹-si² sun³-to⁴ joi⁶ mau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ seung¹-hoi⁶ liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
16, 17. 即使 信徒 在 某 方 面 傷 害 了 我們,

for what we also {should not} leave [clear of] [congregation]
wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ lei⁴-hoi¹ wooi⁵-jung³
為甚麼 我們 也 不 應 該 離 開 會眾?

towards believing followers coworkers love stimulates encourages us
Dui³ sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ dik¹ oi³ gik¹-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
18 對 信徒同工 的 愛 激 勵 我們

{to exert} strength {to urge} {to advance} [congregation] 's peace friendliness Jehovah not had
 no⁵-lik⁶ chuk¹-jun³ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ woh⁴-muk⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹ chang⁴
 努力 促進 會眾 的 和睦。 耶和華 不 曾

expected hoped he loves ' people [every]thing do [arrive at] ten completenesses ten beauties
 kei⁴-mong⁶ ta¹ soh² oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶-si⁶ jo⁶-do³ sap⁶-chuen⁴-sap⁶-mei⁵
 期望 他 所 愛 的 人 事事 做到 十全十美，

we also {should not} this [way] expect hope we love brothers sisters
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-goi¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ kei⁴-mong⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ dai⁶-hing¹ ji²-mooi⁶
 我們 也 不該 這樣 期望。 我們 愛 弟兄 姊妹，

then will include excuse { their } transgressions failures [remembering] we [everyone]
 jau⁶-wooi⁵ baau¹-yung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ gwoh³-sat¹ gei³-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-yan⁴
 就會 包容 他們的 過失， 記得 我們 人人

all are not [perfect] will commit error [Proverbs] [1 Peter]
 do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ wooi⁵ faan⁶-choh³ dik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 都 是 不完美、 會 犯錯 的。 (箴言 17:9; 彼得前書 4:8)

[because] mutually close {each other} love we able enough {to continue} [mutually]
 Yau⁴-yue¹ seung¹-chan¹ seung¹-oi³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-gau³ gai³-juk⁶ bei²-chi²
 由於 相親 相愛， 我們 能夠 繼續 “彼此

willing heart[edly] generously forgiving [Colossians] book {want to} do [arrive at]
 gam¹-sam¹ foon¹-sue³ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Yiu³ jo⁶-do³
 甘心 寬恕”。 (歌羅西書 3:13) 要 做到

willing heart[edly] generously forgiving has times [emphatically] not [easy] [if] we
 gam¹-sam¹ foon¹-sue³ yau⁵-si⁴ bing⁶ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 “甘心 寬恕” 有時 並 不 容易。 如果 我們

allow selves {to receive} negative aspect feelings moods {ordering around} allocating {then will}
 yung⁴-hui² ji⁶-gei² sau⁶ foo⁶-min⁶ dik¹ ching⁴-sui⁵ ji¹-pooi³ jau⁶
 容許 自己 受 負面 的 情緒 支配， 就

very [easily] cherish hate in heart take as {[being] angry [at]} hating that [mw] [offended]
 han² yung⁴-yi⁶ waai⁴ han⁶ joi⁶ sam¹ yi⁵-wai⁴ no⁵-han⁶ na⁵-goh³ dak¹-jui⁶
 很 容易 懷 恨 在 心， 以為 惱恨 那個 得罪

us person maybe much maybe little can punish him but [actually] cherishing
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ waak⁶ doh¹ waak⁶ siu² nang⁴ ching⁴-fat⁶ ta¹ Daan⁶ kei⁴-sat⁶ waai⁴
 我們 的 人 或 多 或 少 能 懲罰 他。 但 其實 懷

hate in heart towards us selves is has harm only requires have proper
 han⁶ joi⁶ sam¹ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei² si⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ Ji²-yiu³ yau⁵ jing³-dong¹ dik¹
 恨 在 心 對 我們 自己 是 有害 的。 只要 有 正當 的

reason then must willing heart[edly] generously forgive this [way] doing greatly has benefit places
 lei⁵-yau⁴ jau⁶-yiu³ gam¹-sam¹ foon¹-sue³ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ daai⁶ yau⁵ yik¹-chue³
 理由， 就要 甘心 寬恕， 這樣 做 大 有 益處。

Luke [Gospel] { our } head brain and heart spirit all will
 Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ sam¹-ling⁴ do¹ wooi⁵
 (路加 福音 17:3, 4) 我們的 頭腦 和 心靈 都 會

get {arrive at} tranquility [congregation] 's peace also gets to [maintained] most [important]
dak¹-do³ on¹-ning⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ woh⁴-ping⁴ ya⁵ dak¹-yi⁵ bo²-chi⁴ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³
得到 安寧， 會眾 的 和平 也 得以 保持， 最 重要

is us with Jehovah 's [relationship] also avoids receiving
dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ ya⁵ min⁵ sau⁶
的 是， 我們 跟 耶和華 的 關係 也 免 受

breaking {until ruined} Matthew [Gospel] [Romans] book
poh³-waai⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
破壞。 (馬太 福音 6:14, 15; 羅馬書 14:19)

a we [can] what [way] do come {to urge} {to advance} [congregation] 's
gaap³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ loi⁴ chuk¹-jun³ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹
18. (甲) 我們 可以 怎樣 做 來 促進 會眾 的

peace friendliness b only requires have proper reason then willing heart[edly]
woh⁴-muk⁶ yuet⁶ Ji²-yiu³ yau⁵ jing³-dong¹ dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ jau⁶ gam¹-sam¹
和睦? (乙) 只要 有 正當 的 理由 就 甘心

generously forgiving this [way] doing has what benefit places
foon¹-sue³ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yik¹-chue³
寬恕， 這樣 做 有 甚麼 益處?

what time {to end} friendship
Hoh⁴-si⁴ Jung¹-ji² Yau⁵-yi⁶
何時 終止 友誼

have times we not [can] not with certain person sever coming going
Yau⁵-si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-dak¹-bat¹ gan¹ mau⁵ yan⁴ duen⁶-juet⁶ loi⁴-wong⁵
19 有時， 我們 不得不 跟 某 人 斷絕 來往，

origin cause is he disregard oppose -ed [God's] law also not willing
yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶ ta¹ wai⁴-faan² liu⁵ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ yau⁶ bat¹-hang²
原因 是 他 違反 了 上帝 的 律法 又 不肯

{to repent} {to change} by [congregation] [disfellowship] -ed [or] is he raises advocates
fooi³-goi² bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ hoi¹-chui⁴ liu⁵ waak⁶-je² si⁶ ta¹ tai⁴-cheung¹
悔改， 被 會眾 開除 了； 或者 是 他 提倡

wrong mistaken [doctrines] or [disassociated from] [congregation] forms fruit leave abandon -ed
choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ gaau³-yi⁶ waak⁶ tuet³-lei⁴-liu⁵ wooi⁵-jung³ git³-gwoh² lei⁴-hei³ liu⁵
錯誤 的 教義 或 脫離了 會眾， 結果 離棄 了

[faith] discussing to this [kind] 's persons [God's] Word speaks gets
sun³-yeung⁵ Taam⁴-do³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³-dak¹
信仰。 談到 這樣 的 人， 上帝 的 話語 說得

clear white {must not} further with him come go [1 Corinthians]
ming⁴-ming⁴ baak⁶-baak⁶ Bat¹-yiu³ joi³ gan¹ ta¹ loi⁴-wong⁵ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
明明 白白： “不要 再 跟 他 來往”。* (哥林多前書

[2 John] [if] he is { our } [relative] or
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yi⁶-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² ta¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ chan¹-yan⁴ waak⁶
5:11-13; 約翰二書 9-11) 如果 他 是 我們的 親人 或

[all along] was { our } friend this then [really] not [easy] we
heung³-loi⁴ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ je⁵ jau⁶ jan¹-dik¹ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ liu⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
向來 是 我們的 朋友， 這 就 真的 不 容易 了。 我們

will not will stand {stably [in]} standing place by this showing clearly we loyal to
wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ jaam⁶-wan² lap⁶-cheung⁴ jik⁶-chi² biu²-ming⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jung¹-yue¹
會不會 站穩 立場， 藉此 表明 我們 忠於

Jehovah and { his } righteous laws over from [other] [all] must
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ jing³-yi⁶ lut⁶-faat³ gwoh³-yue¹ kei⁴-ta¹ yat¹-chai³ ne¹ Yiu³
耶和華 和 他的 正義 律法 過於 其他 一切 呢? 要

[remember] Jehovah unusually {[as] important} views { our } loyalty virtue and
gei³-dak¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jung¹-jing¹ woh⁴
記得， 耶和華 非常 重視 我們的 忠貞 和

obedience
fuk⁶-chung⁴
服從。

related to should what [way] treat [got] [disfellowshipped] or [disassociated from]
Gwaan¹-yue¹ goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ dui³-doi⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ waak⁶ tuet³-lei⁴
* 關於 該 怎樣 對待 被 開除 或 脫離

[congregation] people please see pages [Appendix]
wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ yan⁴ ching² hon³ yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
會眾 的 人， 請 看 207-209 (A2-A7) 頁 附錄。

at what situations under we must with certain [mw] person sever
Joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ gan¹ mau⁵-goh³ yan⁴ duen⁶-juet⁶
19. 在 甚麼 情況 下 我們 必須 跟 某個 人 斷絕

coming going
loi⁴-wong⁵
來往?

Jehovah {set up} 's [disfellowshipping] arrangement certainly solidly is love 's
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² chit³ dik¹ hoi¹-chui⁴ on¹-paai⁴ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ oi³ dik¹
20 耶和華 所 設 的 開除 安排 確實 是 愛 的

showing revealing for what this [way] say [disfellowshipping] not willing
biu²-yin⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Hoi¹-chui⁴ bat¹-hang²
表現。 為甚麼 這樣 說 呢? 開除 不肯

{to repent} {to change} committed transgression person is [because of] loving Jehovah this
foi³-goi² dik¹ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ je⁵
悔改 的 犯過者 是 因為 愛 耶和華 這

holy name and this name [represents] ' [all] [1 Peter]
sing³ ming⁴ woh⁴ je⁵ ming⁴ doi⁶-biu² dik¹ yat¹-chai³ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
聖 名 和 這 名 代表 的 一切。 (彼得前書 1:15, 16)

this {item [of]} arrangement protect screen -s [congregation] 's of spirit [safety] this [way]
Je⁵-hong⁶ on¹-paai⁴ bo²-jeung³ liu⁵ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ on¹-chuen⁴ Je⁵-yeung⁶
這項 安排 保障 了 會眾 的 屬靈 安全。 這樣，

faithful hearted believing followers then not incur receiving {arriving at} [deliberate]
jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ sun³-to⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-ji³ sau⁶-do³ chuk¹-yi³
忠心 的 信徒 就 不致 受到 蓄意

committed transgression persons ' not good [influence] [can] peaceful hearted -ly
faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dik¹ bat¹-leung⁴ ying²-heung² hoh²-yi⁵ on¹-sam¹ dei⁶
犯過者 的 不良 影響， 可以 安心 地

[worship] Jehovah [although] live in this [mw] evil wicked world yet
sung⁴-baai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ che⁴-ok³ dik¹ sai³-gai³ keuk³
崇拜 耶和華， 雖然 生活 在 這個 邪惡 的 世界， 卻

[know] [congregation] is { their } avoid calamity place [1 Corinthians]
ji¹-do⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ bei⁶-naan⁶-soh² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
知道 會眾 是 他們的 避難所。 (哥林多前書 5:7;

[Hebrews] book this {type of} severe strict [discipline] also shows clearly -ed
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-jung² yim⁴-lai⁶ dik¹ goon²-gaau³ ya⁵ biu²-ming⁴ liu⁵
希伯來書 12:15, 16) 這種 嚴厲 的 管教 也 表明 了

towards committed transgression person 's love this [kind] 's charge strike [perhaps] exactly is
dui³ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dik¹ oi³ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ chung¹-gik¹ ya⁵-hui² jing³-si⁶
對 犯過者 的 愛。 這樣 的 衝擊 也許 正是

committed transgression person needs can cause him {to wake} {to realize} over come
faan⁶-gwoh³-je² soh² sui¹-yiu³ dik¹ nang⁴ si² ta¹ sing²-ng⁶ gwoh³-loi⁴
犯過者 所 需要 的， 能 使 他 醒悟 過來，

{to adopt} {to take} necessary doing moving again anew {to turn over} towards Jehovah
choi²-chui² bit¹-yiu³ dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ chung⁴-san¹ gwai¹-heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
採取 必要 的 行動 重新 歸向 耶和華。

[Hebrews] book
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
(希伯來書 12:11)

{[even] a fine hair} without doubt question with us closely come go people
21 Ho⁴-mo⁴ yi⁴-man⁶ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mat⁶-chit³ loi⁴-wong⁵ dik¹ yan⁴
毫無 疑問， 跟 我們 密切 來往 的人

can toward us {give birth to} very great [influence] {because of} this choose
nang⁴ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chaan²-sang¹ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung² Yan¹-chi² suen²-jaak⁶
能 對 我們 產生 很大 的 影響。 因此， 選擇

friends [definitely] must careful we with { Jehovah's } friends be
pang⁴-yau⁵ yat¹-ding⁶ yiu³ sam²-san⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ jo⁶
朋友 一定 要 審慎。 我們 跟 耶和華的 朋友 做

friends love [God] loves ' people then can place [self] in most excellent
pang⁴-yau⁵ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ ji³-san¹ yue¹ jui³ yau¹-sau³ dik¹
朋友， 愛 上帝 所 愛 的人， 就 能 置身 於 最 優秀 的

beneficial friends good friends at among they can give us good
yik¹-yau⁵ leung⁴-pang⁴ dong¹-jung¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ nang⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ho² dik¹
益友 良朋 當中。 他們 能 給 我們 好 的

[influence] stimulate encourage us {to continue} {to exert} strength {to make} Jehovah
ying²-heung² gik¹-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gai³-juk⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
影響， 激勵 我們 繼續 努力 令 耶和華

joyful happy
foon¹-hei²
歡喜。

a for what say [disfellowshipping] arrangement is love 's
gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ si⁶ oi³ dik¹
20, 21. (甲) 為甚麼 說， 開除 的 安排 是 愛 的

showing revealing b for what choose friends [definitely] must careful
biu²-yin⁶ yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suen²-jaak⁶ pang⁴-yau⁵ yat¹-ding⁶ yiu³ sam²-san⁶
表現? (乙) 為甚麼 選擇 朋友 一定 要 審慎?

for what must [respect] {serve as} authority persons
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Juen¹-jung⁶ Dong¹-kuen⁴-je²
為甚麼 要 尊重 當權者?

must [respect] each type each [kind] 's persons [1 Peter]
Yiu³ juen¹-jung⁶ gok³-jung² gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
要 尊重 各種 各樣 的 人。 —— 彼得前書 2:17

when father mother require child {to do} one [mw] he very not willing {to do} thing
Dong¹ foo⁶-mo⁵ yiu³ haai⁴-ji² jo⁶ yat¹-gin⁶ ta¹ han² bat¹-yuen⁶-yi³ jo⁶ dik¹ si⁶
當 父母 要 孩子 做 一件 他 很 不願意 做 的 事

time child will have what [reaction] you [noticed] [in the past] you once
si⁴ haai⁴-ji² wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ faan²-ying³ ne¹ Nei⁵ lau⁴-yi³ gwoh³ ma¹ Nei⁵ yat¹
時， 孩子 會 有 甚麼 反應 呢？ 你 留意 過 嗎？ 你 一

{look at} { his } [expression] then [may] [know] he heart inside has [how] [contradictory] he
hon³ ta¹-dik¹ biu²-ching⁴ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ sam¹-lui⁵ yau⁵ doh¹ maau⁴-tun⁵ Ta¹
看 他的 表情， 就 可以 知道 他 心裏 有 多 矛盾。 他

[hear] -s father mother 's words also [knows] should [respect] father mother 's authority
ting¹-do³liu⁵ foo⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ wa⁶ ya⁵ ji¹-do⁶ goi¹ juen¹-jung⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³
聽到了 父母 的 話， 也 知道 該 尊重 父母 的 權柄，

but this time exactly is not wants {to obey} he inner heart 's struggle obviously show -s
daan⁶ je⁵-chi³ jau⁶-si⁶ bat¹-seung² fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ta¹ noi⁶-sam¹dik¹ jang¹-jaat³ hin²-si⁶ liu⁵
但 這次 就是 不想 服從。 他 內心的 掙扎 顯示了

one {type of} we [everyone] all difficult {to avoid} will meet {arrive at} 's shows reality
yat¹-jung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ naan⁴ min⁵ wooi⁵ yue⁶-do³ dik¹ yin⁶-sat⁶
一種 我們 人人 都 難 免 會 遇到 的 現實

situation
ching⁴-fong³
情況。

toward us come {to say} [respecting] have authority people have times
Dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ loi⁴ suet³ juen¹-jung⁶ yau⁵ kuen⁴-beng³ dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁵-si⁴
對 我們 來 說， 尊重 有 權柄 的 人 有時

[emphatically] not [easy] you feel get have times very difficult [to respect] have authority
bing⁶ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ Nei⁵ gok³-dak¹ yau⁵-si⁴ han² naan⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ yau⁵ kuen⁴
並 不 容易。 你 覺得 有時 很 難 尊重 有 權

{to direct} you people [if] this [way] you should [know] have this {type of}
goon² nei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ ma¹ Yiu³-si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵ goi¹ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵ je⁵-jung²
管 你 的 人 嗎? 要是 這樣, 你 該 知道, 有 這種

feeling people not only you one [mw] current [day] people toward
gam²-gok³ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-ji² nei⁵ yat¹-goh³ Gam¹-tin¹ yan⁴-moon⁴ dui³
感覺 的 人 不只 你 一個。 今天, 人們 對

{serve as} authority persons [respect] is had history [since] most little [however]
dong¹-kuen⁴-je² dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶ si⁶ yau⁵ si² yi⁵-loi⁴ jui³ siu² dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶
當權者 的 尊重 是 有 史 以來 最 少 的。 可是,

[Bible] says we must [respect] {serve as} authority persons [Proverbs]
Sing³-ging¹ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² Jam¹-yin⁴
聖經 說 我們 必須 尊重 當權者。 (箴言 24:21)

matter reality upon we [if] {want to} {be constant} in [God's] love inside
Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
事實 上, 我們 要是 想 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏,

then must this [way] do [since] this [way] we [naturally] will
jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Gei³-yin⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-yin⁴ wooi⁵
就 必須 這樣 做。 既然 這樣, 我們 自然 會

{think [of]} {arrive at} [some] [questions] for what [respecting] {serve as} authority persons
seung²-do³ yat¹-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je²
想到 一些 問題: 為甚麼 尊重 當權者

have times {will be} that difficult for what Jehovah requires we
yau⁵-si⁴ wooi⁵ na⁵-moh¹ kwan³-naan⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
有時 會 那麼 困難? 為甚麼 耶和華 要 我們

[respect] {serve as} authority persons what can help us do {arrive at} this
juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jo⁶-do³ je⁵
尊重 當權者? 甚麼 能 幫助 我們 做到 這

one point we [can] what [ways] do {from [these]} thus toward
yat¹-dim² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ chung⁴ yi⁴ dui³
一點? 我們 可以 怎樣 做, 從 而 對

{serve as} authority persons show reveal [respect]
dong¹-kuen⁴-je² biu²-yin⁶ juen¹-jung⁶
當權者 表現 尊重?

a at [respecting] {serve as} authority persons side face we will
gaap³ Joi⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² fong¹-min⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵
1, 2. (甲) 在 尊重 當權者 方面, 我們 會

meet {arrive at} what situation b we will [consider] [which] [questions]
yue⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ haau²-lui⁶ na⁵-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴
遇到 甚麼 情況? (乙) 我們 會 考慮 哪些 問題?

for what [respecting] {serve as} authority persons [emphatically] not [easy]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Juen¹-jung⁶ Dong¹-kuen⁴-je² Bing⁶ Bat¹ Yung⁴-yi⁶
為甚麼 尊重 當權者 並 不 容易?

for what we have times will feel get difficult in [respecting]
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵-si⁴ wooi⁵ gok³-dak¹ naan⁴ yi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶
 3 為甚麼 我們 有時 會 覺得 難 以 尊重

{serve as} authority persons let us simply discuss two [mw]
 dong¹-kuen⁴-je² ne¹ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gaan²-daan¹ taam⁴-taam⁴ leung⁵-goh³
 當權者 呢? 讓 我們 簡單 談談 兩個

origins causes first we all not [perfect] second have authority {to direct}
 yuen⁴-yan¹ Dai⁶-yat¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dai⁶-yi⁶ yau⁵ kuen⁴ goon²
 原因。 第一， 我們 都 不完美； 第二， 有 權 管

us people also not [perfect] very long at before Adam and Eve in
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ Han² gau² yi⁵-chin⁴ A³-dong¹ woh⁴ Ha⁶-wa¹ joi⁶
 我們 的 人 也 不完美。 很 久 以前， 亞當 和 夏娃 在

Eden Garden opposed {rebelled [against]} [God] not obeying { his } authority
 Yi¹-din⁶-yuen⁴ faan²-boon⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ bat¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹-dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³
 伊甸園 反叛 上帝， 不 服從 他的 權柄，

from that time beginning man kind then changed got has sin and not [perfection] [so]
 chung⁴ na⁵-si⁴ hei² yan⁴-lui⁶ jau⁶ bin³-dak¹ yau⁵ jui⁶ woh⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ soh²-yi⁵
 從 那時 起 人類 就 變得 有 罪 和 不完美， 所以

say sin using opposing rebelling [began] straight to present day we [still]
 suet³ jui⁶ yi⁵ faan²-boon⁶ hoi¹-chi² Jik⁶-do³ gam¹-yat⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying⁴-yin⁴
 說 罪 以 反叛 開始。 直到 今日， 我們 仍然

[naturally] born then have opposing rebelling leaning towards [Genesis]
 tin¹-sang¹ jau⁶ yau⁵ faan²-boon⁶ dik¹ king¹-heung³ Chong³-sai³-gei³
 天生 就 有 反叛 的 傾向。 (創世記 2:15-17; 3:1-7;

[Psalm] [Romans] book
 Si¹-pin¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 詩篇 51:5; 羅馬書 5:12)

[because] we born came then have sin {because of} this [most] even [easily]
 Yau⁴-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sang¹-loi⁴ jau⁶ yau⁵ jui⁶ yan¹-chi² daai⁶-do¹ yung⁴-yi⁶
 4 由於 我們 生來 就 有 罪， 因此 大都 容易

change get proud arrogant {[consider] self} great humility this {type of} personality quality
 bin³-dak¹ giu¹-ngo⁶ ji⁶-daai⁶ him¹-bei¹ je⁵-jung² ban²-jat¹
 變得 驕傲 自大； 謙卑 這種 品質

difficult {to be able} can {[be] valuable} is must {pass through} exerting strength {only then} can
 naan⁴-nang⁴ hoh²-gwai³ si⁶ yiu³ ging¹-gwoh³ no⁵-lik⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴
 難能 可貴， 是 要 經過 努力 才 能

cultivate and [maintain] [although] we already faithful believing -ly [served]
 pooi⁴-yeung⁵ woh⁴ bo²-chi⁴ dik¹ Jik¹-si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁵ jung¹-sun³ dei⁶ si⁶-fung⁶
 培養 和 保持 的。 即使 我們 已 忠信 地 事奉

[God] many years also [maybe] will change get proud arrogant {[considering] self} great
 Seung⁶-dai³ doh¹ nin⁴ ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ bin³-dak¹ giu¹-ngo⁶ ji⁶-daai⁶
 上帝 多 年， 也 可能 會 變得 驕傲 自大、

[stubborn for] [own] view please {think [about]} Korah he had faithful believing -ly with
goo³-jap¹ gei²-gin³ Ching² seung²-seung² Hoh²-laai¹ Ta¹ chang⁴ jung¹-sun³ dei⁶ gan¹
固執 己見。 請 想想 可拉。 他 曾 忠信 地 跟

{Jehovah's} [people] [together] crossed over [many] troubles difficulties but [because of]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ yat¹-hei² do⁶-gwoh³ hui²-doh¹ waan⁶-naan⁶ Daan⁶ yau⁴-yue¹
耶和華的 子民 一起 渡過 許多 患難。 但 由於

{thirsting for} {hoping for} possessing more great authority power he
hot³-mong⁶ yung²-yau⁵ gang³ daai⁶ dik¹ kuen⁴-lik⁶ ta¹
渴望 擁有 更 大 的 權力, 他

courage great presumptuously acted took [lead] {to oppose} {to resist} Moses this [mw] that time most
daam²-daai⁶-mong⁵-wai⁴ daai³-tau⁴ faan²-kong³ Moh¹-sai¹ je⁵-goh³ dong¹-si⁴ jui³
膽大妄為, 帶頭 反抗 摩西 這個 當時 最

modest peaceful person Numbers record further {think [about]} Uzziah
him¹-woh⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Man⁴-so³-gei³ Joi³ seung²-seung² Woo¹-sai¹-nga⁵
謙和 的 人。 (民數記 12:3; 16:1-3) 再 想想 烏西雅

King [because of] pride arrogance he charged into {Jehovah's} [temple] wanting {to do}
Wong⁴ Yan¹-wai⁴ giu¹-ngo⁶ ta¹ chong²-jun³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ din⁶ yiu³ jo⁶
王。 因為 驕傲, 他 闖進 耶和華的 殿, 要 做

only has [priests] {only then} have authority {to do} 's holy duty [2 Chronicles]
ji²-yau⁵ jai³-si¹ choi⁴ yau⁵ kuen⁴ jo⁶ dik¹ sing³ jik¹ Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Ha⁵
只有 祭司 才 有 權 做 的 聖 職。 (歷代志下 26:16-21)

[these] persons for {own} opposing rebelling walking path pay out -ed high expensive
Je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ wai⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ faan²-boon⁶ hang⁶-ging³ foo⁶-chut¹ liu⁵ go¹-ngong⁴
這些 人 為 自己的 反叛 行徑 付出了 高昂

substitute value we [all] persons all [can] from {their}
dik¹ doi⁶-ga³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ chung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
的 代價。 我們 所有 人 都 可以 從 他們的

wrongs mistakes absorb take teachings proud arrogant spirit will cause us
choh³-ng⁶ kap¹-chui² gaau³-fan³ giu¹-ngo⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ wooi⁵ si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
錯誤 吸取 教訓: 驕傲 的 精神 會 使 我們

difficult in [respecting] {serve as} authority persons {because of} this must exhaust power
naan⁴ yi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² yan¹-chi² yiu³ kit³-lik⁶
難 以 尊重 當權者, 因此 要 竭力

{to resist} {to refuse} this {type of} spirit
kong³-kui⁵ je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴
抗拒 這種 精神。

sin and not [perfection] was what [way] [began] for what with birth
Jui⁶ woh⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ hoi¹-chi² dik¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yue⁵ sang¹
3, 4. 罪 和 不完美 是 怎樣 開始 的? 為甚麼 與 生

all came 's sin will cause us difficult in [respecting] {serve as} authority persons
kui¹-loi⁴ dik¹ jui⁶ wooi⁵ si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ naan⁴ yi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je²
俱來 的 罪 會 使 我們 難 以 尊重 當權者?

another one side face {serve as} authority people also not [perfect] { their }
Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
另 一 方面， 當權 的 人 也 不完美， 他們的

{all} done {all} {acted as} greatly {whittle down} weaken -ed people toward
soh²-jok³-soh²-wai⁴ daai⁶-daai⁶ seuk³-yeuk⁶ liu⁵ yan⁴-moon⁴ dui³
所作所為 大大 削弱 了 人們 對

{serve as} authority persons ' [respect] [many] hold authority people even ten portions
dong¹-kuen⁴-je² dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Hui²-doh¹ jeung²-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ sap⁶-fan¹
當權者 的 尊重。 許多 掌權 的 人 都 十分

{tyrannical} cruel and violent ferocious realistic boundaries upon man kind 's
juen¹-waang⁶ chaan⁴-huk⁶ woh⁴ bo⁶-yeuk⁶ Sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... yan⁴-lui⁶ dik¹
專橫、 殘酷 和 暴虐。 實際 上， 人類 的

past history [nearly] exactly is one [mw] misuse authority power 's record [Ecclesiastes]
lik⁶-si² gei²-foo⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ yat¹-bo⁶ laam⁶-yung⁶ kuen⁴-lik⁶ dik¹ gei³-luk⁶ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
歷史 幾乎 就是 一部 濫用 權力 的 記錄。 (傳道書

exactly using Saul as example he by Jehovah chosen {to be} monarch king
Jau⁶ yi⁵ So³-loh⁴ wai⁴ lai⁶ Ta¹ bei⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suen² jo⁶ gwan¹-wong⁴
8:9) 就 以 掃羅 為 例。 他 被 耶和華 選 做 君王

time [quite] good and humble but afterwards came yet changed got
si⁴ seung¹-dong¹ sin⁶-leung⁴ woh⁴ him¹-bei¹ daan⁶ hau⁶-loi⁴ keuk³ bin³-dak¹
時 相當 善良 和 謙卑， 但 後來 卻 變得

heart lofty spirit proud [heart filled with] jealousy {in the end} compelled harmed faithful believing
sam¹-go¹-hei³-ngo⁶ moon⁵-sam¹ jat⁶-do³ ging² bik¹-hoi⁶ jung¹-sun³ dik¹
心高氣傲、 滿心 嫉妒， 竟 迫害 忠信 的

David [1 Samuel] David afterwards came
Daai⁶-wai⁶ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ hau⁶-loi⁴
大衛。 (撒母耳記上 9:20, 21; 10:20-22; 18:7-11) 大衛 後來

became as Israel 's one [mw for person] [outstanding] monarch king [however] he also
sing⁴-wai⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ dik¹ yat¹-wai⁶ git⁶-chut¹ gwan¹-wong⁴ hoh²-si⁶ ta¹ ya⁵
成為 以色列 的 一位 傑出 君王， 可是 他 也

had misused authority power [not only] seized away [Hittite] person Uriah 's [wife]
chang⁴ laam⁶-yung⁶ kuen⁴-lik⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ duet⁶-hui³ Haak¹-yan⁴ Woo¹-lei⁶-a³ dik¹ chai¹-ji²
曾 濫用 權力， 不但 奪去 赫人 烏利亞 的 妻子，

also {[with] deliberate} intention held no guilt Uriah dispatched to front lines
waan⁴ goo³-yi³ ba² mo⁴-goo¹ dik¹ Woo¹-lei⁶-a³ paai³-do³ chin⁴ sin³
還 故意 把 無辜 的 烏利亞 派到 前 線

{to give} life [2 Samuel] truly [because of] not [perfection] people
sung³ ming⁶ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵ Dik¹-kok³ yau⁴-yue¹ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ yan⁴
送 命。 (撒母耳記下 11:1-17) 的確， 由於 不完美， 人

must using proper direction style [exercise] authority power exceedingly not [easy]
yiu³ yi⁵ jing³-dong¹ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ hang⁴-si² kuen⁴-lik⁶ sue⁴ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶
要 以 正當 的 方式 行使 權力 殊 不 容易。

[if] hold authority people {do not} [respect] Jehovah situation then more
 Yiu³-si⁶ jeung²-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ching⁴-fong³ jau⁶ gang³
 要是 掌權 的 人 不 尊重 耶和華， 情況 就 更
 wretched England nation one [mw] [politician] discussed had some [Catholic]
 jo¹ liu⁵ Ying¹-gwok³ yat¹-goh³ jing³-ji⁶-ga¹ taam⁴-lun⁶ yau⁵-se¹ Tin¹-jue²-gaau³
 糟 了。 英國 一個 政治家 談論 有些 天主教
 [popes] as how sent rising big [scale] [persecution] doing moving it after
 gaau³-jung¹ yue⁴-hoh⁴ faat³ hei² daai⁶ kwai¹-mo⁴ dik¹ bik¹-hoi⁶ hang⁴-dung⁶ ji¹-hau⁶
 教宗 如何 發 起 大 規模 的 迫害 行動， 之後
 wrote said authority power frequently will {[by] corrupting} transform people [absolute]
 se²-do⁶ Kuen⁴-lik⁶ wong⁵-wong⁵ wooi⁵ foo⁶-fa³ yan⁴ juet⁶-dui³ dik¹
 寫道： “權力 往往 會 腐化 人， 絕對 的
 authority power [absolutely] will {[by] corrupting} transform people [since] like this then let
 kuen⁴-lik⁶ juet⁶-dui³ wooi⁵ foo⁶-fa³ yan⁴ Gei³-yin⁴ yue⁴-chi² jau⁶ yeung⁶
 權力 絕對 會 腐化 人。” 既然 如此， 就 讓
 us {look at} for what must [respect] {serve as} authority persons
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je²
 我們 看看： 爲甚麼 要 尊重 當權者？

not [perfect] people what [way] misused authority power
 Bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ laam⁶-yung⁶ kuen⁴-lik⁶
 5. 不完美 的 人 怎樣 濫用 權力？

for what must [respect] {serve as} authority persons
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Juen¹-jung⁶ Dong¹-kuen⁴-je²
 爲甚麼 要 尊重 當權者？
 we [respect] {serve as} authority persons ' most great reason exactly is
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² dik¹ jui³-daai⁶ lei⁵-yau⁴ jau⁶-si⁶
 我們 尊重 當權者 的 最大 理由 就是
 love toward Jehovah 's love toward other people 's love [even] is toward
 oi³ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ oi³ sam⁶-ji³ si⁶ dui³
 愛 —— 對 耶和華 的 愛、 對 別人 的 愛， 甚至 是 對
 selves ' love [because] we love Jehovah winning over [everything] [so]
 ji⁶-gei² dik¹ oi³ Yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ sing¹-gwoh³ yat¹-chai³ soh²-yi⁵
 自己 的 愛。 因爲 我們 愛 耶和華 勝過 一切， 所以
 thirst hope {to make} { his } heart joyful happy [Proverbs] Mark [Gospel]
 hot³-mong⁶ ling⁶ ta¹-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei² Jam¹-yin⁴ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹
 渴望 令 他的 心 歡喜。 (箴言 27:11; 馬可 福音 12:29, 30)
 we [know] from Eden Garden 's opposing rebelling matter item [since] { his }
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶ Yi¹-din⁶-yuen⁴ dik¹ faan²-boon⁶ si⁶-gin⁶ yi⁵-loi⁴ ta¹-dik¹
 我們 知道 自 伊甸園 的 反叛 事件 以來， 他的
 most high [ruling] authority also exactly is he commands rules universe [all living ones] 's
 ji³-go¹-tung²-ji⁶-kuen⁴ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ ta¹ tung²-ji⁶ yue⁵-jau⁶ jung³-sang¹ dik¹
 至高統治權， 也 就是 他 統治 宇宙 衆生 的

authority power at earth above one straight received {arrived at} questioning doubting [moreover]
kuen⁴-lik⁶ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ sau⁶-do³ jat¹-yi⁴ yi⁴-che²
權力， 在 地上 一直 受到 質疑， 而且

[greater] [number [of]] people all stand at Satan that side [refusing] {Jehovah's}
daai⁶-doh¹-so³ yan⁴ do¹ jaam⁶ joi⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ na⁵-bin¹ kui⁵-juet⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
大多數 人都 站在 撒但 那邊， 拒絕 耶和華的

command rule we support defend {Jehovah's} [ruling] authority joyfully stand
tung²-ji⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yung²-woo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ tung²-ji⁶-kuen⁴ yan¹-yin⁴ jaam⁶
統治。 我們 擁護 耶和華的 統治權， 欣然 站

at his this side [Revelation] 's words make us respectfully raise esteem
joi⁶ ta¹ je⁵-bin¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suk¹-yin⁴ hei²-ging³
在 他 這邊。 啓示錄 4:11 的 話 令 我們 肅然 起敬，

stir move -s {our} heart strings Jehovah is universe's proper [connector]
boot⁶-dung⁶ liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹-yin⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ yue⁵-jau⁶ dong¹ ji¹
撥動 了 我們的 心弦。 耶和華 是 宇宙 當 之

no shame [ruling] person this is further clear not passable matter
mo⁴-kwai⁵ dik¹ tung²-ji⁶-je² je⁵ si⁶ joi³ ching¹-choh² bat¹-gwoh³ dik¹ si⁶
無愧 的 統治者， 這 是 再 清楚 不過 的 事！

we each [day] all at life living upon show clearly selves accept {his}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ moo⁵-tin¹ do¹ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ seung⁶... biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² jip³-sau⁶ ta¹-dik¹
我們 每天 都 在 生活 上 表明 自己 接受 他的

command rule by this support defend {Jehovah's} most high [ruling] authority
tung²-ji⁶ jik⁶-chi² yung²-woo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji³-go¹-tung²-ji⁶-kuen⁴
統治， 藉此 擁護 耶和華的 至高統治權。

7 we toward [God] show reveal this {type of} [respect] not only
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ biu²-yin⁶ je⁵-jung² juen¹-jung⁶ bat¹ gan²-gan²
我們 對 上帝 表現 這種 尊重， 不 僅僅

[means] obeying him we happy intention {to obey} Jehovah is
yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ lok⁶-yi³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶
意味着 服從 他。 我們 樂意 服從 耶和華 是

[because of] loving him but have times we also will feel {arrive at} very difficult
yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ ta¹ daan⁶ yau⁵-si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ gam²-do³ han² naan⁴
因為 愛 他， 但 有時 我們 也 會 感到 很 難

{to obey} at this [kind] 's times exactly like [this] {literary composition}
fuk⁶-chung⁴ Joi⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ jau⁶-jeung⁶ boon²-man⁴
服從。 在 這樣 的 時候， 就像 本文

opening beginning discussed to 's child [same] [way] we need
hoi¹-tau⁴ taam⁴-do³ dik¹ haai⁴-ji² yat¹-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³
開頭 談到 的 孩子 一樣， 我們 需要

{to learn} {to be able to} [submit] we [remember] Jesus [even] at [looked like]
hok⁶-wooi⁵ sun⁶-chung⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gei³-dak¹ Ye⁴-so¹ sam⁶-ji³ joi⁶ hon³-loi⁴
學會 順從。 我們 記得， 耶穌 甚至 在 看來

unusually difficult situation under also [submitted to] heavenly Father 's [intention]
fei¹-seung⁴ kwan³-naan⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ ya⁵ sun⁶-chung⁴ tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ yi³-si¹
非常 困難 的 情況 下, 也 順從 天父 的 意思。

he towards heavenly Father said {do not} {according to} { my } [intention] do only must
Ta¹ dui³ tin¹-foo⁶ suet³ Bat¹-yiu³ jiu³ ngoh⁵-dik¹ yi³-si¹ jo⁶ ji²-yiu³
他 對 天父 說: “不要 照 我的 意思 做, 只要

{according to} { your } [intention] do Luke [Gospel]
jiu³ nei⁵-dik¹ yi³-si¹ hang⁴... Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
照 你的 意思 行。” (路加 福音 22:42)

a toward Jehovah 's love urges causes us what [way] do
gaap³ Dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³ chuk¹-si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
6, 7. (甲) 對 耶和華 的 愛 促使 我們 怎樣 做?

for what b showing revealing [submission] [means] what
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Biu²-yin⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
為甚麼? (乙) 表現 順從 意味着 甚麼?

[of course] current [day] Jehovah {will not} with us [individual] -ly
Dong¹-yin⁴ gam¹-tin¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goh³-bit⁶ dei⁶
8 當然, 今天 耶和華 不會 跟 我們 個別 地

speak words [but rather] is through { his } Word and earth above 's [representatives]
suet³-wa⁶ yi⁴-si⁶ tung¹-gwoh³ ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ woh⁴ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ doi⁶-biu²
說話, 而是 通過 他的 話語 和 地上 的 代表

with us [communicating] {because of} this we [submit to] { Jehovah's }
gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kau¹-tung¹ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sun⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
跟 我們 溝通。 因此, 我們 順從 耶和華的

authority usually is {by means of} [respecting] Jehovah [appointed] 's have
kuen⁴-beng³ wong⁵-wong⁵ si⁶ jik⁶-jeuk⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² yam⁶-ming⁶ dik¹ yau⁵
權柄, 往往 是 藉着 尊重 耶和華 所 任命 的 有

authority people [if] we oppose resist [these] people example like
kuen⁴-beng³ dik¹ yan⁴ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ faan²-kong³ je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ lai⁶-yue⁴
權柄 的 人。 如果 我們 反抗 這些 人, 例如

[refusing] {to accept} their founded from [Bible] 's [counsel] and correcting straight
kui⁵-juet⁶ jip³-sau⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ gei¹ yue¹ Sing³-ging¹ dik¹ huen³-go³ woh⁴ gau²-jing³
拒絕 接受 他們 基 於 聖經 的 勸告 和 糾正,

then will [offend] [God] ancient times Israel people [complained against] and
jau⁶-wooi⁵ dak¹-jui⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Goo²-si⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ maai⁴-yuen³ bing⁶
就會 得罪 上帝。 古時 以色列人 埋怨 並

opposed resisted Moses at Jehovah's looking coming { their } doing moving was
faan²-kong³ Moh¹-sai¹ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-loi⁴ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ si⁶
反抗 摩西, 在 耶和華 看來, 他們的 行動 是

needle towards him Numbers record
jam¹-dui³ ta¹ dik¹ Man⁴-so³-gei³
針對 他的。(民數記 14:26, 27)

must {listen to} follow advice instruction accept [discipline]
 Yiu³ Ting¹-chung⁴ Huen³-yue⁶ Jip³-sau⁶ Goon²-gaau³
 “要 聽從 勸諭， 接受 管教”

Satan's that {type of} {going against} {apt to} contend argue spirit
 Saat³-daan⁶ na⁵-jung² booi⁶-yik⁶ ho³ jang¹-bin⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴
 撒但 那種 悖逆、 好 爭辯 的 精神

fills {expands [throughout]} current [day] 's world [so] [Bible] holds him
 chung¹-chik¹ gam¹-tin¹ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ soh²-yi⁵ Sing³-ging¹ ba² ta¹
 充斥 今天 的 世界， 所以 聖經 把他

called as that holds manages not good wind air 's king and points out
 ching¹-wai⁴ na⁵ jeung²-goon² bat¹-leung⁴ fung¹-hei³ dik¹ wong⁴ bing⁶ ji²-chut¹
 稱為 “那 掌管 不良 風氣 的 王”， 並 指出

{ his } spirit eyes before [has effect] in {going against} 's people [selves] upon
 ta¹-dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ muk⁶-chin⁴ jok³-yung⁶ yue¹ booi⁶-yik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ san¹-seung⁶
 他的 精神 “目前 作用 於 悖逆 的 人 身上”。

[Ephesians] book very many people all {hope [to]} completely not [need]
 Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Han²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ hei¹-mong⁶ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ bat¹-yung⁶
 (以弗所書 2:2) 很多 人 都 希望 完全 不用

{to obey} {serve as} authority people can {[be] sad [over]} is this {type of}
 fuk⁶-chung⁴ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹ si⁶ je⁵-jung²
 服從 當權 的 人。 可悲 的 是， 這種

self do it is spirit [even] [has influenced] to [Christ] follower [congregation]
 ji⁶-hang⁴-kei⁴-si⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ sam⁶-ji³ ying²-heung² do³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³
 自行其是 的 精神 甚至 影響 到 基督徒 會眾

inside 's [some] people [for example] saying [elder] kind -ly [counsels]
 lui⁵ dik¹ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ jeung²-lo⁵ yan⁴-chi⁴ dei⁶ huen³-go³
 裏 的 一些 人。 比方 說， 長老 仁慈 地 勸告

[coworkers] points out not [moral] or amply {full with} [violence] [entertainment]
 tung⁴-gung¹ ji²-chut¹ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ waak⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ bo⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
 同工， 指出 不道德 或 充滿 暴力的 娛樂

has what dangers but have some people [maybe] will resist refuse [even]
 yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ngai⁴-him² daan⁶ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ kong³-kui⁵ sam⁶-ji³
 有 甚麼 危險， 但 有些人 可能 會 抗拒 甚至

detest [these] [counsels] we each [mw] person all need
 jang¹-woo³ je⁵-se¹ huen³-go³ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ sui¹-yiu³
 憎惡 這些 勸告。 我們 每個 人 都 需要

{to listen to} {to follow} [Proverbs] 's words must {listen to} follow advice instruction
 ting¹-chung⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ Yiu³ ting¹-chung⁴ huen³-yue⁶
 聽從 箴言 19:20 的 話： “要 聽從 勸諭，

accept [discipline] causing you [in the future] {to become} as have [wisdom] person
 jip³-sau⁶ goon²-gaau³ si² nei⁵ jeung¹-loi⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
 接受 管教， 使 你 將來 成爲 有 智慧 的 人。”

what has help in us accepting [counsel] please first
 Sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jip³-sau⁶ huen³-go³ ne¹ Ching² sin¹
 甚麼 有助於 我們 接受 勸告 呢？ 請 先

{look [at]} people resist refuse [counsel] or [discipline] 's three [mw] often seen
 hon³-hon³ yan⁴ kong³-kui⁵ huen³-go³ waak⁶ goon²-gaau³ dik¹ saam¹ goh³ seung⁴-gin³
 看看 人 抗拒 勸告 或 管教 的 三 個 常見

origins causes {like that} afterwards {think [about]} [Bible's] view point
 yuen⁴-yan¹ yin⁴-hau⁶ seung²-seung² Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ goon¹-dim²
 原因， 然後 想想 聖經的 觀點。

I [feel] this [mw] [counsel] {was not} appropriate we [may]
 Ngoh⁵ gok³-dak¹ je⁵-goh³ huen³-go³ bat¹ hap⁶-sik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴
 ■ “我 覺得 這個 勸告 不 合適。” 我們 可能

[feel] certain [mw] [counsel] [emphatically] {is not} that {appropriate to} use
 gok³-dak¹ mau⁵-goh³ huen³-go³ bing⁶ bat¹ na⁵-moh¹ sik¹-yung⁶
 覺得 某個 勸告 並 不 那麼 適用

in { own } situation [or] [feel] giving [counsel] person
 yue¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ waak⁶-je² gok³-dak¹ kap¹ huen³-go³ dik¹ yan⁴
 於 自己的 情況， 或者 覺得 給 勸告 的 人

[emphatically] {was not} [understanding] matters situation 's whole [picture]
 bing⁶ bat¹ liu⁵-gai² si⁶-ching⁴ dik¹ chuen⁴-maau⁶
 並 不 了解 事情 的 全貌。

{ our } immediate time [reaction] [even] [maybe] is towards [counsel]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jik¹-si⁴ faan²-ying³ sam⁶-ji³ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ dui³ huen³-go³
 我們的 即時 反應 甚至 可能 是 對 勸告

one laugh place it [Hebrews] book [since] we [all] people
 yat¹-siu³-ji³-ji¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Gei³-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴
 一笑置之。 (希伯來書 12:5) 既然 我們 所有 人

all are not [perfect] {needs to} change not also [possibly] is
 do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ goi²-bin³ dik¹ bat¹ ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶
 都 是 不完美 的， 需要 改變 的 不 也 可能 是

our { own } view point [Proverbs] you [heard] 's
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ goon¹-dim² ma¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Nei⁵ ting¹-do³ dik¹
 我們 自己的 觀點 嗎？ (箴言 19:3) 你 聽到 的

[counsel] was {was not} having one {point of} way logic [if] had then
 huen³-go³ si⁶-fau² yau⁵ yat¹-dim² do⁶-lei⁵ ne¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ jau⁶
 勸告 是否 有 一點 道理 呢？ 如果 有， 就

leave {attention [on]} that one point [God's] Word says must
 lau⁴-yi³ na⁵ yat¹-dim² ba⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³ Yiu³
 留意 那 一點 吧。 上帝的 話語 說： “要

maintain {abide by} [discipline] not can release loose cautiously keep {[do] not} forget
chi⁴-sau² goon²-gaau³ bat¹-hoh² fong³-sung¹ gan²-sau² bat¹-mong⁴
持守 管教， 不可 放鬆， 謹守 不忘，

[because] this exactly is { your } life [Proverbs]
yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
因為 這 就是 你的 生命。” (箴言 4:13)

I {do not} [like] this [mw] person gave [counsel] 's direction style
Ngoh⁵ bat¹ hei²-foon¹ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴ kap¹ huen³-go³ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹
“我 不 喜歡 這個 人 給 勸告 的 方式。”

related to should what [way] [counsel] other people [God's] Word
Gwaan¹-yue¹ goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ huen³-go³ bit⁶-yan⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
關於 該 怎樣 勸告 別人， 上帝的 話語

certainly solidly set very high [standard] [Galatians] book [however]
kok³-sat⁶ ding⁶-liu⁵ han² go¹ dik¹ biu¹-jun² Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Hoh²-si⁶
確實 定了 很 高 的 標準。 (加拉太書 6:1) 可是，

[Bible] also says [all] people all committed sin not {able to} completely
Sing³-ging¹ ya⁵ suet³ Soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ faan⁶-liu⁵ jui⁶ bat¹-nang⁴ yuen⁴-chuen⁴
聖經 也 說：“所有 人 都 犯了 罪， 不能 完全

back reflect [God's] [glory] [Romans] book only have [perfect]
faan²-ying² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ wing⁴-yiu⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ji²-yau⁵ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹
反映 上帝的 榮耀。” (羅馬書 3:23) 只有 完美 的

people {only then} can using completely suitable proper direction style toward
yan⁴ choi⁴ nang⁴ yi⁵ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ hap¹-dong¹ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ heung³
人 才 能 以 完全 恰當 的 方式 向

us raise out [perfect] [counsel] James book [since] receive
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ huen³-go³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Gei³-yin⁴ sau⁶
我們 提出 完美 的 勸告。 (雅各書 3:2) 既然 受

Jehovah appointing using {to give} us [counsel] people all
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yam⁶-yung⁶ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ huen³-go³ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹
耶和華 任用 給 我們 勸告 的 人 都

not [perfect] we most well {do not} too [pay attention to] [other person]
bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui³-ho² bat¹-yiu³ taai³ joi⁶-yi³ dui³-fong¹
不完美， 我們 最好 不要 太 在意 對方

raises out [counsel] 's direction style reverse must leave {attention [on]} [counsel] 's
tai⁴-chut¹ huen³-go³ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ do²-yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ huen³-go³ dik¹
提出 勸告 的 方式， 倒要 留意 勸告 的

inside contained and for this [pray] [seriously] {think [about]} [can] what [way]
noi⁶-yung⁴ bing⁶ wai⁴ chi² to²-go³ ying⁶-jan¹ seung²-seung² hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶
內容， 並 為 此 禱告， 認真 想想 可以 怎樣

{listen to} follow [counsel]
ting¹-chung⁴ huen³-go³
聽從 勸告。

he {does not have} [qualifications] {to give} me [counsel] we [if]
 Ta¹ moot⁶ ji¹-gaak³ kap¹ ngoh⁵ huen³-go³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh²
 ■ “他 沒 資格 給 我 勸告!” 我們 如果
 identify as giving [counsel] person [himself] also has lacking points
 ying⁶-wai⁴ kap¹ huen³-go³ dik¹ yan⁴ boon²-san¹ ya⁵ yau⁵ kuet³-dim²
 認為 給 勸告 的 人 本身 也 有 缺點，
 not [need] {to listen to} { his } [counsel] then should {think [about]} [above] place
 bat¹-yung⁶ ting¹ ta¹-dik¹ huen³-go³ jau⁶ goi¹ seung²-seung² seung⁶-min⁶ soh²
 不用 聽 他的 勸告， 就 該 想想 上面 所
 said 's two points same [way] we [if] [because of]
 suet³ dik¹ leung⁵ dim² Tung⁴-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² yan¹-wai⁴
 說 的 兩 點。 同樣， 我們 如果 因為
 { own } years record [experience] or in [congregation] inside 's
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ nin⁴-gei² ging¹-yim⁶ waak⁶ joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ dik¹
 自己的 年紀、 經驗 或 在 會眾 裏 的
 duties responsibilities thus [feel] no need {to listen to} {other people's} [counsel] then
 jik¹-jaak³ yi⁴ gok³-dak¹ mo⁴-sui¹ ting¹ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ huen³-go³ jau⁶
 職責， 而 覺得 無需 聽 別人的 勸告， 就
 must correct straight this {type of} thinking way ancient times Israel 's
 bit¹-sui¹ gau²-jing³ je⁵-jung² seung²-faat³ Goo²-si⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ dik¹
 必須 糾正 這種 想法。 古時 以色列 的
 monarch king [although] place high authority heavy but also {had to} accept
 gwan¹-wong⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ wai⁶ go¹ kuen⁴ chung⁴... daan⁶ ya⁵ yiu³ jip³-sau⁶
 君王 雖然 位 高 權 重， 但 也 要 接受
 [prophets] [priests] and [other] subjects people 's [counsel] [2 Samuel]
 sin¹-ji¹ jai³-si¹ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ san⁴-man⁴ dik¹ huen³-go³ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵
 先知、 祭司 和 其他 臣民 的 勸告。 (撒母耳記下
 [2 Chronicles] current [day] received { Jehovah's }
 Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Ha⁵ Gam¹-tin¹ sau⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
 12:1-13; 歷代志下 26:16-20) 今天， 受 耶和華的
 [organization] appointed dispatched {to go} [counsel] believing followers people all
 jo²-jik¹ wai²-paai³ hui³ huen³-go³ sun³-to⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹
 組織 委派 去 勸告 信徒 的 人 都
 not [perfect] but [mature] [Christ] followers {will [be]} happy to
 bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ daan⁶ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ lok⁶-yue¹
 不完美， 但 成熟 的 基督徒 會 樂於
 {listen to} follow them we [if] {compared to} other people
 ting¹-chung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² bei² bit⁶-yan⁴
 聽從 他們。 我們 如果 比 別人
 duties responsibilities great [experience] much then should more clear self must
 jik¹-jaak³ daai⁶ ging¹-yim⁶ doh¹ jau⁶ goi¹ gang³ ching¹-choh² ji⁶-gei² yiu³
 職責 大、 經驗 多， 就 該 更 清楚 自己 要

at comprehending situation attaining reason and humility sides faces be [example]
joi⁶ tung¹-ching⁴ daat⁶-lei⁵ woh⁴ him¹-bei¹ fong¹-min⁶ jo⁶ bong²-yeung⁶
在 通情 達理 和 謙卑 方面 做 榜樣，

accept [counsel] {according to} it thus walk [1 Timothy]
jip³-sau⁶ huen³-go³ on³ ji¹ yi⁴ hang⁴... Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
接受 勸告， 按 之 而 行。 (提摩太前書 3:2, 3;

Titus book
Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹
提多書 3:2)

obvious -ly we each [mw] person all need {to get} {to arrive at}
Hin²-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ moo⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ dak¹-do³
顯然， 我們 每個 人 都 需要 得到

[counsel] {because of} this let us {[set] down} determined heart
huen³-go³ Yan¹-chi² yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ha⁶ kuet³-sam¹
勸告。 因此 讓 我們 下 決心

{[to] joyfully} welcome [counsel] cherishing obeying [attitude] {according to} it thus
foon¹-ying⁴ huen³-go³ waa⁴-jeuk⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ on³ ji¹ yi⁴
歡迎 勸告， 懷着 服從 的 態度 按 之 而

walk and {[with] inner feelings} heart feel {thankful [for]} Jehovah for saving
hang⁴... bing⁶ jung¹-sam¹ gam²-je⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai⁴ ching²-gau³
行， 並 衷心 感謝 耶和華 爲 拯救

{ our } lives granting down this {type of} [favour] we
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ chi³-ha⁶ je⁵-jung² yan¹-din² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
我們的 生命 賜下 這種 恩典。 我們

able enough {to get} {to arrive at} [counsel] this truly shows clearly Jehovah loves
nang⁴-gau³ dak¹-do³ huen³-go³ je⁵ dik¹-kok³ biu²-ming⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ oi³
能夠 得到 勸告， 這 的確 表明 耶和華 愛

us and {being constant} in [God's] love inside exactly is
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jing³-si⁶
我們， 而 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏 正是

{ our } heart wish [Hebrews] book
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹-yuen⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
我們的 心願。 (希伯來書 12:6-11)

a current [day] we [submit to] { Jehovah's } authority usually is
gaap³ Gam¹-tin¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sun⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³ wong⁵-wong⁵ si⁶
8. (甲) 今天 我們 順從 耶和華的 權柄， 往往 是

{by means of} what [way] doing related to this one point what matter instance
jik⁶-jeuk⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵ yat¹-dim² sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶-lai⁶
藉着 怎樣 做? 關於 這 一點， 甚麼 事例

obviously show -s { Jehovah's } {look at} way b what has help in us
hin²-si⁶ liu⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³ yuet⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
顯示 了 耶和華的 看法? (乙) 甚麼 有助於 我們

{listening to} following advice instruction accepting [discipline] please see pages
ting¹-chung⁴ huen³-yue⁶ jip³-sau⁶ goon²-gaau³ Ching² hon³ yip⁶
聽從 勸諭, 接受 管教? (請 看 46-47 (83-88) 頁

attached [bounded area]
foo⁶-laan⁴
附欄)

we [respect] {serve as} authority people also [because of] loving other people
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ bit⁶-yan⁴
我們 尊重 當權 的人, 也 因為 愛 別人。

for what this [way] say [suppose] you are {armed forces} team inside 's
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Ga²-chit³ nei⁵ si⁶ gwan¹-dui⁶ lui⁵ dik¹
為甚麼 這樣 說 呢? 假設 你 是 軍隊 裏 的

one [mw for persons] {armed forces} person entire [mw] {armed forces} team 's victory
yat¹-ming⁴ gwan¹-yan⁴ Jing² ji¹ gwan¹-dui⁶ dik¹ sing³-lei⁶
一名 軍人。 整 支 軍隊 的 勝利

[even] living existing [possibly] even have reliance [on] each [mw] {armed forces} person with
sam⁶-ji³ sang¹-chuen⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ do¹ yau⁵-lai⁶-yue¹ moo⁵-goh³ gwan¹-yan⁴ gan¹
甚至 生存 可能 都 有賴於 每個 軍人 跟

upper ranks cooperating towards upper ranks showing revealing obedience and [respect]
seung⁶-kap¹ hap⁶-jok³ dui³ seung⁶-kap¹ biu²-yin⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ woh⁴ juen¹-jung⁶
上級 合作, 對 上級 表現 服從 和 尊重。

[if] you {do not} {listen [to]} orders break {until ruined} -ed this [mw] [organization] 's
Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ bat¹-ting¹ ho⁶-ling⁶ poh³-waa⁶ liu⁵ je⁵-goh³ jo²-jik¹ dik¹
如果 你 不聽 號令, 破壞 了 這個 組織 的

movement doing then [may] make [all] war friends sink in dangerous situation
wan⁶-jok³ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ ling⁶ soh²-yau⁵ jin³-yau⁵ haam⁶ yue¹ him²-ging²
運作, 就 可能 令 所有 戰友 陷 於 險境。

current [day] world people 's {armed forces} teams really made accomplished [much] can fear
Gam¹-tin¹ sai³-yan⁴ dik¹ gwan¹-dui⁶ sing⁴-yin⁴ jo⁶-sing⁴ hui²-doh¹ hoh²-pa³
今天 世人 的 軍隊 誠然 造成 許多 可怕

calamity { Jehovah's } {armed forces} teams yet severely not same only will
dik¹ joi¹-woh⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gwan¹-dui⁶ keuk³ jit⁶-yin⁴-bat¹-tung⁴ ji² woo⁵
的 災禍, 耶和華的 軍隊 卻 截然不同, 只 會

makes {blessings [for]} [all living ones] [Bible] few hundred times calls [God] as
jo⁶-fuk¹ jung³-sang¹ Sing³-ging¹ gei² baak³ chi³ ching¹ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴
造福 眾生。 聖經 幾 百 次 稱 上帝 為

{ten thousand} {armed forces} [connector] Lord Jehovah [1 Samuel] he
maan⁶ gwan¹ ji¹ Jue² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ Ta¹
“萬 軍 之 主 耶和華”。 (撒母耳記上 1:3) 他

is strength quantity strong great spirit [persons] great {armed force} 's pointing dispatching officer
si⁶ lik⁶-leung⁶ keung⁴-daai⁶ dik¹ ling⁴-tai² daai⁶ gwan¹ dik¹ Ji²-fai¹ goon¹
是 力量 強大 的 靈體 大 軍 的 指揮 官。

have times Jehovah also holds his earth above 's [servants] compared {to be}
Yau⁵-si⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ya⁵ ba² ta¹ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ bei²-jo⁶
有時, 耶和華 也 把 他 地上 的 僕人 比做

{armed forces} team [Psalm] Ezekiel book Jehovah
gwan¹-dui⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³-sue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
軍隊。 (詩篇 68:11; 以西結書 37:1-10) 耶和華

conferred {authority [to]} [some] people {to lead} us [if] we
sau⁶-kuen⁴ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
授權 一些 人 領導 我們, 如果 我們

oppose resist them not {then will} make { our } of spirit war friends sink in
faan²-kong³ ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹ jau⁶ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ jin³-yau⁵ haam⁶ yue¹
反抗 他們, 不 就 令 我們的 屬靈 戰友 陷 於

dangerous situation -ed [if] one [mw] [Christ] follower opposes resists received appointing
him²-ging² liu⁵ ma¹ Yiu³-si⁶ yat¹-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ faan²-kong³ sau⁶ wai²-yam⁶
險境 了 嗎? 要是 一個 基督徒 反抗 受 委任

[elders] [congregation] 's [other] people [maybe] also will {be covered by} receive
dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ kei⁴-ta¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ mung⁴-sau⁶
的 長老, 會眾 的 其他 人 可能 也 會 蒙受

not advantageous [influence] [1 Corinthians] [if] one [mw]
bat¹-lei⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yiu³-si⁶ yat¹-goh³
不利 的 影響。 (哥林多前書 12:14, 25, 26) 要是 一個

child {insubordinate rebellious [to]} father mother whole family all [may] encounter calamity
haai⁴-ji² ng⁵-yik⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ chuen⁴ ga¹ do¹ hoh²-nang⁴ jo¹-yeung¹
孩子 忤逆 父母, 全 家 都 可能 遭殃。

{because of} this we [respect] {serve as} authority people with them cooperate
Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ gan¹ ta¹-moon⁴ hap⁶-jok³
因此, 我們 尊重 當權 的 人, 跟 他們 合作,

is toward other people show reveal loving heart 's one {type of} direction style
si⁶ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ biu²-yin⁶ oi³-sam¹ dik¹ yat¹-jung² fong¹-sik¹
是 對 別人 表現 愛心 的 一種 方式。

for what we love other people then will [respect] {serve as} authority
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ bit⁶-yan⁴ jau⁶ wooi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹
9. 為甚麼 我們 愛 別人, 就 會 尊重 當權 的

people please use comparison analogy say clarifyingly
yan⁴ Ching² yung⁶ bei²-yue⁶ suet³-ming⁴
人? 請 用 比喻 說明。

we [respect] {serve as} authority persons also [because] this [way of] doing
10 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² waan⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
我們 尊重 當權者, 還 因為 這樣, 做

towards selves has benefits Jehovah instructs us [to respect] {serve as} authority
dui³ ji⁶-gei² yau⁵-yik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fan¹-foo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴
對 自己 有益。 耶和華 吩咐 我們 尊重 當權

dik¹ people times frequently will point out this [way of] doing 's benefits
yan⁴ si⁴ wong⁵-wong⁵ wooi⁵ ji²-chut¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ dik¹ bei¹-yik¹
的 人 時， 往往 會 指出 這樣 做 的 裨益。

comparison aspect saying he instructs children {to obey} fathers mothers says this [way]
Bei²-fong¹ suet³ ta¹ fan¹-foo⁶ haai⁴-ji² fuk⁶-chung⁴ foo⁶-mo⁵ suet³ je⁵-yeung⁶
比方 說， 他 吩咐 孩子 服從 父母， 說 這樣

children then {for sure} {covered by} blessings get enjoy long life [Deuteronomy]
haai⁴-ji² jau⁶ bit¹ mung⁴ fuk¹ dak¹-heung² cheung⁴-sau⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
孩子 就 必 蒙 福， 得享 長壽。 (申命記 5:16;

[Ephesians] book he instructs us [to respect] [congregation] 's [elders]
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ta¹ fan¹-foo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵
以弗所書 6:2, 3) 他 吩咐 我們 尊重 會眾 的 長老，

says not so { our } spirit natures then will receive damage [Hebrews] book
suet³ bat¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ling⁴-sing³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ sau⁶ suen² Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
說 不然 我們的 靈性 就 會 受 損。 (希伯來書

he also instructs us {to obey} society upon 's
Ta¹ waan⁴ fan¹-foo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ se⁵-wooi⁵ seung⁶... dik¹
13:7, 17) 他 還 吩咐 我們 服從 社會 上 的

{serve as} authority persons for is {to protect} us [Romans] book
dong¹-kuen⁴-je² wai⁴ dik¹ si⁶ bo²-woo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
當權者， 為 的 是 保護 我們。 (羅馬書 13:4)

understanding clearly Jehovah for what requires us {to obey}
Ming⁴-baak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴
11 明白 耶和華 為甚麼 要 我們 服從

{serve as} authority people truly has help in us [respecting] them
dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹-kok³ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
當權 的 人， 的確 有助於 我們 尊重 他們。

receiving [next] coming will discuss we in life living within 's three [mw]
Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ dik¹ saam¹ goh³
接下來 會 談談， 我們 在 生活 中的 三個

[important] layers faces [can] what [way] [respect] {serve as} authority people
jung⁶-yiu³ chang⁴-min⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
重要 層面 可以 怎樣 尊重 當權 的 人。

for what we love cherish selves hope {to receive} benefit
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³-sik¹ ji⁶-gei² hei¹-mong⁶ sau⁶ yik¹
10, 11. 為甚麼 我們 愛惜 自己， 希望 受 益，

then will obey {serve as} authority people
jau⁶-wooi⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
就會 服從 當權 的 人？

[respect] family inside have leading authority people
 Juen¹-jung⁶ Ga¹ Lui⁵ Yau⁵ Ling⁵-do⁶ Kuen⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴
 尊重 家裏有領導權的人

Jehovah personally self establish -ed [family] [system] [God] [has always] even
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chan¹-ji⁶ chit³-lap⁶liu⁵ ga¹-ting⁴ jai³-do⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yat¹-heung³ do¹
 12 耶和華 親自 設立了 家庭 制度。 上帝 一向 都

{[as] important} viewed order done things {a hair} not chaotically {because of} this he also caused
 jung⁶-si⁶ dit⁶-jui⁶ jo⁶ si⁶ ho⁴-bat¹ wan⁶-luen⁶ yan¹-chi² ta¹ ya⁵ si²
 重視 秩序， 做事 毫不 混亂， 因此 他也 使

[family] {to have} [organizational] arrangement able {enough [to]} smooth following -ly move do
 ga¹-ting⁴ yau⁵ jo²-jik¹ on¹-paai⁴ nang⁴-gau³ cheung³-sun⁶ dei⁶ wan⁶-jok³
 家庭 有 組織 安排， 能夠 暢順 地 運作。

[1 Corinthians] [God] holds [family] 's leading authority
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ba² ga¹-ting⁴ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴
 (哥林多前書 14:33) 上帝 把 家庭 的 領導 權

{confers to} {gives to} is [husband] and [father] [one] at [exercising] leading authority
 sau⁶-yue⁵ jo⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴ foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ Joi⁶ hang⁴-si² ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴
 授予 做 丈夫 和 父親 的。 在 行使 領導 權

side face are [husbands] [ones] must [imitate] Jesus leads [congregation] 's
 fong¹-min⁶ jo⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ bit¹-sui¹ haau⁶-faat³ Ye⁴-so¹ ling⁵-do⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹
 方面， 做 丈夫 的 必須 效法 耶穌 領導 會眾 的

direction style by this show clearly they [respect] { own } [leader] [Christ]
 fong¹-sik¹ jik⁶-chi² biu²-ming⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ling⁵-jau⁶ Gei¹-duk¹
 方式， 藉此 表明 他們 尊重 自己的 領袖 基督

Jesus [Ephesians] book {because of} this [husband] {should not} release abandon
 Ye⁴-so¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² jeung⁶-foo¹ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ fong³-hei³
 耶穌。 (以弗所書 5:23) 因此， 丈夫 不應該 放棄

{ own } [responsibility] [but rather] should be [man] courageous in bearing
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ yi⁴ ying¹-goi¹ jo⁶ naam⁴-ji²-hon³ yung⁵ yue¹ sing⁴-daam¹
 自己的 責任， 而 應該 做 男子漢， 勇 於 承擔；

he also {should not [be]} [tyrannical] harsh cutting [but rather] {should [be]} peaceful amiable
 ta¹ ya⁵ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ juen¹-waang⁶ hoh¹-hak¹ yi⁴ ying¹-goi¹ woh⁴-oi²
 他也 不應該 專橫 苛刻， 而 應該 和藹

can {get close to} comprehending situation attaining reason he will cautiously remember
 hoh²-chan¹ tung¹-ching⁴ daat⁶-lei⁵ Ta¹ wooi⁵ gan²-gei³
 可親、 通情 達理。 他 會 謹記

{ own } authority power is [relative] eternally far not [can] exceed past
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ kuen⁴-lik⁶ si⁶ seung¹-dui³ dik¹ wing⁵-yuen⁵ bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ yuet⁶-gwoh³
 自己的 權力 是 相對 的， 永遠 不可能 越過

{ Jehovah's } authority power
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ kuen⁴-lik⁶
 耶和華的 權力。

Jehovah holds what duty responsibility {confers to} {gives to} is [husband] and
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ba² sam⁶-moh¹ jik¹-jaak³ sau⁶-yue⁵ jo⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴
12. 耶和華 把 甚麼 職責 授予 做 丈夫 和

[father] person they what [way] then can {very well} [carry out] { own }
foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ ho²-ho² lei⁵-hang⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
父親 的 人? 他們 怎樣 才 能 好好 履行 自己的

duty responsibility

jik¹-jaak³
職責?

is [father] [Christ] follower [imitates] [Christ] [exercises] leading authority
Jo⁶ foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ haau⁶-faat³ Gei¹-duk¹ hang⁴-si² ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴
做 父親 的 基督徒 效法 基督 行使 領導 權

direction style

dik¹ fong¹-sik¹
的 方式

[self] as [wife] and [mother] [one] must be with [husband] mutually matching
San¹-wai⁴ chai¹-ji² woh⁴ mo⁵-chan¹ dik¹ yiu³ jo⁶ gan¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ seung¹-pooi³ dik¹
13 身爲 妻子 和 母親 的 要做 跟 丈夫 相配 的

helping hand in family inside she also [gets] conferred given authority power [because] [Bible]
joh⁶-sau² Joi⁶ ga¹ lui⁵ ta¹ ya⁵ bei⁶ sau⁶-yue⁵ kuen⁴-lik⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ Sing³-ging¹
助手。 在 家 裏， 她 也 被 授予 權力， 因爲 聖經

says has [mother] 's law standard [Proverbs] must -ly { her } authority power at
suet³ yau⁵ mo⁵-chan¹ dik¹ faat³-do⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Dong¹-yin⁴ ta¹-dik¹ kuen⁴-lik⁶ joi⁶
說 有 “母親 的 法度”。 (箴言 1:8) 當然， 她的 權力 在

[husband] him under is [wife] [Christ] follower assists [husband] [to carry out]
jeung⁶-foo¹ ji¹-ha⁶ Jo⁶ chai¹-ji² dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hip³-joh⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ lei⁵-hang⁴
丈夫 之下。 做 妻子 的 基督徒 協助 丈夫 履行

family head duty responsibility exactly is [respecting] [husband] 's leading authority she
ga¹-jue² dik¹ jik¹-jaak³ jau⁶-si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴ Ta¹
家主 的 職責， 就是 尊重 丈夫 的 領導 權。 她

{will not} lightly view or [manipulate] [husband] also {will not} seize take [husband] 's
bat¹-wooi⁵ hing¹-si⁶ waak⁶ cho¹-jung³ jeung⁶-foo¹ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ duet⁶-chui² jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹
不會 輕視 或 操縱 丈夫， 也 不會 奪取 丈夫 的

[position] [on the contrary] she will support [husband] with him cooperate [if] {does not}
dei⁶-wai⁶ seung¹-faan² ta¹ wooi⁵ ji¹-chi⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ gan¹ ta¹ hap⁶-jok³ Yiu³-si⁶ bat¹
地位； 相反， 她 會 支持 丈夫， 跟他 合作。 要是 不

support together [husband] 's decision she [may] cherishing [respectful] [attitude]
jaan³-tung⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ wai⁴-jeuk⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ taai³-do⁶
贊同 丈夫 的 決定， 她 可以 懷着 尊重的 態度

show express { own } thinking way but still must [submit to] [husband] [if]
biu²-daat⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ seung²-faat³ daan⁶ ying⁴ yiu³ sun⁶-chung⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ Yue⁴-gwoh²
表達 自己的 想法， 但 仍 要 順從 丈夫。 如果

[husband] {does not} {believe [in]} Lord she [maybe] will meet {arrive at} difficult in
jeung⁶-foo¹ bat¹-sun³ Jue² ta¹ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ yue⁶-do³ naan⁴ yi⁵
丈夫 不信 主， 她 可能 會 遇到 難 以

[coping with] situations [however] she shows reveals [submission] say not certain will
ying³-foo⁶ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ Hoh²-si⁶ ta¹ biu²-yin⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ suet³-bat¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵
應付 的 情況。 可是， 她 表現 順從 說不定 會

[move] transform [husband] {to seek} Jehovah [1 Peter]
gam²-fa³ jeung⁶-foo¹ cham⁴-kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
感化 丈夫 尋求 耶和華。 (彼得前書 3:1)

[self] as [wife] and [mother] [one] [may] what [way] do {well to} in
San¹-wai⁴ chai¹-ji² woh⁴ mo⁵-chan¹ dik¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ho² yi⁵
13. 身為 妻子 和 母親 的 可以 怎樣 做， 好 以

Jehovah approves enjoys direction style bear raise { own } [family] [responsibilities]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei²-yuet⁶ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ foo⁶-hei² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ga¹-ting⁴ jaak³-yam⁶
耶和華 喜悅 的 方式 負起 自己的 家庭 責任?

children obey fathers mothers will make { Jehovah's } heart joyful happy
Haai⁴-ji² fuk⁶-chung⁴ foo⁶-mo⁵ wooi⁵ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei²
14 孩子 服從 父母， 會 令 耶和華的 心 歡喜。

this outside fathers mothers also will feel {arrive at} joyful soothed and selves [extraordinary]
Chi²-ngoi⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ ya⁵ wooi⁵ gam²-do³ yan¹-wai³ woh⁴ ji⁶-ho⁴
此外， 父母 也 會 感到 欣慰 和 自豪。

[Proverbs] in single parent [families] inside children same [way] must solidify walk
Jam¹-yin⁴ Joi⁶ daan¹-chan¹ ga¹-ting⁴ lui⁵ haai⁴-ji² tung⁴-yeung⁶ yiu³ sat⁶-chin⁵
(箴言 10:1) 在 單親 家庭 裏， 孩子 同樣 要 實踐

obedience 's [principle] understanding clearly [father] or [mother] [may] more
fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ming⁴-baak⁶ foo⁶-chan¹ waak⁶ mo⁵-chan¹ hoh²-nang⁴ gang³
服從 的 原則， 明白 父親 或 母親 可能 更

need { their } support and cooperation [if] [everyone] all in family inside
sui¹-yiu³ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ ji¹-chi⁴ woh⁴ hap⁶-jok³ Yiu³-si⁶ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ joi⁶ ga¹ lui⁵
需要 他們的 支持 和 合作。 要是 人人 都 在 家 裏

[carries out] [God] conferred gave 's duties responsibilities whole family then will
lei⁵-hang⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ sau⁶-yue⁵ dik¹ jik¹-jaak³ chuen⁴ ga¹ jau⁶-wooi⁵
履行 上帝 授予 的 職責， 全 家 就會

get enjoy none greater tranquility and joy and for [family] 's
dak¹-heung² mok⁶-daai⁶ dik¹ on¹-ning⁴ woh⁴ hei²-lok⁶ bing⁶ wai⁴ ga¹-ting⁴ dik¹
得享 莫大 的 安寧 和 喜樂， 並 為 家庭 的

create begin person Jehovah [God] increases [glory] [Ephesians] book
chong³-chi²-je² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
創始者 耶和華 上帝 增光。 (以弗所書 3:14, 15)

children what [way] do then will make fathers mothers and Jehovah feel {arrive at}
 Haai⁴-ji² jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-wooi⁵ ling⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ woh⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ gam²-do³
 14. 孩子 怎樣 做 就會 令 父母 和 耶和華 感到

joyful soothed
 yan¹-wai³
 欣慰?

[respect] [congregation] inside have leading authority people
 Juen¹-jung⁶ Wooi⁵-jung³ Lui⁵ Yau⁵ Ling⁵-do⁶ Kuen⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴
 尊重 會眾 裏 有 領導 權 的人

Jehovah appoint -ed Son Jesus {to rule} {to manage} [Christ] follower
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai²-yam⁶ liu⁵ yi⁴-ji² Ye⁴-so¹ goon²-lei⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 15 耶和華 委任 了 兒子 耶穌 管理 基督徒

[congregation] [Colossians] book Jesus then appoint -ed faithful believing farsighted wise
 wooi⁵-jung³ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Ye⁴-so¹ jak¹ wai²-yam⁶ liu⁵ jung¹-sun³ yui⁶-ji³
 會眾。 (歌羅西書 1:13) 耶穌 則 委任 了 “忠信 睿智

slave {to look after} [God's] earth above [people] 's of spirit needs Matthew
 dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ jiu³-goo³ Seung⁶-dai³ dei⁶-seung⁶ ji²-man⁴ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ sui¹-yiu³ Ma⁵-taai³
 的 奴隸” 照顧 上帝 地上 子民的 屬靈 需要。 (馬太

[Gospel] Jehovah's [Witnesses] [Governing Body] is
 Fuk¹-yam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ dik¹ Jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴ si⁶
 福音 24:45-47) 耶和華見證人 的 中央長老團 是

this [mw] slave flock body 's [representative] just like [C.E.] [century] 's
 je⁵-goh³ no⁴-dai⁶ kwan⁴-tai² dik¹ doi⁶-biu² Jing³-yue⁴ Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² dik¹
 這個 奴隸 群體 的 代表。 正如 公元 1 世紀 的

[Christ] follower [congregations] that [way] current [day] [elders] also [direct] or [indirect]
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ na⁵-yeung⁶ gam¹-tin¹ jeung²-lo⁵ ya⁵ jik⁶-jip³ waak⁶ gaan¹-jip³
 基督徒 會眾 那樣， 今天 長老 也 直接 或 間接

-ly example like through {with respect} assigned {to visit} each land 's [overseers]
 dei⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ tung¹-gwoh³ fung⁶-paai³ taam³-fong² gok³-dei⁶ dik¹ gaam¹-duk¹
 地， 例如 通過 奉派 探訪 各地的 監督，

receive {arrive at} [Governing Body] 's pointing leading and [counsel] we
 sau¹-do³ Jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ woh⁴ huen³-go³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 收到 中央長老團 的 指引 和 勸告。 我們

[respect] [Christ] follower [elders] ' duties authority exactly is obeying Jehovah
 juen¹-jung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jeung²-lo⁵ dik¹ jik¹-kuen⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 尊重 基督徒 長老 的 職權， 就是 服從 耶和華。

[Hebrews] book
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
 (希伯來書 13:17)

must obey [those] leading {you [plural]} people
 Yiu³ Fuk⁶-chung⁴ Na⁵-se¹ Ling⁵-do⁶ Nei⁵-moon⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴
 “要 服從 那些 領導 你們 的 人”

ancient generations ' Israel people urgent -ly needed [to organize]
 Goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ bik¹-chit³ sui¹-yiu³ jo²-jik¹
 古代 的 以色列人 迫切 需要 組織

rise come Moses no {way to} only self one person supervise lead numbers
 hei²-loi⁴ Moh¹-sai¹ mo⁴-faat³ duk⁶-ji⁶ yat¹ yan⁴ duk¹-do⁶ so³
 起來。 摩西 無法 獨自 一 人 督導 數

{hundreds of} {ten thousands} people {to cut through} {to traverse} dangerous empty wilderness
 baak³-maan⁶ yan⁴ chuen¹-yuet⁶ ngai⁴-him² dik¹ kwong³-ye⁵
 百萬 人 穿越 危險 的 曠野。

he how handled Moses from whole {body of} Israel people midst
 Ta¹ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ ne¹ Moh¹-sai¹ chung⁴ chuen⁴-tai² Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ jung¹
 他 怎麼 辦 呢? “摩西 從 全體 以色列人 中

chose out smart bright can do men established them as leaders
 suen² chut¹ jing¹-ming⁴ nang⁴-gon³ dik¹ yan⁴ lap⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ wai⁴ sau²-ling⁵
 選 出 精明 能幹 的 人, 立 他們 為 首領,

{to be} thousand men chiefs hundred men chiefs fifty men chiefs ten men chiefs
 jo⁶ chin¹-foo¹-jeung² baak³-foo¹-jeung² ng⁵-sap⁶-foo¹-jeung² sap⁶-foo¹-jeung²
 做 千夫長、 百夫長、 五十夫長、 十夫長、

{to rule} {to manage} people crowd [Exodus]
 goon²-lei⁵ man⁴-jung³ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³
 管理 民眾。” (出埃及記 18:25)

current [day] 's [Christ] follower [congregation] also same [way] needs
 Gam¹-tin¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ ya⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ sui¹-yiu³
 今天 的 基督徒 會眾 也 同樣 需要

{to organize} rise come {because of} this each [mw] book [study] group all by
 jo²-jik¹ hei²-loi⁴ yan¹-chi² mooi⁵-goh³ sue¹-jik⁶ yin⁴-gau³ baan¹ do¹ yau⁴
 組織 起來, 因此 每個 書籍 研究 班 都 由

one [mw] [overseer] {looked after} each {flock of} [congregation] by {a few} [mw]
 yat¹-goh³ gaam¹-duk¹ jiu³-liu⁶ mooi⁵-kwan⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ yau⁴ gei²-goh³
 一個 監督 照料, 每群 會眾 由 幾個

[elders] {looked after} {a few} {flocks of} [congregations] by one [mw] [circuit] [overseer]
 jeung²-lo⁵ jiu³-liu⁶ gei²-kwan⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ yau⁴ yat¹-goh³ fan¹-kui¹ gaam¹-duk¹
 長老 照料, 幾群 會眾 由 一個 分區 監督

{looked after} {a few} [mw] [circuits] by one [mw] district [overseer] {looked after} and
 jiu³-liu⁶ gei²-goh³ fan¹-kui¹ yau⁴ yat¹-goh³ kui¹-wik⁶ gaam¹-duk¹ jiu³-liu⁶ yi⁴
 照料, 幾個 分區 由 一個 區域 監督 照料, 而

one [mw] [nation] then by one [mw] supervising leading [committee] or
yat¹-goh³ gwok³-ga¹ jak¹ yau⁴ yat¹-goh³ duk¹-do⁶ wai²-yuen⁴-wooi⁵ waak⁶
一個 國家 則 由 一個 督導 委員會 或

[branch] [committee] {looked after} having this [type] 's [organizational] arrangement
fan¹-bo⁶ wai²-yuen⁴-wooi⁵ jiu³-liu⁶ Yau⁵-liu⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ jo²-jik¹ on¹-paai⁴
分部 委員會 照料。 有了 這樣 的 組織 安排，

each [mw] of spirit [shepherd] then can {{with noticing} details} heart leave {attention [on]}
mooi⁵-goh³ suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-yan⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ sai³-sam¹ lau⁴-yi³
每個 屬靈 牧人 就 能 細心 留意

[all] must {look after} sheep [these] sheep are Jehovah entrusted {gave to} him
soh² yiu³ jiu³-liu⁶ dik¹ yeung⁴ je⁵-se¹ yeung⁴ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ tok³-foo⁶ kap¹ ta¹
所 要 照料 的 羊， 這些 羊 是 耶和華 託付 給他

dik¹ of spirit [shepherds] must toward Jehovah and [Christ] bear responsibility
Suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-yan⁴ yiu³ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ Gei¹-duk¹ foo⁶-jaak³
的。 屬靈 牧人 要 向 耶和華 和 基督 負責。

[Acts]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
(使徒行傳 20:28)

this [type] 's [organizational] arrangement {want to} move do smoothly following
Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ jo²-jik¹ on¹-paai⁴ yiu³ wan⁶-jok³ cheung³-sun⁶
這樣 的 組織 安排 要 運作 暢順，

we each [mw] person all must show reveal obedience and [submission]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ bit¹-sui¹ biu²-yin⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ woh⁴ sun⁶-chung⁴
我們 每個 人 都 必須 表現 服從 和 順從

{only then} {all right} we [absolutely] {do not} {want to} {be like} Diotrophes
choi⁴ hang⁴... Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juet⁶-dui³ bat¹-seung² jeung⁶ Dik⁶-dak⁶-fei⁴
才 行。 我們 絕對 不想 像 狄特腓

that [way] he one point also {did not} [respect] facing time lead [congregation]
na⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹ yat¹-dim² ya⁵ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dong¹-si⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ woi⁵-jung³ dik¹
那樣， 他 一點 也 不 尊重 當時 領導 會眾 的

people [3 John] we [willing] {to listen to} {to follow} [apostle]
yan⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-saam¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuen⁶-yi³ ting¹-chung⁴ si²-to⁴
人。 (約翰三書 9, 10) 我們 願意 聽從 使徒

{ Paul's } words he said must obey [those] leading {you [plural]} people
Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ wa⁶ ta¹ suet³ Yiu³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ na⁵-se¹ ling⁵-do⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
保羅的 話， 他 說： “要 服從 那些 領導 你們 的人，

also must [submit to] them [because] they [every moment]
ya⁵ yiu³ sun⁶-chung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ si⁴-hak¹
也 要 順從 他們， 因為 他們 時刻

{look after} {keep watch over} {your [plural]} lives {well to} toward [God] submit
hon¹-sau² nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ ho² heung³ Seung⁶-dai³ gaau¹
看守 你們的 生命， 好 向 上帝 交

account {you [plural]} must let them do getting joy not [needing]
jeung³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ jo⁶-dak¹ hei²-lok⁶ bat¹-yung⁶
賬。 你們 要 讓 他們 做得 喜樂， 不用

{to sigh} {a breath} not so {you [plural]} {then will} have damage loss
taan³-sik¹ bat¹-yin⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ yau⁵ suen²-sat¹ liu⁵
歎息， 不然 你們 就 有 損失 了。”

[Hebrews] book toward [overseers] 's pointing leading have some people
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Dui³-yue¹ gaam¹-duk¹ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
(希伯來書 13:17) 對於 監督 的 指引， 有些人

same view then obey {are not} same view or {do not} understand clearly reason then
tung⁴-yi³ jau⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ bat¹ tung⁴-yi³ waak⁶ bat¹ ming⁴-baak⁶ lei⁵-yau⁴ jau⁶
同意 就 服從， 不 同意 或 不 明白 理由 就

[refuse] [to submit] however we {should not} [forget] [submission] includes
kui⁵-juet⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ Yin⁴-yi⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-goi¹ mong⁴-gei³ sun⁶-chung⁴ baau¹-koot³
拒絕 順從。 然而， 我們 不該 忘記， “順從” 包括

not too [willing] also obeying [so] we each [mw] person all
bat¹ taai³ yuen⁶-yi³ ya⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Soh²-yi⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ moo⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹
不 太 願意 也 服從。 所以， 我們 每個 人都

should ask self I obey [moreover] [submit to] lead me
ying¹-goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ yi⁴-che² sun⁶-chung⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ ngoh⁵
應該 問問 自己：“我 服從 而且 順從 領導 我

people
dik¹ yan⁴ ma¹
的人嗎？”

must -ly [God's] Word [emphatically] {has not} {one by one}
Dong¹-yin⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ yat¹-yat¹
當然， 上帝的 話語 並 沒有 一一

said out [congregation] movement doing [all] needs ' each [mw] arrangement or
do⁶-chut¹ woo⁵-jung³ wan⁶-jok³ soh² sui¹ dik¹ moo⁵-goh³ on¹-paai⁴ waak⁶
道出 會眾 運作 所 需 的 每個 安排 或

procedure sequence [however] [Bible] indeed says all things all must
ching⁴-jui⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ dik¹-kok³ suet³ Faan⁴-si⁶ do¹ yiu³
程序。 可是， 聖經 的確 說：“凡事 都 要

[by the rules] {according to} arrangement go do [1 Corinthians]
kwai¹-kwai¹-gui²-gui² on³-jeuk⁶ on¹-paai⁴ hui³ jo⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
規規矩矩， 按着 安排 去 做。” (哥林多前書

[Governing Body] obeys this {item of} pointing instructing
Jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ je⁵-hong⁶ ji²-si⁶
14:40) 中央長老團 服從 這項 指示，

{draw up} set -ed each {item of} have effectiveness procedures sequences and [guidelines]
jai³-ding⁶liu⁵ gok³-hong⁶ yau⁵-haau⁶ dik¹ ching⁴-jui⁶ woh⁴ fong¹-jam¹
制定 了 各項 有效 的 程序 和 方針，

reliably guaranteeing [congregation] 's movement doing smooth following has order reason
kok³-bo² wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ wan⁶-jok³ cheung³-sun⁶ yau⁵ tiu⁴-lei⁵
確保 會眾 的 運作 暢順、 有 條理。

bear have duties responsibilities [Christ] follower [men] {according to} [these]
Foo⁶-yau⁵ jik¹-jaak³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ naam⁴-ji² on³-jiu³ je⁵-se¹
負有 職責 的 基督徒 男子 按照 這些

procedures sequences and [guidelines] do things {from [this]} thus at obedience
ching⁴-jui⁶ woh⁴ fong¹-jam¹ jo⁶ si⁶ chung⁴-yi⁴ joi⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴
程序 和 方針 做 事， 從而 在 服從

side face using [selves] {to be} standard they also show clearly selves
fong¹-min⁶ yi⁵ san¹ jok³ jak¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
方面 以 身 作 則。 他們 也 表明 自己

comprehending situation attaining reason happy intention {to obey} [those] supervise lead
tung¹-ching⁴ daat⁶-lei⁵ lok⁶-yi³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ na⁵-se¹ duk¹-do⁶
通情 達理， 樂意 服從 那些 督導

them people James book this [way] [no matter] is which [mw] book
ta¹-moon⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ na⁵-goh³ sue¹-jik⁶
他們 的 人。 (雅各書 3:17) 這樣， 無論 是 哪個 書籍

[study] group which {flock of} [congregation] which [mw] [circuit] district or is
yin⁴-gau³ baan¹ na¹-kwan⁴... wooi⁵-jung³ na⁵-goh³ fan¹-kui¹ kui¹-wik⁶ waan⁴-si⁶
研究 班， 哪群 會眾， 哪個 分區、 區域 還是

[nation] believing followers [plural] all because [God] granted blessings thus [organized]
gwok³-ga¹ sun³-to⁴ moon⁴ do¹ yan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³-fuk¹ yi⁴ jo²-jik¹
國家， 信徒 們 都 因 上帝 賜福 而 組織

got {in good order} have order united one cause for happy [God]
dak¹ jeng²-jeng² yau⁵-tiu⁴ tuen⁴-git³-yat¹-ji³ wai⁴ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³
得 井井 有條， 團結一致， 為 快樂 的 上帝

increase [glory] [1 Corinthians] [1 Timothy]
jang¹-gwong¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
增光。 (哥林多前書 14:33; 提摩太前書 1:11)

another one side face Paul at [Hebrews] book 's words also
Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ dik¹ wa⁶ ya⁵
另 一 方面， 保羅 在 希伯來書 13:17 的 話 也

clearly point out not obeying spirit for what is has harm
ching¹-choh² ji²-chut¹ bat¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶
清楚 指出， 不 服從 的 精神 為甚麼 是 有害

not obeying spirit will make bear have duties responsibilities
dik¹ Bat¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ wooi⁵ ling⁶ foo⁶-yau⁵ jik¹-jaak³ dik¹
的。 不 服從 的 精神 會 令 負有 職責 的

brothers at grasp do appointed tasks times sigh {a breath} sheep flock within has
dai⁶-hing¹ joi⁶ jap¹-hang⁴ yam⁶-mo⁶ si⁴ taan³-sik¹ Yeung⁴-kwan⁴ jung¹ yau⁵
弟兄 在 執行 任務 時 “歎息”。 羊群 中 有

people not willing {to cooperate} show reveal opposing rebelling spirit [in that case]
 yan⁴ bat¹-yuen⁶ hap⁶-jok³ biu²-yin⁶ faan²-boon⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ na⁵-moh¹
 人 不願 合作， 表現 反叛 的 精神， 那麼

toward grasping doing duties responsibilities brothers come {to say} originally should make
 dui³ jap¹-hang⁴ jik¹-jaak³ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ loi⁴ suet³ boon² goi¹ ling⁶
 對 執行 職責 的 弟兄 來 說， 本 該 令

selves feel {arrive at} honoured fortunate godly holy duty task then [as if]
 ji⁶-gei² gam²-do³ wing⁴-hang⁶ dik¹ san⁴-sing³ jik¹-mo⁶ jau⁶ fong²-fat¹
 自己 感到 榮幸 的 神聖 職務 就 彷彿

heavy burden forms fruit receives harm are {you [plural]} entire {flock of}
 chung⁵-daam¹ liu⁵ Git³-gwoh² sau⁶ suen² dik¹ si⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ jing²-kwan⁴
 重擔 了。 結果 受 損 的 是 “你們” —— 整群

[congregation] must -ly [refusing] [to submit to] theocratic arrangements also will
 woi⁵-jung³ Dong¹-yin⁴ kui⁵-juet⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ san⁴-ji⁶ on¹-paai⁴ waan⁴ woi⁵
 會眾。 當然， 拒絕 順從 神治 安排 還 會

bring {to come} another one {type of} damage harm facing matter person high arrogant
 daai³-loi⁴ ling⁶ yat¹-jung² suen²-hoi⁶ Dong¹-si⁶-yan⁴ go¹-ngo⁶
 帶來 另 一種 損害。 當事人 高傲

{[considers] self} great not willing [to submit] makes self and heavenly Father
 ji⁶-daai⁶ bat¹-yuen⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ ling⁶ ji⁶-gei² woh⁴ tin¹-foo⁶
 自大， 不願 順從， 令 自己 和 天父

distant far {because of} cause { own } spirit nature receives harm [Psalm]
 soh¹-yuen⁵ yi⁵-ji³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ling⁴-sing³ sau⁶ suen² Si¹-pin¹
 疏遠， 以致 自己的 靈性 受 損。(詩篇 138:6)

having forewarning in this let us [all] people all determined heart
 Yau⁵ gaam³ yue¹ chi² yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ kuet³-sam¹
 有 鑑 於 此， 讓 我們 所有 人 都 決心

toward have leading authority people show reveal obedience and [submission]
 dui³ yau⁵ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ biu²-yin⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ woh⁴ sun⁶-chung⁴
 對 有 領導 權 的 人 表現 服從 和 順從。

a in [congregation] inside we what [way] do then show clearly selves
 gaap³ Joi⁶ woi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
 15. (甲) 在 會眾 裏， 我們 怎樣 做 就 表明 自己

[respect] { Jehovah's } authority b what [principles] [may] help
 juen¹-jung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³ yuet⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ hoh²-yi⁵ bong¹-joh⁶
 尊重 耶和華的 權柄? (乙) 甚麼 原則 可以 幫助

us obey leading us people please see pages
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Ching² hon³ yip⁶
 我們 服從 領導 我們 的 人? (請 看 48-49 (96-100) 頁

attached [bounded area]

foo⁶-laan⁴

附欄)

[elders] and [ministerial] [servants] all are not [perfect] they with
Jeung²-lo⁵ woh⁴ joh⁶-lei⁵ buk⁶-yan⁴ do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ gan¹
16 長老 和 助理 僕人 都 是 不完美 的。 他們 跟

us [same] [way] also have weak points [though] like this [elders] [still] are
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ ya⁵ yau⁵ yeuk⁶-dim² Jun²-goon² yue⁴-chi² jeung²-lo⁵ ying⁴-yin⁴ si⁶
我們 一樣， 也 有 弱點。 儘管 如此， 長老 仍然 是

[God's] kindnesses given can help [congregation] [maintain] spirit nature healthy robust
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yan¹-chi³ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ bo²-chi⁴ ling⁴-sing³ gin⁶-jong³
上帝的 恩賜， 能 幫助 會眾 保持 靈性 健壯。

[Ephesians] book [elders] all are holy spirit appointed [Acts]
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Jeung²-lo⁵ do¹ si⁶ sing³-ling⁴ wai²-yam⁶ dik¹ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
(以弗所書 4:8) 長老 都 是 聖靈 委任 的。 (使徒行傳

for what [so] say [because] [these] brothers must first {conform to}
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-moh¹ suet³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-se¹ dai⁶-hing¹ bit¹-sui¹ sin¹ foo⁴-hap⁶
20:28) 為甚麼 這麼 說 呢? 因為 這些 弟兄 必須 先 符合

[God] used holy spirit [inspired] Word place said 's [qualifications]
Seung⁶-dai³ yung⁶ sing³-ling⁴ kai²-si⁶ dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ soh² suet³ dik¹ ji¹-gaak³
上帝 用 聖靈 啓示 的 話語 所 說 的 資格。

[1 Timothy] Titus book this outside judge appraise
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Chi²-ngoi⁶ ping⁴-goo²
(提摩太前書 3:1-7, 12; 提多書 1:5-9) 此外， 評估

brother's [qualifications] [elders] will hotly eagerly [pray] pray request { Jehovah's }
dai⁶-hing¹ ji¹-gaak³ dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵ wooi⁵ yit⁶-chit³ to²-go³ kei⁴-kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
弟兄 資格 的 長老 會 熱切 禱告， 祈求 耶和華的

holy spirit points leads
sing³-ling⁴ ji²-yan⁵
聖靈 指引。

for what say [elders] are holy spirit appointed
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ jeung²-lo⁵ si⁶ sing³-ling⁴ wai²-yam⁶ dik¹
16. 為甚麼 說， 長老 是 聖靈 委任 的?

have times [congregation] inside [maybe] both {does not} have [elders] also
Yau⁵-si⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ gei³ moot⁶-yau⁵ jeung²-lo⁵ ya⁵
17 有時 會眾 裏 可能 既 沒有 長老， 也

{does not} have [ministerial] [servants] at this [mw] situation under [other] received immersion
moot⁶-yau⁵ joh⁶-lei⁵ buk⁶-yan⁴ Joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³
沒有 助理 僕人。 在 這個 情況 下， 其他 受了 浸

brothers [may] bear [usually] by [elders] or [ministerial] [servants]
dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ hoh²-yi⁵ daam¹-dong¹ tung¹-seung⁴ yau⁴ jeung²-lo⁵ waak⁶ joh⁶-lei⁵ buk⁶-yan⁴
的 弟兄 可以 擔當 通常 由 長老 或 助理 僕人

borne duties tasks example like [conducting] [preaching] before discussion [if]
daam¹-dong¹ dik¹ jik¹-mo⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ jue²-chi⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶ chin⁴ to²-lun⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh²
擔當 的 職務, 例如 主持 傳道 前 討論。 如果

{do not} have brothers [in that case] {conform to} [qualifications] [Christ] follower sisters also
moot⁶-yau⁵ dai⁶-hing¹ na⁵-moh¹ foo⁴-hap⁶ ji¹-gaak³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ji²-mooi⁶ ya⁵
沒有 弟兄, 那麼 符合 資格 的 基督徒 姊妹 也

[may] substitute however [no matter] in [congregation] inside or is family inside [if]
hoh²-yi⁵ doi⁶-tai³ Yin⁴-yi⁴ mo⁴-lun⁶ joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ waan⁴-si⁶ ga¹ lui⁵ yiu³-si⁶
可以 代替。 然而, 無論 在 會眾 裏 還是 家 裏, 要是

[woman] grasps does an {item of} originally should by received immersion [man]
nui⁵-ji² jap¹-hang⁴ yat¹-hong⁶ boon² goi¹ yau⁴ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³ dik¹ naam⁴-ji²
女子 執行 一項 本 該 由 受了 浸 的 男子

grasp do [work] she then must cover head [1 Corinthians]
jap¹-hang⁴ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ ta¹ jau⁶ sui¹ mung⁴ tau⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
執行 的 工作, 她 就 須 蒙 頭。* (哥林多前書 11:3-10)

this [mw] [requirement] {is not} {wanting to} devalue {[until] low} women [actually] this lets
Je⁵-goh³ yiu¹-kau⁴ bat¹-si⁶ yiu³ bin²-dai¹ foo⁵-nui⁵ Kei⁴-sat⁶ je⁵ yeung⁶
這個 要求 不是 要 貶低 婦女。 其實, 這 讓

[Christ] follower [women] have opportunity {to show} clearly selves [respect] Jehovah [all]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² yau⁵ gei¹-wooi⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² juen¹-jung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh²
基督徒 女子 有 機會 表明 自己 尊重 耶和華 所

{set up} 's leading arrangements
chit³ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ on¹-paai⁴
設 的 領導 安排。

related to what [way to] {comply with} use this [mw] [principle] please see
* Gwaan¹-yue¹ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-tiu⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ ching² hon³
關於 怎樣 應用 這條 原則, 請 看

pages [Appendix]
yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
209-212 (A7-A14) 頁 附錄。

in [congregation] [activity] within for what [Christ] follower [women] have times
Joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ woot⁶-dung⁶ jung¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² yau⁵-si⁴
17. 在 會眾 活動 中, 為甚麼 基督徒 女子 有時

will cover heads
wooi⁵ mung⁴ tau⁴
會 蒙 頭?

[respect] world upon {serve as} authority people
 Juen¹-jung⁶ Sai³-seung⁶ Dong¹-kuen⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴
 尊重 世上 當權 的 人

18 true proper [Christ] followers {basing on} [conscience] {abide by} [Romans] book
 Jan¹-jing³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ boon²-jeuk⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ jun¹-sau² Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 真正 的 基督徒 本着 良心 遵守 羅馬書

's [principle] you read these few [verses of] scripture writings then can see out
 dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵ duk⁶-duk⁶ je⁵ gei²-jit³ ging¹-man⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ hon³-chut¹
 13:1-7 的 原則。 你 讀讀 這 幾節 經文， 就 能 看出

this inside place says ' at above {serve as} authority [ones] {points to} are
 je⁵-lui⁵ soh² suet³ dik¹ joi⁶ seung⁶... dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ ji² dik¹ si⁶
 這裏 所 說 的 “在 上 當權 的”， 指 的 是

world among 's [governments] only requires Jehovah {to allow} world people 's [governments]
 sai³-gaan¹ dik¹ jing³-foo² Ji²-yiu³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yung⁴-hui² sai³-yan⁴ dik¹ jing³-foo²
 世間 的 政府。 只要 耶和華 容許 世人 的 政府

{to exist} {to be present} [these] [governments] then will continue {to send out} [important]
 chuen⁴-joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ jing³-foo² jau⁶-wooi⁵ gai³-juk⁶ faat³-fai¹ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹
 存在， 這些 政府 就會 繼續 發揮 重要 的

[effects] [maintaining] [certain] society order for people raising providing [all]
 jok³-yung⁶ wai⁴-chi⁴ yat¹-ding⁶ dik¹ se⁵-wooi⁵ dit⁶-jui⁶ wai⁴ yan⁴-moon⁴ tai⁴-gung¹ soh²
 作用， 維持 一定 的 社會 秩序， 為 人們 提供 所

needed serving duties we respect public keep law then show clearly selves [respect]
 sui¹ dik¹ fuk⁶-mo⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ fung⁶-gung¹-sau²-faat³ jau⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² juen¹-jung⁶
 需 的 服務。 我們 奉公守法， 就 表明 自己 尊重

[these] {serve as} authority people we will leave {attention [on]} submitting paying
 je⁵-se¹ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ woi⁵ lau⁴-yi³ gaau¹-naap⁶
 這些 當權 的 人。 我們 會 留意 交納

[all] should pay 's tax funds {filling out} properly [government] [requires] ' [any]
 soh²-yau⁵ ying¹ foo⁶ dik¹ sui³-foon² tin⁴-toh⁵ jing³-foo² yiu¹-kau⁴ dik¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴
 所有 應 付 的 稅款， 填妥 政府 要求 的 任何

[form] or document {abiding by} involving reaching our selves family people
 biu²-gaak³ waak⁶ man⁴-gin⁶ jun¹-sau² sip³-kap⁶ ngho⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei² ga¹-yan⁴
 表格 或 文件， 遵守 涉及 我們 自己、 家人、

[business] assets estate 's [all] laws [however] [if] world upon 's
 sang¹-yi³ chaan²-yip⁶ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ faat³-lut⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² sai³-seung⁶ dik¹
 生意、 產業 的 一切 法律。 可是， 如果 世上 的

{serve as} authority persons [require] us {to not} obey [God] we then
 dong¹-kuen⁴-je² yiu¹-kau⁴ ngho⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ ngho⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶
 當權者 要求 我們 不 服從 上帝， 我們 就

{will not} [submit] we will make out with [apostles] [same] [kind] 's
 bat¹-wooi⁵ sun⁶-chung⁴ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ woi⁵ jok³-chut¹ gan¹ si²-to⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ dik¹
 不會 順從。 我們 會 作出 跟 使徒 一樣 的

return response we must accept [God's] command rule obey
wooi⁴-ying³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ jip³-sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ tung²-ji⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴
回應: “我們 必須 接受 上帝的 統治, 服從

[God] and [not] obey humans [Acts] please see
Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ yan⁴ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ ching² hon³
上帝 而 不是 服從 人。” (使徒行傳 5:28, 29; 請 看

pages attached [bounded area] I should obey whose
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Ngoh⁵ Ying¹-goi¹ Fuk⁶-chung⁴ Sui⁴-dik¹
42 (104-105) 頁 附欄 “我 應該 服從 誰的

authority
Kuen⁴-beng³
“權柄?”)

I should obey whose authority
Ngoh⁵ Ying¹-goi¹ Fuk⁶-chung⁴ Sui⁴-dik¹ Kuen⁴-beng³
我 應該 服從 誰的 權柄?

[principle] Jehovah is { our } [judging] official Jehovah is
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Sam²-poon³-goon¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶
原則: “耶和華 是 我們的 審判官, 耶和華 是
{ our } establishes law person Jehovah is { our } King
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Lap⁶-faat³-je² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Wong⁴
我們的 立法者, 耶和華 是 我們的 王”。

Isaiah book
Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
(以賽亞書 33:22)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

[if] has person requiring me {to disregard} {to oppose} Jehovah
Yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ yan⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵ wai⁴-faan² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh²
■ 如果 有 人 要 我 違反 耶和華 所

set 's [standards] I will how do Matthew [Gospel]
ding⁶ dik¹ biu¹-jun² ngoh⁵ woi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
定 的 標準, 我 會 怎麼 做? (馬太 福音 22:37-39;

John [Gospel]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
26:52; 約翰 福音 18:36)

[if] has person compelling ordering me {to stop} grasping doing
 Yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ yan⁴ lak⁶-ling⁶ ngoh⁵ ting⁴-ji² jap¹-hang⁴
 如果 有 人 勒令 我 停止 執行

{ Jehovah's } commands I will how do [Acts]
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ming⁶-ling⁶ ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 耶和華的 命令， 我 會 怎麼 做？ (使徒行傳 5:27-29;

[Hebrews] book
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
 希伯來書 10:24, 25)

what can help me {to be happy} to obey {serve as} authority
 Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵ lok⁶-yue¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹
 甚麼 能 幫助 我 樂於 服從 當權 的

people [Romans] book [1 Corinthians] [Ephesians] book
 yan⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 人? (羅馬書 13:1-4; 哥林多前書 11:3; 以弗所書 6:1-3)

{ our } speech talk [bearing] also can back reflect out toward
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ gui²-ji² ya⁵ nang⁴ faan²-ying² chut¹ dui³
 19 我們的 言談 舉止 也 能 反映 出 對

world upon {serve as} authority persons 's [respect] have times we [maybe] will
 sai³-seung⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Yau⁵-si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵
 世上 當權者 的 尊重。 有時， 我們 可能 會

[directly] with [government] {government official} persons contact [apostle] Paul already contacted
 jik⁶-jip³ gan¹ jing³-foo² goon¹-yuen⁴ jip³-juk¹ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ jau⁶ jip³-juk¹
 直接 跟 政府 官員 接觸。 使徒 保羅 就 接觸

[in the past] [some] [ruling] persons examples like Herod Agrippa King and [Governor]
 gwoh³ yat¹-se¹ tung²-ji⁶-je² lai⁶-yue⁴ Hei¹-lut⁶ A³-gei¹-paak³ Wong⁴ woh⁴ Jung²-duk¹
 過 一些 統治者， 例如 希律 亞基帕 王 和 總督

Festus [these] persons all had severe heavy lacking points but Paul [still]
 Fei¹-si¹-do¹ Je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ do¹ yau⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ kuet³-dim² daan⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ ying⁴-yin⁴
 非斯都。 這些 人 都 有 嚴重 的 缺點， 但 保羅 仍然

used [respectful] [attitude] with them {to speak} words [Acts]
 yung⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ gan¹ ta¹-moon⁴ suet³-wa⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 用 尊重 的 態度 跟 他們 說話。 (使徒行傳 26:2, 25)

we should [imitate] { Paul's } [example] [no matter if] [other person] is
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ haau⁶-faat³ Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ Mo⁴-lun⁶ dui³-fong¹ si⁶
 我們 該 效法 保羅的 榜樣。 無論 對方 是

[government] high official or is common [policeman] we contact time even should
 jing³-foo² go¹-goon¹ waan⁴-si⁶ po²-tung¹ ging²-chaat³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jip³-juk¹ si⁴ do¹ goi¹
 政府 高官 還是 普通 警察， 我們 接觸 時 都 該

show reveal [respect] in [school] inside years light [Christ] followers same [way]
biu²-yin⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ Joi⁶ hok⁶-haau⁶ lui⁵ nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-yeung⁶
表現 尊重。 在 學校 裏， 年輕 的 基督徒 同樣

will {expend to limit} strength toward principals and teaching [administrative] persons show reveal
wooi⁵ jun⁶-lik⁶ dui³ haau⁶-jeung² woh⁴ gaau³-jik¹-yuen⁴ biu²-yin⁶
會 盡力 對 校長 和 教職員 表現

[respect] must -ly we {will not} only [respect] acknowledge approve our
juen¹-jung⁶ Dong¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ ji² juen¹-jung⁶ ying⁶-hoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
尊重。 當然， 我們 不會 只 尊重 認可 我們

[beliefs] people even figuring are toward Jehovah's [Witnesses] have tilted view
sun³-yeung⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶-suen³ si⁶ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ yau⁵ pin¹-gin³ dik¹
信仰 的 人， 就算 是 對 耶和華見證人 有 偏見 的

people we also will [respect] no error we should let {are not}
yan⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ woi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ Moot¹-choh³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ yeung⁶ bat¹-si⁶
人， 我們 也 會 尊重。 沒錯， 我們 應該 讓 不是

believing followers people generally everywhere all feelings receive to we [respect]
sun³-to⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ po²-pin³ do¹ gam²-sau⁶ do³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶
信徒 的 人 普遍 都 感受 到 我們 尊重

other people [Romans] book [Hebrews] book
bit⁶-yan⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
別人。 (羅馬書 12:17, 18; 希伯來書 3:15)

a you what [way] say clarifyingly [Romans] book place contains
gaap³ Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ suet³-ming⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ soh² ham⁴ dik¹
18, 19. (甲) 你 怎樣 說明 羅馬書 13:1-7 所 含 的

[principles] b we what [way] do exactly is [respecting] world upon
yuen⁴-jak¹ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ sai³-seung⁶
原則? (乙) 我們 怎樣 做 就是 尊重 世上

{serve as} authority people
dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
當權 的 人?

20 must {be happy} to [respect] other people [apostle] Peter wrote said must
Yiu³ lok⁶-yue¹ juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ Si²-to⁴ Bei²-dak¹ se²-do⁶ Yiu³
要 樂於 尊重 別人。 使徒 彼得 寫道: “要

[respect] each {kind of} each [type of] people [1 Peter] other people
juen¹-jung⁶ gok³-jung² gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Bit⁶-yan⁴
尊重 各種 各樣 的 人”。 (彼得前書 2:17) 別人

feelings receive to we {[with] true} heart [respect] them [maybe] will toward
gam²-sau⁶ do³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jan¹-sam¹ juen¹-jung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ woi⁵ dui³
感受 到 我們 真心 尊重 他們， 可能 會 對

[Christ] followers have good [impression] must [remember] current [day] understand get [respecting]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁵ ho² yan³-jeung⁶ Yiu³ gei³-dak¹ gam¹-tin¹ dung²-dak¹ juen¹-jung⁶
基督徒 有 好 印象。 要 記得， 今天 懂得 尊重

other people bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ people yan⁴ [more and more] yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ few siu² liu⁵ we Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ show reveal biu²-yin⁶ this {type of} je⁵-jung²
別人 的 人 越來越 少 了。 我們 表現 這種

personality quality ban²-jat¹ also ya⁵ shows clearly biu²-ming⁴ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ {listen to} follow ting¹-chung⁴ {Jesus'} Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ instruction fan¹-foo⁶
品質 也 表明 我們 聽從 耶穌的 吩咐:

{your [plural]} Nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ light gwong¹ also ya⁵ should goi¹ joi⁶ at joi⁶ people yan⁴ before chin⁴ shine jiu³-yiu⁶ this [way] je⁵-yeung⁶ people yan⁴ then jau⁶ can nang⁴
“你們的 光 也 該 在 人 前 照耀， 這樣 人 就 能

see hon³-gin³ {your [plural]} nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ good doing sin⁶-hang⁴... hold ba² {glory} wing⁴-yiu⁶ {turn over to} gwai¹-yue¹ {your [plural]} nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
看見 你們的 善行， 把 榮耀 歸於 你們的

heavenly Father tin¹-foo⁶ Matthew Ma⁵-taai³ [Gospel] Fuk¹-yam¹
天父。” (馬太 福音 5:16)

in Joi⁶ this [mw] je⁵-goh³ black dark hak¹-am³ dik¹ world sai³-gaai³ inside lui⁵ of spirit suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ light gwong¹ can nang⁴ attract kap¹-yan⁵
21 在 這個 黑暗 的 世界 裏， 屬靈 的 光 能 吸引

heart ground sam¹-dei⁶ pure upright sun⁴-jing³ dik¹ people yan⁴ {because of} Yan¹-chi² this mo⁴-lun⁶ [no matter] joi⁶ in family ga¹ inside lui⁵ [congregation] wooi⁵-jung³
心地 純正 的 人。 因此， 無論 在 家 裏、 會眾

inside lui⁵ or is waan⁴-si⁶ at joi⁶ society se⁵-wooi⁵ upon seung⁶... we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [respect] juen¹-jung⁶ other people bit⁶-yan⁴ then jau⁶ [maybe] hoh²-nang⁴
裏 還是 在 社會 上， 我們 尊重 別人 就 可能

will wooi⁵ attract kap¹-yan⁵ [some] yat¹-se¹ people yan⁴ [even] sam⁶-ji³ will wooi⁵ hit move da²-dung⁶ them ta¹-moon⁴ with gan¹ us ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [together] yat¹-hei²
會 吸引 一些 人， 甚至 會 打動 他們 跟 我們 一起

in joi⁶ of spirit suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ bright light leung⁶-gwong¹ within jung¹ walk hang⁴-jau² that na⁵ is si⁶ [how] doh¹-moh¹ beautiful good mei⁵-ho² [although] Jik¹-si²
在 屬靈 的 亮光 中 行走， 那是 多麼 美好! 即使

other people bit⁶-yan⁴ [emphatically] bing⁶ {have not} moot⁶-yau⁵ {because of} yan¹ {our} ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ good ho² [conduct] hang⁶-wai⁴ thus yi⁴ accepted jip³-sau⁶
別人 並 沒有 因 我們的 好 行為 而 接受

[truth] jan¹-lei⁵ has yau⁵ one point yat¹-dim² also is ya⁵ si⁶ [can] hoh²-yi⁵ [be sure of] hang²-ding⁶ dik¹ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [respect] juen¹-jung⁶ other people bit⁶-yan⁴
真理， 有 一點 也是 可以 肯定 的： 我們 尊重 別人

can nang⁴ make ling⁶ Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ [God] Seung⁶-dai³ joyful happy foon¹-hei² and bing⁶ help bong¹-joh⁶ us ngoh⁵-moon⁴ {to be constant} seung⁴ in joi⁶
能 令 耶和華 上帝 歡喜， 並 幫助 我們 常 在

{his} ta¹-dik¹ love oi³ inside lui⁵ try ask Si³-man⁶ still has waan⁴-yau⁵ what sam⁶-moh¹ reward jeung²-seung² {compared to} bei² this je⁵ more gang³ great daai⁶
他的 愛 裏。 試問 還有 甚麼 獎賞 比 這 更 大

dik¹ ne¹
的 呢?

	toward	{serve as} authority	people	show reveal	appropriate		[respect]	can
20, 21.	Dui ³	dong ¹ -kuen ⁴	dik ¹ yan ⁴	biu ² -yin ⁶	sik ¹ -dong ¹	dik ¹	juen ¹ -jung ⁶	nang ⁴
	對	當權	的 人	表現	適當	的	尊重	能
	bring {to come}	what	blessing portions					
	daai ³ -loi ⁴	sam ⁶ -moh ¹	fuk ¹ -fan ¹					
	帶來	甚麼	福分?					

what [way to] with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart
Jam²-yeung⁶ Gan¹ Sai³-juk⁶ Bo²-chi⁴ Fan¹-lei⁴
怎樣 跟 世俗 保持 分離

{you [plural]} {do not} belong to world John [Gospel]
Nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ — Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
你們 不 屬於 世界。 — 約翰 福音 15:19

Jesus at {went from} world before [final] one [mw] evening upon towards [disciples] '
Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ hui³-sai³ chin⁴ dik¹ jui³-hau⁶ yat¹-goh³ maan⁵-seung⁶ dui³ moon⁴-to⁴ dik¹
耶穌 在 去世 前 的 最後 一個 晚上， 對 門徒 的

{not yet} come deeply showed concern concentration he [even] in [prayer] inside towards
mei⁶-loi⁴ sam¹ biu² gwaan¹-jue³ Ta¹ sam⁶-ji³ joi⁶ to²-go³ lui⁵ heung³
未來 深 表 關注。 他 甚至 在 禱告 裏 向

heavenly Father raised to this [mw] matter I {am not} requesting you from world people
tin¹-foo⁶ tai⁴-do³ je⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ Ngoh⁵ bat¹-si⁶ kau⁴ nei⁵ chung⁴ sai³-yan⁴
天父 提到 這件 事： “我 不是 求 你 從 世人

at among take away them [but rather] am requesting you {to look after} them not
dong¹-jung¹ chui²-hui³ ta¹-moon⁴ yi⁴-si⁶ kau⁴ nei⁵ hon³-goo³ ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹
當中 取去 他們， 而是 求 你 看顧 他們， 不

letting wicked one get {to flaunt} they {do not} belong to world just like I
yeung⁶ ok³-je² dak¹-ching² Ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ jing³-yue⁴ ngoh⁵
讓 惡者 得逞。 他們 不 屬於 世界， 正如 我

{do not} belong to world [same] [way] John [Gospel] Jesus'
bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ye⁴-so¹
不 屬於 世界 一樣。” (約翰 福音 17:15, 16) 耶穌

{[with] inner feelings} heart earnest request lets us see out he deeply loves
jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ han²-kau⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-chut¹ ta¹ sam¹-oi³
衷心的 懇求 讓 我們 看出， 他 深愛

[disciples] he requested that [mw] matter also very [important] [because] facing [day] earlier
moon⁴-to⁴ ta¹ soh² kau⁴ dik¹ na⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ ya⁵ han² jung⁶-yiu³ yan¹-wai⁴ dong¹-tin¹ jo²
門徒， 他 所 求 的 那件 事 也 很 重要， 因為 當天 早

some time he toward [disciples] said type similar words {you [plural]} {do not}
se¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ta¹ dui³ moon⁴-to⁴ suet³-gwoh³ lui⁶-chi⁵ dik¹ wa⁶ Nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹
些 時候 他 對 門徒 說過 類似 的 話： “你們 不

belong to world John [Gospel] obvious -ly Jesus identified as
suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Hin²-yin⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ ying⁶-wai⁴
屬於 世界”。 (約翰 福音 15:19) 顯然， 耶穌 認為

[disciples] with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart is unusually weighty needed matter
moon⁴-to⁴ gan¹ sai³-juk⁶ bo²-chi⁴ fan¹-lei⁴ si⁶ fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶
門徒 跟 世俗 保持 分離 是 非常 重要 的 事。

Jesus at {went from} world before [final] one [mw] evening upon very {cared about}
Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ hui³-sai³ chin⁴ dik¹ jui³-hau⁶ yat¹-goh³ maan⁵-seung⁶ han² gwaan¹-sam¹
1. 耶穌 在 去世 前 的 最後 一個 晚上 很 關心

what matter
sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶
甚麼 事?

Jesus {spoke of} 's world is {pointing to} [all] with [God] distant far
Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ si⁶ ji² soh²-yau⁵ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ soh¹-yuen⁵
2 耶穌 說 的 “世界” 是 指 所有 跟 上帝 疏遠

people they receive Satan commanding ruling by origin at Satan 's
dik¹ yan⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ sau⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ tung²-ji⁶ bei⁶ yuen⁴-yue¹ Saat³-daan⁶ dik¹
的 人, 他們 受 撒但 統治, 被 源於 撒但 的

[selfish] and proud arrogant spirit controlled John [Gospel]
ji⁶-si¹ woh⁴ giu¹-ngo⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ soh² hung³-jai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
自私 和 驕傲 的 精神 所 控制。(約翰 福音 14:30;

[Ephesians] book [1 John] [so] [Bible] says with
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Soh²-yi⁵ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ gan¹
以弗所書 2:2; 約翰一書 5:19) 所以 聖經 說, “跟

world vulgarity friendly good exactly is with [God] enemy opposed James book
sai³-juk⁶ yau⁵-ho² jau⁶-si⁶ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik⁶-dui³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
世俗 友好, 就是 跟 上帝 敵對”。(雅各書 4:4)

[since] this [way] want {to remain} in [God's] love inside people what [way]
Gei³-yin⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ seung² lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶
既然 這樣, 想 留 在 上帝 的 愛 裏 的 人 怎樣

then can also at world upon lives live also with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart
choi⁴ nang⁴ yau⁶ joi⁶ sai³-seung⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ yau⁶ gan¹ sai³-juk⁶ bo²-chi⁴ fan¹-lei⁴ ne¹
才 能 又 在 世上 生活, 又 跟 世俗 保持 分離 呢?

we will [consider] five [mw] important secrets towards [Christ] commands rules '
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ haau²-lui⁶ ng⁵ goh³ yiu³-kuet³ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹ tung²-ji⁶ dik¹
我們 會 考慮 五 個 要訣: 對 基督 統治 的

[God's] Kingdom [maintaining] loyalty virtue at [politics] upon strictly observing
Seung⁶-dai³ Wong⁴-gwok³ bo²-chi⁴ jung¹-jing¹ joi⁶ jing³-ji⁶ seung⁶... yim⁴-sau²
上帝 王國 保持 忠貞, 在 政治 上 嚴守

[neutrality] resisting world 's spirit clothes worn neat and appearance upright sober
jung¹-lap⁶ dai²-kong³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ yi¹-jeuk³ jing²-chai⁴ woh⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ duen¹-jong¹
中立; 抵抗 世界 的 精神; 衣着 整齊 和 儀容 端莊;

[maintaining] [vision] simple pure {putting on} wearing entire {set of} of spirit [suit of armour]
bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴ chuen¹-daai³ chuen⁴-foo³ suk⁶-ling⁴ kwai¹-gaap³
保持 目光 單純; 穿戴 全副 屬靈 盔甲。

Jesus {spoke of} 's world is {pointing to} what
 Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ si⁶ ji² sam⁶-moh¹
 2. 耶穌 說 的 “世界” 是 指 甚麼?

[maintaining] loyalty virtue and strictly observing [neutrality]
 Bo²-chi⁴ Jung¹-jing¹ Woh⁴ Yim⁴-sau² Jung¹-lap⁶
 保持 忠貞 和 嚴守 中立

Jesus [emphatically] {had not} participated with facing day 's [politics] [instead]
 Ye⁴-so¹ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ dong¹-yat⁶ dik¹ jing³-ji⁶ faan²-yi⁴
 3 耶穌 並 沒有 參與 當日 的 政治， 反而
 focused concentration on proclaiming publicizing [God's] Kingdom letting people [know]
 juen¹-jue³-yue¹ suen¹-yeung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wong⁴-gwok³ yeung⁶ yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶
 專注於 宣揚 上帝的 王國， 讓 人 知道

he exactly was this [mw] {not yet} come heaven above [government] 's monarch king
 ta¹ jau⁶-si⁶ je⁵-goh³ mei⁶-loi⁴ tin¹-seung⁶ jing³-foo² dik¹ gwan¹-wong⁴
 他 就是 這個 未來 天上 政府 的 君王。

Daniel book Luke [Gospel] {because of} this at Roman
 Daan⁶-yi⁵-lei⁵-sue¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan¹-chi² joi⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵
 (但以理書 7:13, 14; 路加 福音 4:43; 17:20, 21) 因此 在 羅馬

[Governor] Pontius Pilate face before Jesus [could] say { my }
 Jung²-duk¹ Boon²-diu¹ Bei²-laai¹-doh¹ min⁶-chin⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ hoh²-yi⁵ suet³ Ngho⁵-dik¹
 總督 本丟 彼拉多 面前， 耶穌 可以 說： “我的

kingdom {does not} belong to this [mw] world John [Gospel]
 wong⁴-gwok³ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 王國 不 屬於 這個 世界。” (約翰 福音 18:36)

faithful hearted [disciples] toward [Christ] and Kingdom [maintain] loyalty virtue in
 Jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ moon⁴-to⁴ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹ woh⁴ Wong⁴-gwok³ bo²-chi⁴ jung¹-jing¹ joi⁶
 忠心 的 門徒 對 基督 和 王國 保持 忠貞， 在

world each land proclaim publicize Kingdom exactly is [imitating] Jesus Matthew
 sai³-gaai³ gok³-dei⁶ suen¹-yeung⁴ Wong⁴-gwok³ jau⁶-si⁶ haau⁶-faat³ Ye⁴-so¹ liu⁵ Ma⁵-taai³
 世界 各地 宣揚 王國， 就是 效法 耶穌 了。(馬太

[Gospel] [so] [apostle] Paul wrote said we {substituting for} [Christ]
 Fuk¹-yam¹ Soh²-yi⁵ si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ doi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹
 福音 24:14) “所以，” 使徒 保羅 寫道， “我們 代 基督

are [ambassadors] {substituting for} [Christ] earnestly request people saying please with
 jo⁶ daai⁶-si³ doi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ han²-kau⁴ yan⁴ suet³ Ching² gan¹
 做 大使 …… 代 基督 懇求 人 說： ‘請 跟

[God] {become harmonious} well [2 Corinthians]
 Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴-ho² ba⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 上帝 和好 吧。’ ” * (哥林多後書 5:20)

from [C.E.] year [Pentecost] beginning [Christ] exactly was earth above
 Chung⁴ Gung¹-yuen⁴ 33 nin⁴ Ng⁵-chun⁴-jit³ hei² Gei¹-duk¹ jau⁶-si⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶
 * 從 公元 年 五旬節 起, 基督 就是 地上
 received anointing [Christ] followers [congregation] 's monarch king [Colossians] book
 sau⁶-go¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ Gwan¹-wong⁴ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
 受膏 基督徒 會眾 的 君王。 (歌羅西書 1:13)
 1914 年, [Christ] received obtained command rule world 's king authority
 nin⁴ Gei¹-duk¹ jip³-wok⁶ tung²-ji⁶ sai³-gai³ dik¹ wong⁴-kuen⁴
 年, 基督 接獲 “統治 世界 的 王權”,
 {because of} this received anointing [Christ] followers [now] also are Messianic Kingdom
 yan¹-chi² sau⁶-go¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yin⁶-joi⁶ ya⁵ si⁶ Nei⁴-choi³-a³ Wong⁴-gwok³
 因此 受膏 基督徒 現在 也 是 彌賽亞 王國
 's [ambassadors] [Revelation]
 dik¹ daai⁶-si³ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
 的 大使。 (啓示錄 11:15)

a Jesus how saw treated facing day 's [politics] b for what
 gaap³ Ye⁴-so¹ jam²-moh¹ hon³-doi⁶ dong¹-yat⁶ dik¹ jing³-ji⁶ yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
 3. (甲) 耶穌 怎麼 看待 當日 的 政治? (乙) 爲甚麼
 { Jesus' } received anointing [disciples] [can] {be called} as [ambassadors] include
 Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ sau⁶-go¹ moon⁴-to⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ ching¹-wai⁴ daai⁶-si³ Baau¹-koot³
 耶穌的 受膏 門徒 可以 稱爲 大使? (包括
 foot note
 geuk³-jue³
 腳注)

[ambassadors] will {be stationed in} outside nations [representing] { own } [government]
 Daai⁶-si³ wooi⁵ paai³-jue³ ngoi⁶-gwok³ doi⁶-biu² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ jing³-foo²
 4 大使 會 派駐 外國, 代表 自己的 政府。
 they will strictly observe [neutrality] {will not} [interfere with] {remaining in} {stationed in}
 Ta¹-moon⁴ wooi⁵ yim⁴-sau² jung¹-lap⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ gon¹-yue⁶ lau⁴-jue³
 他們 會 嚴守 中立, 不會 干預 留駐
 [nation] 's inside politics [however] [ambassadors] will extend strength towards
 gwok³-ga¹ dik¹ noi⁶-jing³ Bat¹-gwoh³ daai⁶-si³ wooi⁵ ji³-lik⁶ yue¹
 國家 的 內政。 不過, 大使 會 致力 於
 maintaining protecting own [government] 's rights benefit [Christ's] received anointing
 wai⁴-woo⁶ ji⁶-gei² jing³-foo² dik¹ kuen⁴-yik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ sau⁶-go¹
 維護 自己 政府 的 權益。 基督的 受膏
 [disciples] also type similar they are heaven above 's [citizens] [Philippians] book
 moon⁴-to⁴ ya⁵ lui⁶-chi⁵ Ta¹-moon⁴ si⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹ gung¹-man⁴ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
 門徒 也 類似。 他們 是 “天上 的 公民”。 (腓立比書

3:20) they Ta¹-moon⁴ [zealously] yit⁶-sam¹ spread speak chuen⁴-gong² [God's] Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Kingdom Wong⁴-gwok³ formed fruit git³-gwok² 他們 熱心 傳講 上帝的 王國， 結果

help -ed [Christ] hand under few {hundreds of} {ten thousands of} separate outside bong¹-joh⁶ liu⁵ Gei¹-duk¹ sau²-ha⁶ gei² baak³-maan⁶ ling⁶-ngoi⁶ dik¹ 幫助 了 基督 手下 幾 百萬 “另外 的

[sheep] with [God] {become harmonious} well John [Gospel] Matthew min⁴-yeung⁴ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴-ho² Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ma⁵-taai³ 綿羊” “跟 上帝 和好”。 (約翰 福音 10:16; 馬太

[Gospel] [these] separate outside [sheep] whole strength support { Jesus' } Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵-se¹ ling⁶-ngoi⁶ dik¹ min⁴-yeung⁴ chuen⁴-lik⁶ ji¹-chi⁴ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ 福音 25:31-40) 這些 “另外 的 綿羊” 全力 支持 耶穌的

received anointing brothers are { their } close together companions two {flocks of} sau⁶-go¹ dai⁶-hing¹ si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ chan¹-mat⁶ tung⁴-boon⁶ Leung⁵-kwan⁴ 受膏 弟兄， 是 他們的 親密 同伴。 兩群

people united {in union} {as one} extend strength towards maintaining protecting Messianic yan⁴ tuen⁴-git³-hap⁶-yat¹ ji³-lik⁶ yue¹ wai⁴-woo⁶ Nei⁴-choi³-a³ 人 團結合一， 致力 於 維護 彌賽亞

Kingdom 's rights benefit at world [politics] upon strictly observe [neutrality] Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ kuen⁴-yik¹ joi⁶ sai³-gaa³ jing³-ji⁶ seung⁶... yim⁴-sau² jung¹-lap⁶ 王國 的 權益， 在 世界 政治 上 嚴守 中立。

Isaiah book
Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
(以賽亞書 2:2-4)

early period Jo ² -kei ⁴ 早期	[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	strictly observed Yim ⁴ -sau ² 嚴守	[neutrality] Jung ¹ -lap ⁶ 中立
past history Lik ⁶ -si ² 歷史	raises provides tai ⁴ -gung ¹ 提供	' dik ¹ 的	testifying evidence jing ³ -gui ³ 證據
ample portion chung ¹ -fan ⁶ 充分	obviously shows hin ² -si ⁶ 顯示，		
early period jo ² -kei ⁴ 早期	[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	strictly observed yim ⁴ -sau ² 嚴守	[political] [neutrality] {did not} participate with jing ³ -ji ⁶ jung ¹ -lap ⁶ bat ¹ chaam ¹ -yue ⁵ 政治 中立， 不 參與
[war] jin ³ -jang ¹ 戰爭。	[Christ] religion Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -gaau ³ 《基督教	's beginnings dik ¹ Siu ⁶ -chi ² 的 肇始》	English language points out [Christ] religion Ying ¹ -yue ⁵ ji ² -chut ¹ Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -gaau ³ (英語) 指出: “基督教

's created began [members] no time no moment not high degree vigilant cautious
dik¹ chong³-chi² sing⁴-yuen⁴ mo⁴-si⁴-mo⁴-hak¹ bat¹ go¹-do⁶ ging²-tik¹
的 創始 成員 無時無刻 不 高度 警惕，

avoided forming {to become} [any] [directly] [interfere with] political authority 's
bei⁶-min⁵ ying⁴-sing⁴ yam⁶-hoh⁴ jik⁶-jip³ gon¹-yue⁶ jing³-kuen⁴ dik¹
避免 形成 任何 直接 干預 政權 的

tending towards type similar -ly [civilization] [connector] road English language also raised to
chui¹-heung³ Lui⁶-chi⁵ dei⁶ Man⁴-ming⁴ Ji¹ Lo⁶ Ying¹-yue⁵ ya⁵ tai⁴-do³
趨向。” 類似 地，《文明 之 路》（英語）也 提到：

early period [Christ] religion [emphatically] {did not} receive [pagan] world 's
Jo²-kei⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ bing⁶ bat¹ sau⁶ yi⁶-gaau³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹
“早期 基督教 並 不 受 異教 世界 的

[ruling] persons [understanding] and joyfully welcoming [Christ] followers [refused]
tung²-ji⁶-je² soh² liu⁵-gaai² woh⁴ foon¹-ying⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ kui⁵-juet⁶
統治者 所 了解 和 歡迎。…… 基督徒 拒絕

[to carry out] Roman [citizens] ' certain [obligations] they {would not}
lei⁵-hang⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵ gung¹-man⁴ dik¹ mau⁵-se¹ yi⁶-mo⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵
履行 羅馬 公民 的 某些 義務。…… 他們 不會

bear {take up} [political] duties positions
daam¹-yam⁶ jing³-ji⁶ jik¹-wai⁶
擔任 政治 職位。”

related to early period [Christ] followers with {armed forces} affairs serving duties
Gwaan¹-yue¹ jo²-kei⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yue⁵ gwan¹-si⁶ fuk⁶-mo⁶
關於 早期 基督徒 與 軍事 服務

[relationship] German [theology] specialist Peter Meinhold said
dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Dak¹-gwok³ san⁴-hok⁶-ga¹ Bei²-dak¹ Maai⁶-yan¹-fok³-yi⁵-dak¹ suet³
的 關係， 德國 神學家 彼得 • 邁因霍爾德 說：

being [Christ] follower and {serving as} soldier [got] viewed as were [mutually]
Jo⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ woh⁴ dong¹-bing¹ bei⁶ si⁶-wai⁴ si⁶ bei²-chi²
“做 基督徒 和 當兵， 被 視為 是 彼此

clashing charges separately outside [religion] [writing] specialist Jonathan
chung¹-dat⁶ dik¹ Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ jung¹-gaau³ jok³-ga¹ Kiu⁴-naap⁶-sam¹
衝突 的。” 另外， 宗教 作家 喬納森 •

Dymond wrote discussing [war] with [Christ] religion [principles]
Daai³-mung⁴-dak¹ se²-liu⁵ Lun⁶ Jin³-jang¹ Yue⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ Yuen⁴-jak¹
戴蒙德 寫了 《論 戰爭 與 基督教 原則

is {is not} mutually permitting one {literary composition} he in {literary composition} within
Si⁶-fau² Seung¹-yung⁴ yat¹ man⁴ Ta¹ joi⁶ man⁴ jung¹
是否 相容》 一 文。 他 在 文 中

raised to in Jesus {went from} world after 's one {section of} time period
tai⁴-do³ joi⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ hui³-sai³ hau⁶ dik¹ yat¹-duen⁶ si⁴-kei⁴
提到， 在 耶穌 去世 後 的 一段 時期，

[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	[refused] kui ⁵ -juet ⁶ “拒絕	{to participate} with chaam ¹ -yue ⁵ 參與	[war] jin ³ -jang ¹ 戰爭，	[although] jik ¹ -si ² 即使	encountered jo ¹ 遭	people yan ⁴ 人		
denouncing chik ¹ -jaak ³ 斥責、	reproving gaam ¹ -gam ³ 監禁	or waak ⁶ 或	killing saat ³ -hoi ⁶ 殺害，	harming ya ⁵ 也	also joi ⁶ 在	at place soh ² 所	{did not} stint bat ¹ -sik ¹ 不惜”。	
Dymond Daai ³ -mung ⁴ -dak ¹ 戴蒙德	supplemented bo ² -chung ¹ 補充	filled suet ³ 說：	saying Je ⁵ “這	this si ⁶ 是	[mw] goh ³ 個	no possibility mo ⁴ -hoh ² 無可	{to dispute} jang ¹ -bin ⁶ 爭辯	dik ¹ 的
[fact] si ⁶ -sat ⁶ 事實。”	another Ling ⁶ 另	one [mw] yat ¹ -goh ³ 一個	[writing] specialist jok ³ -ga ¹ 作家	also ya ⁵ 也	held acknowledged sing ⁴ -ying ⁶ 承認，	only had ji ² -yau ⁵ 只有	at joi ⁶ 在	
[Christ] religion Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -gaau ³ “基督教	changed nature bin ³ -jat ¹ 變質”	it after ji ¹ -hau ⁶ 之後，	[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	{only then} choi ⁴ 才	went hui ³ 去			
{to serve as} soldiers dong ¹ -bing ¹ 當兵。								

[all] Soh ² -yau ⁵ 4. 所有	true jan ¹ 真	[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	what [way] jam ² -yeung ⁶ 怎樣	showed clearly biu ² -ming ⁴ 表明	selves ji ⁶ -gei ² 自己	towards dui ³ 對	[God's] Seung ⁶ -dai ³ -dik ¹ 上帝的
Kingdom Wong ⁴ -gwok ³ 王國	[maintained] bo ² -chi ⁴ 保持	loyalty virtue jung ¹ -jing ¹ 忠貞?	please see Ching ² hon ³ (請 看	52 (113-115)	pages yip ⁶ 頁	attached [bounded area] foo ⁶ -laan ⁴ 附欄)	

towards Dui ³ 5 對	[Christ] Gei ¹ -duk ¹ 基督	[maintaining] bo ² -chi ⁴ 保持	loyalty virtue jung ¹ -jing ¹ 忠貞	[emphatically] bing ⁶ 並	{is not} bat ¹ -si ⁶ 不是	true jan ¹ 真	[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	
strictly observe yim ⁴ -sau ² 嚴守	[neutrality] jung ¹ -lap ⁶ 中立	's dik ¹ 的	only one wai ⁴ -yat ¹ 惟一	origin cause yuen ⁴ -yan ¹ 原因。	we Ngho ⁵ -moon ⁴ 我們	with woh ⁴ 和	ancient generations goo ² -doi ⁶ 古代的	dik ¹ 的
Israel people Yi ⁵ -sik ¹ -lit ⁶ -yan ⁴ 以色列人	not same bat ¹ -tung ⁴ 不同，	they ta ¹ -moon ⁴ 他們	possessed yung ² -yau ⁵ 擁有	[God] Seung ⁶ -dai ³ 上帝	soh ² 所	granted chi ³ 賜	's dik ¹ 的	soil land to ² -dei ⁶ 土地，
belonged to suk ⁶ -yue ¹ 屬於	one [mw] yat ¹ -goh ³ 一個	[nation] gwok ³ -ga ¹ 國家;	we ngho ⁵ -moon ⁴ 我們	yet keuk ³ 卻	belong to suk ⁶ -yue ¹ 屬於	one [mw] yat ¹ -goh ³ 一個	[international] gwok ³ -jai ³ 國際	
brothers dai ⁶ -hing ¹ 弟兄	group body tuen ⁴ -tai ² 團體。	Matthew Ma ⁵ -taai ³ (馬太	[Gospel] Fuk ¹ -yam ¹ 福音	28:19;	[1 Peter] Bei ² -dak ¹ Chin ⁴ -sue ¹ 彼得前書	2:9)	{because of} this Yan ¹ -chi ² 因此，	

we [if] support at land 's political parties then [not only] not {able to}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶ ji¹-chi⁴ soh² joi⁶ dei⁶ dik¹ jing³-dong² jau⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ bat¹-nang⁴
我們 要是 支持 所 在 地 的 政黨， 就 不但 不能

reason straight spirit strong -ly spread speak [God's] Kingdom 's message news also
lei⁵-jik⁶-hei³-jong³ dei⁶ chuen⁴-gong² Seung⁶-dai³ Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ sun³-sik¹ waan⁴
理直氣壯 地 傳講 上帝 王國 的 信息， 還

will severely heavily break {until ruined} our [Christ] follower group body 's harmony
wooi⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶ poh³-waai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tuen⁴-tai² dik¹ woh⁴-haai⁴
會 嚴重 破壞 我們 基督徒 團體 的 和諧。

[1 Corinthians] more wretched is [in case] {issues forth} {comes to life}
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Gang³ jo¹ dik¹ si⁶ maan⁶-yat¹ faat³-sang¹
(哥林多前書 1:10) 更 糟 的 是， 萬一 發生

[war] we then [possibly] need {to attack} [other] [Christ] followers and [these]
jin³-jang¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ yiu³ gung¹-gik¹ kei⁴-ta¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yi⁴ je⁵-se¹
戰爭， 我們 就 可能 要 攻擊 其他 基督徒， 而 這些

people yet are [Christ] commanded we must go love John [Gospel]
yan⁴ keuk³ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ ming⁶-ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ hui³ oi³ dik¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
人 卻 是 基督 命令 我們 要 去 愛 的。(約翰 福音

[1 John] [so] Jesus instructed [disciples] must hold
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Soh²-yi⁵ Ye⁴-so¹ fan¹-foo⁶ moon⁴-to⁴ yiu³ ba²
13:34, 35; 約翰一書 3:10-12) 所以， 耶穌 吩咐 門徒 要 “把

sword gather {back to} original place [even] must love hateful enemies is greatly has reason
gim³ sau¹-wooi⁴ yuen⁴ chue³ sam⁶-ji³ yiu³ oi³ sau⁴-dik⁶ si⁶ daai⁶ yau⁵ lei⁵-yau⁴
劍 收回 原 處”， 甚至 要 愛 仇敵， 是 大 有 理由

Matthew [Gospel] please see pages attached [bounded area]
dik¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
的。(馬太 福音 5:44; 26:52; 請 看 55 (116-117) 頁 附欄

I strictly observe [neutrality]
Ngoh⁵ Yim⁴-sau² Jung¹-lap⁶ Ma¹
“我 嚴守 中立 嗎?”)

I strictly observe [neutrality]
Ngoh⁵ Yim⁴-sau² Jung¹-lap⁶ Ma¹
我 嚴守 中立 嗎?

[principle] { my } kingdom {does not} belong to this [mw] world
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Ngoh⁵-dik¹ wong⁴-gwok³ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³
原則: “我的 王國 不 屬於 這個 世界。”

John [Gospel]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
(約翰 福音 18:36)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

I will what [way] solve explain towards nation flag [saluting] equals to
Ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ gaai²-sik¹ heung³ gwok³-kei⁴ ging³-lai⁵ dang²-yue¹
■ 我 會 怎樣 解釋 向 國旗 敬禮 等於

[worshipping] idol image [Exodus] [1 John]
sung⁴-baai³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
崇拜 偶像?* (出埃及記 20:4, 5; 約翰一書 5:21)

when I solve explain for what {do not} participate with love nation
Dong¹ ngoh⁵ gaai²-sik¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹ chaam¹-yue⁵ oi³ gwok³
■ 當 我 解釋 爲甚麼 不 參與 愛 國

ceremonies times I will what [way] show clearly self [deeply] [respect]
yi⁴-sik¹ si⁴ ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² sam¹-sam¹ juen¹-jung⁶
儀式 時, 我 會 怎樣 表明 自己 深深 尊重

with me [beliefs] not same people [1 Peter]
gan¹ ngoh⁵ sun³-yeung⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
跟 我 信仰 不同 的 人? (彼得前書 3:15)

I for what {do not} support [any] political parties also {do not}
Ngoh⁵ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹ ji¹-chi⁴ yam⁶-hoh⁴ jing³-dong² ya⁵ bat¹
■ 我 爲甚麼 不 支持 任何 政黨, 也 不

participate with [any] form 's {armed forces} affairs serving duties John
chaam¹-yue⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹ gwan¹-si⁶ fuk⁶-mo⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶
參與 任何 形式 的 軍事 服務? (約翰

[Gospel] [1 John]
Fuk¹-yam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
福音 13:34; 約翰一書 3:10-12)

please see pages [Appendix]
Ching² hon³ yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
* 請 看 212-215 (A14-A21) 頁 附錄。

[Christ] follower [congregation] and ancient generations Israel people have what
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ woh⁴ goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
5. 基督徒 會眾 和 古代 的 以色列人 有 甚麼
not same [because] have [these] divergences [Christ] followers will what [way] do
bat¹-tung⁴ Yau⁴-yue¹ yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ cha¹-yi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
不同? 由於 有 這些 差異, 基督徒 會 怎樣 做?

being as true [Christ] followers we [already] [dedicated selves] {gave to}
 Jok³-wai⁴ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁵-ging¹ hin³-san¹ kap¹
 6 作為 真 基督徒， 我們 已經 獻身 給

[God] and [not] [dedicated selves] {gave to} [any] human also [not] [dedicated selves]
 Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ hin³-san¹ kap¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-si⁶ hin³-san¹
 上帝， 而 不是 獻身 給 任何 人， 也 不是 獻身

{gave to} [any] [organization] or [nation] [1 Corinthians] says
 kap¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ jo²-jik¹ waak⁶ gwok³-ga¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ 6:19, 20 suet³
 給 任何 組織 或 國家。 哥林多前書 6:19, 20 說：

{you [plural]} also {do not} belong to selves [because] {you [plural]} were heavy value
 Nei⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ ji⁶-gei² yan¹-wai⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ chung⁴... ga³
 “你們 也 不 屬於 自己， 因為 你們 是 重 價

bought came {because of} this {Jesus'} [disciples] [although] hold Caesar should get
 maai⁵-loi⁴ dik¹ Yan¹-chi² Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ moon⁴-to⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ ba² Hoi²-saat³ dong¹ dak¹
 買來 的。” 因此， 耶穌的 門徒 雖然 把 “凱撒” 當 得

's return {give to} Caesar {compared to} like paying taxes [respecting] [government]
 dik¹ waan⁴ kap¹ Hoi²-saat³ bei²-yue⁴ naap⁶-sui³ juen¹-jung⁶ jing³-foo²
 的 還 給 “凱撒”， 比如 納稅、 尊重 政府、

{submitting to} {serve as} authority persons yet hold [God's] [connector] things return {give to}
 sun⁶-fuk⁶ dong¹-kuen⁴-je² keuk³ ba² Seung⁶-dai³ ji¹ mat⁶ waan⁴ kap¹
 順服 當權者， 卻 把 “上帝 之 物 …… 還 給

[God] Mark [Gospel] [Romans] book [God's] [connector] things
 Seung⁶-dai³ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ji¹ mat⁶
 上帝”。 (馬可 福音 12:17; 羅馬書 13:1-7) “上帝 之 物”

include towards [God] 's [worship] whole heart whole intention -ly loving [God]
 baau¹-koot³ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ chuen⁴-sam¹ chuen⁴-yi³ dei⁶ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³
 包括 對 上帝 的 崇拜、 全心 全意 地 愛 上帝、

loyal virtuous -ly obeying [God] etc. [although] must for [God] [sacrifice]
 jung¹-jing¹ dei⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dang² Jik¹-si² yiu³ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ hei¹-sang¹
 忠貞 地 服從 上帝 等。 即使 要 為 上帝 犧牲

life [Christ] followers also at place {do not} stint Luke [Gospel]
 sang¹-ming⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ joi⁶ soh² bat¹-sik¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 生命， 基督徒 也 在 所 不惜。 (路加 福音 4:8; 10:27;

[Acts] [Romans] book
 Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 使徒行傳 5:29; 羅馬書 14:8)

you [dedicated self] {gave to} [God] what [way] [influences] you with Caesar 's
 Nei⁵ hin³-san¹ kap¹ Seung⁶-dai³ jam²-yeung⁶ ying²-heung² nei⁵ woh⁴ Hoi²-saat³ dik¹
 6. 你 獻身 給 上帝 怎樣 影響 你 和 “凱撒” 的

[relationship]
 gwaan¹-hai⁶
 關係?

resisting world 's spirit
 Dai²-kong³ Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ Jing¹-san⁴
 抵抗 世界 的 精神

[Christ] followers with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart 's another one [mw]
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ gan¹ sai³-juk⁶ bo²-chi⁴ fan¹-lei⁴ dik¹ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³
 7 基督徒 跟 世俗 保持 分離 的 另 一個

important secret is resisting evil wicked world spirit world 's spirit Paul
 yiu³-kuei³ si⁶ dai²-kong³ che⁴-ok³ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ jing¹-san⁴ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ling⁴ Bo²-loh⁴
 要訣, 是 抵抗 邪惡 的 世界 精神 (世界 的 靈)。 保羅

wrote said we got received [is not] world 's spirit [but rather] is
 se²-do⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ soh² ling⁵-sau⁶ dik¹ bat¹-si⁶ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ling⁴ yi⁴-si⁶
 寫道: “我們 所 領受 的, 不是 世界 的 靈, 而是

[God] grants ' spirit [1 Corinthians] he toward
 Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ ling⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ta¹ dui³
 上帝 所 賜 的 靈”。 (哥林多前書 2:12) 他 對

Ephesus people said in past {you [plural]} walked evil were following {complying with}
 Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-yan⁴ suet³ Yi⁵-wong⁵ nei⁵-moon⁴ hang⁴... ok³ si⁶ sun⁶-ying³
 以弗所人 說: “以往 你們 行 惡, 是 順應

this [mw] world following {complying with} that holds manages not good wind air 's
 je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ sun⁶-ying³ na⁵ jeung²-goon² bat¹-leung⁴ fung¹-hei³ dik¹
 這個 世界 順應 那 掌管 不良 風氣 的

king this {type of} can [manipulate] people 's wind air exactly is eyes before [effecting]
 wong⁴ Je⁵-jung² nang⁴ cho¹-jung³ yan⁴ dik¹ fung¹-hei³ jau⁶-si⁶ muk⁶-chin⁴ jok³-yung⁶
 王。 這種 能 操縱 人 的 風氣, 就是 目前 作用

in {going against} 's people [selves] upon 's spirit [Ephesians] book
 yue¹ booi⁶-yik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ san¹-seung⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 於 悖逆 的 人 身上 的 精神。” (以弗所書 2:2, 3)

world 's wind air also exactly is world 's spirit is one {type of}
 Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ fung¹-hei³ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ si⁶ yat¹-jung²
 8 世界 的 “風氣”, 也 就是 世界 的 精神, 是 一種

look not see strong great strength quantity incites urges people {to go against} [God]
 hon³-bat¹-gin³ dik¹ keung⁴-daai⁶ lik⁶-leung⁶ sung²-yung² yan⁴ booi⁶-yik⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
 看不見 的 強大 力量, 慫恿 人 悖逆 上帝,

assists grows fleshly body 's desire hope eyes ' desire hope [1 John]
 joh⁶-jeung² yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ ngaan⁵-jing¹ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
 助長 “肉體 的 慾望、 眼睛 的 慾望”。 (約翰一書 2:16;

[1 Timothy] world 's spirit able enough [to manipulate] people
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ nang⁴-gau³ cho¹-jung³ yan⁴
 (提摩太前書 6:9, 10) 世界 的 精神 能夠 “操縱” 人,

[because] this {type of} spirit will incite {raise up} people's have sin dik¹ fleshly body
 yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴ wooi⁵ tiu¹-hei² yan⁴ yau⁵-jui⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶-tai²
 因為 這種 精神 會 挑起 人 有罪 的 肉體

desires hopes {give birth to} not easy {to look into} {to feel} [influence] maintain continue
yuk⁶-mong⁶ chaan²-sang¹ bat¹-yi⁶ chaat³-gok³ dik¹ ying²-heung² chi⁴-juk⁶
慾望， 產生 不易 察覺 的 影響， 持續

not {taking break} -ly {[by] corrupting} transforming people [moreover] like [air] {of one} [kind]
bat¹-duen⁶ dei⁶ foo⁶-fa³ yan⁴ yi⁴-che² jeung⁶ hung¹-hei³ yat¹-yeung⁶
不斷 地 腐化 人， 而且 像 空氣 一樣

fill {to overflowing} world world 's spirit [effects] at person [self] upon
nei⁴-maan⁶ sai³-gaai³ Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ jok³-yung⁶ joi⁶ yan⁴ san¹-seung⁶
彌漫 世界。 世界 的 精神 作用 在 人 身上，

can make person gradually form {to completion} [some] not [godly] special qualities
nang⁴ si² yan⁴ yuk⁶-jim⁶ ying⁴-sing⁴ yat¹-se¹ bat¹ ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ dak⁶-jat¹
能 使 人 逐漸 形成 一些 不 敬虔 的 特質，

{compared to} like [selfishness] high arrogance opposing rebelling [ambition] thriving and
bei²-yue⁴ ji⁶-si¹ go¹-ngo⁶ faan²-boon⁶ ye⁵-sam¹ boot⁶-boot⁶ woh⁴
比如 自私、 高傲、 反叛、 野心 勃勃 和

self do it is [to sum up] world 's spirit will make person gradually
ji⁶-hang⁴-kei⁴-si⁶ Jung²-ji¹ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ wooi⁵ si² yan⁴ yuk⁶-jim⁶
自行其是。* 總之， 世界 的 精神 會 使 人 逐漸

form {to completion} [some] [Devil] 's special qualities John [Gospel]
ying⁴-sing⁴ yat¹-se¹ Moh¹-gwai² dik¹ dak⁶-jat¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
形成 一些 魔鬼 的 特質。 (約翰 福音 8:44;

[Acts] [1 John]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
使徒行傳 13:10; 約翰一書 3:8, 10)

please see Jehovah's [Witnesses] [published] roots {according to} [Bible] thus
Ching² hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹ Gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹ yi⁴
* 請 看 耶和華見證人 出版的 《根據 聖經 而

deducing reason pages
Tui¹-lei⁵ yip⁶
推理》 273-276 頁。

world 's spirit is what this {type of} spirit what [way] [effects] at
Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jok³-yung⁶ joi⁶
7, 8. 世界 的 精神 是 甚麼? 這種 精神 怎樣 作用 在
person [self] upon
yan⁴ san¹-seung⁶
人 身上?

world 's spirit has {does not} have [possibility] in { your } head brain and
Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ joi⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴
9 世界 的 精神 有 沒有 可能 在 你的 頭腦 和

heart inside [take] root is has [possibility] entirely seeing you will not will
sam¹ lui⁵ jaat³-gan¹ ne¹ Si⁶ yau⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ dik¹ chuen⁴ hon³ nei⁵ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵
心 裏 扎根 呢? 是 有 可能 的, 全 看 你 會不會

release loose {guarding against} preparing allowing this {type of} spirit
fong³-sung¹ gaai³-bei⁶ yung⁴-hui² je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴
放鬆 戒備, 容許 這種 精神

{to take advantage of} weakness thus enter [Proverbs] world spirit 's [influence]
sing⁴-hui¹... yi⁴ yap⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Sai³-gaai³ jing¹-san⁴ dik¹ ying²-heung²
乘虛 而 入。(箴言 4:23) 世界 精神 的 影響

[in the beginning] frequently {is not} [easy] {to look into} {to feel} [perhaps] you only are with
hei²-choh¹ wong⁵-wong⁵ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ chaat³-gok³ ya⁵-hui² nei⁵ ji²-si⁶ gan¹
起初 往往 不 容易 察覺, 也許 你 只是 跟

{a few} [mw] [look like] not [bad] people having coming going but these few [mw] people
gei²-goh³ hon³-loi⁴ bat¹-choh³ dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁵ loi⁴-wong⁵ daan⁶ je⁵ gei²-goh³ yan⁴
幾個 看來 不錯 的 人 有 來往, 但 這 幾個 人

[actually] [emphatically] {do not} love Jehovah [Proverbs] [1 Corinthians]
kei⁴-sat⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
其實 並 不愛 耶和華。(箴言 13:20; 哥林多前書

you also [may] [because of] reading have [problems] books publications
Nei⁵ ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ yau⁴-yue¹ yuet⁶-duk⁶ yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ sue¹-hon¹
15:33) 你 也 可能 由於 閱讀 有 問題 的 書刊、

contacting [pornographic] or betray way persons ' web [sites] participating with has harm
jip³-juk¹ sik¹-ching⁴ waak⁶ boon⁶-do⁶-je² dik¹ mong⁵-jaam⁶ chaam¹-yue⁵ yau⁵-hoi⁶
接觸 色情 或 叛道者 的 網站、 參與 有害

[entertainment] [participating in] competition stirred intense [sports] {because of} causes
dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ chaam¹-ga¹ ging⁶-jang¹ gik¹-lit⁶ dik¹ wan⁶-dung⁶ yi⁵-ji³
的 娛樂、 參加 競爭 激烈 的 運動, 以致

touch {get contaminated by} evil wicked world spirit no error Satan or
jim¹-yim⁵ che⁴-ok³ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ jing¹-san⁴ Moot⁶-choh³ Saat³-daan⁶ waak⁶
沾染 邪惡 的 世界 精神。 沒錯, 撒但 或

Satan's [system] 's thinking [can] through [any] person [any] thing
Saat³-daan⁶ jai³-do⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² hoh²-yi⁵ tung¹-gwoh³ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴ yam⁶-hoh⁴ si⁶
撒但 制度 的 思想 可以 通過 任何 人、 任何 事

towards you {give birth to} [influence]
dui³ nei⁵ chaan²-sang¹ ying²-heung²
對 你 產生 影響。

world 's spirit [can] through what directions methods [influence]
Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ tung¹-gwoh³ sam⁶-moh¹ fong¹-faat³ ying²-heung²
9. 世界 的 精神 可以 通過 甚麼 方法 影響

{ our } head brain and inner heart
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ noi⁶-sam¹
我們的 頭腦 和 內心?

[in that case] we what [way] then can resist shady dangerous world
Na⁵-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ dai²-kong³ yam¹-him² dik¹ sai³-gaai³
10 那麼， 我們 怎樣 才 能 抵抗 陰險 的 世界

spirit letting selves {be constant} in [God's] love inside only have ample portion
jing¹-san⁴ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ ne¹ Ji²-yau⁵ chung¹-fan⁶
精神， 讓 自己 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏 呢？ 只有 充分

absorbing gathering Jehovah provides grants ' spirit provisions and not {taking break}
kap¹-sau¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ gung¹-ying³ dik¹ ling⁴-leung⁴ bing⁶ bat¹-duen⁶
吸收 耶和華 供應 的 靈糧， 並 不斷

requesting he grants gives holy spirit {only then} {all right} Jehovah {[by] far} {compared to}
kau⁴ ta¹ chi³-yue⁵ sing³-ling⁴ choi⁴ hang⁴... Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yuen⁵ bei²
求 他 賜予 聖靈 才 行。 耶和華 遠 比

Satan and Satan controls evil wicked world strength quantity stronger greater
Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ hung³-jai³ dik¹ che⁴-ok³ sai³-gaai³ lik⁶-leung⁶ keung⁴-daai⁶
撒但 和 撒但 控制 的 邪惡 世界 力量 強大。

[1 John] [regularly] [praying] {[drawing] close to} Jehovah toward
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Ging¹-seung⁴ to²-go³ chan¹-gan⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³
(約翰一書 4:4) 經常 禱告 親近 耶和華 對

us no doubt ten portions weighty needed
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-yi⁴ sap⁶-fan¹ jung⁶-yiu³
我們 無疑 十分 重要。

we what [way] then can resist world 's spirit
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ dai²-kong³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴
10. 我們 怎樣 才 能 抵抗 世界 的 精神？

clothes worn neat and appearance upright sober
Yi¹-jeuk³ Jing²-chai⁴ woh⁴ Yi⁴-yung⁴ Duen¹-jong¹
衣着 整齊 和 儀容 端莊

person receives what [kind] 's spirit [influencing] then will have what [kind]
Yan⁴ sau⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ ying²-heung² jau⁶-wooi⁵ yau⁵ jam²-yeung⁶
11 人 受 怎樣 的 精神 影響， 就會 有 怎樣

's outside appearance clothes worn appearance and tidiness cleanness ' distance degree in
dik¹ ngoi⁶-biu² yi¹-jeuk³ yi⁴-yung⁴ woh⁴ jing²-git³ dik¹ ching⁴-do⁶ Joi⁶
的 外表 —— 衣着、 儀容 和 整潔 的 程度。 在

very many [nations] { people's } clothes worn [standards] one fall thousand [units of length]
han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ yan⁴-moon⁴-dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³ biu¹-jun² yat¹-lok⁶-chin¹-jeung⁶
很多 國家， 人們的 衣着 標準 一落千丈。

one [mw for person] [television] [program] [conducting] person mocked satirized saying solely
Yat¹-wai⁶ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶ jue²-chi⁴ yan⁴ jaau¹-fung³ suet³ daan¹
一位 電視 節目 主持 人 嘲諷 說， 單

{looking at} clothes worn he quickly must separate {not able} out who are prostitute girls
hon³ yi¹-jeuk³ ta¹ faai³ yiu³ fan¹ bat¹ chut¹ sui⁴ si⁶ gei⁶-nui⁵ liu⁵
看 衣着， 他 快 要 分 不 出 誰 是 妓女 了。

one {portion of} [newspaper] also said {[these] times} under clothes attire 's tide flow wants
 Yat¹-fan⁶ bo³-jeung¹ ya⁵ suet³ si⁴-ha⁶ fuk⁶-jong¹ dik¹ chiu⁴-lau⁴ yiu³
 一份 報章 也 說， 時下 服裝 的 潮流 “要
 sexual feeling {does not} want uprightness sobriety exactly even {eleven to twelve} {years old}
 sing³-gam² bat¹-yiu³ duen¹-jong¹ jau⁶ lin⁴ sap⁶-yat¹-yi⁶ sui³ dik¹
 性感， 不要 端莊”， 就 連 十一二 歲 的
 female children even receive {arrive at} [influence] another one {type of} clothes attire tide flow is
 nui⁵-haai⁴ do¹ sau⁶-do³ ying²-heung² Ling⁶ yat¹-jung² fuk⁶-jong¹ chiu⁴-lau⁴ si⁶
 女孩 都 受到 影響。 另 一種 服裝 潮流 是
 [deliberately] not maintaining [dress] this {type of} tide flow back reflects world upon 's
 hak¹-yi³ bat¹-sau¹ bin¹-fuk¹ Je⁵-jung² chiu⁴-lau⁴ faan²-ying² sai³-seung⁶ dik¹
 刻意 不修 邊幅。 這種 潮流 反映 世上 的
 opposing rebelling spirit also obviously shows facing matter person lacks esteem rigour feeling
 faan²-boon⁶ jing¹-san⁴ ya⁵ hin²-si⁶ dong¹-si⁶-yan⁴ kuet³-fat⁶ juen¹-yim⁴ gam²
 反叛 精神， 也 顯示 當事人 缺乏 尊嚴 感
 and self respect
 woh⁴ ji⁶-juen¹
 和 自尊。

world 's spirit toward clothes worn [standards] has what [influence]
 Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ dui³ yi¹-jeuk³ biu¹-jun² yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
 11. 世界 的 精神 對 衣着 標準 有 甚麼 影響？

we are {Jehovah's} [servants] {by reason} should have most good
 12. Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ lei⁵-dong¹ yau⁵ jui³-ho² dik¹
 我們 是 耶和華的 僕人， 理當 有 最好的
 outside appearance [meaning] is clothes worn tidy clean taste highly esteemed suiting
 ngoi⁶-biu² yi³-si¹ si⁶ yi¹-jeuk³ jing²-git³ ban²-mei⁶ go¹-seung⁶ sik¹-ying³
 外表， 意思 是 衣着 整潔， 品味 高尚， 適應
 [occasion] {our} outside appearance [no matter] what time all {should be} neat
 cheung⁴-hap⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ngoi⁶-biu² mo⁴-lun⁶ hoh⁴-si⁴ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ jing²-chai⁴
 場合。 我們的 外表 無論 何時 都 應該 “整齊
 upright sober back reflecting healthy whole thinking not {bothering about} are male are
 duen¹-jong¹ faan²-ying² gin⁶-chuen⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² Bat¹-goon² si⁶ naam⁴ si⁶
 端莊， 反映 健全的 思想”。 不管 是 男 是
 female appearance [appropriate] and constantly having good doing {only then} matches self calling
 nui⁵ yi⁴-yung⁴ dak¹-tai² bing⁶ seung⁴ yau⁵ sin⁶-hang⁴... choi⁴ pooi³ ji⁶-ching¹
 女， 儀容 得體 並 常 有 “善行”， 才 配 “自稱
 [serve] [God] we most {care about} {is not} what [way to] attract people
 si⁶-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui³ gwaan¹-sam¹ dik¹ bat¹-si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ yan⁵ yan⁴
 事奉 上帝”。 我們 最 關心 的 不是 怎樣 引 人
 {to concentrate} intention [but rather] is what [way to] let selves {be constant} in
 jue³-yi³ yi⁴-si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶
 注意， 而是 怎樣 讓 自己 “常 在

[God's] love inside [1 Timothy] Jude book
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹
上帝的 愛 裏”。 (提摩太前書 2:9, 10; (猶大書 21)



we hope inner heart deep place 's [being] is self's most beautiful
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ noi⁶-sam¹ sam¹ chue³ dik¹ wai⁴-yan⁴ si⁶ ji⁶-gei² jui³ mei⁵ dik¹
我們 希望 “內心 深 處 的 爲人” 是 自己 最 美 的

adornment [because] this in [God's] eyes within is extremely precious valuable
jong¹-sik¹ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵-jung¹ si⁶ gik⁶ bo²-gwai³ dik¹
裝飾, 因爲 “這 在 上帝 眼中 是 極 寶貴 的”。

[1 Peter]
Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(彼得前書 3:3, 4)

also must cautiously remember { our } clothes worn and appearance can
Waan⁴-yiu³ gan²-gei³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³ woh⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ nang⁴
13 還要 謹記, 我們的 衣着 和 儀容 能

[influence] other people towards correct true [worship] 's {look at} way translated {to be}
ying²-heung² bit⁶-yan⁴ dui³ jing³-kok³ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Yik⁶-jok³
影響 別人 對 正確 崇拜 的 看法。 譯作

neat upright sober 's Greek word [if] used at [moral] layer face
jing²-chai⁴ duen¹-jong¹ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶ yue⁵ yue⁴-gwoh² yung⁶ joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ chang⁴-min⁶
“整齊 端莊” 的 希臘 語 如果 用 在 道德 層面

upon [can] {point to} esteem respect and [awe] also [can] {point to} [respecting]
seung⁶... hoh²-yi⁵ ji² sung⁴-ging³ woh⁴ ging³-wai³ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ ji² juen¹-jung⁶
上, 可以 指 崇敬 和 敬畏, 也 可以 指 尊重

{other people's} feelings or ideas views {because of} this { our } [goal]
bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gam²-gok³ waak⁶ yi³-gin³ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹
別人的 感覺 或 意見。 因此, 我們的 目標

should be first {to look after} reaching {other people's} [consciences] and [not] selves
ying¹-goi¹ si⁶ sin¹ goo³-kap⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ ji⁶-gei²
應該 是 先 顧及 別人的 良心, 而 不是 自己

should have 's [rights] most weighty needed is we {hope to} for
ying¹-yau⁵ dik¹ kuen⁴-lei⁶ Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ wai⁴
應有 的 權利。 最 重要 的 是, 我們 希望 爲

Jehovah and { his } [people] increase [glory] show clearly selves are [God's]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ jang¹-gwong¹ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
耶和華 和 他的 子民 增光, 表明 自己 是 上帝的

[servants] [all] all for [glorifying] [God] thus do [1 Corinthians]
buk⁶-yan⁴ yat¹-chai³ do¹ wai⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ jo⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
僕人, 一切 都 “爲 榮耀 上帝 而 做”。 (哥林多前書

[2 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
4:9; 10:31; 哥林多後書 6:3, 4; 7:1)

{ my } appearance can for Jehovah increase [glory]
 Ngoh⁵-dik¹ yi⁴-yung⁴ nang⁴ wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jang¹-gwong¹ ma¹
 我的 儀容 能 為 耶和華 增光 嗎?

{ our } clothes worn and appearance should receive what [principles]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³ woh⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ ying¹-goi¹ sau⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 12, 13. 我們的 衣着 和 儀容 應該 受 甚麼 原則

pointing guiding
 ji²-do⁶
 指導?

[participating in] spreading way [work] or [Christ] follower meetings times
 Chaam¹-ga¹ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ waak⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jui⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶
 14 參加 傳道 工作 或 基督徒 聚會 的 時候，

we then more must leave {attention [on]} { own } clothes worn appearance and
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ gang³ yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³ yi⁴-yung⁴ woh⁴
 我們 就 更 要 留意 自己的 衣着、 儀容 和

tidiness cleanness please ask self { my } outside appearance and [personal]
 jing²-git³ Ching² man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵-dik¹ ngoi⁶-biu² woh⁴ goh³-yan⁴
 整潔。 請 問問 自己： “我的 外表 和 個人

[hygiene] will lead {to rise} not necessary concentrated intention will make people not
 wai⁶-sang¹ woi⁵ yan⁵-hei² bat¹ bit¹-yiu³ dik¹ jue³-yi³ ma¹ Woi⁵ ling⁶ yan⁴ bat¹
 衛生 會 引起 不 必要的 注意 嗎？ 會 令人 不

[comfortable] I identify as self at [these] sides faces should have 's [freedom]
 sue¹-fuk⁶ ma¹ Ngoh⁵ ying⁶-wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ ying¹-yau⁵ dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴
 舒服 嗎？ 我 認為 自己 在 這些 方面 應有 的 自由

{compared to} for [congregation] serving duties 's [qualifications] more weighty needed
 bei² wai⁴ woi⁵-jung³ fuk⁶-mo⁶ dik¹ ji¹-gaak³ gang³ jung⁶-yiu³ ma¹
 比 為 會眾 服務 的 資格 更 重要 嗎？”

[Psalm] [Philippians] book [1 Peter]
 Si¹-pin¹ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (詩篇 68:6; 腓立比書 4:5; 彼得前書 5:6)

related to outside appearance and [personal] [hygiene] we should
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ ngoi⁶-biu² woh⁴ goh³-yan⁴ wai⁶-sang¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹
 14. 關於 外表 和 個人 衛生， 我們 應該

ask selves what [questions]
 man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
 問問 自己 甚麼 問題？

[Bible] [emphatically] {has not} at clothes worn appearance and tidiness cleanness
 Sing³-ging¹ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ joi⁶ yi¹-jeuk³ yi⁴-yung⁴ woh⁴ jing²-git³
 15 聖經 並 沒有 在 衣着、 儀容 和 整潔

sides faces for [Christ] followers set down one big {pile of} rules Jehovah
fong¹-min⁶ wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ding⁶-ha⁶ yat¹ daai⁶ dui¹ kwai¹-jak¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
方面 為 基督徒 定下 一 大 堆 規則。 耶和華

{does not} {want to} [deprive] { our } choosing right also {does not} {want to}
bat¹-seung² mok¹-duet⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suen²-jaak⁶ kuen⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-seung²
不想 剝奪 我們的 選擇 權， 也 不想

limit restrict { our } thinking testing power [on the contrary] he hopes we
haan⁶-jai³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-haau²-lik⁶ Seung¹-faan² ta¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
限制 我們的 思考力。 相反， 他 希望 我們

become [mature] understand get {to use} [Bible] [principles] {to deduce} reason
sing⁴-suk⁶ dung²-dak¹ yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵
成熟， 懂得 用 聖經 原則 推理，

logic untying powers because [often] use thus forged refined practised skilled {able to}
lei⁵-gaa²-lik⁶ yan¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴ duen³-lin⁶ sun⁴-suk⁶ nang⁴
“理解力 因 常常 運用 而 鍛鍊 純熟， 能

understand distinguish [right and wrong] [Hebrews] book more weighty needed is he
ming⁴-bin⁶ si⁶-fei¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Gang³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ta¹
明辨 是非”。 (希伯來書 5:14) 更 重要 的是， 他

hopes we handle matters using love as basis based on towards him 's love
hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chue³-si⁶ yi⁵ oi³ wai⁴ boon² gei¹-yue¹ dui³ ta¹ dik¹ oi³
希望 我們 處事 以 愛 為 本， 基於 對 他的 愛

and toward other people 's love Mark [Gospel] in [these] [principles]
woh⁴ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ oi³ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹ Joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
和 對 別人 的 愛。 (馬可 福音 12:30, 31) 在 這些 原則

limited set [scope] inside clothes worn and appearance [can] have many types many
haan⁶-ding⁶ dik¹ faan⁶-wai⁴ noi⁶ yi¹-jeuk³ woh⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ yau⁵ doh¹ jung² doh¹
限定 的 範圍 內， 衣着 和 儀容 可以 有 多 種 多

[kinds] [of] choices { Jehovah's } [people] not {bothering about} at earth above
yeung⁶ dik¹ suen²-jaak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ bat¹-goon² joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶
樣 的 選擇。 耶和華的 子民 不管 在 地上

which place assemble clothes adornment all many appearances many colours [everyone] all
hoh⁴-chue³ jui⁶-jaap⁶ fuk⁶-sik¹ do¹ doh¹ ji¹ doh¹ choi² yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹
何處 聚集， 服飾 都 多 姿 多 彩， 人人 都

unusually joyful exactly well shows clearly this one point
fei¹-seung⁴ hei²-lok⁶ jing³-ho² biu²-ming⁴ je⁵ yat¹ dim²
非常 喜樂， 正好 表明 這 一 點。

[God's] Word for what {has not} at clothes worn appearance and
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ joi⁶ yi¹-jeuk³ yi⁴-yung⁴ woh⁴
15. 上帝的 話語 為甚麼 沒有 在 衣着、 儀容 和

tidiness cleanness sides faces set down one big {pile of} rules
jing²-git³ fong¹-min⁶ ding⁶-ha⁶ yat¹ daai⁶ dui¹ kwai¹-jak¹
整潔 方面 定下 一 大 堆 規則?

[maintaining] [vision] simple pure
Bo²-chi⁴ Muk⁶-gwong¹ Daan¹-sun⁴
保持 目光 單純

world 's spirit can cheat deceive people erroneously direct
 Sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ nang⁴ hei¹-pin³ yan⁴ ng⁶-do⁶
 16 世界 的 精神 能 欺騙 人， 誤導

[millions upon millions of] people {to point to} {to hope in} gold money and material nature
 chin¹-chin¹-maan⁶-maan⁶ yan⁴ ji²-mong⁶ gam¹-chin⁴ woh⁴ mat⁶-jat¹
 千千萬萬 人 指望 金錢 和 物質

{to bring} {to come} fortune blessings happiness [however] Jesus said person not {bothering about}
 daai³-loi⁴ hang⁶-fuk¹ faai³-lok⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Yan⁴ bat¹-goon²
 帶來 幸福 快樂。 可是 耶穌 說：“人 不管

what [way] rich {has abundance} { his } life also {is not} [determined by] he possesses
 jam²-yeung⁶ foo³-yue⁶ ta¹-dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ ya⁵ bat¹ joi⁶-yue¹ ta¹ yung²-yau⁵
 怎樣 富裕， 他的 生命 也 不 在於 他 擁有

' wealth things Luke [Gospel] [though] Jesus [emphatically] {did not}
 dik¹ choi⁴-mat⁶ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Jun²-goon² Ye⁴-so¹ bing⁶ bat¹
 的 財物。” (路加 福音 12:15) 儘管 耶穌 並 不

support [agree with] prohibiting desire and bitterness practising [however] he certainly solidly said
 jaan³-tung⁴ gam³-yuk⁶ woh⁴ foo²-hang⁴... hoh²-si⁶ ta¹ kok³-sat⁶ suet³-gwoh³
 贊同 禁慾 和 苦行， 可是 他 確實 說過，

only have self feel have of spirit needs people and [maintain] [vision] simple pure
 ji²-yau⁵ ji⁶-gok³ yau⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ sui¹-yiu³ dik¹ yan⁴ woh⁴ bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴
 只有 “自覺 有 屬靈 需要 的 人” 和 保持 “目光 單純”

' people also exactly are [attitude] genuine sincere focus concentration at of spirit
 dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ taai³-do⁶ jan¹-sing⁴ juen¹-jue³ yue¹ suk⁶-ling⁴
 的 人， 也 就是 態度 真誠、 專注 於 屬靈

matters things people {only then} will get {arrive at} life and true proper
 si⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ choi⁴ wooi⁵ dak¹-do³ sang¹-ming⁶ woh⁴ jan¹-jing³ dik¹
 事物 的 人， 才 會 得到 生命 和 真正 的

fortune blessings happiness Matthew [Gospel] please ask self
 hang⁶-fuk¹ faai³-lok⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ching² man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 幸福 快樂。 (馬太 福音 5:3; 6:22, 23) 請 問問 自己：

I [really] [believe] { Jesus' } teaching guidance or am received lie words
 Ngoh⁵ jan¹-dik¹ seung¹-sun³ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ gaau³-do⁶ ma¹ Waan⁴-si⁶ sau⁶-liu⁵ fong¹-wa⁶
 “我 真的 相信 耶穌的 教導 嗎？ 還是 受了 ‘謊話

them father 's [influence] John [Gospel] I [all] say 's words
 ji¹ foo⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung² ne¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶
 之 父’ 的 影響 呢？ (約翰 福音 8:44) 我 所 說 的 話、

[all] set 's [goals] [have priority] [to consider] 's things and life living direction style
 soh² ding⁶ dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ yau¹-sin¹ haau²-lui⁶ dik¹ si⁶ woh⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹
 所 定 的 目標、 優先 考慮 的 事 和 生活 方式，

evidently show what Luke [Gospel] [2 John]
hin²-si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yi⁶-sue¹
顯示 甚麼 呢? (路加 福音 6:45; 21:34-36; 約翰二書 6)

world 's spirit and { Jesus' } teaching guidance what [way] severely not same
Sai³-gai³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ woh⁴ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ gaau³-do⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ jit⁶-yin⁴-bat¹-tung⁴
16. 世界 的 精神 和 耶穌的 教導 怎樣 截然不同?

we should ask selves what [questions]
Nghoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
我們 應該 問問 自己 甚麼 問題?

Jesus said has [wisdom] [behaviour] [naturally] shows out righteousness
Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ ji⁶-yin⁴ hin²-chut¹ jing³-yi⁶
17 耶穌 說: “有 智慧 的 行爲 自然 顯出 正義。”

Matthew [Gospel] no {harm in} {thinking about} [maintain] [vision] simple pure
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Bat¹-fong⁴ seung²-seung² bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴
(馬太 福音 11:19) 不妨 想想 保持 目光 單純

people enjoy have what blessing portions they for Kingdom [serve]
dik¹ yan⁴ heung²-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ fuk¹-fan¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ wai⁴ Wong⁴-gwok³ fuk⁶-mo⁶
的 人 享有 甚麼 福分。 他們 爲 王國 服務，

{because of [this]} thus feel {arrive at} true proper peace relaxation Matthew [Gospel]
yan¹-yi⁴ gam²-do³ jan¹-jing³ dik¹ on¹-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
因而 感到 真正 的 安舒。 (馬太 福音

they avoid remove -ed [many] [anxieties] formed fruit avoid -ed [much]
Ta¹-moon⁴ min⁵-chui⁴ liu⁵ hui²-doh¹ yau¹-lui⁶ git³-gwoh² bei⁶-min⁵ liu⁵ hui²-doh¹
11:29, 30) 他們 免除了 許多 憂慮， 結果 避免了 許多

[mind] and feelings upon pain bitterness [1 Timothy]
jing¹-san⁴ woh⁴ gam²-ching⁴ seung⁶... dik¹ tung³-foo² Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
精神 和 感情 上 的 痛苦。 (提摩太前書 6:9, 10)

they have life living 's necessary required articles then know sufficiency [so] have
Ta¹-moon⁴ yau⁵ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ bit¹-sui¹ ban² jau⁶ ji¹-juk¹ soh²-yi⁵ yau⁵
他們 有 生活 的 必需 品 就 知足， 所以 有

more [time] [to care about] family people and [Christ] follower [coworkers] they
gang³-doh¹ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ gwaan¹-sam¹ ga¹-yan⁴ woh⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ Ta¹-moon⁴
更多 的 時間 關心 家人 和 基督徒 同工。 他們

[may] {because of} this sleep get more added fragrantly sweetly [Ecclesiastes]
hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-chi² sui⁶-dak¹ gang³-ga¹ heung¹-tim⁴ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
可能 因此 睡得 更加 香甜。 (傳道書 5:12)

they {expend to the limit} selves [all] {able to} toward people [give] then live get more
Ta¹-moon⁴ jun⁶ ji⁶-gei² soh² nang⁴ heung³ yan⁴ si¹-yue⁵ jau⁶ woot⁶-dak¹ gang³
他們 盡 自己 所 能 向 人 施與， 就 活得 更

happily [Acts] they greatly have hope enjoy have
faai³-lok⁶ liu⁵ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ daai⁶ yau⁵ hei¹-mong⁶ heung²-yau⁵
快樂 了。 (使徒行傳 20:35) 他們 “大 有 希望”， 享有

inner heart tranquility and fullness sufficiency [Romans] book Matthew [Gospel]
noi⁶-sam¹ on¹-ning⁴ woh⁴ moon⁵-juk¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
內心 安寧 和 滿足。 (羅馬書 15:13; 馬太 福音 6:31, 32)

[these] blessing portions all are money buys not {arriving at}
Je⁵-se¹ fuk¹-fan¹ do¹ si⁶ chin⁴ maai⁵ bat¹-do³ dik¹
這些 福分 都 是 錢 買 不 到 的。

please raise out [maintain] [vision] simple pure people enjoy have 's [some]
Ching² gui²-chut¹ bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ heung²-yau⁵ dik¹ yat¹-se¹
17. 請 舉出 保持 目光 單純 的 人 享有 的 一些

blessing portions
fuk¹-fan¹
福分。

{putting on} wearing entire {set of} [suit of armour]
Chuen¹-daai³ Chuen⁴-foo³ Kwai¹-gaap³
穿戴 “全副 盔甲”

{are constant} in [God's] love inside people also get {arrive at} of spirit
18 Seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³ lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ dak¹-do³ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹
常 在 上帝 愛 裏 的 人 也 得 到 屬 靈 的

protection not incur by Satan captured away Satan [not only] wants {to seize} away
bo²-woo⁶ bat¹-ji³ bei⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ lo⁵-hui³ Saat³-daan⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ seung² duet⁶-hui³
保護, 不致 被 撒但 擄去。 撒但 不但 想 奪去

[Christ] followers ' joy also wants {to seize} away { their } eternal life
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ waan⁴ seung² duet⁶-hui³ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ wing⁵-sang¹
基督徒 的 喜樂, 還 想 奪去 他們的 永生。

[1 Peter] Paul said we have a {scene of} [wrestling] {is not}
Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ yat¹-cheung⁴ gok³-dau³ bat¹-si⁶
(彼得前書 5:8) 保羅 說: “我們 有 一場 角鬥, 不是

opposing resisting blood flesh [connector] {human body} [but rather] is opposing resisting [those]
dui³-kong³ huet³-yuk⁶ ji¹ kui¹ yi⁴-si⁶ dui³-kong³ na⁵-se¹
對抗 血肉 之 軀, 而是 對抗 那些

holding government [ones] {serve as} authority [ones] command rule this [mw] black dark world
jap¹-jing³ dik¹ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ tung²-ji⁶ je⁵-goh³ hak¹-am³ sai³-gai³
執政 的、 當權 的、 統治 這個 黑暗 世界

[ones] opposing resisting heaven above 's evil spirits [Ephesians] book [wrestling]
dik¹ dui³-kong³ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹ che⁴-ling⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Gok³-dau³
的, 對抗 天上 的 邪靈。” (以弗所書 6:12) “角鬥”

this [mw] word dimly shows this {scene of} struggle {does not} allow us {to hide}
je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ am³-si⁶ je⁵-cheung⁴ dau³-jang¹ bat¹ yung⁴-hui² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ doh²
這個 詞 暗示, 這場 鬥爭 不 容許 我們 躲

in [safe] battle trench inside with enemy people far distance [apart] {joined in} war
joi⁶ on¹-chuen⁴ dik¹ jin³-ho⁴ lui⁵ gan¹ dik⁶-yan⁴ yuen⁵ kui⁵-lei⁴ gaau¹-jin³
在 安全 的 戰壕 裏 跟 敵人 遠 距離 交戰,

[but rather] is requires us with enemy people near distance [apart] wrestle struggle
yi⁴-si⁶ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ dik⁶-yan⁴ gan⁶ kui⁵-lei⁴ bok³-dau³
而是 要 我們 跟 敵人 近 距離 搏鬥。

separately outside holding government [ones] {serve as} authority [ones] command rule this [mw]
Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ jap¹-jing³ dik¹ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ tung²-ji⁶ je⁵-goh³
另外， “執政 的” “當權 的” “統治 這個

black dark world [ones] [these] words also show clearly come from spirit {bounded area}
hak¹-am³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ je⁵-se¹ chi⁴-yue⁵ ya⁵ biu²-ming⁴ loi⁴-ji⁶ ling⁴-gaai³ dik¹
黑暗 世界 的” 這些 詞語 也 表明， 來自 靈界 的

attacks [organized] got ten portions tightly closely planned got ten portions
gung¹-gik¹ jo²-jik¹ dak¹ sap⁶-fan¹ yim⁴-mat⁶ gai³-waak⁶ dak¹ sap⁶-fan¹
攻擊 組織 得 十分 嚴密， 計劃 得 十分

comprehensively {in detail}
jau¹-cheung⁴
周詳。

[Bible] [describes] we have what [kind] 's hateful enemy he uses
Sing³-ging¹ miu⁴-sut⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ sau⁴-dik⁶ Ta¹ yung⁶
18. 聖經 描述 我們 有 怎樣 的 仇敵? 他 用

what [methods] {to attack} us we must with him [carry on]
sam⁶-moh¹ sau²-duen⁶ gung¹-gik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ gan¹ ta¹ jun³-hang⁴
甚麼 手段 攻擊 我們? 我們 要 跟 他 進行

what [kind] 's struggle
jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ dau³-jang¹
怎樣 的 鬥爭?

[although] human kind has weak points and restrictions limits but we are
Sui¹-yin⁴ yan⁴-lui⁶ yau⁵ yeuk⁶-dim² woh⁴ guk⁶-haan⁶ daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶
19 雖然 人類 有 弱點 和 局限， 但 我們 是

able enough {to get} victory direction method is what exactly is {putting on} raising
nang⁴-gau³ dak¹-sing³ dik¹ Fong¹-faat³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Jau⁶-si⁶ chuen¹-hei²
能夠 得勝 的! 方法 是 甚麼 呢? 就是 穿起

[God] grants ' entire {set of} [suit of armour] [Ephesians] book [Ephesians] book
Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ chuen⁴-foo³ kwai¹-gaap³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
“上帝 所 賜 的 全副 盔甲”。 (以弗所書 6:13) 以弗所書

[describes] this {set of} [suit of armour] saying {you [plural]} must stand stably using [truth]
miu⁴-sut⁶ je⁵-foo³ kwai¹-gaap³ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jaam⁶-wan² yung⁶ jan¹-lei⁵
6:14-18 描述 這副 盔甲 說: “你們 要 站穩， 用 真理

[to gird] waist using righteousness {treated as} being breast [plate] {put on} upon also using
chuk¹-yiu¹ yung⁶ jing³-yi⁶ dong¹-jo⁶ hung¹-gaap³ chuen¹-seung⁵ yau⁶ yung⁶
束腰， 用 正義 當做 胸甲 穿上， 又 用

peace 's good [news] {treated as} being shoes {put on} at feet upon
woh⁴-ping⁴ dik¹ ho² siu¹-sik¹ dong¹-jo⁶ haai⁴-ji² chuen¹ joi⁶ geuk³ seung⁶...
和平 的 好 消息 當做 鞋子 穿 在 腳 上，

beforehand prepared {to walk on} roads this outside also must use [faith] {treated as} being
yue⁶-bei⁶ jau²-lo⁶ Chi²-ngoi⁶ waan⁴-yiu³ yung⁶ sun³-sam¹ dong¹-jo⁶
預備 走路。 此外， 還要 用 信心 當做

big shield board {good to} let {you [plural]} {be able} {to extinguish} wicked one 's [all] fire
daai⁶ tun⁵-paai⁴ ho²-yeung⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ sik¹-mit⁶ ok³-je² dik¹ yat¹-chai³ foh²
大 盾牌， 好讓 你們 能 熄滅 惡者 的 一切 火

arrows also must use [salvation] {treated as} being head helmet holding holy spirit 's sword
jin³ yau⁶ yiu³ yung⁶ gau³-yan¹ dong¹-jo⁶ tau⁴-kwai¹ na⁴-jeuk⁶ sing³-ling⁴ dik¹ gim³
箭， 又 要 用 救恩 當做 頭盔， 拿着 聖靈 的 劍，

exactly is [God's] Word {you [plural]} should {relying on} holy spirit [any] time
jau⁶-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ Nei⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ kaau³-jeuk⁶ sing³-ling⁴ chui⁴-si⁴
就是 上帝的 話語。 你們 應該 靠着 聖靈 隨時

[pray] both must use each [type] 's speech words [to pray] also must earnest keen -ly
to²-go³ gei³ yiu³ yung⁶ gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹ yin⁴-chi⁴ to²-go³ ya⁵ yiu³ han²-chit³ dei⁶
禱告， 既 要 用 各樣 的 言詞 禱告， 也 要 懇切 地

pray request
kei⁴-kau⁴
祈求。”

please [describe] [Christ] followers ' of spirit [suit of armour]
Ching² miu⁴-sut⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ kwai¹-gaap³
19. 請 描述 基督徒 的 屬靈 盔甲。

20 this {set of} of spirit [suit of armour] is [God] granted we
Je⁵-foo³ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ kwai¹-gaap³ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
這副 屬靈 的 盔甲 是 上帝 賜 的， 我們

only {need to} [every moment] wear at body upon then [definitely] will get {arrive at} protection
ji²-yiu³ si⁴-hak¹ chuen¹ joi⁶ san¹-seung⁶ jau⁶ yat¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ dak¹-do³ bo²-woo⁶
只要 時刻 穿 在 身上， 就 一定 會 得到 保護。

[Christ] followers and realistic boundaries soldiers not same soldiers {do not} [need to]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ woh⁴ sat⁶-jai³ dik¹ si⁶-bing¹ bat¹-tung⁴ si⁶-bing¹ bat¹-yung⁶
基督徒 和 實際 的 士兵 不同， 士兵 不用

[every moment] {charge against} forefront [descend on] {battle array} we yet must
si⁴-hak¹ chung¹-fung¹ haam⁶-jan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ keuk³ yiu³
時刻 衝鋒 陷陣， 我們 卻 要

not stopping -ly [carry on] life death wrestling struggle straight to [God]
bat¹-ting⁴ dei⁶ jun³-hang⁴ sang¹-sei² bok³-dau³ jik⁶-do³ Seung⁶-dai³
不停 地 進行 生死 搏鬥， 直到 上帝

vanishes exterminates { Satan's } world holds evil spirits all throw into
siu¹-mit⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ sai³-gai³ ba² che⁴-ling⁴ chuen⁴-do¹ sut¹-jun³
消滅 撒但的 世界， 把 邪靈 全都 摔進

no bottom deep abyss as stop [Revelation] [if] you
mo⁴-dai² sam¹ yuen¹ wai⁴-ji² Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵
無底 深 淵 為止。 (啓示錄 12:17; 20:1-3) 如果 你

[are in the process of] with { own } weak points or wrong mistaken desires hopes
jing³-joi⁶ gan¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yeuk⁶-dim² waak⁶ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶
正在 跟 自己的 弱點 或 錯誤 的 慾望

wrestling struggling thousand {ten thousand} {must not} release abandon [because] we [everyone]
bok³-dau³ chin¹-maan⁶ bat¹-yiu³ fong³-hei³ yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-yan⁴
搏鬥， 千萬 不要 放棄， 因為 我們 人人

all must not {taking break} painfully hit { own } body {only then} can continue
do¹ yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ tung³-da² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ san¹-tai² choi⁴ nang⁴ gai³-juk⁶
都 要 “不斷 痛打 自己的 身體”， 才 能 繼續

loyal to Jehovah [1 Corinthians] [if] we {are not}
jung¹-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-si⁶
忠於 耶和華。 (哥林多前書 9:27) 如果 我們 不是

[in the process of] wrestling struggling then should [worry]
jing³-joi⁶ bok³-dau³ choi⁴ ying¹-goi¹ daam¹-sam¹ ne¹
正在 搏鬥， 才 應該 擔心 呢!

we and realistic boundaries soldiers have what not same
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woh⁴ sat⁶-jai³ dik¹ si⁶-bing¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-tung⁴
20. 我們 和 實際 的 士兵 有 甚麼 不同?

this outside we solely {relying on} { own } strength quantity is
Chi²-ngoi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ daan¹ kaau³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶ si⁶
21 此外， 我們 單 靠 自己的 力量 是

not [possible] {to get} victory Paul [reminds] us must {relying on} holy spirit
bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ dak¹-sing³ dik¹ Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ kaau³-jeuk⁶ sing³-ling⁴
不可能 得勝 的。 保羅 提醒 我們， 要 “靠着 聖靈

[any] time towards Jehovah [pray] same time we should obey
chui⁴-si⁴ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ to²-go³ Tung⁴-si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴
隨時” 向 耶和華 禱告。 同時， 我們 應該 服從

Jehovah [study] [God's] Word seize [fast] each [mw] opportunity with
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yin⁴-duk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ jaau²-jue⁶ moo⁵-goh³ gei¹-wooi⁶ gan¹
耶和華， 研讀 上帝的 話語， 抓住 每個 機會 跟

war friends connect network [because] we {are not} isolated {military force} making war
jin³-yau⁵ luen⁴-lok³ yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-si⁶ goo¹-gwan¹ jok³-jin³
戰友 聯絡， 因為 我們 不是 孤軍 作戰!

Philemon book [Hebrews] book at [these] sides faces {expend to the limit}
Fei⁴-lei⁶-moon⁴-sue¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ jun⁶
(腓利門書 2; 希伯來書 10:24, 25) 在 這些 方面 盡

faithful people [not only] will get victory [moreover] at [faith] receives people
jung¹ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ wooi⁵ dak¹-sing³ yi⁴-che² joi⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ sau⁶ yan⁴
忠 的 人 不但 會 得勝， 而且 在 信仰 受 人

questioning doubting times also {able to} have effectiveness -ly for [faith] argue clear
 jat¹-yi⁴ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ya⁵ nang⁴ yau⁵-haau⁶ dei⁶ wai⁴ sun³-yeung⁵ bin⁶-baak⁶
 質疑 的 時候 也 能 有效 地 為 信仰 辯白。

only have what [way] doing {only then} can in of spirit [war] within get victory
 Ji²-yau⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ jin³-jang¹ jung¹ dak¹-sing³
 21. 只有 怎樣 做 才 能 在 屬靈 的 戰爭 中 得勝?

make well [preparation] for [faith] {to argue} clear
 Jo⁶-ho² Jun²-bei⁶ Wai⁴ Sun³-yeung⁵ Bin⁶-baak⁶
 做好 準備 為 信仰 辯白

Jesus said [because] {you [plural]} {do not} belong to world [so]
 Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Yan¹-wai⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ soh²-yi⁵
 22 耶穌 說: “因為 你們 不 屬於 世界 …… 所以

world people then hate {you [plural]} John [Gospel] {because of} this
 sai³-yan⁴ jau⁶ han⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan¹-chi²
 世人 就 恨 你們。” (約翰 福音 15:19) 因此，

[Christ] followers must [any] time make well [preparation] {to use} [respectful] [tone]
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bit¹-sui¹ chui⁴-si⁴ jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶ yung⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ hau²-man⁵
 基督徒 必須 隨時 做好 準備， 用 尊重 的 口吻、

warm peaceful [attitude] for [faith] {to argue} clear [1 Peter] please
 wan¹-woh⁴ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ wai⁴ sun³-yeung⁵ bin⁶-baak⁶ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ching²
 溫和 的 態度 為 信仰 辯白。 (彼得前書 3:15) 請

ask self Jehovah's [Witnesses] have times will adopt take with {the crowd}
 man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ yau⁵-si⁴ wooi⁵ choi²-chui² yue⁵ jung³
 問問 自己: “耶和華見證人 有時 會 採取 與 眾

not same standing place I understand clearly origin cause when this {type of}
 bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ lap⁶-cheung⁴ ngoh⁵ ming⁴-baak⁶ yuen⁴-yan¹ ma¹ Dong¹ je⁵-jung²
 不同 的 立場， 我 明白 原因 嗎? 當 這種

standing place receives people denouncing attacking times I will [still] firmly believe
 lap⁶-cheung⁴ sau⁶ yan⁴ ping¹-gik¹ si⁴ ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ ying⁴-yin⁴ gin¹-sun³
 立場 受 人 抨擊 時， 我 會 仍然 堅信

[Bible] and faithful believing slave say 's are correct Matthew [Gospel]
 Sing³-ging¹ woh⁴ jung¹-sun³ no⁴-dai⁶ suet³ dik¹ si⁶ dui³ dik¹ ma¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 聖經 和 忠信 奴隸 說 的 是 對 的 嗎? (馬太 福音

John [Gospel] must do Jehovah sees as correct 's things '
 Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yiu³ jo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³ wai⁴ dui³ dik¹ si⁶ dik¹
 24:45; 約翰 福音 17:17) 要 做 耶和華 看 為 對 的 事 的

times I not only {do not} fear with {the crowd} not same also {because of} this as
 si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵ fei¹-daan⁶ bat¹-pa³ yue⁵ jung³ bat¹-tung⁴ waan⁴ yi⁵ chi² wai⁴
 時候， 我 非但 不怕 與 眾 不同， 還 以 此 為

honour [Psalm] Matthew [Gospel]
wing⁴ ma¹ Si¹-pin¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
榮嗎? (詩篇 34:2; 馬太福音 10:32, 33)

[although] we determine heart with world vulgarity [to keep] separate apart [however]
Sui¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kuet³-sam¹ gan¹ sai³-juk⁶ bo²-chi⁴ fan¹-lei⁴ hoh²-si⁶
23 雖然 我們 決心 跟 世俗 保持 分離, 可是

this [mw] determined heart [often] will receive {arrive at} trials and [these] trials
je⁵-goh³ kuet³-sam¹ si⁴-seung⁴ wooi⁵ sau⁶-do³ haau²-yim⁶ yi⁴ je⁵-se¹ haau²-yim⁶
這個 決心 時常 會 受到 考驗, 而 這些 考驗

frequently {are not} easy {to look into} {to feel} out come {compared to} like above writing
wong⁵-wong⁵ bat¹-yi⁶ chaat³-gok³ chut¹-loi⁴ Bei²-yue⁴ seung⁶-man⁴
往往 不易 察覺 出來。 比如 上文

said [Devil] Satan wants {to use} world vulgarity 's [entertainment] [to tempt]
suet³-gwoh³ Moh¹-gwai² Saat³-daan⁶ seung² yung⁶ sai³-juk⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ yan⁵-yau⁵
說過, 魔鬼 撒但 想 用 世俗 的 娛樂, 引誘

{Jehovah's} [servants] {to sink} into world vulgarity 's net we
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ haam⁶-yap⁶ sai³-juk⁶ dik¹ mong⁵-loh⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
耶和華的 僕人 陷入 世俗 的 網羅。 我們

what [way] choose [entertainment] then can both release loose body heart also [maintain]
jam²-yeung⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ gei³ fong³-sung¹ san¹-sam¹ yau⁶ bo²-chi⁴
怎樣 選擇 娛樂 才能 既 放鬆 身心, 又 保持

[conscience] clear white [next] one chapter will discuss this [mw] [question]
leung⁴-sam¹ ching¹-baak⁶ ne¹ Ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ je⁵-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴
良心 清白 呢? 下一章 會 談談 這個 問題。

a we for what must [any] time make well [preparation] for
gaap³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ chui⁴-si⁴ jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶ wai⁴
22, 23. (甲) 我們 為甚麼 要 隨時 做好 準備 為

[faith] {to argue} clear we should ask selves what [questions]
sun³-yeung⁵ bin⁶-baak⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
信仰 辯白? 我們 應該 問問 自己 甚麼 問題?

b [next] one chapter will discuss what [question]
yuet⁶ Ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
(乙) 下一章 會 談談 甚麼 問題?



what [way] {to choose} has benefits [entertainment]
Jam²-yeung⁶ Suen²-jaak⁶ Yau⁵-yik¹ Dik¹ Yue⁴-lok⁶
怎樣 選擇 有益 的 娛樂

[everything] all must for [glorifying] [God] thus do [1 Corinthians]
Yat¹-chai³ do¹ yiu³ wai⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ jo⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
一切 都 要 為 榮耀 上帝 而 做。—— 哥林多前書 10:31

[supposing] you have one [mw] {good to} eat [fruit] you just want {to eat} yet
Ga²-yue⁴ nei⁵ yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ ho²-hek³ dik¹ sui²-gwoh² nei⁵ gong¹ yiu³ hek³ keuk³
假如 你 有 一個 好吃 的 水果， 你 剛 要 吃， 卻

[discover] one part already {passed through} spoil rot -ed you will how do
faat³-yin⁶ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ yi⁵-ging¹ foo⁶-laan⁶ liu⁵ nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹
發現 一 部分 已經 腐爛 了， 你 會 怎麼 做 呢？

you [could] hold entire [mw] [fruit] even rotten part all [together] eat also
Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ ba² jing²-goh³ sui²-gwoh² lin⁴ laan⁶ dik¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ do¹ yat¹-hei² hek³-diu⁶ ya⁵
你 可以 把 整個 水果 連 爛 的 部分 都 一起 吃掉， 也

[could] hold entire [mw] [fruit] not {bothering about} rotten not rotten all
hoh²-yi⁵ ba² jing²-goh³ sui²-gwoh² bat¹-goon² laan⁶ bat¹-laan⁶ tung¹-tung¹
可以 把 整個 水果 不管 爛 不爛 通通

throw [away] [of course] you also [could] hold rotten cut [away] only eat good
wing¹-diu⁶ dong¹-yin⁴ nei⁵ waan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ ba² laan⁶ dik¹ chit³-diu⁶ ji² hek³ ho² dik¹
扔掉； 當然， 你 還 可以 把 爛 的 切掉， 只 吃 好 的

part you will what [way] choose
bo⁶-fan⁶ Nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ ne¹
部分。 你 會 怎樣 選擇 呢？

[entertainment] {good to} {compare to} this [mw] [fruit] {of one} [kind] have times you
Yue⁴-lok⁶ ho²-bei² je⁵-goh³ sui²-gwoh² yat¹-yeung⁶ Yau⁵-si⁴ nei⁵
娛樂 好比 這個 水果 一樣。 有時 你

want {to pass the time} {to dispel [boredom]} [once] yet [realize] [now] very much
seung² siu¹-hin² yat¹-ha⁵ keuk³ faat³-gok³ yin⁶-joi⁶ han²-doh¹
想 消遣 一下， 卻 發覺 現在 很多

[entertainment] at [morals] upon even has [problems] [even] is defeated ruined you
yue⁴-lok⁶ joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ seung⁶... do¹ yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ sam⁶-ji³ si⁶ baai⁶-waai⁶ dik¹ Nei⁵
娛樂 在 道德 上 都 有 問題， 甚至 是 敗壞 的。 你

will how do have some people will allow endure has [problems] [entertainment]
wooi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ yung⁴-yan² yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
會 怎麼 做 呢？ 有些 人 會 容忍 有 問題 的 娛樂，

not {bothering about} this [mw] world raises provides what even all accepts
bat¹-goon² je⁵-goh³ sai³-gai³ tai⁴-gung¹ sam⁶-moh¹ do¹ tung¹-tung¹ jip³-sau⁶
不管 這個 世界 提供 甚麼 都 通通 接受。

have some people will avoid clear [all] [entertainment] {to avoid} getting selves {to contact}
Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ bei⁶-hoi¹ yat¹-chai³ yue⁴-lok⁶ min⁵-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² jip³-juk¹
有些 人 會 避開 一切 娛樂, 免得 自己 接觸

[any] has harm [thing] also have some people will [carefully] avoid clear
yam⁶-hoh⁴ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ Waan⁴ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ siu²-sam¹ bei⁶-hoi¹
任何 有害 的 東西。 還 有些 人 會 小心 避開

has harm [entertainment] occasional -ly [enjoy] [once] has benefits [entertainment]
yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ ngau⁵-yi⁵ heung²-sau⁶ yat¹-ha⁵ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
有害 的 娛樂, 偶爾 享受 一下 有益 的 娛樂。

you should what [way] choose then can remain in [God's] love inside
Nei⁵ goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ ne¹
你 該 怎樣 選擇, 才 能 留 在 上帝的 愛 裏 呢?

at [entertainment] side face we have what [can] choose
Joi⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ fong¹-min⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hoh²-yi⁵ suen²-jaak⁶
1, 2. 在 娛樂 方面, 我們 有 甚麼 可以 選擇?

we [greater] {number of} people all will choose third {type of}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ daai⁶-doh¹-so³ yan⁴ do¹ wooi⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ dai⁶-saam¹ jung²
3 我們 大多數 人 都 會 選擇 第三 種

doing way we [know] have times need {to pass the time} {to dispel [boredom]} [once]
jo⁶-faat³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ sui¹-yiu³ siu¹-hin² yat¹-ha⁵
做法。 我們 知道 有 時候 需要 消遣 一下,

only are hoping selves choose 's [entertainment] at [morals] upon even is
ji²-si⁶ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei² suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ seung⁶... do¹ si⁶
只是 希望 自己 選擇 的 娛樂 在 道德 上 都 是

highly esteemed {because of} this we have necessity {to think about} should
go¹-seung⁶ dik¹ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ seung²-seung² goi¹
高尚 的。 因此, 我們 有 必要 想想 該

what [way] judge decide one {type of} [entertainment] is {is not} has benefits we first
jam²-yeung⁶ poon³-duen³ yat¹-jung² yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶-fau² yau⁵-yik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sin¹
怎樣 判斷 一種 娛樂 是否 有益。 我們 先

discuss [entertainment] [can] what [way] [influence] we towards Jehovah
taam⁴-taam⁴ yue⁴-lok⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ying²-heung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
談談 娛樂 可以 怎樣 影響 我們 對 耶和華

's [worship]
dik¹ sung⁴-baai³
的 崇拜。

we will discuss what [question]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
 3. 我們 會 談談 甚麼 問題?

[everything] all must for [glorifying] [God] thus do
 Yat¹-chai³ Do¹ Yiu³ Wai⁴ Wing⁴-yiu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ Jo⁶
 “一切 都 要 為 榮耀 上帝 而 做”

one [mw for person] year received immersion years older
 Yat¹-wai⁶ nin⁴ sau⁶-jam³ dik¹ nin⁴-jeung²
 4 一位 1946 年 受浸 的 年長

Jehovah's [Witness] [previously] said each when has immersion ceremony
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chang⁴-ging¹ suet³-gwoh³ Mooi⁵-dong¹ yau⁵ jam³-lai⁵
 耶和華見證人 曾經 說過: “每當 有 浸禮

[talk] I all will [serious] -ly {listen to} [very] like self will must
 yin²-gong² ngoh⁵ do¹ wooi⁵ ying⁶-jan¹ dei⁶ ting¹ ho²-jeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² jeung¹ yiu³
 演講, 我 都 會 認真 地 聽, 好像 自己 將 要

receive immersion {of one} [way] for what he solved explained saying [every moment]
 sau⁶-jam³ yat¹-yeung⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ta¹ gaa²-sik¹ suet³ Si⁴-hak¹
 受浸 一樣。” 為甚麼 呢? 他 解釋 說: “時刻

remembering {fixing on} { own } [dedication] vow words causes me {to be able to} [keep]
 gei³-jue⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ hin³-san¹ sai⁶-yin⁴ si² ngoh⁵ nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴
 記住 自己的 獻身 誓言, 使 我 能 保持

faithful hearted think {must be} you also have same feeling you [often] [remind] self
 jung¹-sam¹ Seung²-bit¹ nei⁵ ya⁵ yau⁵ tung⁴-gam² Nei⁵ seung⁴-seung⁴ tai⁴-sing² ji⁶-gei²
 忠心。” 想必 你 也 有 同感。 你 常常 提醒 自己,

you already {passed through} towards Jehovah raised vow must [whole] life [whole] lifetime
 nei⁵ yi⁵-ging¹ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei²-sai⁶ yiu³ yat¹-sang¹ yat¹-sai³
 你 已經 向 耶和華 起誓 要 一生 一世

[serve] him then have strength quantity firmly {to hold} until bottom [Ecclesiastes]
 si⁶-fung⁶ ta¹ jau⁶ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ gin¹-chi⁴ do³-dai² Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
 事奉 他, 就 有 力量 堅持 到底。 (傳道書 5:4;

[Hebrews] book matter reality upon {submerging in} {thinking about} [dedication] 's
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... cham⁴-si¹ hin³-san¹ dik¹
 希伯來書 10:7) 事實 上, 沉思 獻身 的

vow words [not only] will [influence] you toward [Christ] follower [obligations] '
 sai⁶-yin⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ wooi⁵ ying²-heung² nei⁵ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yi⁶-mo⁶ dik¹
 誓言 不但 會 影響 你 對 基督徒 義務 的

{look at} way also will [influence] you toward life living upon [other] matters '
 hon³-faat³ ya⁵ wooi⁵ ying²-heung² nei⁵ dui³ sang¹-woot⁶ seung⁶... kei⁴-ta¹ si⁶ dik¹
 看法, 也 會 影響 你 對 生活 上 其他 事 的

{look at} way including [entertainment] in inside [apostle] Paul wrote letter {to give to}
 hon³-faat³ baau¹-koot³ yue⁴-lok⁶ joi⁶-noi⁶ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-sun³ kap¹
 看法, 包括 娛樂 在內。 使徒 保羅 寫信 給

facing day 's [Christ] followers time [emphasized] one [mw] [principle] {you [plural]} [no matter]
dong¹-yat⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ si⁴ keung⁴-diu⁶ yat¹-goh³ yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-lun⁶
當日 的 基督徒 時， 強調 一個 原則： “你們 無論

either eating or drinking or are doing other things [everything] all must for [glorifying]
waak⁶ hek³ waak⁶ hot³ waan⁴-si⁶ jo⁶ bit⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yat¹-chai³ do¹ yiu³ wai⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶
或 吃 或 喝， 還是 做 別 的 事， 一 切 都 要 為 榮耀

[God] thus do [1 Corinthians]
Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ jo⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
上帝 而 做。” (哥林多前書 10:31)

{ our } [dedication] vow words towards choosing [entertainment] should have
Ngho⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hin³-san¹ sai⁶-yin⁴ dui³ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ ying¹-goi¹ yau⁵
4. 我們的 獻身 誓言 對 選擇 娛樂 應該 有

what [influence]
sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
甚麼 影響?

not {bothering about} you in life living within do what all will [influence]
Bat¹-goon² nei⁵ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ do¹ wooi⁵ ying²-heung²
5 不管 你 在 生活 中 做 甚麼， 都 會 影響

you towards Jehovah 's [worship] Paul in [Romans] book within used
nei⁵ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ jung¹ yung⁶
你 對 耶和華 的 崇拜。 保羅 在 羅馬書 中 用

have strength arranged words toward [Christ] follower [coworkers] [to emphasize] this [mw]
yau⁵-lik⁶ dik¹ cho³-chi⁴ heung³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ keung⁴-diu⁶ je⁵-goh³
有力 的 措辭， 向 基督徒 同工 強調 這個

[truth] Paul sincerely urged them must hold bodies like sacrificial {domestic animals}
jan¹-lei⁵ Bo²-loh⁴ dun¹-chuk¹ ta¹-moon⁴ Yiu³ ba² san¹-tai² jeung⁶ jai³-sang¹
真理。 保羅 敦促 他們： “要 把 身體 像 祭牲

{of one} [kind] offer up are living are holy clean are [God]
yat¹-yeung⁶ hin³ seung⁶... si⁶ woot⁶ dik¹ si⁶ sing³-git³ dik¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh²
一 樣 獻 上， 是 活 的， 是 聖潔 的， 是 上帝 所

{pleased [with]} accepts this [way] {you [plural]} exactly are using reason intelligence
yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ yung⁶ lei⁵-ji³
悅納 的。 這樣， 你們 就是 用 理智

{to respect} [to serve] [God] [Romans] book { your } body holds { your }
ging³-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Nei⁵-dik¹ san¹-tai² ba² nei⁵-dik¹
敬奉 上帝。” (羅馬書 12:1) 你的 身體 把 你的

inner heart thinking and body strength included in inside [serving] [God]
noi⁶-sam¹ si¹-seung² woh⁴ tai²-lik⁶ baau¹-koot³ joi⁶-noi⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
內心、 思想 和 體力 包括 在內， 事奉 上帝

leaves not [clear of] these [all] Mark [Gospel] Paul held towards
lei⁴-bat¹-hoi¹ je⁵ yat¹-chai³ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹ Bo²-loh⁴ ba² dui³
離不開 這 一切。 (馬可 福音 12:30) 保羅 把 對

[God] whole hearted whole intentioned [service] compared (to be) sacrificial {domestic animal}
Seung⁶-dai³ chuen⁴-sam¹ chuen⁴-yi³ dik¹ si⁶-fung⁶ bei²-jok³ jai³-sang¹
上帝 全心 全意 的 事奉 比作 祭牲。

this {type of} speaking way brings has warning declaration 's meaning flavour [because] in
Je⁵-jung² suet³-faat³ daai³-yau⁵ ging²-go³ dik¹ yi³-mei⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ joi⁶
這種 說法 帶有 警告 的 意味, 因為 在

Mosaic Law inside sacrificial {domestic animal} [if] had deficiency defect then
Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ lui⁵ jai³-sang¹ yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ kuet³-haam⁶ jau⁶
摩西 律法 裏, 祭牲 如果 有 缺陷, 就

{would not} {be covered by} [God] {pleased [with]} accepting [Leviticus]
bat¹-wooi⁵ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yuet⁶-naap⁶ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³
不會 蒙 上帝 悅納。 (利未記 22:18-20)

same [way] [Christ] follower offers ' of spirit sacrificial {domestic animal} [if] at
Tung⁴-yeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hin³ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ jai³-sang¹ yue⁴-gwoh² joi⁶
同樣, 基督徒 獻 的 屬靈 “祭牲”, 如果 在

certain side face received {arrived at} tarnishing defiling also {would not} {be covered by} [God]
mau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ sau⁶-do³ dim³-woo¹ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
某 方面 受到 玷污, 也 不會 蒙 上帝

{pleased [with]} accepting [however] of spirit sacrificial {domestic animal} how will
yuet⁶-naap⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ jai³-sang¹ jam²-moh¹ wooi⁵
悅納。 可是, 屬靈 的 “祭牲” 怎麼 會

receive {arrive at} tarnishing defiling
sau⁶-do³ dim³-woo¹ ne¹
受到 玷污 呢?

[Leviticus] what [way] helps us see out [Romans] book
Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-chut¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
5. 利未記 22:18-20 怎樣 幫助 我們 看出, 羅馬書 12:1

brings has warning declaration 's meaning flavour
daai³ yau⁵ ging²-go³ dik¹ yi³-mei⁶
帶 有 警告 的 意味?

Paul advised admonished Rome 's [Christ] followers {do not} further hold body
Bo²-loh⁴ huen³-gaai³ Loh⁴-ma⁵ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-yiu³ joi³ ba² san¹-tai²
6 保羅 勸誡 羅馬 的 基督徒 “不要 再 把 身體

offer {give to} sin also instructed them must eliminate {to death} body 's ruinous conduct
hin³-kap¹ jui⁶ yau⁶ fan¹-foo⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ yiu³ ji⁶-sei² san¹-tai² dik¹ baai⁶-hang⁴...
獻給 罪”, 又 吩咐 他們 要 “治死 身體 的 敗行”。

[Romans] book related to body 's ruinous conduct he in
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Gwaan¹-yue¹ san¹-tai² dik¹ baai⁶-hang⁴... ta¹ joi⁶
(羅馬書 6:12-14; 8:13) 關於 “身體 的 敗行”, 他 在

above writing seung⁶-man⁴ already {passed through} yi⁵-ging¹ said suet³-liu⁵ [some] yat¹-se¹ [examples] lai⁶-ji² he Ta¹ discussed lun⁶-kap⁶ reaching yau⁵-ju⁶ have sin yau⁵-ju⁶

people dik¹ yan⁴ saying suet³ they ta¹-moon⁴ full moon⁵ mouths hau² all do¹ si⁶ are si⁶ cursing jau³-joh³ { their } ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ feet geuk³ fly run fei¹-pau²

need yiu³ {to go} hui³ kill people saat³-yan⁴ spill blood lau⁴-huet³ their ta¹-moon⁴ eyes ngaan⁵ within jung¹ [emphatically] bing⁶ {do not} bat¹ dread fear gui⁶-pa³

[God] Seung⁶-dai³ [Romans] book Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ [Christ] follower Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ [if] yue⁴-gwoh² uses yung⁶ body san¹-tai² {to do} jo⁶ [these] je⁵-se¹

things si⁶ has yau⁵ [these] je⁵-se¹ ruinous behaviours baai⁶-hang⁴... {that [way]} na⁵ { his } ta¹-dik¹ body san¹-tai² {then will} jau⁶ have yau⁵ deficiency defect kuet³-haam⁶

liu⁵ raise Gui² [mw] goh³ example lai⁶ current [day] gam¹-tin¹ [Christ] follower Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ [if] yue⁴-gwoh² {[with] deliberate} intention goo³-yi³

views goon¹-hon³ fallen doh⁶-lok⁶ dik¹ [pornographic] sik¹-ching⁴ [information] ji¹-sun³ or waak⁶ fierce savage hung¹-chaan⁴ dik¹ [violent] bo⁶-lik⁶

[entertainment] yue⁴-lok⁶ {that [way]} na⁵ he ta¹ exactly is jau⁶-si⁶ holding ba² eyes ngaan⁵-jing¹ offering {giving to} hin³-kap¹ sin jui⁶

{because of} cause yi⁵-ji³ entire [mw] jing²-goh³ body san¹-tai² all do¹ tarnished defiled dim³-woo¹ liu⁵ he Ta¹ [all] soh² does jo⁶ ' dik¹ [any] yam⁶-hoh⁴

[worship] sung⁴-baai³ exactly like jau⁶-jeung⁶ {no longer} bat¹-joi³ holy clean sing³-git³ dik¹ sacrificial {domestic animal} jai³-sang¹ no way mo⁴-faat³

{to be covered by} mung⁴ [God] Seung⁶-dai³ accepting jip³-naap⁶ [Deuteronomy] San¹-ming⁶-gei³ [1 Peter] Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹

[2 Peter] Bei²-dak¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ choosing Suen²-jaak⁶ has harm yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ [entertainment] yue⁴-lok⁶ must yiu³ pay out foo⁶-chut¹ {how much} doh¹-moh¹

high expensive go¹-ngong⁴ substitute value dik¹ doi⁶-ga³

obvious -ly Hin²-yin⁴ [Christ] follower Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ what [way] jam²-yeung⁶ chooses suen²-jaak⁶ [entertainment] yue⁴-lok⁶ [influence] ying²-heung²

7

deep far we should -ly hope selves choose 's [entertainment] can
sam¹-yuen⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dong¹-yin⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei² suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ nang⁴
深遠。 我們 當然 希望 自己 選擇 的 娛樂 能

cause we offer {give to} [God] 's sacrificial {domestic animal} more beautiful and
si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hin³-kap¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ jai³-sang¹ gang³ mei⁵ yi⁴
使 我們 獻給 上帝 的 “祭牲” 更 美， 而

{is not} receiving tarnishing defiling [now] we discuss what [way]
bat¹-si⁶ sau⁶ dim³-woo¹ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ taam⁴-taam⁴ jam²-yeung⁶
不是 受 玷污。 現在， 我們 談談 怎樣

{to judge} {to decide} one {type of} [entertainment] is {is not} has benefits
poon³-duen³ yat¹-jung² yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶-fau² yau⁵-yik¹
判斷 一種 娛樂 是否 有益。

[Christ] follower what [way] do then will tarnish defile body this will have
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-wooi⁵ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai² Je⁵ woi⁵ yau⁵
6, 7. 基督徒 怎樣 做 就會 玷污 身體? 這 會 有

what afterwards fruit
sam⁶-moh¹ hau⁶-gwoh²
甚麼 後果?

wickedness must painfully hate
ok³ Yiu³ Tung³-han⁶
“惡 要 痛恨”

[general] -ly speaking [entertainment] [can] divide as two types one type is
Lung⁵-tung²dei⁶ suet³ yue⁴-lok⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ fan¹ wai⁴ leung⁵ lui⁶ yat¹-lui⁶ si⁶
8 籠統 地 說， 娛樂 可以 分 為 兩 類: 一類 是

[Christ] followers must {[as] rule} avoid one type is [Christ] followers [perhaps] [may]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bit¹-sui¹ kwai¹-bei⁶ dik¹ yat¹-lui⁶ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵-hui² hoh²-yi⁵
基督徒 必須 規避 的， 一類 是 基督徒 也許 可以

accept we first {look at} first {type of} [entertainment] is [Christ] followers
jip³-sau⁶ dik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sin¹ hon³-hon³ dai⁶-yat¹ lui⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
接受 的。 我們 先 看看 第一 類 娛樂， 是 基督徒

must {[as] rule} avoid
bit¹-sui¹ kwai¹-bei⁶ dik¹
必須 規避 的。

we in {first} chapter pointed out has some [entertainment] contains ,
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ dai⁶ jeung¹ ji²-chut¹ yau⁵-se¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ baau¹-ham⁴ dik¹
9 我們 在 第1 章 指出， 有些 娛樂 包含 的

inside contained obvious -ly is [Bible] condemns please {think about} [some]
noi⁶-yung⁴ hin²-yin⁴ si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ soh² hin²-jaak³ dik¹ Ching² seung²-seung² yat¹-se¹
內容 顯然 是 聖經 所 譴責 的。 請 想想 一些

web [sites] [movies] [television] [programs] and songs melodies inside contained {is not}
mong⁵-jaam⁶ din⁶-ying² din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶ woh⁴ goh¹-kuk¹ noi⁶-yung⁴ bat¹-si⁶
網站、 電影、 電視 節目 和 歌曲， 內容 不是

involving reaching cruel treatment evil spirits [pornography] then is inciting urging people
sip³-kap⁶ yeuk⁶-doi⁶ che⁴-ling⁴ sik¹-ching⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ sung²-yung² yan⁴
涉及 虐待、 邪靈、 色情、 就是 慫恿 人

{to participate} with not [moral] [activities] [these] [obscene] [entertainments]
chaam¹-yue⁵ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ Je⁵-se¹ ha⁶-lau⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
參與 不道德 的 活動。 這些 下流 的 娛樂

{by beautifying} transform violate {turn back on} [Bible] [principles] or disregard oppose [Bible]
mei⁵-fa³ wai⁴-booi³ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ waak⁶ wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹
美化 違背 聖經 原則 或 違反 聖經

laws [behaviours] letting people take as {do not have} anything not right true
lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ yeung⁶ yan⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ moot⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-dui³ Jan¹
律法 的 行爲， 讓 人 以爲 沒 甚麼 不對。 真

[Christ] followers must {[as] rule} avoid this {type of} [entertainment] [Acts]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ mo⁶-yiu³ kwai¹-bei⁶ je⁵-lui⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
基督徒 務要 規避 這類 娛樂。 (使徒行傳 15:28, 29;

[1 Corinthians] [Revelation] you abandon {break off with} [these] have harm
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Nei⁵ hei³-juet⁶ je⁵-se¹ yau⁵-hoi⁶
哥林多前書 6:9, 10; 啓示錄 21:8) 你 棄絕 這些 有害

[entertainments] exactly is towards Jehovah showing clearly you [really] painfully hate
dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ biu²-ming⁴ nei⁵ jan¹-dik¹ tung³-han⁶
的 娛樂， 就是 向 耶和華 表明 你 真的 “痛恨”

wicked things firmly decided {to leave} {to abandon} wicked conduct this [way] { your } [faith]
ok³-si⁶ gin¹-kuet³ lei⁴-hei³ ok³-hang⁴ Je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ sun³-sam¹
惡事， 堅決 離棄 惡行。 這樣， 你的 信心

exactly is no falseness [Romans] book [Psalm]
jau⁶-si⁶ mo⁴-ngai⁶ dik¹ liu⁵ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Si¹-pin¹
就是 “無偽” 的 了。 (羅馬書 12:9; 詩篇 34:14;

[1 Timothy]
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
提摩太前書 1:5)

a [entertainment] [can] [general] -ly divide as which two types b
gaap³ Yue⁴-lok⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ lung⁵-tung² dei⁶ fan¹ wai⁴ na¹... leung⁵ lui⁶ yuet⁶
8, 9. (甲) 娛樂 可以 籠統 地 分 爲 哪 兩 類? (乙)

we must abandon {break off with} what [entertainment] for what
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ hei³-juet⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
我們 要 棄絕 甚麼 娛樂? 爲甚麼?

[however] have some people [may] [feel] viewing contain have not [moral]
Hoh²-si⁶ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ gok³-dak¹ goon¹-hon³ ham⁴-yau⁵ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹
¹⁰ 可是， 有些 人 可能 覺得， 觀看 含有 不道德

completion portion [entertainment] [programs] is no injury great elegance they
sing⁴-fan⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jit³-muk⁶ si⁶ mo⁴-seung¹ daai⁶-nga⁵ dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴
成分 的 娛樂 節目 是 無傷 大雅 的。 他們

{in hearts} think this {type of} [movie] or [television] [program] I [merely] {look at}
sam¹ seung² Je⁵-lui⁶ din⁶-ying² waak⁶ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶ ngoh⁵ bat¹-gwoh³ hon³-hon³
心 想, “這類 電影 或 電視 節目, 我 不過 看看

and finish I [absolutely] {would not} do [those] things this [way] thinking [actually] is self
yi⁴-yi⁵ ngoh⁵ juet⁶-dui³ bat¹-wooi⁵ jo⁶ na⁵-se¹ si⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ seung² kei⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ ji⁶-gei²
而已, 我 絕對 不會 做 那些 事。” 這樣 想 其實 是 自己

deceiving self ten portions dangerous Jeremiah book we [if] [feel]
pin³ ji⁶-gei² sap⁶-fan¹ ngai⁴-him² Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶ gok³-dak¹
騙 自己, 十分 危險。(耶利米書 17:9) 我們 要是 覺得

viewing Jehovah condemns things [can] be as [entertainment] still can
goon¹-hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² hin²-jaak³ dik¹ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jok³-wai⁴ yue⁴-lok⁶ waan⁴ nang⁴
觀看 耶和華 所 譴責 的 事 可以 作為 娛樂, 還 能

say selves [really] painfully hate wicked things one and again again and three -ly
suet³ ji⁶-gei² jan¹-dik¹ tung³-han⁶ ok³-si⁶ ma¹ Yat¹ yi⁴ joi³ joi³ yi⁴ saam¹ dei⁶
說 自己 真的 “痛恨” 惡事 嗎? 一 而 再, 再 而 三 地

letting selves contact wicked things we toward wicked things ' feelings then will
yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² jip³-juk¹ ok³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ ok³-si⁶ dik¹ gam²-gok³ jau⁶-wooi⁵
讓 自己 接觸 惡事, 我們 對 惡事 的 感覺 就會

change get [numb] [Psalm] [1 Timothy] forms fruit
bin³-dak¹ ma⁴-muk⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-tai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Git³-gwoh²
變得 麻木。(詩篇 119:70; 提摩太前書 4:1, 2) 結果,

{ our } [conduct] and we towards wicked conduct 's {look at} way all
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ woh⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ ok³-hang⁴ dik¹ hon³-faat³ do¹
我們的 行爲 和 我們 對 惡行 的 看法 都

will receive {arrive at} [influence]
wooi⁵ sau⁶-do³ ying²-heung²
會 受到 影響。

at [entertainment] side face what [type] 's thinking way ten portions dangerous
Joi⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ fong¹-min⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ seung²-faat³ sap⁶-fan¹ ngai⁴-him²
10. 在 娛樂 方面, 怎樣 的 想法 十分 危險?

for what
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
為甚麼?

this [kind] 's things {are not} {have not} {issued forth} {come to life} [in the past] had some
Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si⁶ bat¹-si⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ faat³-sang¹ gwoh³ Yau⁵-se¹
11 這樣 的 事 不是 沒有 發生 過。 有些

[Christ] followers did not [moral] things exactly was [because of] [regularly] viewing
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jo⁶-liu⁵ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ si⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ging¹-seung⁴ goon¹-hon³
基督徒 做了 不道德 的 事, 就是 因為 經常 觀看

inside contained has [problems] ' [entertainment] [programs] thus received [influence] they
noi⁶-yung⁴ yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jit³-muk⁶ yi⁴ sau⁶-liu⁵ ying²-heung² Ta¹-moon⁴
內容 有 問題 的 娛樂 節目 而 受了 影響。 他們

ate {arrived at} bitterness {only then} understood clearly person plants is what reaps
hek³-do³ foo²-tau⁴ choi⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ yan⁴ jung³ dik¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ sau¹ dik¹
吃到 苦頭， 才 明白 “人 種 的 是 甚麼， 收 的

also is what [Galatians] book but this {type of} can {[be] sad [over]} 's
ya⁵ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Daan⁶ je⁵-jung² hoh²-bei¹ dik¹
也 是 甚麼”。 (加拉太書 6:7) 但 這種 可悲 的

formed fruit [originally] was [can] avoid you leave {attention [on]} in head brain
git³-gwoh² boon²-loi⁴ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ bei⁶-min⁵ dik¹ Nei⁵ lau⁴-yi³ joi⁶ tau⁴-no⁵
結果 本來 是 可以 避免 的。 你 留意 在 頭腦

inside planting down highly esteemed [morals] ' [seeds] then can [whole] life
lui⁵ jung³ ha⁶ go¹-seung⁶ do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ jung²-ji² jau⁶ nang⁴ yat¹-sang¹
裏 種 下 高尚 道德 的 “種子”， 就 能 一生

enjoy have has benefits harvesting completion please see pages
heung²-yung⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ sau¹-sing⁴ Ching² hon³ yip⁶
享用 有益 的 收成。 (請 看 67 (144-145) 頁

attached [bounded area] I should choose what [entertainment]
foo⁶-laan⁴ Ngho⁵ Goi¹ Suen²-jaak⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ Yue⁴-lok⁶
附欄 “我 該 選擇 甚麼 娛樂?”)

at [entertainment] side face what matter reality {testifies to} clearly [Galatians] book
Joi⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ fong¹-min⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶-sat⁶ jing³-ming⁴ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
11. 在 娛樂 方面， 甚麼 事實 證明 加拉太書

is correct
si⁶ dui³ dik¹
6:7 是 對 的?

I should choose what [entertainment]
Ngho⁵ Goi¹ Suen²-jaak⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ Yue⁴-lok⁶
我 該 選擇 甚麼 娛樂?

[principle] wickedness must painfully hate goodness must maintain {abide by}
Yuen⁴-jak¹ ok³ yiu³ tung³-han⁶ sin⁶ yiu³ chi⁴-sau²
原則: “惡 要 痛恨， 善 要 持守。”

[Romans] book
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
(羅馬書 12:9)

[God] will [like] [if]
Seung⁶-dai³ woi⁵ hei²-foon¹ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh²
上帝 會 喜歡 嗎? 如果

I {listen to} 's songs melodies cause { my } thinking difficult {in order to}
 Ngoh⁵ ting¹ dik¹ goh¹-kuk¹ si² ngoh⁵-dik¹ si¹-seung² naan⁴ yi⁵
 ■ 我 聽 的 歌曲， 使 我的 思想 難 以

gather centrally at chaste clean things upon [1 Corinthians]
 jaap⁶-jung¹ joi⁶ jing¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 集中 在 貞潔 的 事 上。 (哥林多前書 6:9, 10)

I see 's [films] cause { my } speech conduct {to receive} {to arrive at} show
 Ngoh⁵ hon³ dik¹ ying²-pin³ si² ngoh⁵-dik¹ yin⁴-hang⁶ sau⁶-do³ kek⁶
 ■ 我 看 的 影片， 使 我的 言行 受到 劇

within people 's not good [influence] Luke [Gospel]
 jung¹ yan⁴ dik¹ bat¹-leung⁴ ying²-heung² Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 中 人 的 不良 影響。 (路加 福音 6:40)

I play 's [electronic] [games] require me {to play the part of} {to act as}
 Ngoh⁵ woon⁶ dik¹ din⁶-ji² yau⁴-foo¹... yiu³ ngoh⁵ baan⁶-yin²
 ■ 我 玩 的 電子 遊戲， 要 我 扮演

likes loves [violence] or not [moral] [conduct] 's [role] [Psalm]
 hei²-oi³ bo⁶-lik⁶ waak⁶ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ dik¹ gok³-sik¹ Si¹-pin¹
 喜愛 暴力 或 不道德 行為 的 角色。 (詩篇 11:5, 7)

I choose [entertainment] roots {according to} 's [standards] with I
 Ngoh⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ soh² gan¹-gui³ dik¹ biu¹-jun² gan¹ ngoh⁵ soh²
 ■ 我 選擇 娛樂 所 根據 的 標準， 跟 我 所

spread teach 's severely not same [Romans] book
 chuen⁴ soh² gaau³ dik¹ jit⁶-yin⁴-bat¹-tung⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 傳 所 教 的 截然不同。 (羅馬書 2:21)

{according to} [Bible] [principles] making [personal] decisions
 on³ Sing³-ging¹ Yuen⁴-jak¹ Jok³ Goh³-yan⁴ Kuet³-ding⁶
 按 聖經 原則 作 個人 決定

[now] we {look at} second {type of} [entertainment] this {type of}
 Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ dai⁶-yi⁶ lui⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ Je⁵-lui⁶
 12 現在 我們 看看 第二 類 娛樂。 這類

[entertainment] 's inside contained [Bible] both {has not} [directly] condemned also {has not}
 yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ noi⁶-yung⁴ Sing³-ging¹ gei³ moot⁶-yau⁵ jik⁶-jip³ hin²-jaak³ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵
 娛樂 的 內容， 聖經 既 沒有 直接 譴責， 也 沒有

clearly definitely supported {as OK} each [mw] [Christ] follower even must self do judging deciding
 ming⁴-kok³ jaan³-sing⁴ Mooi⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ yiu³ ji⁶-hang⁴ poon³-duen³
 明確 贊成。 每個 基督徒 都 要 自行 判斷

this {type of} [entertainment] is {is not} has benefits [Galatians] book related to
 je⁵-lui⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶-fau² yau⁵-yik¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Gwaan¹-yue¹
 這類 娛樂 是否 有益。 (加拉太書 6:5) 關於

what [way] {to judge} {to decide} we can {look for [and]} {arrive at} pointing leading
jam²-yeung⁶ poon³-duen³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ jaau²-do³ ji²-yan⁵
怎樣 判斷， 我們 能 找到 指引。

[Bible] contains 's [principles] also exactly are basic [truths] [can]
Sing³-ging¹ baau¹-ham⁴ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ gei¹-boon² dik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵
聖經 包含 的 原則， 也 就是 基本 的 真理， 可以

help us understand clearly {Jehovah's} {look at} way we
bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
幫助 我們 明白 耶和華的 看法。 我們

leave {attention [on]} [Bible] 's [principles] then able {enough to} at [all] things
lau⁴-yi³ Sing³-ging¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ jau⁶ nang⁴-gau³ joi⁶ yat¹-chai³ si⁶
留意 聖經 的 原則， 就 能夠 在 一切 事

upon including choosing [entertainment] side face understand clearly {Jehovah's}
seung⁶... baau¹-koot³ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ fong¹-min⁶ ming⁴-baak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
上， 包括 選擇 娛樂 方面， “明白 耶和華的

will is what [Ephesians] book
ji²-yi³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
旨意 是 甚麼”。 (以弗所書 5:17)

at [entertainment] side face what times should use [Galatians] book
Joi⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ fong¹-min⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ying¹-goi¹ yung⁶ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
12. 在 娛樂 方面， 甚麼 時候 應該 用 加拉太書 6:5

's [principle] we can {look for [and]} {arrive at} what pointing leading has help in
dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ jaau²-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ ji²-yan⁵ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹
的 原則? 我們 能 找到 甚麼 指引， 有助於

making correct true decisions
jok³ jing³-kok³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶
作 正確 的 決定?

each [mw] [Christ] follower 's [moral] sense or understand distinguish
Mooi⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ gam² waak⁶ ming⁴-bin⁶
13 每個 基督徒 的 道德 感， 或 明辨

[right and wrong] ability power all {are not} {of one} [kind] this is [can] logically untie
si⁶-fei¹ dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ do¹ bat¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ je⁵ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ lei⁵-gaai² dik¹
是非 的 能力， 都 不 一樣， 這 是 可以 理解 的。

[Philippians] book [Christ] followers also understand clearly each person towards
Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ ming⁴-baak⁶ gok³ yan⁴ dui³
(腓立比書 1:9) 基督徒 也 明白， 各 人 對

[entertainment] 's liking not same [so] we {are not} able {to expect} {to hope}
yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ hei²-ho³ bat¹-tung⁴ soh²-yi⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-nang⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶
娛樂 的 喜好 不同， 所以 我們 不能 期望

[all] [Christ] followers all make out completely mutually alike decisions
soh²-yau⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ jo⁶-chut¹ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ seung¹-tung⁴ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶
所有 基督徒 都 做出 完全 相同 的 決定。

[however] [no matter] as how we {the more} use [Bible] [principles]
Bat¹-gwoh³ mo⁴-lun⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuet⁶ yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
不過， 無論 如何， 我們 越 用 聖經 原則

{to treat with smoke} {to mould as clay} { own } head brain and inner heart {then will} {the more}
fan¹-to⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ jau⁶ yuet⁶
熏陶 自己的 頭腦 和 內心， 就 越

want {to avoid} clear [all] makes Jehovah not pleased [entertainment] [Psalm]
seung² bei⁶-hoi¹ yat¹-chai³ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-yuet⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Si¹-pin¹
想 避開 一切 令 耶和華 不悅 的 娛樂。 (詩篇

[1 Peter]
Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
119:11, 129; 彼得前書 2:16)

what will stimulate encourage us {to avoid} clear [those] make Jehovah
Sam⁶-moh¹ wooi⁵ gik¹-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bei⁶-hoi¹ na⁵-se¹ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
13. 甚麼 會 激勵 我們 避開 那些 令 耶和華

not pleased [entertainments]
bat¹-yuet⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
不悅 的 娛樂?

choosing [entertainment] times also must [consider] one [mw] weighty needed
Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ waan⁴-yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ yat¹-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³
14 選擇 娛樂 的 時候， 還要 考慮 一個 重要

causing element [time] you choose what [entertainment] shows clearly you
dik¹ yan¹-so³ si⁴-gaan¹ Nei⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ biu²-ming⁴ nei⁵
的 因素 —— 時間。 你 選擇 甚麼 娛樂， 表明 你

accept what things you spend [how much] [time] [enjoying entertainment] {in contrast}
jip³-sau⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ nei⁵ fa¹ doh¹-siu² si⁴-gaan¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jak¹
接受 甚麼 事； 你 花 多少 時間 娛樂， 則

back reflects you {[as] important} view what things toward [Christ] followers come {to say} most
faan²-ying² nei⁵ jung⁶-si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ Dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ loi⁴ suet³ jui³
反映 你 重視 甚麼 事。 對 基督徒 來 說， 最

weighty needed should -ly are of spirit 's things Matthew [Gospel] [in that case]
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ dong¹-yin⁴ si⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Na⁵-moh¹
重要 的 當然是 屬靈 的 事。 (馬太 福音 6:33) 那麼，

you what [way] then can let Kingdom affairs one straight in life living within
nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ yeung⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³ si⁶-mo⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹
你 怎樣 才 能 讓 王國 事務 一直 在 生活 中

reside in first place [apostle] Paul said {you [plural]} always must
gui¹ yue¹ sau²-wai⁶ ne¹ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ jung²-yiu³
居 於 首位 呢？ 使徒 保羅 說： “你們 總要

carefully {[with attention to] detail} leave {attention [on]} selves what [way] do things {must not} be
ji²-sai³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei² jam²-yeung⁶ hang⁴-si⁶ Bat¹-yiu³ jo⁶
仔細 留意 自己 怎樣 行事。 不要 做

foolish ignorant persons {on the contrary} must be [wise] persons must buy {to the limit}
yue⁴-mooi⁶ yan⁴ do² yiu³ jo⁶ ji³-wai⁶ yan⁴ Yiu³ maai⁵ jun⁶
愚昧 人， 倒 要 做 智慧 人。 要 買 盡

time opportunity [Ephesians] book you clearly limit set self use
si⁴-gei¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Nei⁵ ching¹-choh² haan⁶-ding⁶ ji⁶-gei² yung⁶
時機”。 (以弗所書 5:15, 16) 你 清楚 限定 自己 用

[how much] [time] [enjoying entertainment] then can remain out ample [time]
doh¹-siu² si⁴-gaan¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ lau⁴ chut¹ chung¹-juk¹ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹
多少 時間 娛樂， 就 能 留 出 充足 的 時間

{to do} more as weighty needed things also exactly are towards {your} of spirit health
jo⁶ gang³ wai⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ dui³ nei⁵-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ gin⁶-hong¹
做 “更 為 重要” 的 事， 也 就是 對 你的 屬靈 健康

have benefits ' things [Philippians] book
yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ si⁶ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
有益 的 事。 (腓立比書 1:10)

a choosing [entertainment] times should [consider] what causing element
gaap³ Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ying¹-goi¹ haau²-lui⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yan¹-so³
14. (甲) 選擇 娛樂 的 時候， 應該 考慮 甚麼 因素？

b we what [way] then can let Kingdom affairs one straight in
yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ yeung⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³ si⁶-mo⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ joi⁶
(乙) 我們 怎樣 才 能 讓 王國 事務 一直 在

life living within reside at first place
sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ gui¹ yue¹ sau²-wai⁶
生活 中 居 於 首位？

15 choosing [entertainment] times bright wise people also will strongly seek
Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ lik⁶-kau⁴
選擇 娛樂 的 時候， 明智 的 人 也 會 力求

[safety] not solely are not exceeding {out of} [right and wrong] 's boundary line this is
on¹-chuen⁴ bat¹ daan¹-daan¹ si⁶ bat¹ yuet⁶-chut¹ si⁶-fei¹ dik¹ gaai³-sin³ Je⁵ si⁶
安全， 不 單單 是 不 越出 是非 的 界線。 這 是

what [meaning] please again {think about} that [mw] [fruit] 's comparison analogy you
sam⁶-moh¹ yi³-si¹ Ching² joi³ seung²-seung² na⁵-goh³ sui²-gwoh² dik¹ bei²-yue⁶ Nei⁵
甚麼 意思？ 請 再 想想 那個 水果 的 比喻。 你

want {to avoid} not [carefully] [to have eaten] rotten part then not only will
seung² bei⁶-min⁵ bat¹ siu²-sam¹ hek³-do³ laan⁶ dik¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ jau⁶ bat¹-gan² wooi⁵
想 避免 不 小心 吃到 爛 的 部分， 就 不僅 會

cut [away] rotten part also will more cut a [bit] holding {all around} surrounding
chit³-diu⁶ laan⁶ dik¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ waan⁴ wooi⁵ doh¹ chit³ yat¹-dim² ba² jau¹-wai⁴
切掉 爛 的 部分， 還 會 多 切 一點， 把 周圍

not rotten part also cut [away] [some] same [way] choosing [entertainment]
moot⁶-laan⁶ dik¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ ya⁵ chit³-diu⁶ yat¹-se¹ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹
沒爛 的 部分 也 切掉 一些。 同樣， 選擇 娛樂 的

times most {well to} strongly seek [safety] not solely is not exceeding {out of}
 si⁴-hau⁶ jui³-ho² lik⁶-kau⁴ on¹-chuen⁴ bat¹ daan¹-daan¹ si⁶ bat¹ yuet⁶-chut¹
 時候 最好 力求 安全， 不 單單 是 不 越出

[right and wrong] 's boundary line bright wise [Christ] followers not only will
 si⁶-fei¹ dik¹ gaai³-sin³ Ming⁴-ji³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-gan² wooi⁵
 是非 的 界線。 明智 的 基督徒 不僅 會

{[as] rule} avoid clearly showingly disregards opposes [Bible] [principles] ' [entertainment] also
 kwai¹-bei⁶ ming⁴-hin² wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ ya⁵
 規避 明顯 違反 聖經 原則 的 娛樂， 也

will {[as] rule} avoid has {a bit of} [questionableness] or is [looks like] will damage harm
 wooi⁵ kwai¹-bei⁶ yau⁵ dim² man⁶-tai⁴ waak⁶-si⁶ hon³-loi⁴ wooi⁵ suen²-hoi⁶
 會 規避 有 點 問題 或是 看來 會 損害

spirit nature 's [entertainment] [Proverbs] you tightly keep [God's] Word then
 ling⁴-sing³ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Nei⁵ gan²-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ jau⁶
 靈性 的 娛樂。 (箴言 4:25-27) 你 緊守 上帝的 話語， 就

can avoid clear [all] inside contained has harm 's [entertainment]
 nang⁴ bei⁶-hoi¹ yat¹-chai³ noi⁶-yung⁴ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ liu⁵
 能 避開 一切 內容 有害 的 娛樂 了。

choosing [entertainment] times for what most {well to} strongly seek [safety]
 Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ jui³-ho² lik⁶-kau⁴ on¹-chuen⁴
 15. 選擇 娛樂 的 時候， 爲甚麼 最好 力求 安全，

not solely is not exceeding {out of} [right and wrong] 's boundary line
 bat¹ daan¹-daan¹ si⁶ bat¹ yuet⁶-chut¹ si⁶-fei¹ dik¹ gaai³-sin³
 不 單單 是 不 越出 是非 的 界線?

[any] pure clean things
 Yam⁶-hoh⁴ Sun⁴-git³ Dik¹ Si⁶
 “任何 純潔 的 事”

choosing [entertainment] times true [Christ] followers will first [consider]
 Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ sin¹ haau²-lui⁶
 16 選擇 娛樂 的 時候， 真 基督徒 會 先 考慮

{ Jehovah's } {look at} way [Bible] says clearly -ed { Jehovah's } feelings and
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³ Sing³-ging¹ suet³-ming⁴ liu⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gam²-gok³ woh⁴
 耶和華的 看法。 聖經 說明 了 耶和華的 感覺 和

[standards] raise [mw] example Solomon King list out -ed Jehovah hates '
 biu¹-jun² Gui² goh³ lai⁶ Soh²-loh⁴-moon⁴ Wong⁴ lit⁶-chut¹liu⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ han⁶-woo³ dik¹
 標準。 舉 個 例， 所羅門 王 列出了 耶和華 恨惡 的

things including speaks lies ' tongue cause no guilt people lose life spill blood 's
 si⁶ baau¹-koot³ suet³-fong¹ dik¹ sit³ si² mo⁴-goo¹ yan⁴ song³-ming⁶ lau⁴-huet³ dik¹
 事， 包括 “說謊 的 舌、 使 無辜 人 喪命 流血 的

hands schemes wicked plans ' heart fly run {to do} wickedness ' feet [Proverbs]
sau² to⁴-mau⁴ ok³-gai³ dik¹ sam¹ fei¹-paau² jok³ ok³ dik¹ geuk³ Jam¹-yin⁴
手、 圖謀 惡計 的 心、 飛跑 作 惡 的 腳”。 (箴言

{ Jehovah's } {look at} way should towards you have what [influence]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³ ying¹-goi¹ dui³ nei⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
6:16-19) 耶和華的 看法 應該 對 你 有 甚麼 影響

[Psalm] grasp pen person admonishes saying love Jehovah people {you [plural]}
ne¹ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² huen³-min⁵ suet³ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ a³ nei⁵-moon⁴
呢? 詩篇 執筆者 勸勉 說: “愛 耶和華 的 人 啊, 你們

must detest hate wicked things [Psalm] { your } choices must show clearly you
yiu³ jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Nei⁵-dik¹ suen²-jaak⁶ yiu³ biu²-ming⁴ nei⁵
要 憎恨 惡事。” (詩篇 97:10) 你的 選擇 要 表明 你

[really] hate Jehovah [all] hates ' things [Galatians] book you also must
jan¹-dik¹ han⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² han⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Nei⁵ ya⁵ yiu³
真的 恨 耶和華 所 恨 的 事。 (加拉太書 5:19-21) 你 也 要

cautiously remember { your } true proper [being] {[of main] importance [is determined by] your
gan²-gei³ nei⁵-dik¹ jan¹-jing³ wai⁴-yan⁴ jue²-yiu³ joi⁶-yue¹ nei⁵
謹記, 你的 真正 為人 主要 在於 你

privacy under 's [behaviour] and {is not} you at people before 's showing revealing [Psalm]
si¹-ha⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ nei⁵ joi⁶ yan⁴ chin⁴ dik¹ biu²-yin⁶ Si¹-pin¹
私下 的 行爲, 而 不是 你 在 人 前 的 表現。 (詩篇 11:4;

{because of} this you [if] {[with] inner feelings} heart {thirst to} {hope to} at life living
Yan¹-chi² nei⁵ yiu³-si⁶ jung¹-sam¹ hot³-mong⁶ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶
16:8) 因此, 你 要是 衷心 渴望 在 生活

's each one side face all back reflect out Jehovah toward [moral] [questions] '
dik¹ moo¹ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ do¹ faan²-ying² chut¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ do⁶-dak¹ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹
的 每 一 方面 都 反映 出 耶和華 對 道德 問題 的

{look at} ways then will [every]thing {according to} [Bible's] [principles] go {to make}
hon³-faat³ jau⁶-wooi⁵ si⁶-si⁶ on³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ hui³ jok³
看法, 就會 事事 按 聖經的 原則 去 作

decisions {long time} and {long time} {[at] it} you then can cultivate {to completion} {according to}
kuet³-ding⁶ Gau² yi⁴ gau² ji¹ nei⁵ jau⁶ nang⁴ yeung⁵-sing⁴ on³
決定。 久 而 久 之, 你 就 能 養成 按

[Bible] [principles] handle things ' [habit] [2 Corinthians]
Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ baan⁶-si⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
聖經 原則 辦事 的 習慣。 (哥林多後書 3:18)

a at [moral] [questions] upon we what [way] show clearly selves have
gaap³ Joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ man⁶-tai⁴ seung⁶... ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² yau⁵
16. (甲) 在 道德 問題 上, 我們 怎樣 表明 自己 有

{ Jehovah's } view point b you what [way] then can cultivate {to completion}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ goon¹-dim² yuet⁶ Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ yeung⁵-sing⁴
耶和華的 觀點? (乙) 你 怎樣 才 能 養成

{according to} [Bible] [principles] handle things ' [habit]
 on³ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ baan⁶-si⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³
 按 聖經 原則 辦事 的 習慣?

choosing [entertainment] it before [Christ] followers will ask themselves
 Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 選擇 娛樂 之前, 基督徒 會 問問 自己

this will towards me and [God] 's [relationship] have what
 Je⁵ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵ woh⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
 ■ 這 會 對 我 和 上帝 的 關係 有 甚麼

[influence]
 ying²-heung²
 影響?

this will towards me have what [influence]
 Je⁵ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
 ■ 這 會 對 我 有 甚麼 影響?

this will toward other people have what [influence]
 Je⁵ wooi⁵ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
 ■ 這 會 對 別人 有 甚麼 影響?

you also [can] do some what things {to come to} reliably guarantee { own }
 Nei⁵ waan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ loi⁴ kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
 17 你 還 可以 做 些 甚麼 事 來 確保 自己的

choices with { Jehovah's } thinking way one cause no {harm in} {thinking about}
 suen²-jaak⁶ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ seung²-faat³ yat¹-ji³ ne¹ Bat¹-fong⁴ seung²-seung²
 選擇 跟 耶和華的 想法 一致 呢? 不妨 想想:

this {type of} [entertainment] will toward me [as well as] me and [God] 's
 Je⁵-jung² yue⁴-lok⁶ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵ yi⁵-kap⁶ ngoh⁵ woh⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹
 “這種 娛樂 會 對 我, 以及 我 和 上帝 的

[relationship] have what [influence] example like at deciding {to see} not see
 gwaan¹-hai⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² Lai⁶-yue⁴ joi⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ hon³ bat¹-hon³
 關係 有 甚麼 影響?” 例如, 在 決定 看 不看

one [mw] [movie] it before [can] ask self this [mw] [movie] 's
 yat¹-bo⁶ din⁶-ying² ji¹-chin⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Je⁵-bo⁶ din⁶-ying² dik¹
 一部 電影 之前, 可以 問問 自己: “這部 電影 的

inside contained will towards { my } [conscience] have what [influence] we
 noi⁶-yung⁴ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 內容 會 對 我的 良心 有 甚麼 影響?” 我們

come {to look at} [some] have relation 's [principles]
loi⁴ hon³-hon³ yat¹-se¹ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
來 看看 一些 有關 的 原則。

choosing [entertainment] it before we should ask selves what
Suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam⁶-moh¹
17. 選擇 娛樂 之前， 我們 應該 問問 自己 甚麼

[questions]
man⁶-tai⁴
問題?

has [mw] weighty needed [principle] recorded at [Philippians] book
Yau⁵ goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ gei³ joi⁶ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
18 有 個 重要 的 原則 記 在 腓立比書 4:8:

[any] true solid things [any] should receive {[as] important} viewing things
Yam⁶-hoh⁴ jan¹-sat⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ goi¹ sau⁶ jung⁶-si⁶ dik¹ si⁶
“任何 真實 的 事， 任何 該 受 重視 的 事，

[any] righteous things [any] pure clean things [any] can like love
yam⁶-hoh⁴ jing³-yi⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ sun⁴-git³ dik¹ si⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ hoh² hei²-oi³ dik¹
任何 正義 的 事， 任何 純潔 的 事， 任何 可 喜愛的

things [any] can praise {speak of} things [no matter] is what good virtue [no matter]
si⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ hoh² ching¹-do⁶ dik¹ si⁶ mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ mei⁵-dak¹ mo⁴-lun⁶
事， 任何 可 稱道 的 事， 無論 是 甚麼 美德， 無論

is what worth getting [praise] 's [these] things {you [plural]} all must continue
si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ jik⁶-dak¹ jaan³-mei⁵ dik¹ je⁵-se¹ si⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ do¹ yiu³ gai³-juk⁶
是 甚麼 值得 讚美 的， 這些 事 你們 都 要 繼續

{to think of} {to remember} really Paul at this inside discussed {was not} [entertainment]
si¹-nim⁶ Sing⁴-yin⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ je⁵-lui⁵ taam⁴ dik¹ bat¹-si⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶
思念。” 誠然， 保羅 在 這裏 談 的 不是 娛樂，

[but rather] was should {submerge in} {thinking about} 's things he admonished us {to hold}
yi⁴-si⁶ goi¹ cham⁴-si¹ dik¹ si⁶ Ta¹ huen³-min⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ba²
而是 該 沉思 的 事。 他 勸勉 我們 把

thinking gather centrally at [those] make [God] happy joyful things upon [Psalm]
si¹-seung² jaap⁶-jung¹ joi⁶ na⁵-se¹ giu³ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-yuet⁶ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... Si¹-pin¹
思想 集中 在 那些 叫 上帝 喜悅 的 事 上。（詩篇

but he raises out 's [principle] also [can] {comply with} use at [entertainment]
Daan⁶ ta¹ tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ ying³-yung⁶ joi⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶
19:14) 但 他 提出 的 原則 也 可以 應用 在 娛樂

side face what [way] {comply with} use
fong¹-min⁶ Jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ ne¹
方面。 怎樣 應用 呢?

please ask self I choose 's [movies] [electronic] [games]
 Ching² man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ din⁶-ying² din⁶-ji² yau⁴-foo¹...
 19 請 問問 自己: “我 選擇 的 電影、 電子 遊戲、

[music] or [other] form 's [entertainment] can let { my } head brain
 yam¹-ngok⁶ waak⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ nang⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵
 音樂 或 其他 形式 的 娛樂, 能 讓 我的 頭腦

amply {full with} pure clean things raise example saying you saw {to finish} [movie]
 chung¹-moon⁵ sun⁴-git³ dik¹ si⁶ ma¹ Gui²-lai⁶ suet³ nei⁵ hon³-yuen⁴ din⁶-ying²
 充滿 ‘純潔 的 事’ 嗎?” 舉例 說, 你 看完 電影

it after mind sea inside leaves down what [kind] 's images [if] are make
 ji¹-hau⁶ no⁵-hoi² lui⁵ lau⁴-ha⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ ying²-jeung⁶ ne¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² si⁶ ling⁶
 之後, 腦海 裏 留下 怎樣 的 影像 呢? 如果 是 令

people pleased happy pure clean no evil boost invigorate human heart [in that case] you
 yan⁴ yue⁴-faai³ sun⁴-git³ mo⁴-che⁴ jan³-fan⁵ yan⁴-sam¹ dik¹ na⁵-moh¹ nei⁵
 人 愉快、 純潔 無邪、 振奮 人心 的, 那麼 你

chose 's [entertainment] evident -ly is has benefits [however] [if] [movie]
 suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ hin²-yin⁴ si⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² din⁶-ying²
 選擇 的 娛樂 顯然是 有益 的。可是, 如果 電影

lets you think {arrive at} not clean things [in that case] you chose 's [entertainment]
 yeung⁶ nei⁵ seung²-do³ bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ na⁵-moh¹ nei⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
 讓 你 想到 不潔 的 事, 那麼 你 選擇 的 娛樂

then has [problems] [even] is has harm Matthew [Gospel] Mark [Gospel]
 jau⁶ yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ sam⁶-ji³ si⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹
 就有 問題, 甚至 是 有害 的。(馬太 福音 12:33; 馬可 福音

for what this [way] say [because] {thinking of} remembering
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ si¹-nim⁶
 7:20-23) 為甚麼 這樣 說 呢? 因為 思念

not [moral] things will disturb {into chaos} { your } inner heart damage harm your
 bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ si⁶ wooi⁵ yiu²-luen⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ noi⁶-sam¹ suen²-hoi⁶ nei⁵
 不道德 的 事 會 擾亂 你的 內心, 損害 你

received {passed [through]} [Bible] {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} 's [conscience]
 sau⁶-gwoh³ Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
 受過 聖經 熏陶 的 良心,

break {until ruined} you with [God] 's [relationship] [Ephesians] book
 poh³-waai⁶ nei⁵ woh⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 破壞 你 和 上帝 的 關係。(以弗所書 5:5;

[1 Timothy] [since] has [problems] ' [entertainment] towards you
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Gei³-yin⁴ yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ dui³ nei⁵
 提摩太前書 1:5, 19) 既然 有 問題 的 娛樂 對 你

has harm then must determine heart {to add} in {[as] rule} avoiding [Romans] book must
 yau⁵-hoi⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ kuet³-sam¹ ga¹-yi⁵ kwai¹-bei⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yiu³
 有害, 就要 決心 加以 規避。* (羅馬書 12:2) 要

[imitate] [Psalm] grasp pen person towards Jehovah [pray] request you cause { my }
haau⁶-faat³ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ to²-go³ Kau⁴ nei⁵ si² ngoh⁵-dik¹
效法 詩篇 執筆者， 向 耶和華 禱告：“求 你 使 我的

eyes not (to see) no benefit things [Psalm]
ngaan⁵ bat¹-hon³ mo⁴-yik¹ dik¹ si⁶ Si¹-pin¹
眼 不看 無益 的 事”。(詩篇 119:37)

at below [principles] towards choosing [entertainment] also ten portions have use
Yi⁵-ha⁶ yuen⁴-jak¹ dui³-yue¹ suen²-jaak⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ ya⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ yau⁵-yung⁶
* 以下 原則 對於 選擇 娛樂 也 十分 有用:

[Proverbs] [Ephesians] book [Colossians] book
Jam¹-yin⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
箴言 3:31; 13:20; 以弗所書 5:3, 4; 歌羅西書 3:5, 8, 20。

a [Philippians] book 's [principle] what [way] helps us
gaap³ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
18, 19. (甲) 腓立比書 4:8 的 原則 怎樣 幫助 我們

judge decide one (type of) [entertainment] is (is not) has benefits b also have what
poon³-duen³ yat¹-jung² yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶-fau² yau⁵-yik¹ yuet⁶ Waan⁴-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
判斷 一種 娛樂 是否 有益? (乙) 還有 甚麼

[principles] [can] help you choose has benefits [entertainment] please see
yuen⁴-jak¹ hoh²-yi⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Ching² hon³
原則 可以 幫助 你 選擇 有益 的 娛樂? (請 看

foot note
geuk³-jue³
腳注)

[every moment] seek {other people's} benefit places
Si⁴-hak¹ Kau⁴ Bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ Yik¹-chue³
時刻 求 別人的 益處

Paul raised to at deciding personal matters times must [consider] 's
Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-do³ joi⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ si¹-si⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ dik¹
20 保羅 提到 在 決定 私事 的 時候 要 考慮 的

one [mw] weighty needed [Bible] [principle] all things all [may] do but {is not}
yat¹-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Faan⁴-si⁶ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ daan⁶ bat¹-si⁶
一個 重要 聖經 原則：“凡事 都 可以 做， 但 不是

[every kind] all can {[by] strengthening} transform people each person must [every moment] seek
yeung⁶-yeung⁶ do¹ nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ Gok³ yan⁴ yiu³ si⁴-hak¹ kau⁴
樣樣 都 能 強化 人。 各 人 要 時刻 求

{other people's} benefit places {must not} constantly be seeking { own } benefit places
bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ yik¹-chue³ bat¹-yiu³ lo⁵-si⁶ kau⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yik¹-chue³
別人的 益處， 不要 老是 求 自己的 益處。”

[1 Corinthians] this [mw] [principle] with choosing has benefits
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-goh³ yuen⁴-jak¹ gan¹ suen²-jaak⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹
(哥林多前書 10:23, 24) 這個 原則 跟 選擇 有益的

[entertainment] has what [relationship] you must ask self { my }
yue⁴-lok⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ ne¹ Nei⁵ yiu³ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵-dik¹
娛樂 有 甚麼 關係 呢? 你 要 問問 自己: “我的

choices will toward other people have what [influence]
suen²-jaak⁶ wooi⁵ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
選擇 會 對 別人 有 甚麼 影響?”

{ your } [conscience] [may] allow you {to participate} with certain {type of}
21 Nei⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ hoh²-nang⁴ yung⁴-hui² nei⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ mau⁵-jung²
你的 良心 可能 容許 你 參與 某種

[entertainment] in your seeing coming is [may] do [however] [if] [know]
yue⁴-lok⁶ joi⁶ nei⁵ hon³-loi⁴ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² ji¹-do⁶
娛樂, 在 你 看來 是 “可以 做” 的。 可是, 如果 知道

have some [conscience] quick sharp [Christ] followers {do not} accept this {type of}
yau⁵-se¹ leung⁴-sam¹ man⁵-yui⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹ jip³-sau⁶ je⁵-jung²
有些 良心 敏銳 的 基督徒 不 接受 這種

[entertainment] you say not certain then will decide not {to participate} with
yue⁴-lok⁶ nei⁵ suet³-bat¹-ding⁶ jau⁶-wooi⁵ kuet³-ding⁶ bat¹ chaam¹-yue⁵
娛樂, 你 說不定 就會 決定 不 參與。

for what [because] you {do not} want {to let} [Christ] follower [coworkers]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ nei⁵ bat¹-seung² yeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹
為甚麼 呢? 因為 你 不想 讓 基督徒 同工

[feel] loyalty to [God] ten portions difficult you {do not} hope {to be like}
gok³-dak¹ jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ sap⁶-fan¹ kwan³-naan⁴ Nei⁵ bat¹ hei¹-mong⁶ jeung⁶
覺得 忠於 上帝 十分 困難。 你 不 希望 像

Paul {spoke of} 's that [type] [offend] brothers [even] [offend] [Christ] you
Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ dik¹ na⁵-yeung⁶ dak¹-jui⁶ dai⁶-hing¹ sam⁶-ji³ dak¹-jui⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ Nei⁵
保羅 說 的 那樣 “得罪 弟兄”, 甚至 “得罪 基督”。 你

cautiously remember { Paul's } advice admonishment not [can] become { their }
gan²-gei³ Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ huen³-gaai³ Bat¹-hoh² sing⁴-liu⁵ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
謹記 保羅的 勸誡: “不可 成了 他們的

stumbling foot stone [1 Corinthians] Paul urges people must
boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Bo²-loh⁴ huen³ yan⁴ yiu³
絆腳石”。 (哥林多前書 8:12; 10:32) 保羅 勸 人 要

{look after} reaching other people [show consideration] into {tiny [things]} current [day] 's true
goo³-kap⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ tai²-tip³ yap⁶-mei⁴ gam¹-tin¹ dik¹ jan¹
顧及 別人, 體貼 入微, 今天 的 真

[Christ] followers [if] fitting reality {listen to} follow then will avoid clear [any] [may]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³-si⁶ chit³-sat⁶ ting¹-chung⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ bei⁶-hoi¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ hoh²-yi⁵
基督徒 要是 切實 聽從, 就會 避開 任何 “可以

do yet not {able to} {[by] strengthening} transform people 's [entertainment] [Romans] book
 jo⁶ keuk³ bat¹-nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 做” 卻 不能 “強化 人” 的 娛樂。 (羅馬書

14:1; 15:1)

[1 Corinthians] with choosing has benefits [entertainment] has
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ woh⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ yau⁵
 20, 21. 哥林多前書 10:23, 24 和 選擇 有益 的 娛樂 有

what [relationship]
 sam⁶-moh¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
 甚麼 關係?

[every moment] seeking {other people's} benefit places also must [consider] another one face
 Si⁴-hak¹ kau⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ yik¹-chue³ ya⁵ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-min⁶
 22 時刻 求 別人的 益處 也 要 考慮 另 一面。

towards what [type] 's [entertainment] then appropriate this [mw] [question] [conscience]
 Dui³-yue¹ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ choi⁴ hap⁶-sik¹ je⁵-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴ leung⁴-sam¹
 對於 怎樣 的 娛樂 才 合適 這個 問題, 良心

quick sharp [Christ] followers {should not} firmly hold self view identify as [Christ] follower
 man⁵-yui⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-goi¹ gin¹-chi⁴ gei²-gin³ ying⁶-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 敏銳 的 基督徒 不該 堅持 己見, 認為 基督徒

[congregation] inside [all] people all should recognize share { his } severe standard [standards]
 woi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ ying⁶-tung⁴ ta¹-dik¹ yim⁴-gaak³ biu¹-jun²
 會眾 裏 所有 人 都 該 認同 他的 嚴格 標準。

he [if] this [way] firmly holds then {good to} {compare to} one [mw] [driver] firmly holding
 Ta¹ yiu³-si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ gin¹-chi⁴ jau⁶ ho²-bei² yat¹-goh³ si¹-gei¹ gin¹-chi⁴
 他 要是 這樣 堅持, 就 好比 一個 司機 堅持

requiring at same one {strip of} road upon 's [all] [drivers] all {according to} he
 yiu³ joi⁶ tung⁴ yat¹-tiu⁴ lo⁶ seung⁶... dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ si¹-gei¹ do¹ on³ ta¹ soh²
 要 在 同 一條 路 上 的 所有 司機, 都 按 他所

set 's speed degree [drive] cars this [kind] 's [requirement] {does not} {agree with} reason
 ding⁶ dik¹ chuk¹-do⁶ hoi¹-che¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yiu¹-kau⁴ bat¹-hap⁶ ching⁴-lei⁵
 定 的 速度 開車。 這樣 的 要求 不合 情理。

have some [Christ] followers towards [entertainment] 's {look at} way [may] with [conscience]
 Yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dui³ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ hoh²-nang⁴ gan¹ leung⁴-sam¹
 有些 基督徒 對 娛樂 的 看法 可能 跟 良心

quick sharp people not same but only requires {other people's} choices {do not}
 man⁵-yui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-tung⁴ Daan⁶ ji²-yiu³ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ suen²-jaak⁶ bat¹
 敏銳 的 人 不同。 但 只要 別人的 選擇 不

disregard oppose [Christ] follower [principles] [conscience] quick sharp people then should
 wai⁴-faan² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ leung⁴-sam¹ man⁵-yui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ goi¹
 違反 基督徒 原則, 良心 敏銳 的 人 就 該

cherishing [Christ] followers ' loving heart [respect] other people this [way] he then can
waa⁴-jeuk⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ oi³-sam¹ juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹ jau⁶ nang⁴
懷着 基督徒 的 愛心 尊重 別人。 這樣， 他 就 能

let [all] people [know] he comprehends situation attains reason [Philippians] book
yeung⁶ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ tung¹-ching⁴ daat⁶-lei⁵ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
“讓 所有 人 知道 [他] 通情 達理”。 (腓立比書 4:5;

[Ecclesiastes]
Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
傳道書 7:16)

for what [Christ] followers at personal matters upon allow other people
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ si¹-si⁶ seung⁶... yung⁴-hui² bit⁶-yan⁴
22. 為甚麼 基督徒 在 私事 上 容許 別人

{to have} not same {look at} ways
yau⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ hon³-faat³
有 不同 的 看法?

23 you what [way] do then can reliably guarantee self chooses ' is
Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei² suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ si⁶
你 怎樣 做 才 能 確保 自己 選擇 的 是

has benefits [entertainment] [to sum up] has some [entertainment] inside contained
yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ ne¹ Jung²-ji¹ yau⁵-se¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ noi⁶-yung⁴
有益 的 娛樂 呢? 總之， 有些 娛樂 內容

involves reaching [obscene] not [moral] [conduct] obvious -ly is [Bible]
sip³-kap⁶ ha⁶-lau⁴ dik¹ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ hin²-yin⁴ si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ soh²
涉及 下流 的、 不道德 的 行爲， 顯然是 聖經 所

condemns must [totally] abandon {break off with} has some [entertainment] [Bible]
hin²-jaak³ dik¹ yiu³ yat¹-koi³ hei³-juet⁶ yau⁵-se¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Sing³-ging¹
譴責 的， 要 一概 棄絕； 有些 娛樂 聖經

{has not} clearly definitely raised to must roots {according to} have relation 's [Bible]
moot⁶-yau⁵ ming⁴-kok³ tai⁴-do³ yiu³ gan¹-gui³ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹
沒有 明確 提到， 要 根據 有關 的 聖經

[principles] go decide are {are not} participating with [if] certain {type of}
yuen⁴-jak¹ hui³ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² chaam¹-yue⁵ Yue⁴-gwoh² mau⁵-jung²
原則 去 決定 是否 參與。 如果 某種

[entertainment] will damage harm { your } [conscience] then must avoid clear [if] will
yue⁴-lok⁶ wooi⁵ suen²-hoi⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ jau⁶-yiu³ bei⁶-hoi¹ yue⁴-gwoh² wooi⁵
娛樂 會 損害 你的 良心， 就要 避開； 如果 會

[offend] [conscience] quick sharp people [especially] are [Christ] follower [coworkers] also must
dak¹-jui⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ man⁵-yui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁴-kei⁴ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ ya⁵ yiu³
得罪 良心 敏銳 的 人， 尤其是 基督徒 同工， 也 要

{be happy} to release abandon you determine heart {to do} {arrive at} these few points then can
lok⁶-yue¹ fong³-hei³ Nei⁵ kuet³-sam¹ jo⁶-do³ je⁵ gei² dim² jau⁶ nang⁴
樂於 放棄。 你 決心 做到 這 幾 點， 就 能

[glorify] [God] also can let you and { your } family people remain in
wing⁴-yiu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ nang⁴ yeung⁶ nei⁵ woh⁴ nei⁵-dik¹ ga¹-yan⁴ lau⁴ joi⁶
榮耀 上帝， 也 能 讓 你 和 你的 家人 留 在

[God's] love inside
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
上帝的 愛 裏。

you what [way] do then can reliably guarantee self choose 's is has benefits
Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei² suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yau⁵-yik¹
23. 你 怎樣 做 才 能 確保 自己 選擇 的 是 有益

[entertainment]
dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
的 娛樂?

you like [God] that [way] {[as] precious} view
Nei⁵ Jeung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Na⁵-yeung⁶ Jan¹-si⁶
你 像 上帝 那樣 珍視
life
Sang¹-ming⁶ Ma¹
生命 嗎?

you are life 's source [Psalm]
Nei⁵ si⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-tau⁴ Si¹-pin¹
你 是 生命 的 源頭。 —— 詩篇 36:9

heavenly Father gave us human kind 's life is precious valuable kindness given
Tin¹-foo⁶ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-lui⁶ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ si⁶ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ yan¹-chi³
天父 給 我們 人類 的 生命 是 寶貴 的 恩賜，

he let human kind have [wisdom] {able to} back reflect { his } personality qualities
ta¹ yeung⁶ yan⁴-lui⁶ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ nang⁴ faan²-ying² ta¹-dik¹ ban²-jat¹
他 讓 人類 有 智慧， 能 反映 他的 品質。

[Genesis] much [owing to] heavenly Father 's this [mw] precious valuable kindness given
Chong³-sai³-gei³ Doh¹ kwai¹ tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ je⁵-goh³ bo²-gwai³ yan¹-chi³
(創世記 1:27) 多 虧 天父 的 這個 寶貴 恩賜，

we have {ability to} {power to} roots {according to} [Bible's] [principles] deduce reason
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ nang⁴-lik⁶ gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵
我們 有 能力 根據 聖經的 原則 推理。

{by means of} {complying with} using [these] [principles] we {are able} {enough to} at
Jik⁶-jeuk⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-gau³ joi⁶
藉着 應用 這些 原則， 我們 能夠 在

spirit nature upon grow big {completely become} people [not only] love Jehovah
ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... jeung²-daai⁶ sing⁴-yan⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
靈性 上 長大 成人， 不但 愛 耶和華，

[moreover] logic untying power {because of} [often] using thus forged refined practised skilled
yi⁴-che² lei⁵-gaai²-lik⁶ yan¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴ duen³-lin⁶ sun⁴-suk⁶
而且 “理解力 因 常常 運用 而 鍛鍊 純熟，

{able to} understand distinguish [right and wrong] [Hebrews] book
nang⁴ ming⁴-bin⁶ si⁶-fei¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
能 明辨 是非”。 (希伯來書 5:14)

roots {according to} [Bible's] [principles] deduce reason this {type of} ability power at
 Gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵ je⁵-jung² nang⁴-lik⁶ joi⁶
 2 根據 聖經的 原則 推理 這種 能力 在
 current [day] [especially] weighty needed [because] this [mw] world already changed got
 gam¹-tin¹ yau⁴-kei⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gai³ yi⁵ bin³-dak¹
 今天 尤其 重要， 因為 這個 世界 已 變得
 like this complex miscellaneous {because of} cause laws rules further more also no way
 yue⁴-chi² fuk¹-jaap⁶ yi⁵-ji³ faat³-kwai¹ joi³ doh¹ ya⁵ mo⁴-faat³
 如此 複雜， 以致 法規 再 多 也 無法
 {to contain} {to cover} life living within [may] {put forward} appearance 's each {type of}
 haam⁴-goi³ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ hoh²-nang⁴ chut¹-yin⁶ dik¹ mooi⁵-jung²
 涵蓋 生活 中 可能 出現 的 每種
 situation medical learning 's [development] exactly is [mw] good [example] [especially] is at
 ching⁴-fong³ Yi¹-hok⁶ dik¹ faat³-jin² jau⁶-si⁶ goh³ ho² lai⁶-ji² dak⁶-bit⁶ si⁶ joi⁶
 情況。 醫學 的 發展 就是 個 好 例子， 特別 是 在
 involving reaching blood 's products and treatment methods side face [all] want
 sip³-kap⁶ huet³ dik¹ chaan²-ban² woh⁴ liu⁴-faat³ fong¹-min⁶ Soh²-yau⁵ seung²
 涉及 血 的 產品 和 療法 方面。 所有 想
 {to obey} Jehovah people all very concern {concentrated on} this side face 's
 fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ han² gwaan¹-jue³ je⁵ fong¹-min⁶ dik¹
 服從 耶和華 的 人 都 很 關注 這 方面 的
 [questions] not {bothering about} what [way] we only must understand clearly
 man⁶-tai⁴ Bat¹-goon² jam²-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji²-yiu³ ming⁴-baak⁶
 問題。 不管 怎樣， 我們 只要 明白
 mutually related 's [Bible] [principles] then able enough {to make} out bright wise
 seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ jau⁶ nang⁴-gau³ jok³-chut¹ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹
 相關 的 聖經 原則， 就 能夠 作出 明智 的
 decisions {from [this]} thus both [can] [keep] [conscience] clear white also [can]
 kuet³-ding⁶ chung⁴-yi⁴ gei³ hoh²-yi⁵ bo²-chi⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ ching¹-baak⁶ yau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵
 決定， 從而 既 可以 保持 良心 清白， 又 可以
 let selves {be constant} in [God's] love inside [Proverbs] please {look at}
 yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ching² hon³-hon³
 讓 自己 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏。(箴言 2:6-11) 請 看看
 them among [some] [principles]
 kei⁴-jung¹ yat¹-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 其中 一些 原則。

a [God] gave us what precious valuable kindness given b
 gaap³ Seung⁶-dai³ kap¹-liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ yuet⁶
 1, 2. (甲) 上帝 給了 我們 甚麼 寶貴 的 恩賜? (乙)

for what roots {according to} [Bible] [principles] {deducing regarding} {reasoning on}
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵
 為甚麼 根據 聖經 原則 推理

this {type of} ability power at current [day] [especially] weighty needed
je⁵-jung² nang⁴-lik⁶ joi⁶ gam¹-tin¹ yau⁴-kei⁴ jung⁶-yiu³
這種 能力 在 今天 尤其 重要?

life and blood are godly holy
Sang¹-ming⁶ Woh⁴ Huet³ Si⁶ San⁴-sing³ Dik¹
生命 和 血 是 神聖 的

Cain [murdered] Abel afterwards not long Jehovah first time
Goi¹-yan² mau⁴-saat³ A³-baak³ hau⁶ bat¹-gau² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ sau²-chi³
該隱 謀殺 亞伯 後 不久, 耶和華 首次

thoroughly revealed life and blood [closely] mutually related [moreover] all are godly holy
tau³-lo⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ woh⁴ huet³ sik¹-sik¹ seung¹-gwaan¹ yi⁴-che² do¹ si⁶ san⁴-sing³
透露 生命 和 血 息息 相關, 而且 都 是 神聖

[God] towards Cain said listen your {younger brother} 's blood from ground
dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ Goi¹-yan² suet³ Ting¹ a³ Nei⁵ dai⁶-dai⁶ dik¹ huet³ chung⁴ dei⁶
的。 上帝 對 該隱 說: “聽 啊! 你 弟弟 的 血 從 地

inside towards me {is crying out} [Genesis] in Jehovah's seeing coming
lui⁵ heung³ ngoh⁵ foo¹-haam³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-loi⁴
裏 向 我 呼喊。” (創世記 4:10) 在 耶和華 看來,

Abel 's blood [represented] Abel 's life and this life already
A³-baak³ dik¹ huet³ doi⁶-biu² A³-baak³ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ yi⁴ je⁵ sang¹-ming⁶ yi⁵
亞伯 的 血 代表 亞伯 的 生命, 而 這 生命 已

tragically encountered poisonous [stratagem] Abel 's blood {as if} at towards [God]
chaam²-jo¹ duk⁶-sau² A³-baak³ dik¹ huet³ fong²-fat¹ joi⁶ heung³ Seung⁶-dai³
慘遭 毒手。 亞伯 的 血 彷彿 在 向 上帝

{crying out} {over} injustice} [requiring] demanding {answer to} just way [Hebrews] book
haam³-yuen¹ yiu¹-kau⁴ to² wooi⁴ gung¹-do⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
喊冤, 要求 討 回 公道。 (希伯來書 12:24)

Noah's [day] 's Flood at afterwards [God] permitted human kind {to eat}
Noh⁴-a³ Yat⁶-ji² dik¹ Hung⁴-sui² yi⁵-hau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ wan⁵-hui² yan⁴-lui⁶ hek³
挪亞 日子 的 洪水 以後, 上帝 允許 人類 吃

[animals] ' flesh but {did not} permit eating blood [God] said solely brings
dung⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶ daan⁶ bat¹-hui² hek³ huet³ Seung⁶-dai³ suet³ Wai⁴-duk⁶ daai³
動物 的 肉, 但 不許 吃 血。 上帝 說: “惟獨 帶

life 's flesh exactly is brings blood 's flesh {you [plural]} not can eat
sang¹-ming⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ daai³ huet³ dik¹ yuk⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-hoh² hek³
生命 的 肉, 就是 帶 血 的 肉, 你們 不可 吃。

[aside from] this it outside any kills harms {you [plural]} [one] I even must towards him
Chui⁴ chi² ji¹-ngoi⁶ faan⁴ saat³-hoi⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ ngoh⁵ do¹ yiu³ heung³ ta¹
除 此 之外, 凡 殺害 你們 的, 我 都 要 向 他

pursue {to demand} blood debt [Genesis] this {saying of} command [not only]
jui¹-to² huet³-jaai³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Je⁵-do⁶ ming⁶-ling⁶ bat¹-daan⁶
追討 血債。” (創世記 9:4, 5) 這道 命令 不但

{appropriate to} use towards Noah 's [all] later generations straight to
sik¹-yung⁶ yue¹ Noh⁴-a³ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ hau⁶-doi⁶ jik⁶-do³
適用 於 挪亞 的 所有 後代， 直到

{ our } [day] [moreover] again state -ed earlier before [God] towards Cain
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yat⁶-ji² yi⁴-che² chung⁴-san¹ liu⁵ sin¹-chin⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ Goi¹-yan²
我們的 日子， 而且 重申 了 先前 上帝 對 該隱

said 's words place contained 's [meaning] [all] living things ' life all
suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ soh² ham⁴ dik¹ yi³-si¹ soh²-yau⁵ woot⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ do¹
說 的 話 所 含 的 意思 —— 所有 活物 的 生命 都

by blood [represented] this {saying of} law command also shows clearly life [connector]
yau⁴ huet³ doi⁶-biu² Je⁵-do⁶ faat³-ling⁶ ya⁵ biu²-ming⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ ji¹
由 血 代表。 這道 法令 也 表明， 生命 之

source Jehovah will with [all] {do not} [respect] life and blood
yuen⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ gan¹ soh²-yau⁵ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ woh⁴ huet³ dik¹
源 耶和華 會 跟 所有 不 尊重 生命 和 血 的

people calculate accounts [Psalm]
yan⁴ suen³-jeung³ Si¹-pin¹
人 算賬。(詩篇 36:9)

[Bible] at [where] first time thoroughly revealed blood is godly holy [which]
Sing³-ging¹ joi⁶ na⁵-lui⁵ sau²-chi³ tau³-lo⁶ huet³ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ Na⁵-se¹
3, 4. 聖經 在 哪裏 首次 透露 血 是 神聖 的? 哪些

[Bible] [principles] show clearly life is godly holy
Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ biu²-ming⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹
聖經 原則 表明 生命 是 神聖 的?

Mosaic Law also held these two [mw] basic [truths] back reflected
Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ ya⁵ ba² je⁵ leung⁵-tiu⁴ gei¹-boon² jan¹-lei⁵ faan²-ying²
摩西 律法 也 把 這 兩條 基本 真理 反映

out come [Leviticus] says not {bothering about} who ate what blood
chut¹-loi⁴ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ suet³ Bat¹-goon² sui⁴ hek³-liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ huet³
出來。 利未記 17:10, 11 說: “不管 [誰] 吃了 甚麼 血，

I even must towards eats blood person change face [to show anger] hold him from
ngoh⁵ do¹ bit¹ heung³ hek³ huet³ dik¹ yan⁴ bin³-lim⁵ ba² ta¹ chung⁴
我 都 必 向 吃 血 的 人 變臉， 把 他 從

people crowd at among cut remove [because] living things ' life exactly {is in} blood
man⁴-jung³ dong¹-jung¹ jin²-chui⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ woot⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ jau⁶ joi⁶ huet³
民眾 當中 剪除， 因為 活物 的 生命 就 在 血

inside I rule determined blood only can use at altar upon for {your [plural]}
lui⁵ Ngoh⁵ kwai¹-ding⁶ huet³ ji² nang⁴ yung⁶ joi⁶ taan⁴ seung⁶... wai⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
裏。 我 規定 血 只 能 用 在 壇 上， 為 你們的

lives {atone for} sins blood inside has life [so] can {atone for} sins please
sang¹-ming⁶ suk⁶-jui⁶ Huet³ lui⁵ yau⁵ sang¹-ming⁶ soh²-yi⁵ nang⁴ suk⁶-jui⁶ Ching²
生命 贖罪。 血 裏 有 生命， 所以 能 贖罪。” * (請

see pages attached [bounded area] blood can {atone for} sins
 hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Huet³ Nang⁴ Suk⁶-jui⁶
 看 76 (163-165) 頁 附欄 “血 能 贖罪”)

related to [God] says ' living things ' life exactly {is in} blood
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² suet³ dik¹ woot⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ jau⁶ joi⁶ huet³
 * 關於 上帝 所 說 的 “活物 的 生命 就 在 血

inside this {sentence of} words [Scientific American] periodic publication points out
 lui⁵ je⁵-gui³ wa⁶ Foh¹-hok⁶-mei⁵-gwok³-yan⁴ kei⁴-hon¹ ji²-chut¹
 裏” 這句 話 , 《科學美國人》 期刊 指出:

this {sentence of} words [though] is comparison analogy 's speaking way but at [literalness]
 je⁵-gui³ wa⁶ jun²-goon² si⁶ bei²-yue⁶ dik¹ suet³-faat³ daan⁶ joi⁶ ji⁶-min⁶
 “這句 話 儘管 是 比喻 的 說法 , 但 在 字面

upon also is correct true each one {type of} blood [cell] even is life
 seung⁶... ya⁵ si⁶ jing³-kok³ dik¹ mooi⁵ yat¹-jung² huet³ sai³-baau¹ do¹ si⁶ sang¹-ming⁶
 上 也 是 正確 的: 每 一種 血 細胞 都 是 生命

necessarily requires
 soh² bit¹-sui¹ dik¹
 所 必需 的。”

blood can {atone for} sins
Huet³ Nang⁴ Suk⁶-jui⁶
血 能 贖罪

[God's] Word shows clearly blood [represents] life in
 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ biu²-ming⁴ huet³ doi⁶-biu² sang¹-ming⁶ Joi⁶
 上帝的 話語 表明 , 血 代表 生命。 在

ancient generations ' Israel [suppose] one [mw] person disregard oppose -ed
 goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ ga²-yue⁴ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ wai⁴-faan² liu⁵
 古代 的 以色列 , 假如 一個 人 違反 了

{ Jehovah's } [commandments] afterwards came felt {arrived at} regretful repentant he
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ hau⁶-loi⁴ gam²-do³ o³-fooi³ ta¹
 耶和華的 誠命 , 後來 感到 懊悔 , 他

[could] at [God's] sacrificing altar upon offer sacrificial {domestic animal}
 hoh²-yi⁵ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ jai³-taan⁴ seung⁶... hin³ jai³-sang¹
 可以 在 上帝的 祭壇 上 獻 祭牲 ,

this [way] he then {did not} incur [getting] determined sinful [Leviticus]
 je⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹ jau⁶ bat¹-ji³ bei⁶ ding⁶-jui⁶ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³
 這樣 他 就 不致 被 定罪。 (利未記 4:27-31)

[however] sacrificial {domestic animal} only could {[for] transient} time for him
 Bat¹-gwoh³ jai³-sang¹ ji² nang⁴ jaam⁶-si⁴ wai⁴ ta¹
 不過 , 祭牲 只 能 暫時 為 他

{atone for} sins

suk⁶-jui⁶

贖罪。

in

Joi⁶

在

[Bible's]

Sing³-ging¹-dik¹

聖經的

original language

yuen⁴-man⁴

原文

inside

lui⁵

裏，

{atone for} sins

suk⁶-jui⁶

“贖罪”

contains has

ham⁴-yau⁵

含有

cross exchange

gaau¹-woon⁶

“交換”

or

waak⁶

或

cover

je¹-goi³

“遮蓋”

's [meaning]

dik¹

的

yi³-si¹

意思，

exactly like

jau⁶-jeung⁶

就像

appropriate

hap⁶-sik¹

合適

bottle cap

dik¹ ping⁴-goi³

的瓶蓋

fittingly well

hap¹-ho²

恰好

can

nam⁴

能

cover fast

goi³-jue⁶

蓋住

bottle mouth

ping⁴-hau²

瓶口

{of one} [way]

yat¹-yeung⁶

一樣。

must -ly

Dong¹-yin⁴

當然，

[any]

yam⁶-hoh⁴

任何

[animal]

dung⁶-mat⁶

動物

all

do¹

都

not {able to}

bat¹-nam⁴

不能

completely

yuen⁴-chuen⁴

完全

cover

je¹-goi³

“遮蓋”

or

waak⁶

或

{compensate for}

dai²-seung⁴

抵償

human

yan⁴

人

's

dik¹

的

sin

jui⁶

罪。

[though]

Jun²-goon²

儘管

this [way]

je⁵-yeung⁶

這樣，

sacrificial {domestic animals}

jai³-sang¹

祭牲

yet

keuk³

卻

were

si⁶

是

[future]

jeung¹-loi⁴

將來

[perfect]

yuen⁴-mei⁵

完美

dik¹

的

{atones for} sins

suk⁶-jui⁶

贖罪

sacrificial object

jai³-mat⁶

祭物

's [shadow]

dik¹ ying²-ji²

的影子。

[Hebrews] book

Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹

(希伯來書 10:1, 4)

{by means of}

Jik⁶-jeuk⁶

藉着

Jesus

Ye⁴-so¹

“耶穌

[Christ]

Gei¹-duk¹

基督

only

ji²

只

one time

yat¹-chi³

一次

offering

hin³

獻

up

seung⁶...

上

{ his }

ta¹-dik¹

他的

body

san¹-tai²

“身體”，

Jehovah

Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴

耶和華

[God]

Seung⁶-dai³

上帝

for

wai⁴

為

human kind

yan⁴-lui⁶

人類

made

jok³-liu⁵

作了

{atoning for} sins

suk⁶-jui⁶

贖罪

arrangement

on¹-pai⁴

安排。

[Hebrews] book

Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹

(希伯來書 10:10)

[Christ's]

Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹

基督的

precious blood

bo²-huet³

“寶血，

[very] like

ho²-jeung⁶

好像

no

mo⁴

無

flaw blemish

ha⁴-chi¹

瑕疵、

no

mo⁴

無

dirty spots

woo¹-dim²

污點的

[sheep]

min⁴-yeung⁴

綿羊

lamb

go¹

羔

's

dik¹

的

blood

huet³

血”，

[represented]

doi⁶-biu²

代表

he

ta¹

他

being as

jok³-wai⁴

作為

[perfect]

yuen⁴-mei⁵

完美

human

dik¹ yan⁴

的人

soh²

所

possessed

yung²-yau⁵

擁有的

's

dik¹

的

life

sang¹-ming⁶

生命，

with

gan¹

跟

Adam

A³-dong¹

亞當

lost away

sat¹-hui³

失去的

's

dik¹

的

life

sang¹-ming⁶

生命

completely

yuen⁴-chuen⁴

完全

{face to face} equal

dui³-dang²

對等。

[1 Peter]

Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹

(彼得前書 1:19)

this [way]

Je⁵-yeung⁶

這樣，

[God]

Seung⁶-dai³

上帝

exactly

jau⁶

就

using one {kind of}

yi⁵ yat¹-jung²

以一種

strange wonderful

kei⁴-miu⁶

奇妙、

loving

yan⁴-oi³

仁愛的

direction style

dik¹ fong¹-sik¹

的方式

[carried out]

goon³-chit³-liu⁵

貫徹了

[just]

gung¹-jing³

公正

[principles] and let us have hope {to get} {to arrive at}
 dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ bing⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ hei¹-mong⁶ dak¹-do³
 的 原則， 並 讓 我們 有 希望 得到
 everlasting world 's salvation ransoming [Hebrews] book John [Gospel]
 wing⁵-sai³ dik¹ gau³-suk⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 “永世 的 救贖”。 (希伯來書 9:11, 12; 約翰 福音
 [Revelation]
 Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
 3:16; 啓示錄 7:14)

[got] slaughtered killed [animal] 's blood [if] {will not} use at altar
 Bei⁶ joi²-saat³ dik¹ dung⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ huet³ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹-wooi⁵ yung⁶ joi⁶ taan⁴
 被 宰殺 的 動物 的 血 如果 不會 用 在 壇
 upon then must pour at ground upon by this using [symbolic] direction style held
 seung⁶... jau⁶-yiu³ do² joi⁶ dei⁶ seung⁶... jik⁶-chi² yi⁵ jeung⁶-jing¹ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ ba²
 上， 就要 倒 在 地 上， 藉此 以 象徵 的 方式 把
 life return {give to} original possessing person Jehovah [Deuteronomy]
 sang¹-ming⁶ waan⁴-kap¹ yuen⁴-boon² dik¹ yung²-yau⁵-je² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
 生命 還給 原本 的 擁有者 耶和華。 (申命記 12:16;
 Ezekiel book [however] Israel people yet {did not} [need] {to walk} extremes
 Yi⁵-sai¹-git³-sue¹ Hoh²-si⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ keuk³ bat¹-yung⁶ jau² gik⁶-duen¹
 以西結書 18:4) 可是， 以色列人 卻 不用 走 極端，
 {to try} {to plan} {to hold} meat food within 's each one {drop of} blood remove away
 si³-to⁴ ba² yuk⁶-sik⁶ jung¹ dik¹ mooi⁵ yat¹-dik⁶ huet³ chui⁴-hui³
 試圖 把 肉食 中 的 每 一滴 血 除去。
 Israel person only {needed to} appropriate -ly slaughter kill [animal] and release blood
 Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ ji²-yiu³ sik¹-dong¹ dei⁶ joi²-saat³ dung⁶-mat⁶ woh⁴ fong³-huet³
 以色列人 只要 適當地 宰殺 動物 和 放血，
 then was towards life 's granting giving person show reveal-ed should have 's [respect]
 jau⁶-si⁶ dui³ sang¹-ming⁶ dik¹ Chi³-yue⁵-je² biu²-yin⁶ liu⁵ ying¹-yau⁵ dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶
 就是 對 生命 的 賜予者 表現 了 應有的 尊重，
 {because of} this [could] cherishing clear white [conscience] eat that [animal] 's
 yan¹-chi² hoh²-yi⁵ waai⁴-jeuk⁶ ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ hek³ na⁵ dung⁶-mat⁶ dik¹
 因此 可以 懷着 清白 的 良心 吃 那 動物 的
 flesh
 yuk⁶
 肉。

Mosaic Law what [way] showed clearly blood is godly holy and precious valuable
 Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ huet³ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ yi⁴ bo²-gwai³
 5, 6. 摩西 律法 怎樣 表明 血 是 神聖 而 寶貴

separately see page attached [bounded area]
 dik¹ Ling⁶ gin³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
 的? (另 見 78 (166-167) 頁 附欄)

[respect] [animals] ' life
 Juen¹-jung⁶ Dung⁶-mat⁶ Dik¹ Sang¹-ming⁶
 尊重 動物 的 生命

[although] Jehovah allows people [for] warmth fullness or self defence
 Sui¹-yin⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yung⁴-hui² yan⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ wan¹-baau² waak⁶ ji⁶-wai⁶
 雖然 耶和華 容許 人 爲了 溫飽 或 自衛

thus {to kill} {to death} [animals] but we should in kind {agrees with} reason
 yi⁴ saat³-sei² dung⁶-mat⁶ daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ yi⁵ yan⁴-chi⁴ hap⁶-lei⁵
 而 殺死 動物, 但 我們 該 以 仁慈 合理

direction style [exercise] this [mw] authority power [Genesis] [looks like]
 dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ hang⁴-si² je⁵-goh³ kuen⁴-lik⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Hon³-loi⁴
 的 方式 行使 這個 權力。 (創世記 3:21; 9:3) 看來

Nimrod hunted killed [animals] purely was [for] seeking pricking excitement
 Ning⁴-luk⁶ lip⁶-saat³ dung⁶-mat⁶ sun⁴-sui⁶ si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ cham⁴-kau⁴ chi³-gik¹
 寧錄 獵殺 動物 純粹 是 爲了 尋求 刺激,

we [are not] willing {to be like} him that [way] [cruel] [Genesis]
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-yuen⁶-yi³ jeung⁶ ta¹ na⁵-yeung⁶ chaan⁴-yan² Chong³-sai³-gei³
 我們 不願意 像 他 那樣 殘忍。 (創世記

[on the contrary] we must {be like} Jehovah that [way]
 Seung¹-faan² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jeung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶
 10:9) 相反, 我們 要 像 耶和華 那樣

{looking after} valuing [animals] he [even] loves values tiny small [sparrows]
 goo³-sik¹ dung⁶-mat⁶ ta¹ sam⁶-ji³ oi³-sik¹ sai³-siu² dik¹ ma⁴-jeuk³
 顧惜 動物, 他 甚至 愛惜 細小 的 麻雀。

Jonah book Matthew [Gospel]
 Yeuk³-na⁴-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 (約拿書 4:11; 馬太 福音 10:29)

Mosaic Law obviously showed [God] loves protects [animals]
 Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ hin²-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³-woo⁶ dung⁶-mat⁶
 摩西 律法 顯示 上帝 愛護 動物。

[Exodus] [Deuteronomy] [Proverbs] place
 Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Jam¹-yin⁴ soh²
 (出埃及記 23:4, 5, 12; 申命記 22:10; 25:4) 箴言 12:10 所

says with Mosaic Law one cause righteous person [cares about] [domestic animal]
suet³ dik¹ gan¹ Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ yat¹-ji³ Yi⁶-yan⁴ gwaan¹-sam¹ ga¹-chuk¹
說 的 跟 摩西 律法 一致: “義人 關心 家畜

's [life] wicked person 's [mercies] also are [cruel] not long [cruel]
dik¹ sing³-ming⁶ ok³-yan⁴ dik¹ chi⁴-bei¹ ya⁵ si⁶ chaan⁴-yan² Bat¹-gau² chaan⁴-yan²
的 性命, 惡人 的 慈悲 也 是 殘忍。” 不久, 殘忍

people and cruel violent things will not again exist {be present}
dik¹ yan⁴ woh⁴ chaan⁴-bo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ jeung¹ bat¹-fuk⁶ chuen⁴-joi⁶
的 人 和 殘暴 的 事 將 不復 存在。

David was [mw] {agrees with} [God's] heart wish person he understood clearly
Daai⁶-wai⁶ si⁶ goh³ hap⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ sam¹-yi³ dik¹ yan⁴ ta¹ ming⁴-baak⁶
7 大衛 是 個 “合 [上帝] 心意 的 人”, 他 明白

[God] regarding blood set 's law 's back behind [principles]
Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶ huet³ soh² ding⁶ dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ booi³-hau⁶ yuen⁴-jak¹
上帝 就 血 所 定 的 律法 的 背後 原則。

[Acts] had one time {he [was]} very thirsty his hand under 's three [mw]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yau⁵ yat¹-chi³ ta¹ han² hot³ ta¹ sau²-ha⁶ dik¹ saam¹-goh³
(使徒行傳 13:22) 有 一次 他 很 渴, 他 手下 的 三個

people charged into enemy people 's {armed forces} camp {arrived to} [pool] [there]
yan⁴ chong²-jun³ dik⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ gwan¹-ying⁴ do³ chi⁴-ji² na⁵-lui⁵
人 闖進 敵人 的 軍營, 到 池子 那裏

{to draw} water took return came {to give to} him {to drink} David had what [reaction]
da²-sui² na⁴ wooi⁴-loi⁴ kap¹ ta¹ hot³ Daai⁶-wai⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ faan²-ying³
打水, 拿 回來 給 他 喝。 大衛 有 甚麼 反應

he said I [if] drank not exactly {would be} drinking [these] risked life
ne¹ Ta¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ yiu³-si⁶ hot³-liu⁵ bat¹ jau⁶-si⁶ hot³ je⁵-se¹ mak⁶ sang¹-ming⁶
呢? 他 說: “我 要是 喝了, 不 就是 喝 這些 冒 生命

danger people 's blood in David's seeing coming [this] water exactly like
ngai⁴-him² dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ huet³ ma¹ Joi⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ hon³-loi⁴ je⁵-se¹ sui² jau⁶-jeung⁶
危險 的 人 的 血 嗎?” 在 大衛 看來, 這些 水 就像

his hand under those three [mw] people 's life [connector] blood {of one} [kind] [because of]
ta¹ sau²-ha⁶ na⁵ saam¹-goh³ yan⁴ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ ji¹ huet³ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yau⁴-yue¹
他 手下 那 三個 人 的 生命 之 血 一樣。 由於

this cause he [although] very thirsty yet held water poured out come
je⁵ yuen⁴-goo³ ta¹ sui¹-yin⁴ han² hot³ keuk³ ba² sui² do² chut¹-loi⁴
這 緣故, 他 雖然 很 渴, 卻 “把 水 倒 出來

{turned over} {gave to} Jehovah [2 Samuel]
gwai¹-kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵
歸給 耶和華”。 (撒母耳記下 23:15-17)

David what [way] showed clearly he [respected] blood 's godliness holiness
 Daai⁶-wai⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ta¹ juen¹-jung⁶ huet³ dik¹ san⁴-sing³
 7. 大衛 怎樣 表明 他 尊重 血 的 神聖?

Noah's time era 's law command issued announced afterwards [approximately]
 Noh⁴-a³ si⁴-doi⁶ dik¹ faat³-ling⁶ baan¹-bo³ hau⁶ daai⁶-yeuk³
 8 挪亞 時代 的 法令 頒布 後 大約

two thousand four hundred years also exactly was Law [connector] covenant
 yi⁶-chin¹ sei³-baak³ nin⁴ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ Lut⁶-faat³ ji¹ yeuk³
 二千 四百 年, 也 就是 律法 之 約

concluded established afterwards [about] one thousand five hundred years early period
 ding³-lap⁶ hau⁶ yeuk³-mok⁶ yat¹-chin¹ ng⁵-baak³ nin⁴ jo²-kei⁴
 訂立 後 約莫 一千 五百 年, 早期

[Christ] follower [congregation] 's [governing body] at {Jehovah's} [inspiration]
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ kai²-si⁶
 基督徒 會眾 的 中央長老團 在 耶和華的 啓示

under wrote said holy spirit and we all identify as {should not} give {you [plural]}
 ha⁶ se²-do⁶ Sing³-ling⁴ woh⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ bat¹-goi¹ kap¹ nei⁵-moon⁴
 下 寫道: “聖靈 和 我們 都 認為, 不該 給 你們

{adding of} other heavy burden only have few [mw] things {for sure} not can {be missing}
 ga¹-tim¹ bit⁶ dik¹ chung⁵-daam¹ wai⁴-yau⁵ gei²-gin⁶ si⁶ bit¹ bat¹-hoh² siu²
 加添 別 的 重擔, 惟有 幾件 事 必 不可 少,

exactly are prohibit {abstain from} {offered to} {given to} idols images 's sacrificial {domestic animals}
 jau⁶-si⁶ gam³-gaai³ hin³-kap¹ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ dik¹ jai³-sang¹
 就是 禁戒 獻給 偶像 的 祭牲,

prohibit {abstain from} blood prohibit {abstain from} strangled {to death} [animals]
 gam³-gaai³ huet³ gam³-gaai³ lak⁶-sei² dik¹ dung⁶-mat⁶
 禁戒 血, 禁戒 勒死 的 動物,

prohibit {abstain from} [fornication] [Acts]
 gam³-gaai³ yam⁴-luen⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 禁戒 淫亂。” (使徒行傳 15:28, 29)

obvious -ly early period 's [governing body] understood clearly blood is
 Hin²-yin⁴ jo²-kei⁴ dik¹ jung¹-yeung¹-jeung²-lo⁵-tuen⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ huet³ si⁶
 9 顯然, 早期 的 中央長老團 明白 血 是

godly holy misusing blood exactly like worshipping idols images or [fornication]
 san⁴-sing³ dik¹ laam⁶-yung⁶ huet³ jau⁶-jeung⁶ baai³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ waak⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶
 神聖 的, 濫用 血 就像 拜 偶像 或 淫亂

{of one} [way] is violating {turning back on} [morality] current [day] true [Christ] followers also
 yat¹-yeung⁶ si⁶ wai⁴-booi³ do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ Gam¹-tin¹ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵
 一樣 是 違背 道德 的。 今天, 真 基督徒 也

have same [type] 's view point this outside they roots {according to} [Bible's]
 yau⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹ goon¹-dim² Chi²-ngoi⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹
 有 同樣 的 觀點。 此外, 他們 根據 聖經的

[principles] deduce reason {because of} this at using blood 's [questions] upon
yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵ yan¹-chi² joi⁶ si²-yung⁶ huet³ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ seung⁶...
原則 推理, 因此 在 使用 血 的 問題 上,

{ their } decisions can make { Jehovah's } heart joyful happy
ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ nang⁴ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei²
他們的 決定 能 令 耶和華的 心 歡喜。

[Christ] follower [congregation] became established at afterwards [God] toward life
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ sing⁴-lap⁶ yi⁵-hau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ sang¹-ming⁶
8, 9. 基督徒 會眾 成立 以後, 上帝 對 生命

and blood 's {look at} way had {had not} changed you are how [knowing]
woh⁴ huet³ dik¹ hon³-faat³ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ goi²-bin³ Nei⁵ si⁶ jam²-moh¹ ji¹-do⁶ dik¹
和 血 的 看法 有 沒有 改變? 你 是 怎麼 知道 的?

blood 's medical learning use ways
Huet³ Dik¹ Yi¹-hok⁶ Yung⁶-to⁴
血 的 醫學 用途

¹⁰ Jehovah's [Witnesses] [know] prohibit {abstain from} blood [means]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶ gam³-gai³ huet³ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶
耶和華見證人 知道 “禁戒 血” 意味着

not offering blood not accepting {transfusion of} blood also not accepting [stored]
bat¹-hin³ huet³ bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ sue¹-huet³ ya⁵ bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ chue⁵-chuen⁴-gwoh³
不獻 血, 不接受 輸血, 也 不接受 儲存過

self body blood fluid [because of] [respecting] [God's] law they also
dik¹ ji⁶-tai² huet³-yik⁶ Yau⁴-yue¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵
的 自體 血液。 由於 尊重 上帝的 律法, 他們 也

{will not} transfuse in blood 's four {types of} [main] completion portions red [cells]
bat¹-wooi⁵ sue¹-yap⁶ huet³ dik¹ sei³-jung² jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ hung⁴ sai³-baau¹
不會 輸入 血 的 四種 主要 成分: 紅 細胞

red blood [corpuscles] white [cells] white blood [corpuscles] [platelets] and
hung⁴ huet³-kau⁴ baak⁶ sai³-baau¹ baak⁶ huet³-kau⁴ huet³-siu²-baan² woh⁴
(紅 血球)、 白 細胞 (白 血球)、 血小板 和

[plasma]
huet³-jeung¹
血漿。

¹¹ current [day] [these] [main] completion portions frequently will receive {arrive at}
Gam¹-tin¹ je⁵-se¹ jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ wong⁵-wong⁵ wooi⁵ sau⁶-do³
今天, 這些 主要 成分 往往 會 受到

advanced one step handling from within separated out come 's each {type of} slight quantity
jun³ yat¹-bo⁶ chue³-lei⁵ chung⁴ jung¹ fan¹-gai² chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹ gok³-jung² mei⁴-leung⁶
進 一步 處理, 從 中 分解 出來 的 各種 微量

completion portions [get] extensively used [Christ] followers [could] accept [these]
sing⁴-fan⁶ bei⁶ gwong²-faan³ si²-yung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jip³-sau⁶ je⁵-se¹
成分 被 廣泛 使用。 基督徒 可以 接受 這些

slight quantity completion portions they hold [these] slight quantity completion portions
mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ ma¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ ba² je⁵-se¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶
微量 成分 嗎? 他們 把 這些 微量 成分

see {as being} blood [these] [questions] each [mw] [Christ] follower all must self
hon³-jok³ huet³ ma¹ Je⁵-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴ moo⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ bit¹-sui¹ ji⁶-gei²
看作 “血” 嗎? 這些 問題, 每個 基督徒 都 必須 自己

return answer same [way] [Christ] followers also must selves decide are {are not} accepting
wooi⁴-daap³ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ sui¹ ji⁶-gei² kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶
回答。 同樣, 基督徒 也 須 自己 決定 是否 接受

involving reaching {not yet} {passed through} storing [connector] self body blood fluid 's
sip³-kap⁶ mei⁶-ging¹ chue⁵-chuen⁴ ji¹ ji⁶-tai² huet³-yik⁶ dik¹
涉及 未經 儲存 之 自體 血液 的

medical treatment procedures sequences examples like [hemodialysis] [hemodilution] and
yi¹-liu⁴ ching⁴-jui⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ huet³-yik⁶-tau³-sik¹ huet³-yik⁶-hei¹-sik¹ woh⁴
醫療 程序, 例如 血液透析、 血液稀釋 和

[cell salvage] please see pages [Appendix]
sat¹-huet³-wooi⁴-sau¹-faat³ Ching² hon³ yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
失血回收法。 (請 看 215-218 (A21-A28) 頁 附錄)

a related to transfusing whole blood or blood 's [main] completion portions
gaap³ Gwaan¹-yue¹ sue¹ chuen⁴ huet³ waak⁶ huet³ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶
10, 11. (甲) 關於 輸 全 血 或 血 的 主要 成分,

Jehovah's [Witnesses] have what {look at} way b toward [which] with blood
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ yuet⁶ Dui³ na⁵-se¹ yue⁵ huet³
耶和華見證人 有 甚麼 看法? (乙) 對 哪些 與 血

have relation [questions] [Christ] followers ' {look at} ways [may] [mutually] have
yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ hon³-faat³ hoh²-nang⁴ bei²-chi² yau⁵
有關 的 問題, 基督徒 的 看法 可能 彼此 有

divergences
cha¹-yi⁶
差異?

[those] we can {based on} [conscience] self do deciding things in
Na⁵-se¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh² pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ ji⁶-hang⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ si⁶ joi⁶
12 那些 我們 可 憑 良心 自行 決定 的事, 在

Jehovah's seeing coming are {are not} no involvement urgency necessity 's {are not}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-loi⁴ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ mo⁴-gwaan¹ gan²-yiu³ dik¹ ne¹ Bat¹-si⁶
耶和華 看來 是不是 無關 緊要 的呢? 不是,

[because] he very [cares about] { our } thinking way and moving intentions [Proverbs]
yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹ han² gwaan¹-sam¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ seung²-faat³ woh⁴ dung⁶-gei¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
因為 他 很 關心 我們的 想法 和 動機。 (箴言

(because of) this at deciding accept not accept certain {type of}
Yan¹-chi² joi⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ jip³ bat¹ jip³-sau⁶ mau⁵-jung²
17:3; 21:2; 24:12) 因此，在決定接受不 接受 某種

medical treatment product or medical treatment procedure sequence it before we
yi¹-liu⁴ chaan²-ban² waak⁶ yi¹-liu⁴ ching⁴-jui⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
醫療 產品 或 醫療 程序 之前， 我們

[not only] must earnestly keenly [pray] and carefully {[with attention to] detail} examine test
bat¹-daan⁶ yiu³ han²-chit³ to²-go³ bing⁶ ji²-sai³ cha⁴-haau²
不但 要 懇切 禱告 並 仔細 查考

have relation [material] also must leave {attention [on]} own that received {passed [through]}
yau⁵-gwaan¹ ji¹-liu⁶ waan⁴-yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei² na⁵ sau⁶-gwoh³
有關 資料， 還要 留意 自己 那 受過

[Bible] {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} 's [conscience] 's [voice] [Romans] book
Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ dik¹ sing¹-yam¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
聖經 熏陶 的 良心 的 聲音。 (羅馬書

must -ly other people {should not} hold { their } [conscience]
Dong¹-yin⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ ba² ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
14:2, 22, 23) 當然， 別人 不應該 把 他們的 良心

{[by] strength} add {give to} us we also {should not} ask other people
keung⁴-ga¹ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ man⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
強加 給 我們， 我們 也 不應該 問 別人：

[if] you faced my this {type of} situation you will how do at
Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ min⁶-dui³ ngoh⁵ je⁵-jung² ching⁴-fong³ nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ Joi⁶
“如果 你 面對 我 這種 情況， 你 會 怎麼 做?” 在

this [type] 's matters upon each [mw] [Christ] follower all should bear raise { own }
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... mooi⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ foo⁶-hei² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
這樣 的 事 上， 每個 基督徒 都 應該 “負起 自己的

load [Galatians] book [Romans] book please see page
daam³-ji² Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ ching² hon³ yip⁶
擔子”。* (加拉太書 6:5; 羅馬書 14:12; 請 看 81 (172-173) 頁

attached [bounded area] in my eyes within blood is godly holy
foo⁶-laan⁴ Joi⁶ Ngoh⁵ Ngaan⁵-jung¹ Huet³ Si⁶ San⁴-sing³ Dik¹ Ma¹
附欄 “在 我 眼中， 血 是 神聖 的 嗎?”)

please see Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish] 's Awake! year month
Ching² hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹ Ging²-sing² nin⁴ yuet⁶
* 請 看 耶和華見證人 出版 的 《警醒!》 2006 年 8 月

publication pages
hon¹ yip⁶
刊 3-12 頁。

12. we should how see [those] can {based on} [personal] [conscience] make
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ hon³ na⁵-se¹ hoh² pang⁴ goh³-yan⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³
 我們 該 怎麼 看 那些 可 憑 個人 良心 作
 decision matters should what [way] handle these {types of} matters
 kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ chue³-lei⁵ je⁵-lui⁶ si⁶
 決定 的 事? 該 怎樣 處理 這類 事?

in my eyes within blood is godly holy
 Joi⁶ Ngoh⁵ Ngaan⁵-jung¹ Huet³ Si⁶ San⁴-sing³ Dik¹ Ma¹
 在 我 眼中, 血 是 神聖 的 嗎?

[principle] prohibit {abstain from} blood [Acts]
 Yuen⁴-jak¹ Gam³-gaai³ huet³ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 原則: “禁戒 血。” (使徒行傳 15:20)

ask self
 Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

I will what [way] solve explain blood fluid 's four {types of} [main]
 Ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ gaai²-sik¹ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ sei³-jung² jue²-yiu³
 我 會 怎樣 解釋 血液 的 四種 主要

completion portions with blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions have what
 sing⁴-fan⁶ gan¹ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
 成分 跟 血液 的 微量 成分 有 甚麼

not same
 bat¹-tung⁴
 不同?*

for what I must self do deciding are {are not} accepting blood fluid 's
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵ yiu³ ji⁶-hang⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹
 為甚麼 我 要 自行 決定 是否 接受 血液 的

slight quantity completion portions or involves reaching self body blood fluid 's
 mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ waak⁶ sip³-kap⁶ ji⁶-tai² huet³-yik⁶ dik¹
 微量 成分 或 涉及 自體 血液 的

treatment methods [Romans] book [Galatians] book
 liu⁴-faat³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
 療法? (羅馬書 12:2; 加拉太書 6:5)

I will what [way] towards [doctor] solve explain for what I accept
 Ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ heung³ yi¹-sang¹ gaai²-sik¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵ jip³-sau⁶
 我 會 怎樣 向 醫生 解釋 為甚麼 我 接受

or not accept blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions [Proverbs]
 waak⁶ bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
 或 不接受 血液 的 微量 成分? (箴言 13:16)

please see pages [Appendix]
 Ching² hon³ yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
 * 請 看 215-216 (A21-A24) 頁 附錄。

{ Jehovah's } laws back reflect out { his } kindness love
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ Lut⁶-faat³ Faan²-ying² Chut¹ Ta¹-dik¹ Chi⁴-oi³
 耶和華的 律法 反映 出 他的 慈愛

[Bible's] laws and [principles] back reflect out Jehovah both is
 Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ woh⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ faan²-ying² chut¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ gei³ si⁶
 13 聖經的 律法 和 原則 反映 出 耶和華 既是

farsighted wise establishes law person also is very for sons daughters applies thinking
 yui⁶-ji³ dik¹ Lap⁶-faat³-je² yau⁶ si⁶ han² wai⁴ yi⁴-nui⁵ jeuk⁶-seung² dik¹
 睿智 的 立法者, 又 是 很 為 兒女 着想 的

loving father [Psalm] prohibit {abstain from} blood this [mw] law command [although]
 Chi⁴-foo⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Gam³-gaai³ huet³ je⁵-tiu⁴ faat³-ling⁶ sui¹-yin⁴
 慈父。 (詩篇 19:7-11) “禁戒 血” 這條 法令 雖然

{was not} an {item of} protects health standard rule but certainly solidly can protect
 bat¹-si⁶ yat¹-hong⁶ bo²-gin⁶ jun²-jak¹ daan⁶ kok³-sat⁶ nang⁴ bo²-woo⁶
 不是 一項 保健 準則, 但 確實 能 保護

us letting us not incur [catching] by {transfusion of} blood lead {to rise} 's
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-ji³ yim⁵-seung⁵ yau⁴ sue¹-huet³ yan⁵-hei² dik¹
 我們, 讓 我們 不致 染上 由 輸血 引起 的

combining developing maladies [Acts] matter reality upon very many
 bing³-faat³-jing³ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... han²-doh¹
 併發症。 (使徒行傳 15:20) 事實 上, 很多

medical learning circles personages even identify as not transfusing blood [surgery] is
 yi¹-hok⁶ gaai³ yan⁴-si⁶ do¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ bat¹ sue¹-huet³ sau²-sut⁶ si⁶
 醫學 界 人士 都 認為, 不 輸血 手術 是

current era medical treatment protecting health 's yellow gold standard rule true
 yin⁶-doi⁶ yi¹-liu⁴ bo²-gin⁶ dik¹ wong⁴-gam¹ jun²-jak¹ Jan¹
 現代 醫療 保健 的 “黃金 準則”。 真

[Christ] followers [know] { Jehovah's } [wisdom] and kindness love not can
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ woh⁴ chi⁴-oi³ bat¹-hoh²
 基督徒 知道, 耶和華的 智慧 和 慈愛 不可

estimate measure above related 's medical learning advancement {opening up} only [merely]
 goo²-leung⁴ seung⁶-sut⁶ dik¹ yi¹-hok⁶ jun³-jin² ji² bat¹-gwoh³
 估量, 上述 的 醫學 進展 只 不過

further time {testifies to} clearly this [mw] matter reality Isaiah book John [Gospel]
 joi³-chi³ jing³-ming⁴ je⁵-goh³ si⁶-sat⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 再次 證明 這個 事實。 (以賽亞書 55:9; 約翰 福音

14:21, 23)

{ Jehovah's } laws and [principles] back reflect out { his } what
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ woh⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ faan²-ying² chut¹ ta¹-dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹
 13. 耶和華的 律法 和 原則 反映 出 他的 甚麼

special qualities please raise example {to say} clarifyingly
 dak⁶-jat¹ Ching² gui²-lai⁶ suet³-ming⁴
 特質? 請 舉例 說明。

[God's] [many] laws commands even back reflected out he very
 14 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ hui²-doh¹ faat³-ling⁶ do¹ faan²-ying² chut¹ ta¹ han²
 上帝的 許多 法令 都 反映 出 他 很

[cared about] loved ancient era 's [people] Israel people comparison aspect saying he
 gwaan¹-oi³ goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ ji²-man⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ ta¹
 關愛 古代的 子民 以色列人。 比方 說, 他

rule determined Israel people {needed to} at house tops upon install {set up}
 kwai¹-ding⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ yiu³ joi⁶ fong⁴-ding² seung⁶... on¹-chit³
 規定 以色列人 要 在 房頂 上 安設

railing to avoid {issuing forth} {coming to life} [accidents] [because] they [often]
 laan⁴-gon¹... yi⁵-min⁵ faat³-sang¹ yi³-ngoi⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ seung⁴-seung⁴
 欄杆, 以免 發生 意外, 因為 他們 常常

at house tops upon [held activities] [Deuteronomy] [1 Samuel]
 joi⁶ fong⁴-ding² seung⁶... woot⁶-dung⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶
 在 房頂 上 活動。 (申命記 22:8; 撒母耳記上 9:25, 26;

Nehemiah record [Acts] [God] also instructed Israel people
 Nei⁴-hei¹-mai⁵-gei³ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ fan¹-foo⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴
 尼希米記 8:16; 使徒行傳 10:9) 上帝 也 吩咐 以色列人

{very well} {to watch} {to manage} dangerous cattle [Exodus]
 ho²-ho² hon¹-goon² ngai⁴-him² dik¹ ngau⁴ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³
 好好 看管 危險 的 牛。 (出埃及記 21:28, 29)

{[with] neglect} viewing [these] rules determined 's people evident -ly too {did not} for
 Fat¹-si⁶ je⁵-se¹ kwai¹-ding⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ hin²-yin⁴ taai³ bat¹ wai⁴
 忽視 這些 規定 的 人 顯然 太 不 為

other people apply thinking [possibly] needed {to bear} blood debt
 bit⁶-yan⁴ jeuk⁶-seung² liu⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ yiu³ sing⁴-daam¹ huet³-jaai³
 別人 着想 了, 可能 要 承擔 血債。

you [can] at [which] sides faces {comply with} use [these] laws commands
 15 Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ joi⁶ na⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ faat³-ling⁶
 你 可以 在 哪些 方面 應用 這些 法令

back behind 's [principles] no {harm in} thinking one {think [about]} { your } car
 booi³-hau⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ne¹ Bat¹-fong⁴ seung² yat¹-seung² nei⁵-dik¹ che¹
 背後 的 原則 呢? 不妨 想 一想 你的 車、

{ your } driving [habits] { your } residing place your household 's [animals] your
 nei⁵-dik¹ ga³-sai² jaap⁶-gwaan³ nei⁵-dik¹ gui¹-soh² nei⁵ ga¹ dik¹ dung⁶-mat⁶ nei⁵
 你的 駕駛 習慣、 你的 居所、 你 家 的 動物、 你

[work] 's [place] also has you choose 's [entertainment] in [some] [nations]
 gung¹-jok³ dik¹ dei⁶-fong¹ waan⁴-yau⁵ nei⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Joi⁶ yat¹-se¹ gwok³-ga¹
 工作 的 地方, 還有 你 選擇 的 娛樂。 在 一些 國家,

[accidents] they [thus] are years light people die 's most big origin cause [usually] is
 yi³-ngoi⁶ ji¹ soh²-yi⁵ si⁶ nin⁴-hing¹-yan⁴ sei²-mong⁴ dik¹ jui³-daai⁶ yuen⁴-yan¹ tung¹-seung⁴ si⁶
 意外 之 所以 是 年輕人 死亡 的 最大 原因, 通常 是

[because] they [like] {to risk} danger want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside
 yau⁴-yue¹ ta¹-moon⁴ hei²-foon¹ mo⁶-him² Seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³ lui⁵
 由於 他們 喜歡 冒險。 想 常 在 上帝 愛 裏

's years light people will {[as] precious} view life {will not} [participate in] dangerous
 dik¹ nin⁴-hing¹-yan⁴ wooi⁵ jan¹-si⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ chaam¹-ga¹ ngai⁴-him² dik¹
 的 年輕人 會 珍視 生命, 不會 參加 危險 的

[activities] {to come} {to seek} pricking excitement they {will not} foolish stupid -ly
 woot⁶-dung⁶ loi⁴ cham⁴-kau⁴ chi³-gik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ yue⁴-chun² dei⁶
 活動 來 尋求 刺激。 他們 不會 愚蠢 地

take as selves years light then {will not} receive injury {on the contrary} will {set up} way
 yi⁵-wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² nin⁴-hing¹ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ sau⁶-seung¹ do² wooi⁵ chit³-faat³
 以為 自己 年輕 就 不會 受傷, 倒 會 設法

{to avoid} clear calamity {very well} [to enjoy] youth springtime [Ecclesiastes]
 bei⁶-hoi¹ joi¹-woh⁶ ho²-ho² heung²-sau⁶ ching¹-chun¹ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
 避開 災禍, 好好 享受 青春。 (傳道書 11:9, 10)

a what laws commands back reflect out [God] very [cares about] loves
 gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ faat³-ling⁶ faan²-ying² chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³ han² gwaan¹-oi³
 14, 15. (甲) 甚麼 法令 反映 出 上帝 很 關愛

{ his } [people] b you [can] what [way] {comply with} use [these] laws commands
 ta¹-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ yuet⁶ Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ faat³-ling⁶
 他的 子民? (乙) 你 可以 怎樣 應用 這些 法令

back behind 's [principles]
 booi³-hau⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 背後 的 原則?

in [God's] eyes within exactly even still {not yet} {come out to} world 's
 Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵ jung¹ jau⁶-lin⁴ seung⁶-mei⁶ chut¹-sai³ dik¹
 16 在 上帝 眼 中, 就連 尚未 出世 的

life also is precious valuable in ancient era Israel [if] had person
 sang¹-ming⁶ ya⁵ si⁶ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ Joi⁶ goo²-doi⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ yan⁴
 生命 也 是 寶貴 的。 在 古代 以色列, 如果 有 人

harm -ed pregnant woman {lead to} caused her [or] {embryo or fetus} child {to die}
seung¹-hoi⁶ liu⁵ yan⁶-foo⁵ do⁶-ji³ ta¹ waak⁶-je² toi¹-yi⁴ sei²-mong⁴
傷害 了 孕婦， 導致 她 或者 胎兒 死亡，

[God] then will view this [mw] person as killed person offender [moreover] require this
Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶-wooi⁵ si⁶ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴ wai⁴ saat³-yan⁴-faan⁶ yi⁴-che² yiu³ je⁵
上帝 就會 視 這個 人 為 殺人犯， 而且 要 這

person using life repay life [Exodus] currently each year all
yan⁴ yi⁵ ming⁶ seung⁴ ming⁶ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ Yin⁶-gam¹ moo⁵-nin⁴ do¹
人 “以 命 償 命”。* (出埃及記 21:22, 23) 現今， 每年 都

has no {number of} {embryo or fetus} children [getting] {[with] deliberate} intention struck off [many]
yau⁵ mo⁴-so³ toi¹-yi⁴ bei⁶ goo³-yi³ da²-diu⁶ hui²-doh¹
有 無數 胎兒 被 故意 打掉， 許多

even are selfish hearts and sexual opening releasing 's [sacrificial] articles please {think about}
do¹ si⁶ si¹-sam¹ woh⁴ sing³ hoi¹-fong³ dik¹ hei¹-sang¹ ban² ching² seung²-seung²
都 是 私心 和 性 開放 的 犧牲 品， 請 想想

Jehovah towards this has what feeling
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ chi² yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³
耶和華 對 此 有 甚麼 感覺。

[Bible] words {reference works} ' compiling persons say this {verse of}
* Sing³-ging¹ chi⁴-din² dik¹ pin¹-juen²-je²-moon⁴ suet³ je⁵-jit³
聖經 詞典 的 編纂者們 說， 這節

Hebrew language scripture writings ' arranged words [all] {point to} 's apparent -ly {is not}
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-yue⁵ ging¹-man⁴ dik¹ cho³-chi⁴ soh² ji² dik¹ hin²-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶
希伯來語 經文 的 措辭 “所 指 的 顯然 不是

only has woman receiving {arriving at} harm please also concentrate {intention [on]} [Bible]
ji²-yau⁵ foo⁵-yan⁴ sau⁶-do³ seung¹-hoi⁶ Ching² ya⁵ jue³-yi³ Sing³-ging¹
只有 婦人 受到 傷害”。 請 也 注意， 聖經

[emphatically] {had not} said Jehovah will {according to} {embryo or fetus} child had [how]
bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ suet³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woi⁵ on³ toi¹-yi⁴ yau⁵ doh¹
並 沒有 說 耶和華 會 按 胎兒 有 多

{great [in age]} go make judging decision
daai⁶ hui³ jok³ poon³-kuet³
大 去 作 判決。

related to [abortion] we [can] {think about} what [Bible] [principle]
16. Gwaan¹-yue¹ doh⁶-toi¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ seung²-seung² sam⁶-moh¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
關於 墮胎， 我們 可以 想想 甚麼 聖經 原則？

separately see foot note
Ling⁶ gin³ geuk³-jue³
(另 見 腳注)

[in that case] one [mw] woman [if] at recognizing knowing [Bible] [truth]
Na⁵-moh¹ yat¹-goh³ foo⁵-yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² joi⁶ ying⁶-sik¹ Sing³-ging¹ jan¹-lei⁵
17 那麼， 一個 婦人 如果 在 認識 聖經 真理

it before [had an abortion] she is {is not} not able {to be covered by} [God] opening kindness
ji¹-chin⁴ doh⁶-gwoh³-toi¹ ta¹ si⁶ bat¹-si⁶ bat¹-nang⁴ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ hoi¹-yan¹
之前 墮過胎， 她 是 不是 不能 蒙 上帝 開恩

[of course] {is not} matter reality upon {[with] true} heart repent change people all [can]
ne¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... jan¹-sam¹ fooi³-goi² dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵
呢？ 當然 不是！ 事實 上， 真心 悔改 的 人 都 可以

certainly believe Jehovah will {because of} Jesus {flowed from} 's blood
kok³-sun³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ yan¹ Ye⁴-so¹ soh² lau⁴ dik¹ huet³
確信 耶和華 會 因 耶穌 所 流 的 血

generously forgive them [Psalm] [Ephesians] book no error exactly even
foon¹-sue³ ta¹-moon⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Moot⁶-choh³ jau⁶-lin⁴
寬恕 他們。 (詩篇 103:8-14; 以弗所書 1:7) 沒錯， 就連

[Christ] himself also said I came {was not} must summon righteous persons [but rather] was
Gei¹-duk¹ ji⁶-gei² ya⁵ suet³ Ngoh⁵ loi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ yiu³ jiu⁶ yi⁶-yan⁴ yi⁴-si⁶
基督 自己 也 說：“我 來 不是 要 召 義人， 而是

must summon sinning persons {to repent} {to change} Luke [Gospel]
yiu³ jiu⁶ jui⁶-yan⁴ fooi³-goi² Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
要 召 罪人 悔改。” (路加 福音 5:32)

one [mw] woman [if] at recognizing knowing [God's] [standards] it before
Yat¹-goh³ foo⁵-yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² joi⁶ ying⁶-sik¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ biu¹-jun² ji¹-chin⁴
17. 一個 婦人 如果 在 認識 上帝的 標準 之前

[had an abortion] you will what [way] calm comfort her
doh⁶-gwoh³-toi¹ nei⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ on¹-wai³ ta¹
墮過胎， 你 會 怎樣 安慰 她？

must remove away heart within 's hatred
Yiu³ Chui⁴-hui³ Sam¹ Jung¹ Dik¹ Sau⁴-han⁶
要 除去 心 中 的 仇恨！

only not harming other people is not enough Jehovah also
Gan²-gan² bat¹ seung¹-hoi⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁶ bat¹-gau³ dik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ waan⁴
18 僅僅 不 傷害 別人 是 不夠 的， 耶和華 還

hopes we remove away heart within 's hatred [because] [many] [spill] blood
hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chui⁴-hui³ sam¹ jung¹... dik¹ sau⁴-han⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ hui²-doh¹ lau⁴-huet³
希望 我們 除去 心 中 的 仇恨， 因為 許多 流血

matters items exactly are by hatred {lead to} {sent forth} [apostle] John wrote said all
si⁶-gin⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ yau⁴ sau⁴-han⁶ yan⁵-faat³ dik¹ Si²-to⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ se²-do⁶ Faan⁴
事件 就是 由 仇恨 引發 的。 使徒 約翰 寫道：“凡

hate brother [ones] all are kill people [ones] [1 John] cherishing hatred
han⁶ dai⁶-hing¹ dik¹ do¹ si⁶ saat³-yan⁴ dik¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Waai⁴-han⁶
恨 弟兄 的， 都 是 殺人 的。” (約翰一書 3:15) 懷恨

dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-si⁶ gan² to²-yim³ mau⁵-goh³ dai⁶-hing¹ yi⁴-yi⁵ yi⁴-si⁶
的 人 不是 僅 討厭 某個 弟兄 而已， 而是

{waiting for} [cannot] that [mw] brother {to die} off this {type of} hatred [maybe] will
ba¹-bat¹-dak¹ na⁵-goh³ dai⁶-hing¹ sei²-diu⁶ Je⁵-jung² sau⁴-han⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵
巴不得 那個 弟兄 死掉。 這種 仇恨 可能 會

urge cause him wicked poisonous -ly destructively {to slander} or {falsely accuse} report brother
chuk¹-si² ta¹ ok³-duk⁶ dei⁶ wai²-pong³ waak⁶ mo⁴-go³ dai⁶-hing¹
促使 他 惡毒 地 毀謗 或 誣告 弟兄

did should receive [God] [judging] 's things [Leviticus] [Deuteronomy]
jo⁶-liu⁵ goi¹ sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ sam²-poon³ dik¹ si⁶ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
做了 該 受 上帝 審判 的 事。 (利未記 19:16; 申命記

Matthew [Gospel] {because of} this penetrating {to bottom} removing away heart
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan¹-chi² chit³-dai² chui⁴-hui³ sam¹
19:18-21; 馬太 福音 5:22) 因此， 徹底 除去 心

within 's resentment hatred unusually weighty needed James book
jung¹... dik¹ yuen³-han⁶ fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
中 的 怨恨 非常 重要! (雅各書 1:14, 15; 4:1-3)

[Bible] what [way] said reveal -ed [many] [spill] blood matters items ' root
Sing³-ging¹ jam²-yeung⁶ suet³ kit³-si⁶liu⁵ hui²-doh¹ lau⁴-huet³ si⁶-gin⁶ dik¹ gan¹-boon²
18. 聖經 怎樣 說， 揭示了 許多 流血 事件 的 根本

origin cause
yuen⁴-yan¹
原因?

like Jehovah that [way] {[as] precious} view life and want {be constant}
Jeung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ jan¹-si⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ bing⁶ seung² seung⁴
19 像 耶和華 那樣 珍視 生命 並 想 常

in his love inside people also will [refuse] [all] forms ' [violence] [Psalm]
joi⁶ ta¹ oi³ lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ waan⁴ wooi⁵ kui⁵-juet⁶ yat¹-chai³ ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹ bo⁶-lik⁶ Si¹-pin¹
在 他 愛 裏 的 人， 還 會 拒絕 一切 形式 的 暴力。 詩篇

says all like love [violence] people Jehovah {for sure} hates this {verse of}
suet³ Faan⁴ hei²-oi³ bo⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bit¹ han⁶-woo³ Je⁵-jit³
11:5 說：“凡 喜愛 暴力 的 人， [耶和華] 必 恨惡。” 這節

scripture writings [not only] shows clearly [God] has what [kind] 's individual nature also
ging¹-man⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ biu²-ming⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yau⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ goh³-sing³ ya⁵
經文 不但 表明 上帝 有 怎樣 的 個性， 也

raises provides an {item of} [principle] pointing leading { our } life living this {item of}
tai⁴-gung¹ yat¹-hong⁶ yuen⁴-jak¹ ji²-yan⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Je⁵-hong⁶
提供 一項 原則 指引 我們的 生活。 這項

[principle] urges causes love [God] people {to avoid} clear [various types of] can cause
yuen⁴-jak¹ chuk¹-si² oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ bei⁶-hoi¹ jung²-jung² nang⁴ ling⁶
原則 促使 愛 上帝 的 人 避開 種種 能 令

people {to like} {to love} [violence] 's [entertainment] [Bible] also says Jehovah is grants
yan⁴ hei²-oi³ bo⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Sing³-ging¹ waan⁴ suet³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ chi³
人 喜愛 暴力 的 娛樂。 聖經 還 說 耶和華 是 “賜

peace security 's [God] this {sentence of} words also stimulates encourages { his } [servants]
ping⁴-on¹ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ je⁵-gui³ wa⁶ ya⁵ gik¹-lai⁶ ta¹-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴
平安 的 上帝” , 這句 話 也 激勵 他的 僕人

[regularly] {to think of} {to remember} can like love things worth getting [praise] things
ging¹-seung⁴ si¹-nim⁶ hoh² hei²-oi³ dik¹ si⁶ jik⁶-dak¹ jaan³-mei⁵ dik¹ si⁶
經常 思念 可 喜愛 的 事、 值得 讚美 的 事

and each {type of} good virtue this [all] can cause people {to get} peace security
woh⁴ gok³-jung² mei⁵-dak¹ je⁵ yat¹-chai³ nang⁴ si² yan⁴ dak¹ ping⁴-on¹
和 各種 美德 , 這 一切 能 使 人 得 平安。

[Philippians] book

Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹

(腓立比書 4:8, 9)

toward [Psalm] and [Philippians] book accept [Bible] [principles]
Dui³-yue¹ Si¹-pin¹ woh⁴ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ jip³-sau⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
19. 對於 詩篇 11:5 和 腓立比書 4:8, 9, 接受 聖經 原則

pointing leading people will have what {look at} way
ji²-yan⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³
指引 的 人 會 有 甚麼 看法?

related to using blood 's slight quantity completion portions I will
Gwaan¹-yue¹ si²-yung⁶ huet³ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ ngoh⁵ wooi⁵
關於 使用 血 的 微量 成分 , 我 會

what [way] hold { own } decision towards [doctor] solve explain {[until] clear}
jam²-yeung⁶ ba² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ heung³ yi¹-sang¹ gaai²-sik¹ ching¹-choh²
怎樣 把 自己的 決定 向 醫生 解釋 清楚?

must far {depart from} blood debt [uncountable] 's [organizations]
Yiu³ Yuen⁵-lei⁴ Huet³-jaai³ Lui⁶-lui⁶ Dik¹ Jo²-jik¹
要 遠離 血債 累累 的 組織

in [God's] seeing coming { Satan's } entire [mw] world blood debt
Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ jing²-goh³ sai³-gaai³ huet³-jaai³
20 在 上帝 看來 , 撒但的 整個 世界 血債

[uncountable] [Bible] held this [mw] world 's [political] systems traced drawn into
lui⁶-lui⁶ Sing³-ging¹ ba² je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ jing³-ji⁶ tai²-hai⁶ miu⁴-kooi² sing⁴
累累。 聖經 把 這個 世界 的 政治 體系 描繪 成

fierce evil dik¹ wild beasts killed people without number also kill harm -ed { Jehovah's }
hung¹-ok³ ye⁵-sau³ saat³-yan⁴ mo⁴-so³ ya⁵ saat³-hoi⁶ liu⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
兇惡 的 野獸 , 殺人 無數 , 也 殺害 了 耶和華的

[many] [servants] Daniel book [Revelation] [in order to]
hui²-doh¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ Daan⁶-yi⁵-lei⁵-sue¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Wai⁴-liu⁵
許多 僕人。 (但以理書 8:3, 4, 20-22; 啓示錄 13:1, 2, 7, 8) 爲了

{to seek} {to get} {sudden and extreme} profits business [organizations] and [science] [technology]
mau⁴-chui² bo⁶-lei⁶ seung¹-yip⁶ jo²-jik¹ woh⁴ foh¹-gei⁶
牟取 暴利, 商業 組織 和 科技

[organizations] with wild beast kind 's political authorities [collaborated]
jo²-jik¹ gan¹ ye⁵-sau³ boon¹ dik¹ jing³-kuen⁴ long⁴-booi³-wai⁴-gaan¹
組織 跟 野獸 般 的 政權 狼狽爲奸,

{expended to the limit} they [all] {able to do} {to go} research manufacture can fear 's kills people
jun⁶ kei⁴ soh² nang⁴ hui³ yin⁴-jai³ hoh²-pa³ dik¹ saat³-yan⁴
盡 其 所 能 去 研製 可怕 的 殺人

martial equipment whole world all receives that wicked one controlling these words one [bit]
mo⁵-hei³ Chuen⁴ sai³-gai³ do¹ sau⁶ na⁵ ok³-je² hung³-jai³ je⁵ wa⁶ yat¹-dim²
武器。 “全 世界 都 受 那 惡者 控制”, 這 話 一點

no error [1 John]
moot⁶-choh³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
沒錯! (約翰一書 5:19)

21 follow Jesus people {do not} belong to world strictly observing
Gan¹-chung⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gai³ yim⁴-sau²
跟從 耶穌 的 人 “不 屬於 世界”, 嚴守

[neutrality] {do not} participate with [politics] and [war] {because of} this [no matter] is
jung¹-lap⁶ bat¹ chaam¹-yue⁵ jing³-ji⁶ woh⁴ jin³-jang¹ yan¹-chi² mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶
中立 不 參與 政治 和 戰爭, 因此 無論 是

[personal] or is entire system all can avoid shouldering blood debt John [Gospel]
goh³-yan⁴ waan⁴-si⁶ jing²-tai² do¹ nang⁴ min⁵ foo⁶ huet³-jai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
個人 還是 整體, 都 能 免 負 血債。* (約翰 福音

15:19; 17:16) this outside they [imitate] [Christ's] [example] receive
Chi²-ngoi⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ haau⁶-faat³ Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ sau⁶
此外, 他們 效法 基督的 榜樣, 受

[persecution] also {will not} return using [violence] [instead] toward [enemies] show reveal
bik¹-hoi⁶ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ waan⁴ yi⁵ bo⁶-lik⁶ faan²-yi⁴ dui³ sau⁴-dik⁶ biu²-yin⁶
迫害 也 不會 還 以 暴力, 反而 對 仇敵 表現

loving heart [even] for [enemies] [praying] Matthew [Gospel] [Romans] book
oi³-sam¹ sam⁶-ji³ wai⁴ sau⁴-dik⁶ to²-go³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
愛心, 甚至 爲 仇敵 禱告。 (馬太 福音 5:44; 羅馬書 12:17-21)

please see {fifth} chapter what [way to] with world vulgarity [keep] separate apart
Ching² hon³ dai⁶ jeung¹ Jam²-yeung⁶ Gan¹ Sai³-juk⁶ Bo²-chi⁴ Fan¹-lei⁴
* 請 看 第 5 章 《怎樣 跟 世俗 保持 分離》。

22 most weighty needed 's is true [Christ] followers will far {depart from}
Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ yuen⁵-lei⁴
最 重要 的 是, 真 基督徒 會 遠離

{Babylon the Great} {Babylon the Great} exactly is world upon [all] wrong mistaken
Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ sai³-seung⁶ soh²-yau⁵ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹
“大巴比倫”。 “大巴比倫” 就是 世上 所有 錯誤 的

[religions] place shoulders ' blood debt is most much [God's] Word says
jung¹-gaau³ soh² foo⁶ dik¹ huet³-jaai³ si⁶ jui³ doh¹ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³
宗教， 所 負 的 血債 是 最 多 的。 上帝 的 話語 說：

[prophets] holy people earth above [all] [got] killed harmed people 's blood all in her
Sin¹-ji¹ sing³-man⁴ dei⁶-seung⁶ soh²-yau⁵ bei⁶ saat³-hoi⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ huet³ do¹ joi⁶ ta¹
“先知、 聖民、 地上 所有 被 殺害 的 人 的 血， 都 在 她

in side find -ed {because of} this we receive {arrive at} faithful [notification]
lui⁵-min⁶ jaau²-jeuk⁶ liu⁵ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sau⁶-do³ jung¹-go³
裏面 找着 了。” 因此， 我們 受到 忠告：

{ my } [people] {you [plural]} must from her in side out come
Ngoh⁵-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ a nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ chung⁴ ta¹ lui⁵-min⁶ chut¹-loi⁴
“我的 子民 啊， 你們 …… 要 從 她 裏面 出來。”

[Revelation]

Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶

(啓示錄 17:6; 18:2, 4, 24)

[Christ] followers at world upon firmly keep what standing place for what
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ sai³-seung⁶ gin¹-sau² sam⁶-moh¹ lap⁶-cheung⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
20-22. 基督徒 在 世上 堅守 甚麼 立場? 爲甚麼?

23 leaving abandoning {Babylon the Great} not only [means] withdrawing {out of}
Lei⁴-hei³ Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ bat¹-gan² yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ tui³-chut¹
離棄 大巴比倫 不僅 意味着 退出

wrong mistaken [religions] ' [organizations] also [means] must hate wrong mistaken
choh³-ng⁶ jung¹-gaau³ dik¹ jo²-jik¹ waan⁴ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ yiu³ han⁶-woo³ choh³-ng⁶
錯誤 宗教 的 組織， 還 意味着 要 恨惡 錯誤

[religions] [all] leniently tolerate or [advocate] 's evil wicked walking paths {compared to} like
jung¹-gaau³ soh² foon¹-yung⁴ waak⁶ goo²-chui¹ dik¹ che⁴-ok³ hang⁶-ging³ bei²-yue⁴
宗教 所 寬容 或 鼓吹 的 邪惡 行徑， 比如

casual {sexual} joining} [committing] immorality participating with [politics] and coveting wealth
gau²-hap⁶ hang⁴-yam⁴... chaam¹-yue⁵ jing³-ji⁶ woh⁴ taam¹-to⁴ choi⁴-foo³
苟合 行淫、 參與 政治 和 貪圖 財富。

[Psalm] [Revelation] [this] walking paths {lead to} cause -ed [how many]
Si¹-pin¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Je⁵-se¹ hang⁶-ging³ do⁶-ji³ liu⁵ doh¹-siu²
(詩篇 97:10; 啓示錄 18:7, 9, 11-17) 這些 行徑 導致 了 多少

[spill] blood harm life 's things
lau⁴-huet³ hoi⁶-ming⁶ dik¹ si⁶
流血 害命 的 事!

from {Babylon the Great} in side out come is what [meaning]
 Chung⁴ Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ lui⁵-min⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yi³-si¹
 23. 從 大巴比倫 裏面 出來 是 甚麼 意思?

we each [mw] person at [beginning] [to engage in] correct true [worship]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ joi⁶ hoi¹-chi² chung⁴-si⁶ jing³-kok³ sung⁴-baai³
 24 我們 每個 人 在 開始 從事 正確 崇拜

at before perhaps much perhaps little all support -ed {Satan's} [system] {because of} this
 yi⁵-chin⁴ waak⁶ doh¹ waak⁶ siu² do¹ ji¹-chi⁴ liu⁵ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ jai³-do⁶ yan¹-chi²
 以前, 或 多 或 少 都 支持 了 撒但的 制度, 因此

to [a certain amount of] distance degree owed blood debt [but] we change right -ed
 ji³ yeuk⁶-gon¹ ching⁴-do⁶ him³-liu⁵ huet³-jaai³ Daan⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi²-jing³ liu⁵
 至 若干 程度 欠了 血債。 但是, 我們 改正 了

{ own } [conduct] towards [Christ] offered 's [ransom] cultivated [faith]
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹ soh² hin³ dik¹ suk⁶-ga³ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ sun³-sam¹
 自己的 行爲, 對 基督 所 獻 的 贖價 培養 信心,

[dedicated selves] [to serve] [God] {because of} this got {arrived at} [God's] [merciful]
 hin³-san¹ si⁶-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yan¹-chi² dak¹-do³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ chi⁴-bei¹
 獻身 事奉 上帝, 因此 得到 上帝的 慈悲

treatment and of spirit protection [Acts] ancient times ' sheltering protection
 dui³-doi⁶ woh⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ bo²-woo⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Goo²-si⁴ dik¹ bei³-woo⁶
 對待 和 屬靈 保護。 (使徒行傳 3:19) 古時 的 庇護

cities beforehand show -ed this {type of} protection Numbers record [Deuteronomy]
 sing⁴ yue⁶-si⁶ liu⁵ je⁵-jung² bo²-woo⁶ Man⁴-so³-gei³ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
 城 預示 了 這種 保護。 (民數記 35:11-15; 申命記 21:1-9)

sheltering protection cities ' arrangement was what [way] [if] one [mw]
 25 Bei³-woo⁶ sing⁴ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ ne¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-goh³
 庇護 城 的 安排 是 怎樣 的 呢? 如果 一個

Israel person committed accidental killing crime he then must flee to sheltering protection city
 Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ faan⁶-liu⁵ ng⁶-saat³-jui⁶ ta¹ jau⁶-yiu³ to⁴ do³ bei³-woo⁶ sing⁴
 以色列人 犯了 誤殺罪, 他 就要 逃 到 庇護 城

inside go [judging] officials regarding [law case] made out ruling after
 lui⁵ hui³ Sam²-poon³-goon¹ jau⁶ on³-gin⁶ jok³-chut¹ choi⁴-kuet³ hau⁶
 裏 去。 審判官 就 案件 作出 裁決 後,

accidental killing offender must live in sheltering protection city inside straight to [high] [priest]
 ng⁶-saat³-faan⁶ bit¹-sui¹ jue⁶ joi⁶ bei³-woo⁶ sing⁴ lui⁵ jik⁶-do³ daai⁶ jai³-si¹
 誤殺犯 必須 住 在 庇護 城 裏, 直到 大 祭司

{went from} world as stop it after [could] follow wish to other place {to reside} this [mw]
 hui³-sai³ wai⁴-ji² ji¹-hau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ chui⁴-yi³ do³ bit⁶ chue³ gui¹-jue⁶ Je⁵-goh³
 去世 為止, 之後 可以 隨意 到 別 處 居住。 這個

arrangement ample portion shows clearly [God] how [merciful] {how much}
 on¹-paai⁴ chung¹-fan⁶ biu²-ming⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ doh¹-moh¹ chi⁴-bei¹ doh¹-moh¹
 安排 充分 表明 上帝 多麼 慈悲, 多麼

{[as] important} views human life ancient era 's sheltering protection cities beforehand showed
jung⁶-si⁶ yan⁴-ming⁶ Goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ bei³-woo⁶ sing⁴ yue⁶-si⁶
重視 人命! 古代 的 庇護 城 預示

current [day] [God] {set up} 's one [mw] arrangement this [mw] arrangement uses
gam¹-tin¹ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chit³ dik¹ yat¹-goh³ on¹-paai⁴ je⁵-goh³ on¹-paai⁴ yi⁵
今天 上帝 所 設 的 一個 安排, 這個 安排 以

[Christ] for us paid out 's [ransom] as foundation protects us
Gei¹-duk¹ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ foo⁶-chut¹ dik¹ suk⁶-ga³ wai⁴ gei¹-choh² bo²-woo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
基督 為 我們 付出 的 贖價 為 基礎, 保護 我們

not {to incur} [because] no intention within disregard oppose -ed [God's] related to
bat¹-ji³ yan¹-wai⁴ mo⁴-yi³-jung¹ wai⁴-faan² liu⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ gwaan¹-yue¹
不致 因為 無意中 違反 了 上帝 關於

life and blood 's [commandments] thus die you {[as] precious} view this [mw]
sang¹-ming⁶ woh⁴ huet³ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ yi⁴ sei²-mong⁴ Nei⁵ jan¹-si⁶ je⁵-goh³
生命 和 血 的 誡命 而 死亡。 你 珍視 這個

arrangement you what [way] show clearly self {[as] precious} views one [mw]
on¹-paai⁴ ma¹ Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² jan¹-si⁶ Yat¹-goh³
安排 嗎? 你 怎樣 表明 自己 珍視? 一個

direction method exactly is inviting other people with you [together] {to reside} in current
fong¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu¹-ching² bit⁶-yan⁴ gan¹ nei⁵ yat¹-hei² jue⁶ joi⁶ yin⁶-gam¹
方法 就是 邀請 別人 跟 你 一起 住 在 現今

sheltering protection city inside reflecting towards great trouble difficulty {[as] days} increasing
dik¹ bei³-woo⁶ sing⁴ lui⁵ Gaam³-yue¹ daai⁶ waan⁶-naan⁶ yat⁶-yik¹
的 “庇護 城” 裏。 鑑於 “大 患難” 日益

arriving near we more should this [way] do Matthew [Gospel]
lam⁴-gan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gang³ ying¹-goi¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
臨近, 我們 更 應該 這樣 做。 (馬太 福音 24:21;

[2 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
哥林多後書 6:1, 2)

[God] based on what towards owed blood debt yet repented changed
Seung⁶-dai³ gei¹-yue¹ sam⁶-moh¹ dui³ him³-liu⁵ huet³-jaai³ keuk³ fooi³-goi²
24, 25. 上帝 基於 甚麼 對 欠了 血債 卻 悔改

person shows reveals [mercy] ancient times ' what arrangement beforehand showed
dik¹ yan⁴ biu²-yin⁶ chi⁴-bei¹ Goo²-si⁴ dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ on¹-paai⁴ yue⁶-si⁶
的 人 表現 慈悲? 古時 的 甚麼 安排 預示

this [mw] matter
je⁵-gin⁶ si⁶
這件 事?

spread speak **Kingdom** **message news** **{to show} clearly** **{[as] precious} view** **life**
 Chuen⁴-gong² Wong⁴-gwok³ Sun³-sik¹ Biu²-ming⁴ Jan¹-si⁶ Sang¹-ming⁶
 傳講 王國 信息 表明 珍視 生命

current [day] [God's] [people] 's situation makes us think {arrive at}
 Gam¹-tin¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ji²-man⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung²-do³
 26 今天 上帝 子民 的 情況 令 我們 想到

ancient era 's [prophet] Ezekiel Jehovah established him {to be} Israel household
 goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ sin¹-ji¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ lap⁶ ta¹ jo⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ ga¹
 古代 的 先知 以西結。 耶和華 立 他 做 以色列 家

of spirit 's guard watch person and towards him said you must hear my mouth within 's
 suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ sau²-mong⁶ yan⁴ bing⁶ dui³ ta¹ suet³ Nei⁵ yiu³ ting¹ ngoh⁵ hau² jung¹ dik¹
 屬靈 的 守望 人， 並 對 他 說：“你 要 聽 我 口 中 的

words {on behalf of} me warn {declare to} them [if] Ezekiel
 wa⁶ tai³ ngoh⁵ ging²-go³ ta¹-moon⁴ Yue⁴-gwoh² Yi⁵-sai¹-git³
 話， 替 我 警告 他們。” 如果 以西結

{trifled with} neglected duty {to watch over} [in that case] to [God] with Jerusalem
 woon⁶-fat¹ jik¹-sau² na⁵-moh¹ do³ Seung⁶-dai³ gan¹ Ye⁴-lo⁶-saat³-laang⁵
 玩忽 職守， 那麼 到 上帝 跟 耶路撒冷

calculate accounts time Ezekiel then must bear [those] [got] [executed] people
 suen³-jeung³ si⁴ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³ jau⁶-yiu³ sing⁴-daam¹ na⁵-se¹ bei⁶ chue³-kue³ dik¹ yan⁴
 算賬 時， 以西結 就要 承擔 那些 被 處決 的 人

lost life 's blood debt Ezekiel book but Ezekiel obeyed [God]
 song³-ming⁶ dik¹ huet³-jaa¹-sue¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³-sue¹ Daan⁶ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
 喪命 的 血債。（以西結書 33:7-9） 但 以西結 服從 上帝，

loyal to duty {to watch over} {because of} this no need {to shoulder} blood debt
 jung¹-yue¹ jik¹-sau² yan¹-chi² mo⁴-sui¹ foo⁶ huet³-jaa¹-sue¹
 忠於 職守， 因此 無需 負 血債。

currently { Satan's } entire [mw] world quickly {arriving at} {to the limit} end
 Yin⁶-gam¹ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ jing²-goh³ sai³-gaa¹ faai³ do³ jun⁶-tau⁴ liu⁵
 27 現今， 撒但的 整個 世界 快 到 盡頭 了，

{because of} this Jehovah's [Witnesses] [work hard] {to spread} {to speak} [God's]
 yan¹-chi² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ chuen⁴-gong² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
 因此， 耶和華見證人 努力 傳講 上帝的

avenge enmity [connector] day and Kingdom message news and view this [mw] [work]
 fuk⁶-sau⁴ ji¹ yat⁶ woh⁴ Wong⁴-gwok³ sun³-sik¹ bing⁶ si⁶ je⁵-gin⁶ gung¹-jok³
 “復仇 之 日” 和 王國 信息， 並 視 這件 工作

as [obligation] and outstanding honour Isaiah book Matthew [Gospel] you
 wai⁴ yi⁶-mo⁶ woh⁴ sue⁴-wing⁴ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Nei⁵
 為 義務 和 殊榮。（以賽亞書 61:2； 馬太 福音 24:14） 你

{are now} whole strength participating with this [mw] most as weighty needed [work]
 jing³ chuen⁴-lik⁶ chaam¹-yue⁵ je⁵-gin⁶ ji³ wai⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ gung¹-jok³
 正 全力 參與 這件 至 為 重要 的 工作

ma¹ [apostle] Paul recognizing reality grasped did spreading way [mission] {because of} this
Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ ying⁶-jan¹ jap¹-hang⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶ si³-ming⁶ yan¹-chi²
嗎? 使徒 保羅 認真 執行 傳道 使命, 因此

he [could] say [no matter] who extinguishes dies I also am clear white {have not}
ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ suet³ Mo⁴-lun⁶ sui⁴ mit⁶-mong⁴ ngoh⁵ ya⁵ si⁶ ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ moot⁶-yau⁵
他 可以 說: “無論 誰 滅亡, 我 也 是 清白 的, 沒有

owed anyone's blood debt [because] [God's] will I even one [kind] also
him³ sui⁴-dik¹ huet³-jaai³ yan¹-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yi³ ngoh⁵ lin⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ ya⁵
欠 誰的 血債, 因為 上帝的 旨意, 我 連 一樣 也

{have not} withdrawn shrank not spread {gave to} {you [plural]} [Acts]
moot⁶-yau⁵ tui³-suk¹ bat¹ chuen⁴-kap¹ nei⁵-moon⁴ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
沒有 退縮 不 傳給 你們。” (使徒行傳 20:26, 27)

we certainly solidly should [imitate] him
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kok³-sat⁶ ying¹-goi¹ haau⁶-faat³ ta¹
我們 確實 應該 效法 他!

must -ly we [if] want {to be constant} in Jehovah's
Dong¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
28 當然, 我們 如果 想 常 在 耶和華

warm kindness love inside only is using { his } view point {to go} view life
wan¹-nuen⁵ dik¹ chi⁴-oi³ lui⁵ gan² si⁶ yi⁵ ta¹-dik¹ goon¹-dim² hui³ hon³ sang¹-ming⁶
溫暖 的 慈愛 裏, 僅 是 以 他的 觀點 去 看 生命

and blood is not enough we also must be his eyes within clean
wuh⁴ huet³ si⁶ bat¹-gau³ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ waan⁴ dak¹ jo⁶ ta¹ ngaan⁵-jung¹ git³-jing⁶ dik¹
和 血 是 不夠 的, 我們 還 得 做 他 眼中 潔淨 的

people [next] one chapter will discuss this point
yan⁴ Ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ je⁵ dim²
人。 下 一 章 會 談談 這 點。

current [day] { our } situation with [prophet] Ezekiel's has what
Gam¹-tin¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ gan¹ sin¹-ji¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
26-28. 今天 我們的 情況 跟 先知 以西結 有 甚麼

mutually similar [connector] place we what [way] do {only then} can {be constant} in
seung¹-chi⁵ ji¹ chue³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶
相似 之 處? 我們 怎樣 做 才 能 常 在

[God's] love inside
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
上帝的 愛 裏?

[God] likes loves clean people
Seung⁶-dai³ Hei²-oi³ Git³-jing⁶ Dik¹ Yan⁴
上帝 喜愛 潔淨 的 人

clean person you towards him clean [Psalm]
Git³-jing⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ nei⁵ dui³ ta¹ git³-jing⁶ Si¹-pin¹
潔淨 的 人， 你 對 他 潔淨。 —— 詩篇 18:26

one [mw for person] [mother] brings years young son {to go out} door it before will
Yat¹-wai⁶ mo⁵-chan¹ daai³ nin⁴-yau³ dik¹ yi⁴-ji² chut¹-moon⁴ ji¹-chin⁴ wooi⁵
一位 母親 帶 年幼 的 兒子 出門 之前， 會

reliably guarantee son wash -ed {a bath} {put on [clothes]} got neat dry clean {because}
kok³-bo² yi⁴-ji² sai² liu⁵ cho³ chuen¹-dak¹ jing²-chai⁴ gon¹-jing⁶ yan¹
確保 兒子 洗 了 澡， 穿得 整齊 乾淨， 因

[knows] [hygiene] towards child 's health unusually weighty needed also
ji¹-do⁶ wai⁶-sang¹ dui³ haai⁴-ji² dik¹ gin⁶-hong¹ fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ ya⁵
知道 衛生 對 孩子 的 健康 非常 重要， 也

understands clearly child 's appearance will [influence] father mother 's reputation
ming⁴-baak⁶ haai⁴-ji² dik¹ yi⁴-yung⁴ wooi⁵ ying²-heung² foo⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹
明白 孩子 的 儀容 會 影響 父母 的 名聲。

heavenly Father Jehovah hopes [serve] him people all are clean
Tin¹-foo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ si⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹
2 天父 耶和華 希望 事奉 他 的 人 都 是 潔淨 的。

[Bible] says clean person you towards him clean [Psalm]
Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Git³-jing⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ nei⁵ dui³ ta¹ git³-jing⁶ Si¹-pin¹
聖經 說：“潔淨 的 人， 你 對 他 潔淨”。* (詩篇 18:26)

Jehovah loves us [knows] [keeping] clean toward us extremely as
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ oi³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gik⁶ wai⁴
耶和華 愛 我們， 知道 保持 潔淨 對 我們 極 為

weighty needed this outside [because] we are { his } [Witnesses] he hopes
jung⁶-yiu³ Chi²-ngoi⁶ yau⁴-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ ta¹-dik¹ Gin³-jing³-yan⁴ ta¹ hei¹-mong⁶
重要。 此外， 由於 我們 是 他的 見證人， 他 希望

we can for him increase [glory] our appearance tidy clean [conduct]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ wai⁴ ta¹ jang¹-gwong¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ jing²-git³ ban²-hang⁶
我們 能 為 他 增光。 我們 儀容 整潔 品行

upright correct certainly solidly can for Jehovah and { his } holy name increase [glory]
duen¹-jing³ kok³-sat⁶ nang⁴ wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ sing³ ming⁴ jang¹-gwong¹
端正， 確實 能 為 耶和華 和 他的 聖 名 增光

and [not] smear black Ezekiel book [1 Peter]
yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ moot³-hak¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
而 不是 抹黑。 (以西結書 36:22; 彼得前書 2:12)

translated (to be) clean 's Hebrew language word not only {points to} body
Yik⁶-jo⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-yue⁵ chi⁴ bat¹-gan² ji² san¹-tai²
* 譯做 “潔淨” 的 希伯來語 詞 不僅 指 身體

's cleanliness also includes [moral] and spirit nature 's cleanness
dik¹ git³-jing⁶ ya⁵ baau¹-koot³ do⁶-dak¹ woh⁴ ling⁴-sing³ dik¹ git³-jing⁶
的 潔淨, 也 包括 道德 和 靈性 的 潔淨。

[knowing] [God] likes loves clean people this stimulates encourages us
Ji¹-do⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-oi³ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ je⁵ gik¹-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
知道 上帝 喜愛 潔淨 的人, 這 激勵 我們

must [keep] clean we hope { own } life living direction style can
yiu³ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹ nang⁴
要 保持 潔淨。 我們 希望 自己的 生活 方式 能

for [God] increase [glory] [because] we love him also want {to be constant} in
wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹ yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ ta¹ ya⁵ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶
為 上帝 增光, 因為 我們 愛 他, 也 想 常 在

{ his } love inside [now] let us {look at} for what must [keep]
ta¹-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Yin⁶-joi⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ bo²-chi⁴
他的 愛 裏。 現在 讓 我們 看看 為甚麼 要 保持

clean [keeping] clean [means] what [as well as] what [way] [to keep] clean
git³-jing⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yi⁵-kap⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶
潔淨, 保持 潔淨 意味着 甚麼, 以及 怎樣 保持 潔淨。

exploring discussing [these] [questions] has help in us seeing out selves are {are not}
Taam³-to² je⁵-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-chut¹ ji⁶-gei² si⁶-fau²
探討 這些 問題 有助於 我們 看出 自己 是否

at certain sides faces must change advance
joi⁶ mau⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ sui¹-yiu³ goi²-jun³
在 某些 方面 須要 改進。

a for what [mother] must reliably guarantee child's appearance tidy clean
gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ mo⁵-chan¹ yiu³ kok³-bo² haai⁴-ji² yi⁴-yung⁴ jing²-git³
1-3. (甲) 為甚麼 母親 要 確保 孩子 儀容 整潔?

b for what Jehovah hopes [worship] him people are clean
yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹
(乙) 為甚麼 耶和華 希望 崇拜 他 的人 是 潔淨 的?

what stimulates encourages us must [keep] clean
Sam⁶-moh¹ gik¹-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶
甚麼 激勵 我們 要 保持 潔淨?

for what must [keep] clean
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Bo²-chi⁴ Git³-jing⁶
 為甚麼 要 保持 潔淨?

Jehovah leads us ' one [mw] direction method is using [self] {to be}
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yat¹-goh³ fong¹-faat³ si⁶ yi⁵ san¹ jok³
 耶和華 領導 我們 的 一個 方法 是 以 身 作

standard {because of} this { his } Word admonishes us must [imitate]
 jak¹ Yan¹-chi² ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ huen³-min⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ haau⁶-faat³
 則。 因此， 他的 話語 勸勉 我們 “要 效法

[God] [Ephesians] book we must [keep] clean {[of] main} importance
 Seung⁶-dai³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ jue²-yiu³
 上帝”。 (以弗所書 5:1) 我們 必須 保持 潔淨， 主要

's origin cause is we [worship] 's [God] Jehovah at each
 dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ joi⁶ gok³
 的 原因 是： 我們 崇拜 的 上帝 耶和華 在 各

side face all is clean pure clean holy clean [Leviticus]
 fong¹-min⁶ do¹ si⁶ git³-jing⁶ sun⁴-git³ sing³-git³ dik¹ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³
 方面 都是 潔淨、 純潔、 聖潔 的。 (利未記 11:44, 45)

{ Jehovah's } cleanness like { his } [many] special qualities and handles matters
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ git³-jing⁶ jeung⁶ ta¹-dik¹ hui²-doh¹ dak⁶-jat¹ woh⁴ chue³-si⁶
 耶和華的 潔淨， 像 他的 許多 特質 和 處事

directions styles {of one} [kind] can from he made 's {ten thousand} things see out come
 fong¹-sik¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ nang⁴ chung⁴ ta¹ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ maan⁶-mat⁶ hon³ chut¹-loi⁴
 方式 一樣， 能 從 他 所 造的 萬物 看 出來。

[Romans] book earth globe [got] designed into one [mw] clean [home] {to let}
 Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Dei⁶-kau⁴ bei⁶ chit³-gai³ sing⁴ yat¹-goh³ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ ga¹-yuen⁴ yeung⁶
 (羅馬書 1:20) 地球 被 設計 成 一個 潔淨 的 家園， 讓

human kind reside Jehovah {draw up} set -ed each {type of} [ecosystem] [cycles]
 yan⁴-lui⁶ gui¹-jue⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jai³-ding⁶ liu⁵ gok³-jung² sang¹-taai³ chun⁴-waan⁴
 人類 居住。 耶和華 制定 了 各種 生態 循環，

good {to clean} water and [air] certain micro- living things exactly like garbage
 ho² git³-jing⁶ sui² woh⁴ hung¹-hei³ Mau⁵-se¹ mei⁴-sang¹-mat⁶ jau⁶-jeung⁶ laap⁶-saap³
 好 潔淨 水 和 空氣。 某些 微生物 就像 垃圾

handling station {of one} [kind] hold waste matter turn transform into no harm matter
 chue³-lei⁵ jaam⁶ yat¹-yeung⁶ ba² fai³-mat⁶ juen²-fa³ sing⁴ mo⁴-hoi⁶ dik¹ mat⁶-jat¹
 處理 站 一樣， 把 廢物 轉化 成 無害 的 物質。

[science] specialists exactly had advantageously used [these] can great amount swallow eat
 Foh¹-hok⁶-ga¹ jau⁶ chang⁴ lei⁶-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ nang⁴ daai⁶-leung⁶ tan¹-sik⁶
 科學家 就 曾 利用 這些 能 大量 吞食

waste matter 's micro- living things {to go} clear remove {because of} human kind 's [selfishness]
 fai³-mat⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-sang¹-mat⁶ hui³ ching¹-chui⁴ yan¹ yan⁴-lui⁶ dik¹ ji⁶-si¹
 廢物 的 微生物， 去 清除 因 人類 的 自私

and covetousness thus made accomplished 's leak oil [pollution] and [other] [pollution]
woh⁴ taam¹-laam⁴ yi⁴ jo⁶-sing⁴ dik¹ lau⁶-yau⁴ woo¹-yim⁵ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ woo¹-yim⁵
和 貪婪 而 造成 的 漏油 污染 和 其他 污染。

created [the earth] 's [God] obvious -ly ten portions {[as] important} views cleanliness
Chong³-jo⁶ daai⁶-dei⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ hin²-yin⁴ sap⁶-fan¹ jung⁶-si⁶ git³-jing⁶
“創造 大地” 的 上帝 顯然 十分 重視 潔淨。

Jeremiah book we also {should be} like this
Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ goi¹ yue⁴-chi²
(耶利米書 10:12) 我們 也 該 如此。

a we must [keep] clean 's {[of] main} importance origin cause is
gaap³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶
4, 5. (甲) 我們 必須 保持 潔淨 的 主要 原因 是

what b for what say {Jehovah's} cleanness can from he made
sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ git³-jing⁶ nang⁴ chung⁴ ta¹ soh² jo⁶
甚麼? (乙) 爲甚麼 說 耶和華的 潔淨 能 從 他所 造

's {ten thousand} things see out come
dik¹ maan⁶-mat⁶ hon³ chut¹-loi⁴
的 萬物 看 出來?

we must [keep] clean 's another one [mw] origin cause is most high
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶ Ji³-go¹
6 我們 必須 保持 潔淨 的 另 一個 原因 是: 至高

master governor Jehovah [requires] [worship] him people {to be clean} Jehovah
Jue²-joi² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yiu¹-kau⁴ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-jing⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
主宰 耶和華 要求 崇拜 他的 人 潔淨。 耶和華

{gave to} ancient era Israel 's Law obviously shows [worship] with cleanness is
chi³-kap¹ goo²-doi⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ dik¹ Lut⁶-faat³ hin²-si⁶ sung⁴-baai³ gan¹ git³-jing⁶ si⁶
賜給 古代 以色列 的 律法 顯示, 崇拜 跟 潔淨 是

not can divide [apart] Law rule determined [high] [priest] at {atone for} sins day
bat¹-hoh² fan¹-hoi¹ dik¹ Lut⁶-faat³ kwai¹-ding⁶ daai⁶ jai³-si¹ joi⁶ Suk⁶-jui⁶ Yat⁶
不可 分開 的。 律法 規定 大 祭司 在 贖罪 日

must bathe {was not} one time [but rather] was two times [Leviticus]
bit¹-sui¹ muk⁶-yuk⁶ bat¹-si⁶ yat¹-chi³ yi⁴-si⁶ leung⁵-chi³ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³
必須 沐浴, 不是 一次, 而是 兩次。 (利未記 16:4, 23, 24)

{offering to} duties [priests] at offering sacrifices {give to} Jehovah it before must
Gung¹-jik¹ dik¹ jai³-si¹ joi⁶ hin³-jai³ kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji¹-chin⁴ bit¹-sui¹
供職 的 祭司 在 獻祭 給 耶和華 之前 必須

wash hands wash feet [Exodus] [2 Chronicles] Law
sai²-sau² sai²-geuk³ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Ha⁵ Lut⁶-faat³
洗手 洗腳。 (出埃及記 30:17-21; 歷代志下 4:6) 律法

raised to [approximately] seventy {types of} body not clean or {because of}
tai⁴-do³ daai⁶-yeuk³ chat¹-sap⁶ jung² san¹-tai² bat¹-git³ waak⁶ yan¹
提到 大約 七十 種 身體 不潔 或 因

disregarding opposing ceremonial protocol thus not clean 's situations one [mw]
wai⁴-faan² lai⁵-yi⁴ yi⁴ bat¹-git³ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ Yat¹-goh³
違反 禮儀 而 不潔 的 情況。 一個

Israel person positioned at not clean 's situation times was absolutely
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ chue³-yue¹ bat¹-git³ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ si⁴ si⁶ jue⁶
以色列人 處於 不潔 的 情況 時， 是 絕

not could participate with [worship] not [is [then]] at certain situations under
bat¹-hoh² chaam¹-yue⁵ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ fau²-jak¹ joi⁶ mau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶
不可 參與 崇拜 的， 否則 在 某些 情況 下

[even] will [get] {put to} death [Leviticus] [any] person [if] [refused]
sam⁶-ji³ woi⁵ bei⁶ chue³-sei² Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ Yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴ yiu³-si⁶ kui⁵-jue⁶
甚至 會 被 處死。 (利未記 15:31) 任何 人 要是 拒絕

Law rule determined 's cleansing procedure sequence including washing {a bath} and
Lut⁶-faat³ kwai¹-ding⁶ dik¹ git³-jing⁶ ching⁴-jui⁶ baau¹-koot³ sai²-cho³ woh⁴
律法 規定 的 潔淨 程序， 包括 洗澡 和

washing clothing then will from [congregation] at among [get] cut removed Numbers record
sai² yi¹-fuk⁶ jau⁶-woi⁵ chung⁴ woi⁵-jung³ dong¹-jung¹ bei⁶ jin²-chui⁴ Man⁴-so³-gei³
洗 衣服， 就會 “從 會眾 當中 被 剪除”。 (民數記

19:17-20)

[although] we {do not} [need] {to abide by} Mosaic Law yet can from
Sui¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-yung⁶ sau² Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ keuk³ hoh² chung⁴
7 雖然 我們 不用 守 摩西 律法， 卻 可 從

within get comprehend [God] towards cleanness ' {look at} way Law obvious -ly
jung¹ ling⁵-ng⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Lut⁶-faat³ hin²-yin⁴
中 領悟 上帝 對 潔淨 的 看法。 律法 顯然

[emphasized] [God] [requires] [worship] him people {to be clean} Jehovah
keung⁴-diu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yiu¹-kau⁴ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-jing⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
強調， 上帝 要求 崇拜 他 的 人 潔淨。 耶和華

[emphatically] {has not} changed Malachi book {our} [worship] {must be}
bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ goi²-bin³ Ma⁵-laai¹-gei¹-sue¹ Ngho⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ bit¹-sui¹
並 沒有 改變。 (瑪拉基書 3:6) 我們的 崇拜 必須

clean and not having filth {only then} can {be covered by} [God]
git³-jing⁶ yi⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ woo¹-wai³ choi⁴ nang⁴ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
“潔淨 而 沒有 污穢”， 才 能 蒙 上帝

{pleased [with]} accepting James book {because of} this we must [know] at
yuet⁶-naap⁶ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³ ji¹-do⁶ joi⁶
悅納。 (雅各書 1:27) 因此， 我們 須要 知道 在

cleanness side face [God] toward us has what expectations hopes
git³-jing⁶ fong¹-min⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ kei⁴-mong⁶
潔淨 方面 上帝 對 我們 有 甚麼 期望。

6, 7. Jehovah [requires] [worship] him people {to be clean} Mosaic Law
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yiu¹-kau⁴ sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-jing⁶ Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³
 耶和華 要求 崇拜 他的 人 潔淨， 摩西 律法

what [way] [emphasized] this one point
 jam²-yeung⁶ keung⁴-diu⁶ je⁵ yat¹-dim²
 怎樣 強調 這 一點？

in [God's] eyes within clean [means] what
 Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Ngaan⁵-jung¹ Git³-jing⁶ Yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹
 在 上帝 眼中 潔淨， 意味着 甚麼？

in [Bible] inside cleanness [emphatically] not only {points to} body 's
 Joi⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ git³-jing⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-gan² ji² san¹-tai² dik¹
 在 聖經 裏， 潔淨 並 不僅 指 身體 的

cleanness {want to} by [God] viewed as clean then must leave {attention [on]} life living
 git³-jing⁶ Seung² bei⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ si⁶-wai⁴ git³-jing⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ sang¹-woot⁶
 潔淨。 想 被 上帝 視為 潔淨， 就要 留意 生活

's each one side face basically come {to say} Jehovah expects hopes we at
 dik¹ mooi⁵ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶ Gei¹-boon² loi⁴ suet³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶
 的 每 一 方面。 基本 來 說， 耶和華 期望 我們 在

four sides faces [keep] clean exactly are spirit nature [moral] thinking [as well as] body
 sei³ fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ ling⁴-sing³ do⁶-dak¹ si¹-seung² yi⁵-kap⁶ san¹-tai²
 四 方面 保持 潔淨， 就是 靈性、 道德、 思想， 以及 身體

these four sides faces let us {look at} at [these] sides faces [keep] clean
 je⁵ sei³ fong¹-min⁶ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶
 這 四 方面。 讓 我們 看看 在 這些 方面 保持 潔淨

[means] what
 yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 意味着 甚麼。

Jehovah expects hopes we at [which] sides faces [keep] clean
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ na⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶
 耶和華 期望 我們 在 哪些 方面 保持 潔淨？

spirit nature cleanness simply come {to say} [keeping] spirit nature cleanness
 Ling⁴-sing³ git³-jing⁶ Gaan²-daan¹ loi⁴ suet³ bo²-chi⁴ ling⁴-sing³ git³-jing⁶
 靈性 潔淨 簡單 來 說， 保持 靈性 潔淨

[means] avoiding holding correct true [worship] with wrong mistaken [worship]
 yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ bei⁶-min⁵ ba² jing³-kok³ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ gan¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³
 意味着， 避免 把 正確 的 崇拜 跟 錯誤 的 崇拜

mix combine rise come Israel people from Babylon {returned to} Jerusalem
 wan⁶-hap⁶ hei²-loi⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ chung⁴ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ faan²-wooi⁴ Ye⁴-lo⁶-saat³-laang⁵
 混合 起來。 以色列人 從 巴比倫 返回 耶路撒冷

's time must {listen to} follow [God's] advice admonishment must leave [clear of]
dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ ting¹-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ huen³-gaai³ Yiu³ lei⁴-hoi¹
的 時候， 必須 聽從 上帝的 勸誡： “要 離開

[there] {must not} contact not clean [things] {you [plural]} should [keep]
na⁵-lui⁵ bat¹-yiu³ jip³-juk¹ bat¹ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ Nei⁵-moon⁴ dong¹ bo²-chi⁴
那裏， 不要 接觸 不 潔淨 的 東西。 你們 當 …… 保持

clean Isaiah book Israel people again {returning to} former land
git³-jing⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ chung⁴-faan² goo³-to²
潔淨。” (以賽亞書 52:11) 以色列人 重返 故土

{[of] main} importance was [for] re- raising towards Jehovah 's [worship]
jue²-yiu³ si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ fuk⁶-hing¹ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³
主要 是 爲了 復興 對 耶和華 的 崇拜。

{ their } [worship] must be clean not having
Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ bit¹-sui¹ si⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ moot⁶-yau⁵
他們的 崇拜 必須 是 潔淨 的， 沒有

touched {gotten contaminated by} Babylon's each {type of} shaming disgracing [God] 's
jim¹-yim⁵ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ gok³-jung² sau¹-yuk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹
沾染 巴比倫 各種 羞辱 上帝 的

[religious] [proposals] and customs
jung¹-gaau³ jue²-jeung¹ woh⁴ jaap⁶-juk⁶ dik¹
宗教 主張 和 習俗 的。

current [day] true [Christ] followers must raise {guarding against} receiving wrong mistaken
10 Gam¹-tin¹ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bit¹-sui¹ tai⁴-fong⁴ sau⁶ choh³-ng⁶
今天， 真 基督徒 必須 提防 受 錯誤

[religion] tarnishing defiling [1 Corinthians] we must [be careful]
jung¹-gaau³ dim³-woo¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ siu²-sam¹
宗教 玷污。 (哥林多前書 10:21) 我們 必須 小心

{be cautious} [because] wrong mistaken [religion] 's [influence] [any] place can see in
gan²-san⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ choh³-ng⁶ jung¹-gaau³ dik¹ ying²-heung² chui⁴-chue³ hoh² gin³ Joi⁶
謹慎， 因爲 錯誤 宗教 的 影響 隨處 可見。 在

very many [nations] and lands regions [every appearance and colour] 's [traditions]
han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ woh⁴ dei⁶-kui¹ ying⁴-ying⁴-sik¹-sik¹ dik¹ chuen⁴-tung²
很多 國家 和 地區， 形形色色 的 傳統、

[activities] and rituals even involve implicate to wrong mistaken [religious] ways logic
woot⁶-dung⁶ woh⁴ yi⁴-sik¹ do¹ hin¹-sip³ do³ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ do⁶-lei⁵
活動 和 儀式 都 牽涉 到 錯誤 的 宗教 道理，

example like person dies afterwards { his } [soul] continues living existing [Ecclesiastes]
lai⁶-yue⁴ yan⁴ sei² hau⁶ ta¹-dik¹ ling⁴-wan⁴ gai³-juk⁶ sang¹-chuen⁴ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
例如 人 死 後 他的 靈魂 繼續 生存。 (傳道書

true [Christ] followers {will not} adopt accept with wrong mistaken [religious]
Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ choi²-naap⁶ gan¹ choh³-ng⁶ jung¹-gaau³
9:5, 6, 10) 真 基督徒 不會 採納 跟 錯誤 宗教

[beliefs] have relation 's customs even figuring other people apply pressure we
sun³-yeung⁵ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Jau⁶-suen³ bit⁶-yan⁴ si¹-aat³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
信仰 有關 的 習俗。* 就算 別人 施壓， 我們

also {will not} abandon [Bible] regarding clean [worship] set 's [standards]
ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ se²-hei³ Sing³-ging¹ jau⁶ git³-jing⁶ sung⁴-baai³ soh² ding⁶ dik¹ biu¹-jun²
也 不會 捨棄 聖經 就 潔淨 崇拜 所 定 的 標準。

[Acts]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
(使徒行傳 5:29)

related to true [Christ] followers {will not} [celebrate] 's [holidays] and {will not}
Gwaan¹-yue¹ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ hing³-juk¹ dik¹ jit³-yat⁶ woh⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵
* 關於 真 基督徒 不會 慶祝 的 節日 和 不會

adopt accept 's customs [this] book {thirteenth} chapter discusses to [some] [specific]
choi²-naap⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ boon²-sue¹ Dai⁶ Jeung¹ taam⁴-do³ yat¹-se¹ gui⁶-tai² dik¹
採納 的 習俗， 本書 第13 章 談到 一些 具體 的

[examples]
lai⁶-ji²
例子。

[keeping] spirit nature cleanness [means] what true [Christ] followers {will not}
Bo²-chi⁴ ling⁴-sing³ git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵
9, 10. 保持 靈性 潔淨 意味着 甚麼? 真 基督徒 不會

adopt accept what
choi²-naap⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
採納 甚麼?

[moral] cleanness [keeping] [moral] cleanness [means] avoiding [all]
Do⁶-dak¹ git³-jing⁶ Bo²-chi⁴ do⁶-dak¹ git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ bei⁶-min⁵ yat¹-chai³
11 道德 潔淨 保持 道德 潔淨 意味着 避免 一切

forms ' not [moral] sexual [conduct] [Ephesians] book we [maintain]
ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ sing³ hang⁶-wai⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bo²-chi⁴
形式 的 不道德 性 行爲。 (以弗所書 5:5) 我們 保持

[moral] cleanness most {of concern} weighty needed [this] book 's [next] one chapter will
do⁶-dak¹ git³-jing⁶ ji³-gwaan¹ jung⁶-yiu³ Boon²-sue¹ dik¹ ha⁶ yat¹ jeung¹ wooi⁵
道德 潔淨 至關 重要。 本書 的 下 一 章 會

clearly point out we want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside then
ching¹-choh² ji²-chut¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶
清楚 指出， 我們 想 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏 就

must far avoid [fornication] [fornicating] people [if] {are not} willing {to repent} {to change}
bit¹-sui¹ yuen⁵-bei⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ yiu³-si⁶ bat¹-hang² fooi³-goi²
必須 “遠避 淫亂”。 淫亂 的 人 要是 不肯 悔改，

then [are not] able [to inherit] [God's] kingdom [1 Corinthians]
jau⁶ bat¹-nang⁴ sing⁴-sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ wong⁴-gwok³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
就 “不能 承受 上帝的 王國” 。 (哥林多前書

in [God's] seeing coming this [type] 's people are can detest
Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶ hoh²-jang¹ dik¹
6:9, 10, 18) 在 上帝 看來, 這樣 的 人 是 “可憎 的” 。

[if] they at [moral] side face continue not clean exit scene then is
Yiu³-si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ fong¹-min⁶ gai³-juk⁶ bat¹-git³ ha⁶-cheung⁴ jau⁶-si⁶
要是 他們 在 道德 方面 繼續 不潔, “下場 就是 ……

second {type of} death [Revelation]
dai⁶-yi⁶ jung² sei²-mong⁴ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
第二 種 死亡” 。 (啓示錄 21:8)

[moral] cleanness [means] what for what [maintaining] [moral] cleanness
Do⁶-dak¹ git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bo²-chi⁴ do⁶-dak¹ git³-jing⁶
11. 道德 潔淨 意味着 甚麼? 爲甚麼 保持 道德 潔淨

most {of concern} weighty needed
ji³-gwaan¹ jung⁶-yiu³
至關 重要?

¹² thinking cleanness thinking will {lead to} {send forth} doing moving we
Si¹-seung² git³-jing⁶ Si¹-seung² wooi⁵ yan⁵-faat³ hang⁴-dung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
思想 潔淨 思想 會 引發 行動, 我們

[if] allow wrong mistaken thinking in head brain and inner heart [to take] root
yue⁴-gwoh² yung⁴-hui² choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² joi⁶ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ jaat³-gan¹
如果 容許 錯誤 的 思想 在 頭腦 和 內心 扎根,

later earlier even will do out not clean things Matthew [Gospel]
chi⁴-jo² do¹ wooi⁵ jo⁶-chut¹ bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
遲早 都 會 做出 不潔 的 事。 (馬太 福音 5:28; 15:18-20)

but we [if] let head brain amply {full with} pure clean clean thinking
Daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶ yeung⁶ tau⁴-no⁵ chung¹-moon⁵ sun⁴-git³ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung²
但 我們 要是 讓 頭腦 充滿 純潔、 潔淨 的 思想,

then will have strength quantity [to maintain] clean [conduct] [Philippians] book
jau⁶-wooi⁵ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ ban²-hang⁶ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
就會 有 力量 保持 潔淨 的 品行。 (腓立比書 4:8)

what [way] then can [maintain] thinking cleanness one [mw] direction method exactly is
Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴ si¹-seung² git³-jing⁶ ne¹ Yat¹-goh³ fong¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶
怎樣 才 能 保持 思想 潔淨 呢? 一個 方法 就是

{to avoid} clear [any] can [pollute] thinking 's [entertainment] this outside must
bei⁶-hoi¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ nang⁴ woo¹-yim⁵ si¹-seung² dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Chi²-ngoi⁶ yiu³
避開 任何 能 污染 思想 的 娛樂.* 此外, 要

[frequently] [study] [God's] Word {good to} let head brain amply {full with}
 seung⁴-seung⁴ yin⁴-duk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ho²-yeung⁶ tau⁴-no⁵ chung¹-moon⁵
 常常 研讀 上帝的 話語， 好讓 頭腦 充滿

clean thinking [Psalm]
 git³-jing⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² Si¹-pin¹
 潔淨 的 思想。 (詩篇 19:8, 9)

want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside then must at spirit nature
 Seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³
 13 想 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏， 就 必須 在 靈性、

[moral] and thinking sides faces [keep] clean related to [these] sides faces
 do⁶-dak¹ woh⁴ si¹-seung² fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵-se¹ fong¹-min⁶ dik¹
 道德 和 思想 方面 保持 潔淨。 關於 這些 方面 的

cleanness [this] book will in [other] chapters sections more detailed fine -ly
 git³-jing⁶ boon²-sue¹ wooi⁵ joi⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ jeung¹-jit³ gang³ cheung⁴-sai³ dei⁶
 潔淨， 本書 會 在 其他 章節 更 詳細 地

explore discuss [now] let us {look at} fourth [mw] side face exactly is
 taam³-to² Yin⁶-joi⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ dai⁶-sei³ goh³ fong¹-min⁶ jau⁶-si⁶
 探討。 現在 讓 我們 看看 第四 個 方面， 就是

[maintaining] bodily cleanness
 bo²-chi⁴ san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶
 保持 身體 潔淨。

[this] book {sixth} chapter discusses as how {to choose} has benefits [entertainment]
 Boon²-sue¹ Dai⁶ Jeung¹ taam⁴-lun⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ sien²-jaak⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶
 * 本書 第 6 章 談論 如何 選擇 有益 的 娛樂。

thinking with doing moving has what [relationship] what [way] then can
 Si¹-seung² gan¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴
 12, 13. 思想 跟 行動 有 甚麼 關係? 怎樣 才 能

[maintain] thinking cleanness
 bo²-chi⁴ si¹-seung² git³-jing⁶
 保持 思想 潔淨?

what [way] then can [maintain] bodily cleanness
 Jam²-yeung⁶ Choi⁴ Nang⁴ Bo²-chi⁴ San¹-tai² Git³-jing⁶
 怎樣 才 能 保持 身體 潔淨?

bodily cleanness [means] concentrating {intention [on]} [personal] [hygiene] and
 San¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ jue³-yi³ goh³-yan⁴ wai⁶-sang¹ woh⁴
 14 身體 潔淨 意味着 注意 個人 衛生 和

[keeping] personally possess things clean this side face 's cleanness is {is not} [personal]
 bo²-chi⁴ si¹-yau⁵-mat⁶ git³-jing⁶ Je⁵ fong¹-min⁶ dik¹ git³-jing⁶ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ goh³-yan⁴ dik¹
 保持 私有物 潔淨。 這 方面 的 潔淨 是不是 個人 的

personal matter with whom all no involvement toward [worship] Jehovah people
si¹-si⁶ gan¹ sui⁴ do¹ mo⁴-gwaan¹ ne¹ Dui³ sung⁴-baai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
私事， 跟 誰 都 無 關 呢？ 對 崇 拜 耶 和 華 的 人

come {to say} should -ly {is not} this [way] just like above writing said
loi⁴ suet³ dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ Jing³-yue⁴ seung⁶-man⁴ suet³-gwoh³
來 說 ， 當 然 不 是 這 樣 的。 正 如 上 文 說 過 ，

Jehovah concern {concentrated on} we are {are not} bodily clean not only
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ gwaan¹-jue³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶-fau² san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ bat¹-gan²
耶 和 華 關 注 我 們 是 否 身 體 潔 淨 ， 不 僅

{is because} bodily cleanness toward us has benefits also {is because} this will
yan¹-wai⁴ san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵-yik¹ ya⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵ wooi⁵
因 為 身 體 潔 淨 對 我 們 有 益 ， 也 因 為 這 會

{influence} { his } reputation please {think about} [article] opening beginning 's
ying²-heung² ta¹-dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹ Ching² seung²-seung² man⁴-jeung¹ hoi¹-tau⁴ dik¹
影 響 他 的 名 聲。 請 想 想 文 章 開 頭 的

{example} [if] one [mw] child always is dishevelled head dirty face
lai⁶-ji² Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-goh³ haai⁴-ji² jung²-si⁶ fung⁴-tau⁴... gau³-min⁶... dik¹
例 子。 如 果 一 個 孩 子 總 是 蓬 頭 垢 面 的 ，

other people saw {are not} will toward { his } father mother have negative aspect 's
bit⁶-yan⁴ hon³-liu⁵ bat¹-si⁶ wooi⁵ dui³ ta¹-dik¹ foo⁶-mo⁵ yau⁵ foo⁶-min⁶ dik¹
別 人 看 了 不 是 會 對 他 的 父 母 有 負 面 的

thinking way we {do not} hope { own } appearance or life living
seung²-faat³ ma¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yi⁴-yung⁴ waak⁶ sang¹-woot⁶
想 法 嗎？ 我 們 不 希 望 自 己 的 儀 容 或 生 活

{habits} have [any] [place] causing heavenly Father {to be covered by} shame [or]
jaap⁶-gwaan³ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ dei⁶-fong¹ si² tin¹-foo⁶ mung⁴ sau¹ waak⁶-je²
習 慣 有 任 何 地 方 使 天 父 蒙 羞 ， 或 者

{whittle down} weaken we spread speak 's message news [God's]
seuk³-yeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh² chuen⁴-gong² dik¹ sun³-sik¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
削 弱 我 們 所 傳 講 的 信 息。 上 帝 的

Word says {[in] all} things we all {are not} being {people's} stumbling foot stones
Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³ Faan⁴-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ bat¹-jo⁶ yan⁴-dik¹ boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶
話 語 說： “ 凡 事 我 們 都 不 做 人 的 絆 腳 石 ，

avoiding getting { our } duties tasks by people [nit]-picked we reverse must
min⁵-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jik¹-mo⁶ bei⁶ yan⁴ tiu¹-tik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do²-yiu³
免 得 我 們 的 職 務 被 人 挑 剔。 我 們 被 倒 要

{in every}thing show clearly selves are [God's] [servants] [2 Corinthians]
si⁶-si⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
事 事 表 明 自 己 是 上 帝 的 僕 人”。 （ 哥 林 多 後 書

{in that case} we what [way] then can [maintain] bodily cleanness
Na⁵-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴ san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ ne¹
6:3, 4) 那 麼 ， 我 們 怎 樣 才 能 保 持 身 體 潔 淨 呢？

for what body 's cleanness not only is [personal] matter
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ san¹-tai² dik¹ git³-jing⁶ bat¹-gan² si⁶ goh³-yan⁴ dik¹ si⁶
 14. 為甚麼 身體 的 潔淨 不僅 是 個人 的 事?

bodily **cleanness** **[means]** **concentrating {intention [on]}** **[personal]** **[hygiene]** **and**
 San¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ jue³-yi³ goh³-yan⁴ wai⁶-sang¹ woh⁴
 身體 潔淨 意味着 注意 個人 衛生 和
[keeping] **personally possess things** **clean**
 bo²-chi⁴ si¹-yau⁵-mat⁶ git³-jing⁶
 保持 私有物 潔淨

[personal] **[hygiene]** **and** **appearance** **[although]** **each [mw]** **[nation]** **'s** **[culture]**
 Goh³-yan⁴ wai⁶-sang¹ woh⁴ yi⁴-yung⁴ Sui¹-yin⁴ moo⁵-goh³ gwok³-ga¹ dik¹ man⁴-fa³
 15 個人 衛生 和 儀容 雖然 每個 國家 的 文化

and **life living** **[conditions]** **all** **not same** **but** **[in general]** **come** **{to say}** **we** **all**
 woh⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ tiu⁴-gin⁶ do¹ bat¹-tung⁴ daan⁶ yat¹-boon¹ loi⁴ suet³ ngho⁵-moon⁴ do¹
 和 生活 條件 都 不同， 但 一般 來 說， 我們 都

{are able} **enough** **{to have}** **enough** **water** **and** **[soap]** **[can]** **[often]** **wash {a bath}**
 nang⁴-gau³ yau⁵ juk¹-gau³ dik¹ sui² woh⁴ fei⁴-jo⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ seung⁴-seung⁴ sai²-cho³
 能夠 有 足夠 的 水 和 肥皂， 可以 常常 洗澡，

reliably guaranteeing **selves** **and** **children** **{are clean}** **good** **[hygienic]** **[habits]**
 kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei² woh⁴ haai⁴-ji² git³-jing⁶ Leung⁴-ho² dik¹ wai⁶-sang¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³
 確保 自己 和 孩子 潔淨。 良好 的 衛生 習慣

include **at** **eating [meals]** **and** **handling** **food matter** **them before** **[as well as]** **at**
 baau¹-koot³ joi⁶ hek³-faan⁶ woh⁴ chue³-lei⁵ sik⁶-mat⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ yi⁵-kap⁶ joi⁶
 包括 在 吃飯 和 處理 食物 之前，
 以及 在

{going to} toilet **or** **for** **baby** **clear washing** **and** **changing** **[diaper]** **them after** **then** **use**
 yue⁴-chak¹... waak⁶ wai⁴ ying¹-yi⁴ ching¹-sai² kap⁶ woon⁶ niu⁶-bo³ ji¹-hau⁶ jau⁶ yung⁶
 如廁 或 為 嬰兒 清洗 及 換 尿布 之後， 就 用

water **and** **[soap]** **{to wash} hands** **leaving {attention [on]}** **using** **water** **and** **[soap]** **{to wash} hands**
 sui² woh⁴ fei⁴-jo⁶ sai²-sau² Lau⁴-yi³ yung⁶ sui² woh⁴ fei⁴-jo⁶ sai²-sau²
 水 和 肥皂 洗手。 留意 用 水 和 肥皂 洗手

has help in **preventing stopping** **sickness** **realistic boundaries** **upon** **also** **can** **save**
 yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ fong⁴-ji² jat⁶-beng⁶ sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... ya⁵ nang⁴ ching²-gau³
 有助於 防止 疾病， 實際 上 也 能 拯救

lives **[because]** **this [way]** **doing** **[can]** **prevent stop** **have harm** **[bacteria]** **and**
 sang¹-ming⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ fong⁴-ji² yau⁵-hoi⁶ sai³-kwan² woh⁴
 生命， 因為 這樣 做 可以 防止 有害 細菌 和

[viruses] **spreading** **avoiding** **[diarrhea]** **in** **[some]** **[nations]** **houses** **[in general]** **all**
 beng⁶-duk⁶ chuen⁴-boh³ bei⁶-min⁵ fuk¹-se³ Joi⁶ yat¹-se¹ gwok³-ga¹ fong⁴-uk¹ yat¹-boon¹ do¹
 病毒 傳播， 避免 腹瀉。 在 一些 國家， 房屋 一般 都

{do not} have [sewers] {to clear} {to remove} [excrement] at this [mw] situation under
moot⁶-yau⁵ ha⁶-sui²-do⁶ ching¹-chui⁴ paai⁴-sit³-mat⁶... joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶
沒有 下水道 清除 排泄物， 在 這個 情況 下

[can] hold [excrement] bury in ground inside exactly like ancient era
hoh²-yi⁵ ba² paai⁴-sit³-mat⁶... maai⁴ joi⁶ dei⁶ lui⁵ jau⁶-jeung⁶ goo²-doi⁶
可以 把 排泄物 埋 在 地 裏， 就像 古代

Israel people that [way] [Deuteronomy]
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³
以色列人 那樣。 (申命記 23:12, 13)

{ our } clothing also must [regularly] wash {in order to} [keep]
16 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yi¹-fuk⁶ ya⁵ bit¹-sui¹ ging¹-seung⁴ sai²-dik⁶ yi⁵ bo²-chi⁴
我們的 衣服 也 必須 經常 洗滌， 以 保持

clean [appropriate] [Christ] followers ' clothes worn {do not} {need to be} {held high} expensive
git³-jing⁶ dak¹-tai² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³ bat¹-bit¹ ngong⁴-gwai³
潔淨 得體。 基督徒 的 衣着 不必 昂貴

[fashionable] but always {should be} tidy clean upright sober [1 Timothy]
si⁴-mo⁴ daan⁶ jung² ying¹-goi¹ jing²-git³ duen¹-jong¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-tai³-chin⁴-sue¹
時髦， 但 總 應該 整潔 端莊。 (提摩太前書 2:9, 10)

we [no matter] at [where] even hope { own } appearance can for
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-lun⁶ joi⁶ na⁵-lui⁵ do¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yi⁴-yung⁴ nang⁴ wai⁴
我們 不論 在 哪裏， 都 希望 自己的 儀容 能 “為

{ our } saving lord [God] 's teaching increase [glory] Titus book
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Gau³-jue² Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gaau³-fan³ jang¹-gwong¹ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹
我們的 救主 上帝 的 教訓 增光”。 (提多書 2:10)

good [hygienic] [habits] include what { our } clothes worn
15, 16. Ho² dik¹ wai⁶-sang¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ baau¹-koot³ sam⁶-moh¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yi¹-jeuk³
好的 衛生 習慣 包括 甚麼? 我們的 衣着

{should be} what [way]
ying¹-goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶
應該 怎樣?

residing place and [other] personally possess things { our } residing place
17 Jue⁶-soh² woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ si¹-yau⁵-mat⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jue⁶-soh²
住所 和 其他 私有物 我們的 住所

{does not} {need to be} magnificent expensive but at [conditions] allow {to be possible} 's
bat¹-bit¹ wa⁴-gwai³ daan⁶ joi⁶ tiu⁴-gin⁶ hui²-hoh² dik¹
不必 華貴， 但 在 條件 許可 的

situation under should {to the limit} [of possibility] {be clean} [appropriate] [if] we
ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ ying¹ jun⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ git³-jing⁶ dak¹-tai² Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
情況 下 應 盡 可能 潔淨 得體。 如果 我們

[drive] car {to go to} meetings and spreading way also should {to the limit} [of possibility] let
 hoi¹-che¹ hui³ jui⁶-wooi⁵ woh⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶ ya⁵ goi¹ jun⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ yeung⁶
 開車 去 聚會 和 傳道， 也 該 盡 可能 讓

[car] inside outside {be clean} must [remember] { our } residing place and [other]
 hei³-che¹ noi⁶ ngoi⁶ git³-jing⁶ Yiu³ gei³-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jue⁶-soh² woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹
 汽車 內 外 潔淨。 要 記得， 我們的 住所 和 其他

personally possess things [keep] clean can for { our } [beliefs] do
 si¹-yau⁵-mat⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ nang⁴ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sun³-yeung⁵ jok³
 私有物 保持 潔淨， 能 為 我們的 信仰 作

[witnessing] {in the end} we tell other people Jehovah is clean
 gin³-jing³ Bat¹-ging² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ go³-so³ bit⁶-yan⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹
 見證。 畢竟， 我們 告訴 別人 耶和華 是 潔淨 的

[God] he will cause defeating ruining [the earth] people {to be defeated} {to perish}
 Seung⁶-dai³ ta¹ wooi⁵ si² baai⁶-wai⁶ daai⁶-dei⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ baai⁶-mong⁴
 上帝， 他 會 使 “敗壞 大地 的 人 …… 敗亡”，

{ his } Kingdom not long then will take earth globe change {to become} [paradise]
 ta¹-dik¹ Wong⁴-gwok³ bat¹-gau² jau⁶-wooi⁵ jeung¹ dei⁶-kau⁴ bin³-sing⁴ lok⁶-yuen⁴
 他的 王國 不久 就會 將 地球 變成 樂園。

[Revelation] Luke [Gospel] we no doubt {want to} [through]
 Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-yi⁴ seung² tung¹-gwoh³
 (啓示錄 11:18; 路加 福音 23:43) 我們 無疑 想 通過

{ own } residing place and [other] things products ' outside view toward people show clearly
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ jue⁶-soh² woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ mat⁶-ban² dik¹ ngoi⁶-goon¹ heung³ yan⁴ biu²-ming⁴
 自己的 住所 和 其他 物品 的 外觀 向 人 表明，

we [now] immediately already {passed through} [beginning] {to cultivate} {about to} arrive
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yin⁶-joi⁶ jau⁶ yi⁵-ging¹ hoi¹-chi² pooi⁴-yeung⁵ jeung¹-lam⁴
 我們 現在 就 已經 開始 培養 將臨

new world 's residing people need {to possess} {to be equipped with} 's clean
 san¹ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ gui¹-man⁴ sui¹-yiu³ gui⁶-bei⁶ dik¹ git³-jing⁶
 新 世界 的 居民 需要 具備 的 潔淨

[habits]
 jaap⁶-gwaan³
 習慣。

for what { our } residing place and [other] personally possess things
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jue⁶-soh² woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ si¹-yau⁵-mat⁶
 17. 為甚麼 我們的 住所 和 其他 私有物

{should be} clean [appropriate]
 ying¹-goi¹ git³-jing⁶ dak¹-tai²
 應該 潔淨 得體?

18 [worship] {gathering area} place Kingdom [Hall] is own locality
 Sung⁴-baai³ cheung⁴-soh² Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² si⁶ boon²-dei⁶
 崇拜 場所 王國聚會所 是 本地

correct true [worship] 's central heart we love Jehovah then will
 jing³-kok³ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ jung¹-sam¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵
 正確 崇拜 的 中心， 我們 愛 耶和華， 就會

[respect] Kingdom [Hall] we hope beginning {to learn} [Bible]
 juen¹-jung⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ choh¹ hok⁶ Sing³-ging¹
 尊重 王國聚會所。 我們 希望 初 學 聖經

people come to meeting hall times will toward we {meet at} 's [place]
 dik¹ yan⁴ loi⁴-do³ jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² si⁴ woi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jui⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ dei⁶-fong¹
 的 人 來到 聚會所 時， 會 對 我們 聚會 的 地方

have good [impression] want meeting hall [to maintain] beautiful view and
 yau⁵ ho² yan³-jeung⁶ Seung² jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² bo²-chi⁴ mei⁵-goon¹ woh⁴
 有 好 印象。 想 聚會所 保持 美觀 和

relaxing comfortable then must [regularly] [sweep clean] and maintain we [respect]
 sue¹-sik¹ jau⁶-yiu³ ging¹-seung⁴ da²-so³ woh⁴ bo²-yeung⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juen¹-jung⁶
 舒適， 就要 經常 打掃 和 保養。 我們 尊重

Kingdom [Hall] then will {expend to limit} strength {to cause} it [to keep] clean
 Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² jau⁶-wooi⁵ jun⁶-lik⁶ si² ta¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶
 王國聚會所， 就會 盡力 使 它 保持 潔淨。

we [are willing] {to offer} out [time] [to sweep clean] or maintain repair [worship]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuen⁶-yi³ hin³-chut¹ si⁴-gaan¹ da²-so³ waak⁶ wai⁴-sau¹ sung⁴-baai³
 我們 願意 獻出 時間 打掃 或 維修 崇拜

{gathering area} place and view it as outstanding honour [2 Chronicles] toward
 cheung⁴-soh² bing⁶ si⁶ ji¹ wai⁴ sue⁴-wing⁴ Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Ha⁵ Dui³
 場所， 並 視 之 為 殊榮。 (歷代志下 34:10) 對

[Assembly] Hall or [other] [conduct] [assembly] 's {gathering area} place
 Daai⁶-wooi⁵ Tong⁴ waak⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ gui²-hang⁴ daai⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ cheung⁴-soh²
 大會 堂 或 其他 舉行 大會 的 場所，

same [type of] 's [principles] also {appropriate to} use
 tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ya⁵ sik¹-yung⁶
 同樣 的 原則 也 適用。

18. we what [way] do then is [respecting] Kingdom [Hall]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh²
 我們 怎樣 做 就是 尊重 王國聚會所?

{[as] rule} avoiding not clean {habits} and {conduct}
Kwai¹-bei⁶ Bat¹-git³ dik¹ Jaap⁶-gwaan³ woh⁴ Hang⁶-wai⁴
規避 不潔 的 習慣 和 行爲

want [to maintain] bodily cleanness then must {[as] rule} avoid not clean {habits}
Seung² bo²-chi⁴ san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ kwai¹-bei⁶ bat¹-git³ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³
19 想 保持 身體 潔淨， 就要 規避 不潔 的 習慣

and {conduct} {compared to} like {smoking} {indulging in} {alcoholic drinks} or [for] not
woh⁴ hang⁶-wai⁴ bei²-yue⁴ chau¹-yin¹ jung³-jau² waak⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ fei¹
和 行爲， 比如 抽煙、 縱酒， 或 爲了 非

medical treatment origins causes using [some] will make people {go up to} addiction or
yi¹-liu⁴ yuen⁴-yan¹ si²-yung⁶ yat¹-se¹ wooi⁵ ling⁶ yan⁴ seung⁶-yan⁵... waak⁶
醫療 原因 使用 一些 會 令 人 上癮 或

{influence} thinking 's [things] [Bible] [although] {has not} [specifically] raised to
ying²-heung² si¹-seung² dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ Sing³-ging¹ sui¹-yin⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ gui⁶-tai² tai⁴-do³
影響 思想 的 東西。 聖經 雖然 沒有 具體 提到

currently [popular] 's [all] not clean {habits} and can detest {conduct} yet
yin⁶-gam¹ lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ bat¹-git³ jaap⁶-gwaan³ woh⁴ hoh²-jang¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ keuk³
現今 流行 的 所有 不潔 習慣 和 可憎 行爲， 卻

has [some] [principles] {to let} us understand clearly Jehovah toward [these] things
yau⁵ yat¹-se¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ je⁵-se¹ si⁶
有 一些 原則 讓 我們 明白 耶和華 對 這些 事

has what {look at} way we {once it} dawns [know] {Jehovah's} {look at} way
yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat¹-daan³ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³
有 甚麼 看法。 我們 一旦 知道 耶和華的 看法，

towards [God] 's love then will push move us only {to do} he praises allows '
dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ oi³ jau⁶-wooi⁵ tui¹-dung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji² jo⁶ ta¹ ga¹-hui² dik¹
對 上帝 的 愛 就會 推動 我們 只 做 他 嘉許 的

things let us {look at} five {items of} [Bible] [principles]
si⁶ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ ng⁵-hong⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
事。 讓 我們 看看 五項 聖經 原則。

we want [to keep] body clean then must {[as] rule} avoid what at this
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² bo²-chi⁴ san¹-tai² git³-jing⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ kwai¹-bei⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Joi⁶ je⁵
19. 我們 想 保持 身體 潔淨， 就要 規避 甚麼？ 在這

side face [Bible] toward us has what help
fong¹-min⁶ Sing³-ging¹ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bong¹-joh⁶
方面， 聖經 對 我們 有 甚麼 幫助？

we since have [these] promises then should clean selves remove away
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gei³ yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ ying¹-hui² jau⁶ goi¹ git³-jing⁶ ji⁶-gei² chui⁴-hui³
20 “ 我們 既 有 這些 應許， 就 該 潔淨 自己， 除去

each [type of] tarnishes defiles body and heart spirit 's matters things [fear] [God]
gok³-yeung⁶ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai² woh⁴ sam¹-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶-mat⁶ ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³
各樣 玷污 身體 和 心靈 的 事物, 敬畏 上帝,

completely holy clean [2 Corinthians] Jehovah hopes we
yuen⁴-chuen⁴ sing³-git³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
完全 聖潔。” (哥林多後書 7:1) 耶和華 希望 我們

far {depart from} [those] will tarnish defile body or {whittle down} weaken will 's things
yuen⁵-lei⁴ na⁵-se¹ wooi⁵ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai² waak⁶ seuk³-yeuk⁶ yi³-ji³ dik¹ si⁶
遠離 那些 會 玷污 身體 或 削弱 意志 的 事。

{because of} this we must {[as] rule} avoid [any] will make people
Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ kwai¹-bei⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ wooi⁵ ling⁶ yan⁴
因此, 我們 必須 規避 任何 會 令人

{go up to} addiction endanger harm bodily health and [mental] health 's
seung⁶-yan⁵... ngai⁴-hoi⁶ san¹-tai² gin⁶-hong¹ woh⁴ jing¹-san⁴ gin⁶-hong¹ dik¹
上癮、 危害 身體 健康 和 精神 健康 的

walking paths
hang⁶-ging³
行徑。

related to for what must remove away each [type of] tarnishes defiles body
21 Gwaan¹-yue¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ chui⁴-hui³ gok³-yeung⁶ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai²
關於 爲甚麼 要 “除去 各樣 玷污 身體

and heart spirit 's matters things [Bible] tells us one [mw] very weighty needed
woh⁴ sam¹-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶-mat⁶ Sing³-ging¹ go³-so³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat¹-goh³ han² jung⁶-yiu³
和 心靈 的 事物”, 聖經 告訴 我們 一個 很 重要

reason please concentrate {intention [on]} [2 Corinthians] [beginning] said
dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ Ching² jue³-yi³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ hei²-tau⁴ soh² suet³
的 理由。 請 注意 哥林多後書 7:1 起頭 所 說

's we since have [these] promises this [mw] short saying what promises
dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gei³ yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ ying¹-hui² je⁵-goh³ duen²-yue⁵ Sam⁶-moh¹ ying¹-hui² ne¹
的 “我們 既有 這些 應許” 這個 短語。 甚麼 應許 呢?

exactly are scripture writing 's above writing raised to Jehovah promises saying
Jau⁶-si⁶ ging¹-man⁴ dik¹ seung⁶-man⁴ tai⁴-do³ dik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ying¹-hui² suet³
就是 經文 的 上文 提到 的, 耶和華 應許 說:

I {then will} receive accept {you [plural]} I must be {your [plural]} [father]
Ngoh⁵ jau⁶ sau¹-naap⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ Ngoh⁵ yiu³ jo⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ foo⁶-chan¹
“我 就 收納 你們” “我 要 做 你們的 父親”。

[2 Corinthians] think see Jehovah promises will
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Seung²-seung² hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ying¹-hui² wooi⁵
(哥林多後書 6:17, 18) 想想 看: 耶和華 應許 會

{look after} you protect you like [father] loves sons daughters that [way] love you
jiu³-goo³ nei⁵ bo²-woo⁶ nei⁵ jeung⁶ foo⁶-chan¹ oi³ yi⁴-nui⁵ na⁵-yeung⁶ oi³ nei⁵
照顧 你, 保護 你, 像 父親 愛 兒女 那樣 愛 你!

[but] you must avoid clear tarnish defile body and heart spirit 's matters things
Daan⁶-si⁶ nei⁵ bit¹-sui¹ bei⁶-hoi¹ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai² woh⁴ sam¹-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶-mat⁶
但是 你 必須 避開 “玷污 身體 和 心靈 的 事物” ,

Jehovah {only then} will solidly reveal [these] promises {because of} this people [for]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ choi⁴ wooi⁵ sat⁶-yin⁶ je⁵-se¹ ying¹-hui² Yan¹-chi² yan⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵
耶和華 才 會 實現 這些 應許。 因此, 人 爲了

can detest [habits] or walking paths thus lose precious valuable 's with
hoh²-jang¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ waak⁶ hang⁶-ging³ yi⁴ sat¹-hui³-liu⁵ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ gan¹
可憎 的 習慣 或 行徑 而 失去了 寶貴 的 跟

Jehovah 's close [relationship] then not avoiding too foolish ignorant
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ chan¹-mat⁶ gwaan¹-hai⁶ jau⁶ mei⁶-min⁵ taai³ yue⁴-mooi⁶ liu⁵
耶和華 的 親密 關係, 就 未免 太 愚昧 了!

Jehovah hopes we {[as] rule} avoid what things we
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kwai¹-bei⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
20, 21. 耶和華 希望 我們 規避 甚麼 事? 我們

this [way] do 's weighty needed reason is what
je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ dik¹ jung⁶-yiu³ lei⁵-yau⁴ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
這樣 做的 重要 理由 是 甚麼?

22 you must whole heart whole intention whole intelligence love Jehovah { your }
Nei⁵ yiu³ chuen⁴-sam¹ chuen⁴-yi³ chuen⁴-ji³ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ nei⁵-dik¹
“ 你 要 全 心、 全 意、 全 智, 愛 耶和華 你的

[God] Matthew [Gospel] Jesus said this is [commandments] among most great
Seung⁶-dai³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ je⁵ si⁶ gaa¹-ming⁶ jung¹ jui³-daai⁶
上帝。” (馬太 福音 22:37) 耶穌 說 這 是 誠命 中 最大

's one article Matthew [Gospel] this [kind] 's love is Jehovah should get
dik¹ yat¹-tiu⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ oi³ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dong¹ dak¹
的 一條。 (馬太 福音 22:38) 這樣 的 愛 是 耶和華 當 得

we {want to} whole heart whole intention whole intelligence love [God] then
dik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² chuen⁴-sam¹ chuen⁴-yi³ chuen⁴-ji³ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶
的。 我們 想 全 心、 全 意、 全 智 愛 上帝, 就

must {[as] rule} avoid [those] will shrink short our {life span} or will
bit¹-sui¹ kwai¹-bei⁶ na⁵-se¹ wooi⁵ suk¹-duen² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sau⁶-ming⁶ waak⁶ wooi⁵
必須 規避 那些 會 縮短 我們 壽命, 或 會

{whittle down} weaken [God] granted 's thinking testing power 's walking paths
seuk³-yeuk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ si¹-haau²-lik⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-ging³
削弱 上帝 所 賜 的 思考力 的 行徑。

23 Jehovah holds life breath [everything] {gives to} {ten thousand} people
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ba² sang¹-ming⁶ hei³-sik¹ yat¹-chai³ chi³-kap¹ maan⁶-yan⁴
“ [耶和華] 把 生命、 氣息、 一切, 賜給 萬人。”

[Acts] life is comes from [God] 's kindness given
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Sang¹-ming⁶ si⁶ loi⁴-ji⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan¹-chi³
(使徒行傳 17:24, 25) 生命 是 來自 上帝 的 恩賜。

we love [God] [so] [respect] he grants ' life we will
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ soh²-yi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ ta¹ chi³ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵
我們 愛 上帝, 所以 尊重 他 賜 的 生命。 我們 會

{[as] rule} avoid [any] endanger harm health 's [habits] or walking paths
kwai¹-bei⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ngai⁴-hoi⁶ gin⁶-hong¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ waak⁶ hang⁶-ging³
規避 任何 危害 健康 的 習慣 或 行徑,

understanding clearly people have [these] [habits] or walking paths exactly are extremely not
ming⁴-baak⁶ yan⁴ yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ waak⁶ hang⁶-ging³ jau⁶-si⁶ gik⁶ bat¹
明白 人 有 這些 習慣 或 行徑, 就是 極 不

[respecting] life 's kindness given [Psalm]
juen¹-jung⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ Si¹-pin¹
尊重 生命 的 恩賜。(詩篇 36:9)

must love people as self Matthew [Gospel] people having not clean
Yiu³ oi³ yan⁴ yue⁴ gei² Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan⁴ yau⁵ bat¹-git³ dik¹
24 “要 愛 人 如 己”。(馬太 福音 22:39) 人 有 不潔 的

[habits] and [conduct] often not only [influences] selves also will
jaap⁶-gwaan³ woh⁴ hang⁶-wai⁴ wong⁵-wong⁵ bat¹-gan² ying²-heung² ji⁶-gei² waan⁴ wooi⁵
習慣 和 行爲 往往 不僅 影響 自己, 還 會

[influence] {all around} surrounding people comparison aspect saying {do not} [smoke]
ying²-heung² jau¹-wai⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ bat¹ chau¹-yin¹ dik¹
影響 周圍 的 人。 比方 說, 不 抽煙 的

people absorb in second hand smoke also will receive harm one [mw] person [if]
yan⁴ kap¹-yap⁶ yi⁶-sau² yin¹ ya⁵ wooi⁵ sau⁶ hoi⁶ Yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ yiu³-si⁶
人 吸入 二手 煙 也 會 受 害。 一個 人 要是

harms {all around} surrounding people then violate {turn back on} -s [God] set
seung¹-hoi⁶ jau¹-wai⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ wai⁴-booi³ liu⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² ding⁶
傷害 周圍 的 人, 就 違背 了 上帝 所 定

's must love people as self this [mw] [commandment] he [although] [claims] self loves
dik¹ yiu³ oi³ yan⁴ yue⁴ gei² je⁵-tiu⁴ gaai³-ming⁶ Ta¹ jik¹-si² sing¹-ching¹ ji⁶-gei² oi³
的 “要 愛 人 如 己” 這條 誡命。 他 即使 聲稱 自己 愛

[God] also is false [1 John]
Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ si⁶ ga² dik¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
上帝, 也 是 假 的。(約翰一書 4:20, 21)

must {be subject to} [governments] and {serve as} authority people obeying
Yiu³ sun⁶-fuk⁶ jing³-foo² woh⁴ dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴
25 “要 順服 政府 和 當權 的 人, 服從

them Titus book in very many [nations] possessing or using certain
ta¹-moon⁴ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Joi⁶ han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ yung²-yau⁵ waak⁶ si²-yung⁶ mau⁵-se¹
他們”。(提多書 3:1) 在 很多 國家, 擁有 或 使用 某些

medicine materials or narcotic products is violating law [selves] as true [Christ] followers
 yeuk⁶-mat⁶ waak⁶ duk⁶-ban² si⁶ wai⁴-faat³ dik¹ San¹-wai⁴ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 藥物 或 毒品 是 違法 的。 身為 真 基督徒，
 we {will not} possess or use violate ban medicine materials or
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ yung²-yau⁵ waak⁶ si²-yung⁶ wai⁴-gam³ yeuk⁶-mat⁶ waak⁶
 我們 不會 擁有 或 使用 違禁 藥物 或
 narcotic products [Romans] book
 duk⁶-ban² Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 毒品。 (羅馬書 13:1)

what [Bible] [principles] can help us {[as] rule} avoid not clean
 Sam⁶-moh¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kwai¹-bei⁶ bat¹-git³
 22-25. 甚麼 聖經 原則 能 幫助 我們 規避 不潔
 [habits] and [conduct]
 dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ woh⁴ hang⁶-wai⁴
 的 習慣 和 行爲?

[if] we want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside then
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶
 26 如果 我們 想 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏， 就
 {are not} {able to} only at {one or two} sides faces [maintain] cleanness [but rather] are must at
 bat¹-nang⁴ ji² joi⁶ yat¹-leung⁵ fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ yi⁴-si⁶ yiu³ joi⁶
 不能 只 在 一兩 方面 保持 潔淨， 而是 要在
 [all] sides faces all [maintain] cleanness quitting removing and far avoiding not clean
 soh²-yau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ do¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ Gaa¹-chui⁴ woh⁴ yuen⁵-bei⁶ bat¹-git³ dik¹
 所有 方面 都 保持 潔淨。 戒除 和 遠避 不潔 的
 [habits] and [conduct] [perhaps] {are not} [easy] but absolutely not
 jaap⁶-gwaan³ woh⁴ hang⁶-wai⁴ ya⁵-hui² bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ daan⁶ juet⁶-fei¹
 習慣 和 行爲 也許 不 容易， 但 絕非
 not [possible] this is most good 's life living direction style [because] Jehovah
 bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ Je⁵ si⁶ jui³-ho² dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹ yan¹-wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 不可能。* 這 是 最好 的 生活 方式， 因為 耶和華
 teaches guides us always is {in order to} cause us {to get} benefit places
 gaau³-do⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jung²-si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹ yik¹-chue³
 教導 我們， 總是 爲了 使 我們 得 益處。
 Isaiah book most weighty needed 's is we [keep] clean then can
 Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴
 (以賽亞書 48:17) 最 重要 的 是， 我們 保持 潔淨 就 能
 for love [God] increase [glory] [moreover] {are able} enough {to be constant} in
 wai⁴ soh² oi³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹ yi⁴-che² nang⁴-gau³ seung⁴ joi⁶
 爲 所 愛的 上帝 增光， 而且 能夠 常 在
 { his } love inside this makes us heart full wishes sufficient
 ta¹-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ je⁵ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam¹-moon⁵-yi³-juk¹
 他的 愛 裏， 這 令 我們 心滿意足。

please see pages attached [bounded area] I exhaust power {to do} right
 Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Ngoh⁵ Kit³-lik⁶ Jo⁶ Dui³
 * 請 看 94 (206-207) 頁 附欄 “我 竭力 做 對

things and [this] page attached [bounded area] in [God]
 dik¹ Si⁶ Ma¹ woh⁴ boon² yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
 的 事 嗎?” 和 本 (208-209) 頁 附欄 “ ‘在 上帝，

all things all [are possible]
 Faan⁴-si⁶ Do¹ Hoh²-nang⁴
 凡事 都 可能’ ”。

I exhaust power {to do} right things
 Ngoh⁵ Kit³-lik⁶ Jo⁶ Dui³ dik¹ Si⁶ Ma¹
 我 竭力 做 對 的 事 嗎?

[principle] I am not {taking break} painfully hitting { own } body causing
 Yuen⁴-jak¹ Ngoh⁵ si⁶ bat¹-duen⁶ tung³-da² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ san¹-tai² si²
 原則: “我 是 不斷 痛打 自己的 身體， 使

body {to become} as {listens to} commands slave avoiding getting I spread
 san¹-tai² sing⁴-wai⁴ ting³-ming⁶ dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ min⁵-dak¹ ngoh⁵ chuen⁴-liu⁵
 身體 成爲 聽命 的 奴隸， 免得 我 傳了

good [news] {give to} other people self {on the contrary} {am not} {covered by}
 ho² siu¹-sik¹ kap¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ ji⁶-gei² do² bat¹-mung⁴
 好 消息 給 別人， 自己 倒 不蒙

pleased acceptance [1 Corinthians]
 yuet⁶-naap⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 悅納。” (哥林多前書 9:27)

ask self
 Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

I once feel {arrive at} bad habit quickly must former condition re- spout
 Ngoh⁵ yat¹ gam²-do³ ok³-jaap⁶ faai³-yiu³ goo³-taai³ fuk⁶-maang⁴...
 ■ 我 一 感到 惡習 快要 故態 復萌，

immediately request [God] {to grant} holy spirit {to help} me Matthew
 jau⁶ kau⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³ sing³-ling⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵ ma¹ Ma⁵-taai³
 就 求 上帝 賜 聖靈 幫助 我 嗎? (馬太

[Gospel]
 Fuk¹-yam¹
 福音 6:13)

{ my } friends companions I see 's [films] and {listen to} 's [music]
 Ngoh⁵-dik¹ yau⁵-boon⁶ ngoh⁵ hon³ dik¹ ying²-pin³ woh⁴ ting¹ dik¹ yam¹-ngok⁶
 我的 友伴、 我 看 的 影片 和 聽 的 音樂，

towards my resist refuse bad habits ' determination heart will have what
 dui³ ngoh⁵ kong³-kui⁵ ok³-jaap⁶ dik¹ kuet³-sam¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
 對 我 抗拒 惡習 的 決心 會 有 甚麼

[influence] [1 Peter]
 ying²-heung² Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 影響? (彼得前書 4:3, 4)

for what I {should not} take as doing some good things then [can]
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵ bat¹-goi¹ yi⁵-wai⁴ jo⁶ se¹ sin⁶-si⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵
 為甚麼 我 不該 以為 做 些 善事 就 可以

take merit {atone for} sins Matthew [Gospel]
 jeung¹-gung¹ suk⁶-jui⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 將功 贖罪? (馬太 福音 23:25-28)

for what I willingly like Jesus that [way] [for] {abiding by} doing
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵ gam¹-yuen⁶ jeung⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ na⁵-yeung⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ jun¹-hang⁴
 為甚麼 我 甘願 像 耶穌 那樣， 為了 遵行

[God's] will thus receive bitterness [1 Peter]
 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yi³ yi⁴ sau⁶-foo² Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 上帝的 旨意 而 受苦? (彼得前書 2:21; 4:1)

I will what [way] solve explain self for what {do not} [smoke]
 Ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ gaai²-sik¹ ji⁶-gei² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹ chau¹-yin¹
 我 會 怎樣 解釋 自己 為甚麼 不 抽煙?

[Romans] book
 Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 (羅馬書 12:1, 2)

I understand {[or] do not} understand clearly occasional -ly former condition
 Ngoh⁵ ming⁴ bat¹ ming⁴-baak⁶ ngau⁵-yi⁵ goo³-taai³
 我 明 不 明白 偶爾 故態

re- spouting [emphatically] {does not} show I not can save cure
 fuk⁶-maang⁴... bing⁶ bat¹ biu²-si⁶ ngoh⁵ bat¹-hoh² gau³-yeuk⁶
 復萌 並 不 表示 我 不可 救藥?

[Romans] book
 Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 (羅馬書 7:21-25)

in [God] all things all [are possible]
Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Faan⁴-si⁶ Do¹ Hoh²-nang⁴
“在 上帝， 凡事 都 可能”

Helen says {years old} that year I each [day] [smoked] week ends
Hoi²-lun⁴ suet³ sui³ na⁵ nin⁴ ngoh⁵ moo⁵-tin¹ chau¹-yin¹ jau¹-moo⁶
海倫 * 說: “15 歲 那 年， 我 每天 抽煙， 週末

then with friends [together] went {to drink} {alcoholic drinks} afterwards came I became
jau⁶ gan¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ yat¹-hei² hui³ hot³-jau² Hau⁶-loi⁴ ngoh⁵ sing⁴-liu⁵
就 跟 朋友 一起 去 喝酒。 後來， 我 成了

three [mw] children 's single parent mom [caught] narcotic addiction drew ate
saam¹-goh³ haai⁴-ji² dik¹ daan¹-chan¹ ma⁵-ma¹ yim⁵-seung⁵ duk⁶-yan⁵ kap¹-sik⁶
三個 孩子 的 單親 媽媽， 染上 毒癮， 吸食

[crack] [cocaine] that time { my } life living simply straight wretched thoroughly
sun⁴ hoh²-ka¹-yan¹ Na⁵-si⁴ ngoh⁵-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ gaan²-jik⁶ jo¹ tau³ liu⁵
純 可卡因。 那時 我的 生活 簡直 糟 透了。

fortunately well I afterwards came studied [Bible] {basing on}
Hang⁶-ho² ngoh⁵ hau⁶-loi⁴ hok⁶-jaap⁶ Sing³-ging¹ Pang⁴-jeuk⁶
幸好 我 後來 學習 聖經。 憑着

{ Jehovah's } help I painfully changed former wrongdoing quit off
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵ tung³-goi² chin⁴-fei¹ gaai³-diu⁶
耶和華的 幫助， 我 痛改 前非， 戒掉

[all] bad habits towards me come {to say} this was a {scene of}
soh²-yau⁵ ok³-jaap⁶ Dui³ ngoh⁵ loi⁴ suet³ je⁵ si⁶ yat¹-cheung⁴
所有 惡習。 對 我 來 說， 這 是 一場

hard battle [especially] was quitting removing [cocaine] 's time I
ngaang⁶-jeung⁶ yau⁴-kei⁴ si⁶ gai³-chui⁴ hoh²-ka¹-yan¹ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ Ngoh⁵
硬仗， 尤其 是 戒除 可卡因 的 時候。 我

feel get self no power {to change} over self new but [now] I [really]
gok³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² mo⁴-lik⁶ goi²-gwoh³-ji⁶-san¹ Daan⁶ yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵ jan¹-dik¹
覺得 自己 無力 改過自新。 但 現在 我 真的

[personally] [experienced] to { Jesus' } words {a thousand [times]} true
tai²-yim⁶ do³ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ wa⁶ chin¹-jan¹
體驗 到 耶穌的 話 千真

{ten thousand [times]} reliable he said in [God] all things all [are possible]
maan⁶-kok³ ta¹ suet³ Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ faan⁴-si⁶ do¹ hoh²-nang⁴
萬確， 他 說: ‘在 上帝， 凡事 都 可能’。”

Matthew [Gospel]
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
(馬太 福音 19:26)

transformed name

Fa³-ming⁴

* 化名

26. (甲) a we [if] want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside then
gaap³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶
我們 如果 想 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏， 就

must what [way] do b in [God's] eyes within [keeping] clean for what
bit¹-sui¹ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yuet⁶ Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵-jung¹ bo²-chi⁴ git³-jing⁶ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
必須 怎樣 做? (乙) 在 上帝 眼中 保持 潔淨， 爲甚麼

is most good 's life living direction style
si⁶ jui³-ho² dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹
是 最好 的 生活 方式?

must far avoid [fornication]
Yiu³ Yuen⁵-bei⁶ Yam⁴-luen⁶
“要 遠避 淫亂”

must eliminate {to death} {you [plural]} at earth above 's limbs {body parts} root {cut off}
Yiu³ ji⁶-sei² nei⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ ji¹-tai² gan¹-juet⁶
要 治死 你們 在 地上 的 肢體， 根絕

[fornication] un- cleanness fleshly desire has harm 's desire hope covetousness
yam⁴-luen⁶ bat¹-git³ yuk⁶-yuk⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ taam¹-laam⁴
淫亂、 不潔、 肉慾、 有害 的 慾望、 貪婪。

covetousness equals to worshipping idols images [Colossians] book
Taam¹-laam⁴ dang²-yue¹ baai³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
貪婪 等於 拜 偶像。 —— 歌羅西書 3:5

has [mw] person comes to he most [likes] ' [place] {to fish with a hook for} fish he
Yau⁵ goh³ yan⁴ loi⁴-do³ ta¹ jui³ hei²-foon¹ dik¹ dei⁶-fong¹ diu³-yue⁴ Ta¹
有 個 人 來到 他 最 喜歡 的 地方 釣魚。 他

already thought well wants {to fish with a hook for} what fish then chooses one {type of}
yi⁵ seung²-ho² yiu³ diu³ sam⁶-moh¹ yue⁴ jau⁶ suen²-liu⁵ yat¹-jung²
已 想好 要 釣 甚麼 魚， 就 選了 一種

fish bait {like that} afterwards holds fish line cast into water inside not long fish line
yue⁴-nei⁶ yin⁴-hau⁶ ba² yue⁴-sin³ paau¹-jun³ sui² lui⁵ Bat¹-gau² yue⁴-sin³
魚餌， 然後 把 魚線 拋進 水 裏。 不久， 魚線

pull taught -s fishing rod {change to} curved -s he gathers line takes fish face upon
laai¹-gan²... liu⁵ diu³-gon¹ bin³-waan¹ liu⁵ Ta¹ sau¹-sin³ chui² yue⁴ lim⁵ seung⁶...
拉緊 了， 釣竿 變彎 了。 他 收線 取 魚， 臉 上

shows out slight smile [because] [knows] self choose right -ed fish bait
lo⁶-chut¹ mei⁴-siu³ yan¹-wai⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² suen² dui³ liu⁵ yue⁴-nei⁶
露出 微笑， 因為 知道 自己 選 對 了 魚餌。

[B.C.E.] year had [mw] called Balaam person [for]
Gung¹-yuen⁴-chin⁴ nin⁴ yau⁵ goh³ giu³ Ba¹-laan⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵
2 公元前 1473 年， 有 個 叫 巴蘭 的 人 爲了

{looking for [and]} {arriving at} appropriate 's luring bait wrung {to the limit} brain juices he wanted
jaau²-do³ hap⁶-sik¹ dik¹ yau⁵-nei⁶ gaau²-jun⁶ no⁵-jap¹ Ta¹ seung²
找到 合適 的 “誘餌” 絞盡 腦汁。 他 想

{to lure} {to catch} 's were [God's] [people] facing time Israel people at Moab
yau⁵-bo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ Dong¹-si⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ joi⁶ Moh¹-aat³
誘捕 的 是 上帝的 子民。 當時， 以色列人 在 摩押

level plains arranged camp exactly at Promised [connector] Land 's edge Balaam
Ping⁴-yuen⁴ on¹-ying⁴ jau⁶ joi⁶ Ying¹-hui² ji¹ Dei⁶ dik¹ bin¹-yuen⁴ Ba¹-laan⁴
平原 安營， 就 在 應許 之 地 的 邊沿。 巴蘭

self called was { Jehovah's } [prophet] but [actually] was [mw] covetous person
ji⁶-ching¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sin¹-ji¹ daan⁶ kei⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ goh³ taam¹-laam⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
自稱 是 耶和華的 先知， 但 其實 是 個 貪婪 的 人，

received hiring {to come} {to curse} Israel [because] Jehovah controlled affairs condition
sau⁶-goo³ loi⁴ jau³-joh³ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ Yau⁴-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hung³-jai³ si⁶-taai³
受雇 來 咒詛 以色列。 由於 耶和華 控制 事態，

Balaam only {was able} {to wish} {blessing on} Israel but {in order to} get {arrive at}
Ba¹-laan⁴ ji² nang⁴ yuk¹-fuk¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ Daan⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ dak¹-do³
巴蘭 只 能 祝福 以色列。 但 爲了 得到

that [mw for money] gift [money] Balaam {was not} willing {to stop} {to rest} heart thought
na⁵-bat¹ lai⁵-gam¹ Ba¹-laan⁴ bat¹-hang² ba⁶-yau¹ sam¹ seung²
那筆 禮金， 巴蘭 不肯 罷休， 心 想

only required {to be able} {to lure} {to cause} Israel people {to commit} down major sin
ji²-yiu³ nang⁴ yau⁵-si² Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ faan⁶ ha⁶ daai⁶ jui⁶
只要 能 誘使 以色列人 犯 下 大 罪，

maybe [God] will curse { own } [people] {in order to} {arrive at} eye target he
waak⁶-hui² Seung⁶-dai³ wooi⁵ jau³-joh³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ Wai⁴-liu⁵ daat⁶-do³ muk⁶-dik¹ ta¹
或許 上帝 會 咒詛 自己的 子民。 爲了 達到 目的， 他

used years light lovely attractive Moab [women] as luring bait Numbers record
yi⁵ nin⁴-hing¹ mo⁵-mei⁶ dik¹ Moh¹-aat³ nui⁵-ji² wai⁴ yau⁵-nei⁶ Man⁴-so³-gei³
以 年輕 嫵媚 的 摩押 女子 爲 誘餌。 (民數記 22:1-7;

[Revelation]

Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶

31:15, 16; 啓示錄 2:14)

{in order to} add harm to { Jehovah's } [people] Balaam thought out what
Wai⁴-liu⁵ ga¹-hoi⁶ yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ Ba¹-laan⁴ seung²-chut¹ sam⁶-moh¹
1, 2. 爲了 加害 於 耶和華的 子民， 巴蘭 想出 甚麼

deceitful scheme

gwai²-gai³
詭計?

{ his } plan statagem had effectiveness to [certain] distance degree
Ta¹-dik¹ gai³-mau⁴ yau⁵-haau⁶ ma¹ Ji³ yat¹-ding⁶ ching⁴-do⁶
3 他的 計謀 有效 嗎? 至 一定 程度

had effectiveness became thousands {came up on} {tens of thousands} ' Israel [men]
yau⁵-haau⁶ Sing⁴-chin¹ seung⁶-maan⁶... dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ naam⁴-ji²
有效。 成千 上萬 的 以色列 男子

{went up on} hook with Moab women casually {[sexually] joined} they [even]
seung⁶-ngau¹... gan¹ Moh¹-aat³ foo⁵-nui⁵ gau²-hap⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴ sam⁶-ji³
上鉤， “跟 摩押 婦女 苟合”。 他們 甚至

[began] [worshipping] Moab 's [gods] including can detest 's Peor mountain
hoi¹-chi² sung⁴-baai³ Moh¹-aat³ dik¹ san⁴-kei⁴ baau¹-koot³ hoh²-jang¹ dik¹ Pei⁴-nei⁶ saan¹
開始 崇拜 摩押 的 神祇， 包括 可憎 的 毘珥 山

Baal god this [mw] god {concentrated on} {being in charge of} {giving birth} and sexual love
Ba¹-lik⁶ san⁴ je⁵-goh³ san⁴ juen¹-si¹ sang¹-yuk⁶ woh⁴ sing³-oi³
巴力 神， 這個 神 專司 生育 和 性愛。

formed fruit had {ten thousands} [mw] Israel people [got] [executed] died at
Git³-gwoh² yau⁵ maan⁶ goh³ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ bei⁶ chue³-kue³ sei² joi⁶
結果， 有 2 萬 4 000 個 以色列人 被 處決， 死 在

Promised [connector] Land 's edge this [was truly] too can {[be] sad [over]}
Ying¹-hui² ji¹ Dei⁶ dik¹ bin¹-yuen⁴ Je⁵ sat⁶-joi⁶ taai³ hoh²-bei¹ liu⁵
應許 之 地 的 邊沿。 這 實在 太 可悲 了！

Numbers record

Man⁴-so³-gei³
(民數記 25:1-9)

Balaam 's plan statagem had effectiveness to what distance degree
Ba¹-laan⁴ dik¹ gai³-mau⁴ yau⁵-haau⁶ ji³ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-do⁶
3. 巴蘭 的 計謀 有效 至 甚麼 程度？

{issued forth} {came to life} this {process of} calamity 's root origin cause was
Faat³-sang¹ je⁵-cheung⁴ joi¹-yeung¹ dik¹ gan¹-boon² yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶
4 發生 這場 災殃 的 根本 原因 是

what that exactly was [many] Israel people 's hearts changed got
sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Na⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ hui²-doh¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ sam¹ bin³-dak¹
甚麼 呢？ 那 就是， 許多 以色列人 的 心 變得

evil wicked [because] they leave abandon -ed Jehovah exactly was saved them
che⁴-ok³ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ lei⁴-hei³ liu⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ gau³ ta¹-moon⁴
邪惡， 因為 他們 離棄 了 耶和華， 就是 救 他們

{to go out from} Egypt in empty wilderness {gave to} them food matter took [lead] them
chut¹ oi¹-kap⁶ joi⁶ kwong³-ye⁵ chi³-kap¹ ta¹-moon⁴ sik⁶-mat⁶ daai³-ling⁵ ta¹-moon⁴
出 埃及、 在 曠野 賜給 他們 食物、 帶領 他們

[secure] -ly forward {to go toward} Promised [connector] Land 's [God]
on¹-chuen⁴ dei⁶ chin⁴-wong⁵ Ying¹-hui² ji¹ Dei⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³
安全 地 前往 應許 之 地 的 上帝。

[Hebrews] book [apostle] Paul at {returning to} {think [about]} this [mw] matter time
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ wooi⁴-seung² je⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ si⁴
(希伯來書 3:12) 使徒 保羅 在 回想 這件 事 時

wrote said we {must not} [commit fornication] like they had some people
se²-do⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-yiu³ yam⁴-luen⁶ jeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
寫道：“我們 不要 淫亂， 像 他們 有些 人

[committed fornication] one [day] then died two {ten thousands} three thousand people
yam⁴-luen⁶ yat¹-tin¹ jau⁶ sei²-liu⁵ yi⁶-maan⁶ saam¹-chin¹ yan⁴
淫亂， 一天 就 死了 二萬 三千 人”。*

[1 Corinthians]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 10:8)

Numbers record 's number evidence evident -ly included [directly] by Jehovah
 Man⁴-so³-gei³ dik¹ so³-gui³ hin²-yin⁴ baau¹-koot³ jik⁶-jip³ bei⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 * 民數記 的 數據 顯然 包括 直接 被 耶和華

[executed] 's people [as well as] by [judging] officials [executed] 's people crowd 's
 chue³-kuet³ dik¹ yan⁴ yi⁵-kap⁶ bei⁶ sam²-poon³-goon¹ chue³-kuet³ dik¹ man⁴-jung³ dik¹
 處決 的 人, 以及 被 審判官 處決 的 “民眾 的

leaders [these] leaders [maybe] [numbered] reaching people Numbers record
 sau²-ling⁵ je⁵-se¹ sau²-ling⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ doh¹ daat⁶ yan⁴ Man⁴-so³-gei³
 首領”, 這些 首領 可能 多 達 1 000 人。 (民數記 25:4, 5)

for what became thousands {came up on} {tens of thousands} [of] Israel people
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ sing⁴-chin¹ seung⁶-maan⁶... dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴
 4. 為甚麼 成千 上萬 的 以色列人

fell into casual {sexual joining} [committing] immorality 's trap
 lok⁶-yap⁶ gau²-hap⁶ hang⁴-yam⁴... dik¹ haam⁶-jing⁶
 落入 苟合 行淫 的 陷阱?

current [day] [God's] [people] {are now} standing at more great 's Promised
 Gam¹-tin¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ jing³ jaam⁶ joi⁶ gang³ daai⁶ dik¹ Ying¹-hui²
 5 今天 上帝的 子民 正 站 在 更 大 的 “應許

[connector] Land 's edge we can from Numbers record 's this [mw]
 ji¹ Dei⁶ dik¹ bin¹-yuen⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ chung⁴ Man⁴-so³-gei³ dik¹ je⁵-goh³
 之 地” 的 邊沿, 我們 能 從 民數記 的 這個

record get {arrive at} not few enlightening dispatches [1 Corinthians]
 gei³-joi² dak¹-do³ bat¹-siu² kai²-faat³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 記載 得到 不少 啟發。 (哥林多前書 10:11)

exactly like ancient era 's Moab people {of one} [way] this [mw] world
 Jau⁶-jeung⁶ goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ Moh¹-aat³-yan⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gai³
 就像 古代 的 摩押人 一樣, 這個 世界

abandoned to sexual desire [moreover] has passed them and nothing not reaching
 daam¹-yue¹ sing³-yuk⁶ yi⁴-che² yau⁵ gwoh³ ji¹ yi⁴ mo⁴ bat¹-kap⁶
 耽於 性慾, 而且 有 過 之 而 無 不及。

facing year Israel people fell into not [moral] sexual conduct 's net
 Dong¹-nin⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ lok⁶-yap⁶ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ sing³-hang⁶-wai⁴ dik¹ mong⁵-loh⁴
 當年 以色列人 落入 不道德 性行為 的 網羅,

currently each year all has number in {tens of thousands} count 's [Christ] followers
 yin⁶-gam¹ moo⁵-nin⁴ do¹ yau⁵ so³ yi⁵ maan⁶ gai³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 現今 每年 都 有 數 以 萬 計 的 基督徒

falling into same [type] 's net [2 Corinthians] former days Zimri
lok⁶-yap⁶ tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹ mong⁵-loh⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Sik¹-yat⁶ Sam¹-lei⁶
落入 同樣 的 網羅。 (哥林多後書 2:11) 昔日 心利

clear eyed displaying gall -ly held one [mw] Midian female person brought into
ming⁴-muk⁶ jeung¹-daam² dei⁶ ba² yat¹-goh³ Mai⁵-din⁶ nui⁵-yan⁴ daai³-jun³
明目 張膽 地 把 一個 米甸 女人 帶進

Israel people 's camp ground to his { own } [tent] went current [day] have some
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ ying⁴-dei⁶ do³ ta¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ jeung³-mok⁶ hui³ gam¹-tin¹ yau⁵-se¹
以色列人 的 營地, 到 他 自己的 帳幕 去; 今天 有些

with [God's] [people] come go people also towards [Christ] follower [congregation]
gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ ji²-man⁴ loi⁴-wong⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³
跟 上帝 子民 來往 的 人 也 對 基督徒 會眾

{give birth to} -ed {[by] corrupting} transforming [influence] Numbers record
chaan²-sang¹ liu⁵ foo⁶-fa³ dik¹ ying²-heung² Man⁴-so³-gei³
產生 了 腐化 的 影響。 (民數記 25:6, 14;

Jude book
Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹
猶大書 4)

you see out self {are now} positioned [self] at current era 's Moab
Nei⁵ hon³-chut¹ ji⁶-gei² jing³ chue³-san¹ joi⁶ yin⁶-doi⁶ dik¹ Moh¹-aat³
你 看出 自己 正 處身 在 現代 的 “摩押

level plains you see out { your } reward exactly is you expected awaited
Ping⁴-yuen⁴ ma¹ Nei⁵ hon³-chut¹ nei⁵-dik¹ jeung²-seung² jau⁶-si⁶ nei⁵ kei⁴-doi⁶
平原” 嗎? 你 看出 你的 獎賞, 就是 你 期待

already {for a long time} 's new world near at [short distance away] [if] see
yi⁵ gau² dik¹ san¹ sai³-gaai³ gan⁶ joi⁶ ji²-chek³ ma¹ Yiu³-si⁶ hon³
已 久 的 新 世界, 近 在 咫尺 嗎? 要是 看

out come then should exhaust {to limit} [all] able {to let} self {be constant} in
chut¹-loi⁴ liu⁵ jau⁶ goi¹ kit³-jun⁶ soh² nang⁴ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶
出來 了, 就 該 竭盡 所 能 讓 自己 常 在

[God's] love inside {listening to} following far avoid [fornication] this [mw] command
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ ting¹-chung⁴ yuen⁵-bei⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ je⁵-tiu⁴ ming⁶-ling⁶
上帝的 愛 裏, 聽從 “遠避 淫亂” 這條 命令。

[1 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(哥林多前書 6:18)

Israel people at Moab level plains committed sin 's record
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ joi⁶ Moh¹-aat³ Ping⁴-yuen⁴ faan⁶-jui⁶ dik¹ gei³-joi²
5, 6. 以色列人 在 摩押 平原 犯罪 的 記載

for what toward current generation 's [Christ] followers deeply possesses value
wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ dui³ yin⁶-doi⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sam¹-gui⁶ ga³-jik⁶
為甚麼 對 現代 的 基督徒 深具 價值?

what is [fornication]
Sam⁶-moh¹ Si⁶ Yam⁴-luen⁶
甚麼 是 淫亂?

[Bible] place {speaks of} 's [fornication] Greece language *porneia* {points to} 's
Sing³-ging¹ soh² suet³ dik¹ yam⁴-luen⁶ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵ boh¹-nei⁴-a³ ji² dik¹
7 聖經 所 說 的 “淫亂” (希臘語 “波尼阿”) 指 的

is at [Bible] recognizes approves ' marriage at outside 's careless (for the moment)
si⁶ joi⁶ Sing³-ging¹ ying⁶-hoh² dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ gau²-che²
是, 在 聖經 認可 的 婚姻 以外 的 苟且

sexual relations including [adultery] selling promiscuity {not yet} married and
sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ baau¹-koot³ tung¹-gaan¹ maai⁶-yam⁴ mei⁶-fan¹ yi⁴
性關係, 包括 通姦、 賣淫、 未婚 而

{issue forth} {come to life} sexual relations oral {sexual relations} anal {sexual relations}
faat³-sang¹ sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ hau²-gaau¹ gong¹-gaau¹
發生 性關係、 口交、 肛交、

play handling {is not} {matched in marriage} mate person 's {giving birth} reproducing
woon⁶-lung⁶ bat¹-si⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ sang¹-jik⁶
玩弄 不是 配偶 的 人 的 生殖

organs or same sex them between {issue forth} {come to life} [these] [behaviours] [as well as]
hei³-goon¹ waak⁶ tung⁴-sing³ ji¹-gaan¹ faat³-sang¹ je⁵-se¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ yi⁵-kap⁶
器官, 或 同性 之間 發生 這些 行爲, 以及

beast {sexual relations}
sau³-gaau¹
獸交。*

related to un- clean things and without shame [conduct] {point to} 's are
Gwaan¹-yue¹ bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ woh⁴ mo⁴-chi² dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ soh² ji² dik¹ si⁶
* 關於 不潔 的 事 和 無恥 的 行爲 所 指 的 是

what please see Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish] 's Watchtower year
sam⁶-moh¹ ching² hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴
甚麼, 請 看 耶和華見證人 出版 的 《守望台》 2006 年 7

month day publication reading persons arriving letters one article
yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ Duk⁶-je² Loi⁴-haam⁴ yat¹-man¹
月 15 日 刊 《讀者 來函》 一文。

[Bible] speaks gets very clearly [commit fornication] people {are not} able
Sing³-ging¹ suet³-dak¹ han² ching¹-choh² Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-nang⁴
8 聖經 說得 很 清楚: 淫亂 的 人 不能

{to remain} in [Christ] follower [congregation] inside also {are not} able {to get} {to arrive at}
lau⁴ joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ ya⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ dak¹-do³
留 在 基督徒 會眾 裏, 也 不能 得到

eternal life
wing⁵-sang¹
永生。

[1 Corinthians] [Revelation] [not only] this [way] they [even]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Bat¹-daan⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ sam⁶-ji³
 (哥林多前書 6:9; 啟示錄 22:15) 不但 這樣, 他們 甚至

eyes before already for selves bring (to come) [much] harm {compared to} like
 muk⁶-chin⁴ yi⁵ wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² daai³-loi⁴ hui²-doh¹ seung¹-hoi⁶ bei²-yue⁴
 目前 已 為 自己 帶來 許多 傷害, 比如

losing away {other people's} [trust] losing away self respect marriage not harmonious
 sat¹-hui³ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ sun³-yam⁶ sat¹-hui³ ji⁶-juen¹ fan¹-yan¹ bat¹ woh⁴-haai⁴
 失去 別人的 信任、 失去 自尊、 婚姻 不 和諧、

[conscience] having shame {not yet} married having pregnancy sexual disease [even] death
 leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁵-kwai⁵ mei⁶-fan¹ yau⁵ yan⁶ sing³-beng⁶ sam⁶-ji³ sei²-mong⁴
 良心 有愧、 未婚 有 孕、 性病, 甚至 死亡。

[Galatians] book why necessarily must walk this [kind of] one {strip of} amply {full with}
 Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Hoh⁴-bit¹ yiu³ jau² je⁵-yeung⁶ yat¹-tiu⁴ chung¹-moon⁵
 (加拉太書 6:7, 8) 何必 要 走 這樣 一條 充滿

pain bitterness ' road can {[be] sad [over]} 's is [many] people step out
 tung³-foo² dik¹ lo⁶ ne¹ Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹ si⁶ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ maai⁶-chut¹
 痛苦 的 路 呢? 可悲 的 是, 許多 人 邁出

first step 's time [basically] {will not} think {arrive at} that far and this
 dai⁶-yat¹ bo⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ gan¹-boon² bat¹-wooi⁵ seung²-do³ na⁵-moh¹ yuen⁵ yi⁴ je⁵
 第一 步 的 時候 根本 不會 想到 那麼 遠, 而 這

wrong mistaken first step often with [pornographic] [information] has relation
 choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ dai⁶-yat¹ bo⁶ wong⁵-wong⁵ gan¹ sik¹-ching⁴ ji¹-sun³ yau⁵-gwaan¹
 錯誤 的 第一 步 往往 跟 色情 資訊 有關。

what is [fornication] [committing fornication] people what [way] selves eat their fruit
 Sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ ji⁶-sik⁶ kei⁴-gwoh²
 7, 8. 甚麼 是 “淫亂”? 淫亂 的 人 怎樣 自食 其果?

{leads to} causes [fornication] 's first step [pornographic] [information]
 Do⁶-ji³ Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ Dai⁶-yat¹ Bo⁶ Sik¹-ching⁴ Ji¹-sun³
 導致 淫亂 的 第一 步 —— 色情 資訊

in very many [nations] [pornographic] [information] {has become} newspapers periodicals
 Joi⁶ han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ sik¹-ching⁴ ji¹-sun³ sing⁴-liu⁵ bo³-hon¹
 9 在 很多 國家, 色情 資訊 成了 報刊、

[music] songs melodies [television] [programs] ' weighty needed completion portion moreover
 yam¹-ngok⁶ goh¹-kuk¹ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶ dik¹ jung⁶-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ gang³
 音樂 歌曲、 電視 節目 的 重要 成分, 更

fill {expand [throughout]} -ed [computer] networks have some people say [pornographic]
 chung¹-chik¹ liu⁵ din⁶-no⁵ mong⁵-lok³ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ suet³ sik¹-ching⁴
 充斥 了 電腦 網絡。* 有些 人 說 色情

[information] no harm this {type of} speaking way correct [of course] not correct contacting
 ji¹-sun³ mo⁴-hoi⁶ je⁵-jung² suet³-faat³ dui³ ma¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-dui³ Jip³-juk¹
 資訊 無害, 這種 說法 對 嗎? 當然 不對! 接觸

this {type of}	[information]	will	cause	people	{to cultivate}	{to completion}	[masturbation]	's
je ⁵ -jung ²	ji ¹ -sun ³	wooi ⁵	si ²	yan ⁴	yeung ⁵ -sing ⁴		sau ² -yam ⁴	dik ¹
這種	資訊	會	使	人	養成		手淫	的
[habit]	{giving birth to}	can shame	's	fleshly desires	forms fruit	[possibly]		
jaap ⁶ -gwaan ³	chaan ² -sang ¹	hoh ² -chi ²	dik ¹	yuk ⁶ -yuk ⁶	git ³ -gwoh ²	hoh ² -nang ⁴		
習慣，	產生	“可恥	的	肉慾”，	結果	可能		
{having a liking for}	sex	becoming addiction	desires longings	{opposed to} normal	husbands wives			
si ³	sing ³	sing ⁴ -pik ¹	yuk ⁶ -nim ⁶	faan ² -seung ⁴	foo ¹ -chai ¹			
嗜	性	成癮，	慾念	反常，	夫妻			
[falling out]	[even]	[divorce]	[Romans] book	[Ephesians] book	has	one [mw]		
faan ² -muk ⁶	sam ⁶ -ji ³	lei ⁴ -fan ¹	Loh ⁴ -ma ⁵ -sue ¹	Yi ⁵ -fat ¹ -soh ² -sue ¹	Yau ⁵	yat ¹ -goh ³		
反目，	甚至	離婚。#	(羅馬書 1:24-27;	以弗所書 4:19)	有	一個		
studying investigating	person [one engaged in the field]	holds	this {type of}	towards	sex	's		
yin ⁴ -gau ³	yan ⁴ -yuen ⁴	ba ²	je ⁵ -jung ²	dui ³	sing ³	dik ¹		
研究	人員	把	這種	對	性	的		
addiction fondness	compares {to be}	cancer disease	he	says	this {type of}	addiction fondness	will	
pik ¹ -ho ³	bei ² -jo ⁶	ngaam ⁴ -jing ³	Ta ¹	suet ³	Je ⁵ -jung ²	pik ¹ -ho ³	wooi ⁵	
癖好	比做	癌症。	他	說：	“這種	癖好	會	
not {taking break}	{come to life} grow	expand disperse	extremely	seldom	{step by step} gradually			
bat ¹ -duen ⁶	sang ¹ -jeung ²	kwok ³ -saan ³	gik ⁶	siu ²	juk ⁶ -jim ⁶			
不斷	生長、	擴散，	極	少	逐漸			
disappears diminishes	[moreover]	also	very	difficult	{to treat} {to cure}			
siu ¹ -gaam ²	yi ⁴ -che ²	ya ⁵	han ²	naan ⁴	ji ⁶ -yue ⁶			
消滅，	而且	也	很	難	治癒。”			

this inside	place	{speaks of}	's	[pornographic]	[information]	{points to}	's	is	intention at
Je ⁵ -lui ⁵	soh ²	suet ³	dik ¹	sik ¹ -ching ⁴	ji ¹ -sun ³	ji ²	dik ¹	si ⁶	ji ² -joi ⁶
* 這裏	所	說	的	“色情	資訊”	指	的	是	旨在
{to prick} {to excite}	sexual desire	's	[material]	[no matter]	is	pictures [mw]	language characters		
chi ³ -gik ¹	sing ³ -yuk ⁶	dik ¹	ji ¹ -liu ⁶	mo ⁴ -lun ⁶	si ⁶	to ⁴ -pin ³	man ⁴ -ji ⁶		
刺激	性慾	的	資料，	無論	是	圖片、	文字		
or is	voice	[pornographic]	[information]	many types	many appearances	from			
waan ⁴ -si ⁶	sing ¹ -yam ¹	Sik ¹ -ching ⁴	ji ¹ -sun ³	doh ¹ -jung ²	doh ¹ -yeung ⁶	chung ⁴			
還是	聲音。	色情	資訊	多種	多樣，	從			
contains has	sexual	{stirring up} enticing	meaning flavour	's	single person	picture [mw]	to		
ham ⁴ -yau ⁵	sing ³	tiu ¹ -dau ⁶	yi ³ -mei ⁶	dik ¹	daan ¹ -yan ⁴	jiu ³ -pin ³	do ³		
含有	性	挑逗	意味	的	單人	照片，	到		
traces draws	two	persons	or	more	persons	them between	makes	people	do vomiting
miu ⁴ -kooi ²	leung ⁵	yan ⁴	waak ⁶	doh ¹	yan ⁴	ji ¹ -gaan ¹	ling ⁶	yan ⁴	jok ³ -au ²
描繪	兩	人	或	多	人	之間	令	人	作嘔
sexual conduct	's	made products	[varying]						
sing ³ -hang ⁶ -wai ⁴	dik ¹	jok ³ -ban ²	bat ¹ -dang ²						
性行爲	的	作品	不等。						

related to [masturbation] please see pages [Appendix]
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ sau²-yam⁴ ching² hon³ yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
 # 關於 手淫， 請 看 218-219 (A28-A31) 頁 附錄。

10 please leave {attention [on]} James book 's words [actually] each person
 Ching² lau⁴-yi³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ dik¹ wa⁶ Kei⁴-sat⁶ gok³ yan⁴
 請 留意 雅各書 1:14, 15 的 話: “其實 各 人
 receives trying is by { own } selfish desire enticed drawn lured misled
 sau⁶ haau²-yim⁶ si⁶ bei⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ si¹-yuk⁶ soh² ngau¹-yan⁵ yau⁵-waak⁶ dik¹
 受 考驗， 是 被 自己的 私慾 所 勾引 誘惑 的。
 selfish desire conceived {embryo or fetus} then births down sin {to come} sin since got {to flaunt}
 Si¹-yuk⁶ waai⁴-liu⁵ toi¹ jau⁶ sang¹-ha⁶ jui⁶ loi⁴ jui⁶ gei³ dak¹-ching²
 私慾 懷了 胎， 就 生下 罪 來; 罪 既 得逞，
 then {gives life to} out death {to come} {because of} this not good desire longing
 jau⁶ sang¹-chut¹ sei² loi⁴ Yan¹-chi² bat¹-leung⁴ dik¹ yuk⁶-nim⁶
 就 生出 死 來。” 因此， 不良 的 慾念
 {once it} dawns enters into { your } head brain then must [immediately] hold it remove [away]
 yat¹-daan³ jun³-yap⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ jau⁶-yiu³ ma⁵-seung⁶ ba² ta¹ chui⁴-diu⁶
 一旦 進入 你的 頭腦， 就要 馬上 把 它 除掉!
 comparison aspect speaking you [if] no intention within [saw] [pornographic] pictures images
 Bei²-fong¹ suet³ nei⁵ yiu³-si⁶ mo⁴-yi³-jung¹ hon¹-do³-liu⁵ sik¹-ching⁴ to⁴-jeung⁶
 比方 說， 你 要是 無意中 看到了 色情 圖像，
 then must pursuit quickly turn move [sight] line close up [computer] [or] change [mw]
 jau⁶-yiu³ gon²-faai³ juen²-yi⁴ si⁶-sin³ gwaan¹-seung⁶... din⁶-no⁵ waak⁶-je² woon⁶ goh³
 就要 趕快 轉移 視線、 關上 電腦 或者 換 個
 [television] frequency channel must adopt take [all] necessary 's doing moving {to resist}
 din⁶-si⁶ pan⁴-do⁶ Yiu³ choi²-chui² yat¹-chai³ bit¹-yiu³ dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ dai²-kong³
 電視 頻道。 要 採取 一切 必要 的 行動 抵抗
 not [moral] 's desire hope avoiding getting this [mw] desire hope changing getting
 bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ min⁵-dak¹ je⁵-goh³ yuk⁶-mong⁶ bin³-dak¹
 不道德 的 慾望， 免得 這個 慾望 變得
 [more and more] strong intense {because of} cause holding you pressed {to falling} Matthew [Gospel]
 yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ keung⁴-lit⁶ yi⁵-ji³ ba² nei⁵ aat³-do² Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 越來越 強烈， 以致 把 你 壓倒! (馬太 福音

5:29, 30)

10. we [can] what [ways] {comply with} use James book 's
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ dik¹
 我們 可以 怎樣 應用 雅各書 1:14, 15 的

[principle] separately see page attached [bounded area]
 yuen⁴-jak¹ Ling⁶ gin³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
 原則? (另 見 101 (219-220) 頁 附欄)

getting [successfully] strength quantity [to maintain] [moral] cleanness
 Dak¹-jeuk⁶ Lik⁶-leung⁶ Bo²-chi⁴ Do⁶-dak¹ Git³-jing⁶
 得着 力量 保持 道德 潔淨

one [mw] years light [man] says I ten {[and] a few} {years old} then
 Yat¹-goh³ nin⁴-hing¹ naam⁴-ji² suet³ Ngoh⁵ sap⁶-gei² sui³ jau⁶
 一個 年輕 男子 說: “我 十幾 歲 就

[regularly] viewed [pornographic] made products had [masturbation] 's bad habit
 ging¹-seung⁴ hon³ sik¹-ching⁴ jok³-ban² yau⁵ sau²-yam⁴ dik¹ ok³-jaap⁶
 經常 看 色情 作品, 有 手淫 的 惡習,

no {way to}
 mo⁴-faat³
 無法

self {pull out} he also says [classmates] all [felt] [young people] doing [these]
 ji⁶-bat⁶ Ta¹ yau⁶ suet³ Tung⁴-hok⁶-moon⁴ do¹ gok³-dak¹ ching¹-siu³-nin⁴ jo⁶ je⁵-se¹
 自拔。” 他 又 說: “同學們 都 覺得 青少年 做 這些

things {was very} proper common but [these] bad habits made my [conscience]
 si⁶ han² jing³-seung⁴ Daan⁶ je⁵-se¹ ok³-jaap⁶ ling⁶ ngoh⁵ leung⁴-sam¹
 事 很 正常。 但 這些 惡習 令 我 良心

[numb] life living uninhibited debauched afterwards came I [eventually]
 ma⁴-muk⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ fong³-dong⁶ Hau⁶-loi⁴ ngoh⁵ jung¹-yue¹
 麻木, 生活 放蕩。 後來, 我 終於

understood clearly self [merely] was feelings desires ' slave fortunately well
 ming⁴-baak⁶ ji⁶-gei² bat¹-gwoh³ si⁶ ching⁴-yuk⁶ dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ Hang⁶-ho²
 明白 自己 不過 是 情慾 的 奴隸。 幸好,

{basing on} Jehovah and [congregation] 's help I
 pang⁴-jeuk⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵
 憑着 耶和華 和 會眾 的 幫助, 我

overcome {into submission} -ed un- clean [habits] [now] I will [carefully]
 hak¹-fuk⁶ liu⁵ bat¹-git³ dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ siu²-sam¹
 克服 了 不潔 的 習慣。 現在 我 會 小心

choose friends companions [because of] [knowing] friends companions will towards me
 suen²-jaak⁶ yau⁵-boon⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵-boon⁶ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵
 選擇 友伴, 因為 知道 友伴 會 對 我

have very great [influence] I [discovered] [regularly] [praying] and [studying]
 yau⁵ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung² Ngoh⁵ faat³-yin⁶ ging¹-seung⁴ to²-go³ woh⁴ yin⁴-duk⁶
 有 很大 的 影響。 我 發現 經常 禱告 和 研讀

[Bible] indeed {are very} weighty needed {to let} me not incur
 Sing³-ging¹ dik¹-kok³ han² jung⁶-yiu³ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵ bat¹-ji³
 聖經 的確 很 重要， 讓 我 不致

repeating treading overturned {cart tracks} [today] I have fortune [to engage in] [pioneer]
 chung⁴-do⁶-fuk¹-chit³ Yue⁴-gam¹ ngoh⁵ yau⁵-hang⁶ chung⁴-si⁶ sin¹-kui¹
 重蹈覆轍。 如今， 我 有幸 從事 先驅

[work] further also {am not} fleshly body desires hopes ' slave
 gung¹-jok³ joi³ ya⁵ bat¹-si⁶ yuk⁶-tai² yuk⁶-mong⁶dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ liu⁵
 工作， 再 也 不是 肉體 慾望 的 奴隸 了。”

Jehovah [understands] us past from we [understand] selves he
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ liu⁵-gaai² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gwoh³-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ liu⁵-gaai² ji⁶-gei² ta¹
 11 耶和華 了解 我們 過於 我們 了解 自己， 他

has ample portion 's reason {to advise} {to admonish} us must eliminate {to death}
 yau⁵ chung¹-fan⁶ dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ huen³-gaai³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Yiu³ ji⁶-sei²
 有 充分 的 理由 勸誡 我們： “要 治死

{you [plural]} at earth above 's limbs {body parts} {[at] root} {cut off} [fornication] un- cleanness
 nei⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ ji¹-tai² gan¹-juet⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ bat¹-git³
 你們 在 地上 的 肢體， 根絕 淫亂、 不潔、

fleshly desire has harm 's desire hope covetousness covetousness equals to worshipping
 yuk⁶-yuk⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ taam¹-laam⁴ Taam¹-laam⁴ dang²-yue¹ baai³
 肉慾、 有害 的 慾望、 貪婪。 貪婪 等於 拜

idols images [Colossians] book this [way] doing [maybe] not [easy] but must
 ngau⁵-jeung⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ daan⁶ yiu³
 偶像。” (歌羅西書 3:5) 這樣 做 可能 不 容易， 但 要

remember {fix on} we [can] towards kind loving and [has] {able to bear} heart
 gei³-jue⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ heung³ chi⁴-oi³ yi⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ dik¹
 記住， 我們 可以 向 慈愛 而 耐心 的

heavenly Father seek help [Psalm] {because of} this you brain within {once it} dawns
 tin¹-foo⁶ kau⁴-joh⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Yan¹-chi² nei⁵ no⁵ jung¹ yat¹-daan³
 天父 求助。 (詩篇 68:19) 因此， 你 腦 中 一旦

{put forward} appearance -s wrong mistaken thinking then must [immediately] towards him [pray]
 chut¹-yin⁶ liu⁵ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² jau⁶-yiu³ ma⁵-seung⁶ heung³ ta¹ to²-go³
 出現 了 錯誤 的 思想， 就要 馬上 向 他 禱告

{to seek} help must pray request [God] {to give to} you exceeds ordinary 's strength quantity
 kau⁴-joh⁶ Yiu³ kei⁴-kau⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ chi³-kap¹ nei⁵ chiu¹-faan⁴ dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶
 求助。 要 祈求 上帝 賜給 你 “超凡 的 力量”，

{[by] strength} force self {to go} {think about} other matters situations [2 Corinthians]
 keung⁵-bik¹ ji⁶-gei² hui³ seung² bit⁶ dik¹ si⁶-ching⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 強迫 自己 去 想 別 的 事情。 (哥林多後書

[1 Corinthians] please see page(s) attached [bounded area]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
 4:7; 哥林多前書 9:27; 請 看 104 (221-222) 頁 附欄

I [can] what [way] quit remove bad habit
 Ngho⁵ Hoh²-yi⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶ Gaai³-chui⁴ ok³-jaap⁶
 “我 可以 怎樣 戒除 惡習?”)

I [can] what [way] quit remove bad habit
 Ngho⁵ Hoh²-yi⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶ Gaai³-chui⁴ ok³-jaap⁶
 我 可以 怎樣 戒除 惡習?

[principle] love Jehovah people {you [plural]} must detest hate wicked things
 Yuen⁴-jak¹ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ a³ nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶
 原則: “愛 耶和華 的 人 啊, 你們 要 憎恨 惡事。”

[Psalm]
 Si¹-pin¹
 (詩篇 97:10)

ask self
 Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

I am {am not} will avoid clear can incite {raise up} wrong mistaken desires hopes
 Ngho⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ wooi⁵ bei⁶-hoi¹ nang⁴ tiu¹-hei² choh³-ng⁶ yuk⁶-mong⁶
 ■ 我 是不是 會 避開 能 挑起 錯誤 慾望

surrounding situations Matthew [Gospel]
 dik¹ waan⁴-ging² Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 的 環境? (馬太 福音 5:27, 28)

I will not will meticulously {think about} receiving wrong mistaken desires hopes
 Ngho⁵ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ sai³-seung² sau⁶ choh³-ng⁶ yuk⁶-mong⁶
 ■ 我 會不會 細想 受 錯誤 慾望

{ordering around} allocating 's afterwards fruit [Proverbs]
 ji¹-pooi³ dik¹ hau⁶-gwoh² Jam¹-yin⁴
 支配 的 後果? (箴言 22:3)

I [am willing] {to adopt} {to take} what [decisive] doing moving {to come}
 Ngho⁵ yuen⁶-yi³ choi²-chui² sam⁶-moh¹ gwoh²-duen³ hang⁴-dung⁶ loi⁴
 ■ 我 願意 採取 甚麼 果斷 行動 來

{to quit} {to remove} bad habit Matthew [Gospel]
 gaai³-chui⁴ ok³-jaap⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 戒除 惡習? (馬太 福音 5:29, 30)

I [am willing] {to hold} [problem] tell father mother or spirit nature become [mature]
 Ngoh⁵ yuen⁶-yi³ ba² naan⁴-tai⁴ go³-so³ foo⁶-mo⁵ waak⁶ ling⁴-sing³ sing⁴-suk⁶
 ■ 我 願意 把 難題 告訴 父母 或 靈性 成熟

friend [Proverbs] [Galatians] book
 dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ ma¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ga¹-lai¹-tai³-sue¹
 的 朋友 嗎? (箴言 1:8, 9; 加拉太書 6:1, 2)

I what [way] do exactly is {leaning or relying on} {Jehovah's} strength quantity
 Ngoh⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ yi²-kaau³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶
 ■ 我 怎樣 做 就是 倚靠 耶和華的 力量

and [wisdom] {to come} {to quit} {to remove} bad habit [Proverbs] James book
 woh⁴ ji³-wai⁶ loi⁴ gaai³-chui⁴ ok³-jaap⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
 和 智慧 來 戒除 惡習? (箴言 3:5, 6; 雅各書

1:5)

resisting wrong mistaken desires hopes ' times we [can] what [way]
 Dai²-kong³ choh³-ng⁶ yuk⁶-mong⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶
 11. 抵抗 錯誤 慾望 的 時候, 我們 可以 怎樣

show clearly selves believe {rely on} Jehovah
 biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² sun³-lai⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 表明 自己 信賴 耶和華?

wise person Solomon wrote said must protect {your} heart winning over
 Ji³-je² Soh²-loh⁴-moon⁴ se²-do⁶ Yiu³ bo²-woo⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ sam¹ sing¹-gwoh³
 12 智者 所羅門 寫道: “要 保護 你的 心, 勝過

protecting defending [all] [because] life its springs from heart thus {come out}
 bo²-wai⁶ yat¹-chai³ yan¹-wai⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ ji¹ chuen⁴ yau⁴ sam¹ yi⁴ chut¹
 保衛 一切, 因為 生命 之 泉 由 心 而 出。”

[Proverbs] {our} heart is {pointing to} {our} inside at [being]
 Jam¹-yin⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ si⁶ ji² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ noi⁶-joi⁶ wai⁴-yan⁴
 (箴言 4:23) 我們的 “心” 是 指 我們的 內在 為人,

also exactly is we in [God's] eyes within 's true proper [being]
 ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵-jung¹ dik¹ jan¹-jing³ wai⁴-yan⁴
 也 就是 我們 在 上帝 眼中 的 真正 為人。

we can {or not} get {arrive at} eternal life [is determined by] [God] how
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-fau² dak¹-do³ wing⁵-sang¹ joi⁶-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ jam²-moh¹
 我們 能否 得到 永生, 在於 上帝 怎麼

views {our} heart and [is not] [determined by] other people how view
 hon³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ yi⁴ bat¹ joi⁶-yue¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ jam²-moh¹ hon³
 看 我們的 “心”, 而 不 在於 別人 怎麼 看

{ our } showing revealing this [mw] way logic {is very} simple yet
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ biu²-yin⁶ Je⁵-goh³ do⁶-lei⁵ han² gaan²-daan¹ keuk³
 我們的 表現。 這個 道理 很 簡單， 卻

involvement relation heavy great faithful believing Job with {pair of} eyes
 gwaan¹-hai⁶ chung⁵-daai⁶ Jung¹-sun³ dik¹ Yeuk³-baak³ gan¹ seung¹-ngaan⁵
 關係 重大! 忠信 的 約伯 跟 雙眼

established covenant also exactly is established [formal] [agreement] to avoid self
 lap⁶-yeuk³ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ lap⁶ jing³-sik¹ dik¹ hip³-ding⁶ yi⁵-min⁵ ji⁶-gei²
 立約， 也 就是 立 正式 的 協定， 以免 自己

harbouring not appropriate thought aspect fixedly regarding woman Job record
 wai⁴-jeuk⁶ bat¹-dong¹ dik¹ nim⁶-tau⁴ jue³-si⁶ foo⁵-nui⁵ Yeuk³-baak³-gei³
 懷着 不當 的 念頭 注視 婦女。 (約伯記 31:1)

he is how good [example] one [mw for person] [Psalm] grasp pen person 's
 Ta¹ si⁶ doh¹-moh¹ ho² dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ Yat¹-wai⁶ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² dik¹
 他 是 多麼 好 的 榜樣! 一位 詩篇 執筆者 的

[prayer] also show express -ed same [type] 's thinking saying request you cause { my }
 to²-go³ ya⁵ biu²-daat⁶ liu⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² suet³ Kau⁴ nei⁵ si² ngoh⁵-dik¹
 禱告 也 表達 了 同樣 的 思想， 說：“求 你 使 我的

eyes not {to see} no benefit things [Psalm]
 ngaan⁵ bat¹-hon³ mo⁴-yik¹ dik¹ si⁶ Si¹-pin¹
 眼 不看 無益 的 事”。 (詩篇 119:37)

{ our } heart is {pointing to} what for what must protect
 12. Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ si⁶ ji² sam⁶-moh¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ bo²-woo⁶
 我們的 “心” 是 指 甚麼? 為甚麼 要 保護

{ our } heart
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹
 我們的 “心” ?

only at family people [easily] see [place] {go up to} [Internet] is
 Ji² joi⁶ ga¹-yan⁴ yung⁴-yi⁶ hon³-gin³ dik¹ dei⁶-fong¹ seung⁵-mong⁵ si⁶
 只 在 家人 容易 看見 的 地方 上網 是

bright wise [connector] act
 ming⁴-ji³ ji¹ gui²
 明智 之 舉

Dinah 's wrong mistaken choice
 Dai²-na⁴ dik¹ Choh³-ng⁶ Suen²-jaak⁶
 底拿 的 錯誤 選擇

just like we in {third} chapter [saw] friends can toward
 Jing³-yue⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ Dai⁶ jeung¹ hon¹-do³ pang⁴-yau⁵ nang⁴ dui³
 13 正如 我們 在 第3 章 看到， 朋友 能 對

us {give birth to} very great [influence] [no matter] is good is bad [Proverbs]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chaan²-sang¹ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung² mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ ho² si⁶ wai⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
我們 產生 很大 的 影響, 無論 是 好 是 壞。(箴言

[1 Corinthians] please {think about} clan elder Jacob 's
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ching² seung²-seung² yuk⁶-jeung² Nga⁵-gok³ dik¹
13:20; 哥林多前書 15:33) 請 想想 族長 雅各 的

female child Dinah [Genesis] Dinah [although] from [childhood] got {arrived at}
nui⁵-yi⁴ Dai²-na⁴ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Dai²-na⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ chung⁴ siu² dak¹-do³
女兒 底拿。(創世記 34:1) 底拿 雖然 從 小 得到

good family instruction yet un-wise -ly with Canaan 's female children
leung⁴-ho² dik¹ ga¹-gaau³ keuk³ bat¹-ji³ dei⁶ gan¹ Ga¹-naam⁴ dik¹ nui⁵-haai⁴
良好 的 家教, 卻 不智 地 跟 迦南 的 女孩

{associated [as]} friends Canaan people like Moab people {of one} [way] [morals]
gaau¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ Ga¹-naam⁴-yan⁴ jeung⁶ Moh¹-aat³-yan⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ do⁶-dak¹
交 朋友。 迦南人 像 摩押人 一樣 道德

fallen [Leviticus] Canaan 's [men] took as Dinah will
doh⁶-lok⁶ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ Ga¹-naam⁴ dik¹ naam⁴-ji² yi⁵-wai⁴ Dai²-na⁴ wooi⁵
墮落。(利未記 18:6-25) 迦南 的 男子 以爲 底拿 會

{going along with} {when opportunity arises} with people {issue forth} {come to life} sexual relations
chui⁴-bin⁶ gan¹ yan⁴ faat³-sang¹ sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶
隨便 跟 人 發生 性關係,

Shechem exactly this [way] thought he was [father's] entire household most received
Si⁶-gim³ jau⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ seung² ta¹ si⁶ foo⁶-chan¹ chuen⁴ ga¹ jui³ sau⁶
示劍 就 這樣 想, 他 是 父親 全 家 “最 受

[respect] person [Genesis]
juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Chong³-sai³-gei³
尊重 的 人”。(創世記 34:18, 19)

Dinah was who for what say she at choosing friends side face
Dai²-na⁴ si⁶ sui⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ ta¹ joi⁶ jaak⁶-yau⁵ fong¹-min⁶
13. 底拿 是 誰? 爲甚麼 說 她 在 擇友 方面

{was not} bright wise
bat¹-ming⁴-ji³
不明智?

Dinah met [upon] Shechem time [probably] {had not} [thought] will with him
Dai²-na⁴ yue⁶-seung⁵ Si⁶-gim³ si⁴ daai⁶-koi³ moot⁶ seung²-gwoh³ wooi⁵ gan¹ ta¹
14 底拿 遇上 示劍 時 大概 沒 想過 會 跟他

{issue forth} {come to life} sexual relations and Shechem [all] did was [greater] {number of}
faat³-sang¹ sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ yi⁴ Si⁶-gim³ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ daai⁶-doh¹-so³
發生 性關係, 而 示劍 所 做 的, 是 大多數

Canaan people [felt] people at feelings desires high rising time [naturally] will do 's
Ga¹-naam⁴-yan⁴ gok³-dak¹ yan⁴ joi⁶ ching⁴-yuk⁶ go¹-jeung³ si⁴ ji⁶-yin⁴ wooi⁵ jo⁶ dik¹
迦南人 覺得 人 在 情慾 高漲 時 自然 會 做 的

things {arrived at} [final] [juncture] Dinah opposed resisted also {did not have} use
 si⁶ Do³-liu⁵ jui³-hau⁶ gwaan¹-tau⁴ Dai²-na⁴ faan²-kong³ ya⁵ moot⁶-yung⁶ liu⁵
 事。到了最後關頭，底拿反抗也 沒用了，

[because] Shechem seized [fast] her defile dishonour -ed her afterwards came Shechem
 yan¹-wai⁴ Si⁶-gim³ jaau²-jue⁶ ta¹ woo¹-yuk⁶ liu⁵ ta¹ Hau⁶-loi⁴ Si⁶-gim³
 因為示劍“抓住她”，“污辱了她”。後來，示劍

looked {to have come} {to love} upon -ed Dinah but this changed not [could] he did
 hon³-loi⁴ oi³-seung⁶... liu⁵ Dai²-na⁴ daan⁶ je⁵ goi²-bin³ bat¹-liu⁵ ta¹ jo⁶-gwoh³
 看來“愛上”了底拿，但這改變不了他做過

's thing [Genesis] [finally] ate bitterness aspect [ones] not only was Dinah
 dik¹ si⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Jui³-hau⁶ hek³ foo²-tau⁴ dik¹ bat¹ ji²-si⁶ Dai²-na⁴
 的事。（創世記 34:1-4）最後，吃苦頭的 不只是底拿

one [mw] person she choosing friends not careful [all] contacted launched 's one
 yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ Ta¹ jaak⁶-yau⁵ bat¹-san⁶ soh² juk¹-faat³ dik¹ yat¹
 一個人。她擇友不慎所觸發的 一

successive {string of} matters items for whole family brought {to come} shame disgrace and
 lin⁴-chuen³ si⁶-gin⁶ wai⁴ chuen⁴ ga¹ daai³-loi⁴ sau¹-yuk⁶ woh⁴
 連串事件，為全家帶來羞辱和

stinky name [Genesis] [Galatians] book
 chau³-ming⁴ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Ga¹-lai¹-taai³-sue¹
 臭名。（創世記 34:7, 25-31；加拉太書 6:7, 8）

Dinah choosing friends not careful {lead to} caused what sad drama
 Dai²-na⁴ jaak⁶-yau⁵ bat¹-san⁶ do⁶-ji³ sam⁶-moh¹ bei¹-kek⁶
 14. 底拿擇友不慎導致甚麼悲劇？

[if] saying Dinah learn {arrive at} -ed weighty needed teaching [in that case]
 Yue⁴-gwoh² suet³ Dai²-na⁴ hok⁶-do³ liu⁵ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ gaau³-fan³ na⁵-moh¹
 15 如果說底拿學到了重要的教訓，那麼

she was from painful bitter {gone through} experience learned {arrived at} love Jehovah
 ta¹ si⁶ chung⁴ tung³-foo² dik¹ ging¹-lik⁶ hok⁶-do³ dik¹ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 她是從痛苦的經歷學到的。愛耶和華

and obey him people yet {do not} [need to be] this [way] they {listen to} follow
 bing⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ keuk³ bat¹-yung⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴ ting¹-chung⁴
 並服從他的人卻不用這樣。他們聽從

[God] {choose to} with [wise] persons together walk [Proverbs] [a]
 Seung⁶-dai³ suen²-jaak⁶ gan¹ ji³-wai⁶ yan⁴ tung⁴-hong⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ seung⁶...
 上帝，選擇“跟智慧人同行”。（箴言 13:20 上）

{because of} this they can understand clearly good way 's whole [picture] avoid away
 Yan¹-chi² ta¹-moon⁴ nang⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶ sin⁶-do⁶ dik¹ chuen⁴-maau⁶ min⁵-hui³
 因此，他們能明白“善道的全貌”，免去

[to completion] un- necessary vexations worries and pain bitterness [Proverbs] [Psalm]
 liu⁵ bat¹ bit¹-yiu³ dik¹ faan⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ tung³-foo² Jam¹-yin⁴ Si¹-pin¹
 了不 必要的煩惱和痛苦。（箴言 2:6-9；詩篇

1:1-3)

people only must {thirst for} seek [God] [all] grants ' [wisdom] adopt take
Yan⁴ ji²-yiu³ hot³-kau⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ choi²-chui²
16 人 只要 渴求 上帝 所 賜 的 智慧, 採取

doing moving {to go} [fill] {to sufficiency} this {type of} thirst seeking example like firmly holding
hang⁴-dung⁶ hui³ moon⁵-juk¹ je⁵-jung² hot³-kau⁴ lai⁶-yue⁴ gin¹-chi⁴
行動 去 滿足 這種 渴求, 例如 堅持

not slacking -ly [praying] [regularly] [studying] [God's] Word and
bat¹-haai⁶ dei⁶ to²-go³ ging¹-seung⁴ yin⁴-duk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ woh⁴
不懈 地 禱告, 經常 研讀 上帝的 話語 和

faithful believing slave raises provides ' books publications then can get [successfully]
jung¹-sun³ no⁴-dai⁶ tai⁴-gung¹ dik¹ sue¹-hon¹ jau⁶ nang⁴ dak¹-jeuk⁶
忠信 奴隸 提供 的 書刊, 就 能 得着

this [kind] 's [wisdom] Matthew [Gospel] James book humility also {is very}
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Him¹-bei¹ ya⁵ han²
這樣 的 智慧。 (馬太 福音 24:45; 雅各書 1:5) 謙卑 也 很

weighty needed humble people will happy intention {to listen to} {to follow} [Bible's]
jung⁶-yiu³ him¹-bei¹ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ lok⁶-yi³ ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹
重要, 謙卑 的 人 會 樂意 聽從 聖經的

[counsel] [2 Kings] comparison aspect saying one [mw] [Christ] follower
huen³-go³ Lit⁶-wong⁴-gei² Ha⁵ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ yat¹-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
勸告。 (列王紀下 22:18, 19) 比方 說, 一個 基督徒

[perhaps] at [theory] upon holds acknowledges { own } heart will change get
ya⁵-hui² joi⁶ lei⁵-lun⁶ seung⁶... sing⁴-ying⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sam¹ wooi⁵ bin³-dak¹
也許 在 理論 上 承認 自己的 心 會 變得

treacherous and not {paying attention to} [everything] Jeremiah book but facing
gwai²-ja³ woh⁴ bat¹-goo³ yat¹-chai³ Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ Daan⁶ min⁶-dui³
詭詐 和 不顧 一切。 (耶利米書 17:9) 但 面對

realistic boundaries situation time he will not will humble -ly accept [specific] and
sat⁶-jai³ ching⁴-fong³ si⁴ ta¹ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ him¹-bei¹ dei⁶ jip³-sau⁶ gui⁶-tai² yi⁴
實際 情況 時, 他 會不會 謙卑 地 接受 具體 而

kind [counsel] and help
yan⁴-chi⁴ dik¹ huen³-go³ woh⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ne¹
仁慈 的 勸告 和 幫助 呢?

we what [way] then can get {arrive at} true [wisdom] separately see
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ dak¹-do³ jan¹ ji³-wai⁶ Ling⁶ gin³
15, 16. 我們 怎樣 才 能 得到 真 智慧? (另 見

page attached [bounded area]
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
109 (227-228) 頁 附欄)

worth getting **meticulously {thinking about}** **scripture writings**
Jik⁶-dak¹ **Sai³-seung²** **Dik¹** **Ging¹-man⁴**
 值得 細想 的 經文

love Jehovah people {you [plural]} must detest hate wicked things
 oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ a³ nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶
 “愛 耶和華 的 人 啊， 你們 要 憎恨 惡事。”

[Psalm]
 Si¹-pin¹
 (詩篇 97:10)

all fixedly regard woman and move immoral thoughts [ones] heart inside
 Faan⁴ jue³-si⁶ foo⁵-nui⁵ yi⁴ dung⁶ yam⁴-nim⁶ dik¹ sam¹-lui⁵
 “凡 注視 婦女 而 動 淫念 的， 心裏

already {passed through} with her [committing adultery] Matthew [Gospel]
 yi⁵-ging¹ gan¹ ta¹ tung¹-gaan¹ liu⁵ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 已經 跟 她 通姦 了。” (馬太 福音 5:28)

[commits fornication] person is getting {sin [against]} { own } body
 Yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶ dak¹-jui⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ san¹-tai²
 “淫亂 的 人 是 得罪 自己的 身體。”

[1 Corinthians]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 6:18)

I am not {taking break} painfully hitting { own } body causing body
 Ngoh⁵ si⁶ bat¹-duen⁶ tung³-da² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ san¹-tai² si² san¹-tai²
 “我 是 不斷 痛打 自己的 身體， 使 身體

{to become} as {listens to} commands slave avoiding getting I spread good
 sing⁴-wai⁴ ting³-ming⁶ dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ min⁵-dak¹ ngoh⁵ chuen⁴-liu⁵ ho²
 成爲 聽命 的 奴隸， 免得 我 傳了 好

[news] {give to} other people self {on the contrary} {am not} {covered by} pleased acceptance
 siu¹-sik¹ kap¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ ji⁶-gei² do² bat¹-mung⁴ yuet⁶-naap⁶
 消息 給 別人， 自己 倒 不蒙 悅納。”

[1 Corinthians]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 9:27)

person plants ' is what reaps ' also is what
 Yan⁴ jung³ dik¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ sau¹ dik¹ ya⁵ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 “人 種 的 是 甚麼， 收 的 也 是 甚麼。

following {complying with} fleshly body spreading seeds [one] must from fleshly body reap
 Sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai² saat³-jung² dik¹ bit¹ chung⁴ yuk⁶-tai² sau¹
 順應 肉體 撒種 的， 必 從 肉體 收

decay badness following {complying with} holy spirit spreading seeds [one] must from
nau²-waai⁶ sun⁶-ying³ sing³-ling⁴ saat³-jung² dik¹ bit¹ chung⁴
朽壞； 順應 聖靈 撒種 的， 必 從

holy spirit reap eternal life [Galatians] book
sing³-ling⁴ sau¹ wing⁵-sang¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
聖靈 收 永生。” (加拉太書 6:7, 8)

must eliminate {to death} {you [plural]} at earth above 's limbs {body parts}
Yiu³ ji⁶-sei² nei⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ ji¹-tai²
“要 治死 你們 在 地上 的 肢體，

root {cut off} [fornication] un- cleanness fleshly desire [Colossians] book
gan¹-juet⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ bat¹-git³ yuk⁶-yuk⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
根絕 淫亂、 不潔、 肉慾”。 (歌羅西書 3:5)

each [mw] person all should [know] what [way] {to control} { own } body
Mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ dong¹ ji¹-do⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ hung³-jai³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ san¹-tai²
“每個 人 都 當 知道 怎樣 控制 自己的 身體，

should [keep] holy clean honourable glorious and {should not} covet {feel attached to}
ying¹-goi¹ bo²-chi⁴ sing³-git³ juen¹-wing⁴ yi⁴ bat¹-goi¹ taam¹-luen²
應該 保持 聖潔 尊榮， 而 不該 貪戀

fleshly desire 's matters [1 Thessalonians]
yuk⁶-yuk⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹
肉慾 的 事”。 (帖撒羅尼迦前書 4:4, 5)

17 please {think of} {image [of]} at below situation one [mw for person] [father]
Ching² seung²-jeung⁶ yi⁵-ha⁶ ching⁴-fong³ Yat¹-wai⁶ foo⁶-chan¹
請 想像 以下 情況。 一位 父親

{does not} permit female child solely alone with one [mw] years light [Christ] follower
bat¹ wan⁵-hui² nui⁵-yi⁴ daan¹-duk⁶ gan¹ yat¹-goh³ nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
不 允許 女兒 單獨 跟 一個 年輕 的 基督徒

[man] out {to go} female child [thus] says [however] papa you {do not} [trust] me
naam⁴-ji² chut¹-hui³ nui⁵-yi⁴ yue¹-si⁶ suet³ Hoh²-si⁶ ba¹-ba¹ nei⁵ bat¹ seung¹-sun³ ngoh⁵
男子 出去， 女兒 於是 說：“可是 爸爸， 你 不 相信 我

we {will not} do any wrong thing female child [maybe] is loving
ma¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ choh³ si⁶ dik¹ Nui⁵-yi⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ oi³
嗎？ 我們 不會 做 甚麼 錯 事 的！” 女兒 可能 是 愛

Jehovah thinking also {is very} pure clean but she is {is not} {according to}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² ya⁵ han² sun⁴-git³ daan⁶ ta¹ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ on³
耶和華 的， 思想 也 很 純潔， 但 她 是不是 “按

[God's] [wisdom] doing things she [is at] far avoiding [fornication] or is
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ hang⁴-si⁶ ne¹ Ta¹ joi⁶ yuen⁵-bei⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ ma¹ Waan⁴-si⁶
[上帝的] 智慧 行事” 呢？ 她 在 “遠避 淫亂” 嗎？ 還是

at foolish ignorant -ly believing {relying on} { own } heart [Proverbs] you [perhaps]
 joi⁶ yue⁴-mooi⁶ dei⁶ sun³-laai⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sam¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Nei⁵ ya⁵-hui²
 在 愚昧 地 “信賴 自己的 心”？（箴言 28:26） 你 也許

also can think {arrive at} [other] [principles] are have help in these two father [daughter]
 waan⁴ nang⁴ seung²-do³ kei⁴-ta¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ si⁶ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ je⁵ leung⁵ foo⁶ nui⁵
 還 能 想到 其他 原則， 是 有助於 這 兩 父 女

regarding [question] deducing reason please see [Proverbs] Matthew [Gospel]
 jau⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ tui¹-lei⁵ dik¹ Ching² hon³ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 就 問題 推理 的。（請 看 箴言 22:3； 馬太 福音 6:13；

26:41)

in [family] inside [maybe] will {put forward} appearance what situation
 Joi⁶ ga¹-ting⁴ lui⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ chut¹-yin⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³
 17. 在 家庭 裏 可能 會 出現 甚麼 情況？

[father] [may] what [way] with female child deduce reason
 Foo⁶-chan¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ gan¹ nui⁵-yi⁴ tui¹-lei⁵
 父親 可以 怎樣 跟 女兒 推理？

Joseph far avoided [fornication]
Yeuk³-sat¹ Yuen⁵-bei⁶ Yam⁴-luen⁶
 約瑟 遠避 淫亂

Dinah's same father different mother {younger brother} Joseph was [mw] excellent
 Dai²-na⁴ tung⁴-foo⁶-yi⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ dai⁶-dai⁶ Yeuk³-sat¹ si⁶ goh³ yau¹-sau³
 18 底拿 同父異母 的 弟弟 約瑟 是 個 優秀

[youth] he deeply loved [God] far avoided [fornication] [Genesis]
 dik¹ ching¹-nin⁴ ta¹ sam¹-oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁵-bei⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³
 的 青年， 他 深愛 上帝， 遠避 淫亂。（創世記

Joseph small time saw {older sister} 's foolish doing made accomplished
 Yeuk³-sat¹ siu² si⁴-hau⁶ hon³-gin³ je²-je² dik¹ yue⁴-hang⁴... jo⁶-sing⁴
 30:20-24) 約瑟 小 時候 看見 姐姐 的 愚行 造成

what afterwards fruit many years after he [self] in Egypt [every day] all {had to}
 sam⁶-moh¹ hau⁶-gwoh² Doh¹ nin⁴ hau⁶ ta¹ san¹ joi⁶ oi¹-kap⁶ tin¹-tin¹ do¹ dak¹
 甚麼 後果。 多 年 後， 他 身 在 埃及， “天天” 都 得

face master person's [wife] 's enticing attracting but he thirsted hoped {to be constant} in
 min⁶-dui³ jue²-yan⁴ chai¹-ji² dik¹ ngau¹-yan⁵ daan⁶ ta¹ hot³-mong⁶ seung⁴ joi⁶
 面對 主人 妻子 的 勾引， 但 他 渴望 常 在

[God's] love inside also [remembered] {older sister} 's {object lesson} warning these
 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ ya⁵ gei³-dak¹ je²-je² dik¹ gaam³-gaai³ je⁵
 上帝的 愛 裏， 也 記得 姐姐 的 鑑戒， 這

no doubt gave him protection must -ly Joseph [self] as slave [basically]
 mo⁴-yi⁴ kap¹-liu⁵ ta¹ bo²-woo⁶ Dong¹-yin⁴ Yeuk³-sat¹ san¹-wai⁴ no⁴-dai⁶ gan¹-boon²
 無疑 給了 他 保護。 當然， 約瑟 身 為 奴隸， 根本

not [could] resign position leave [clear] he {needed to} courageous -ly face this [mw]
bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ chi⁴-jik¹ lei⁴-hoi¹ Ta¹ bit¹-sui¹ yung⁵-gam² dei⁶ min⁶-dui³ je⁵-goh³
不可能 辭職 離開! 他 必須 勇敢 地 面對 這個

situation brightly wisely do things he [repeatedly] [refused] Potiphar 's [wife] [finally]
ching⁴-sai³ ming⁴-ji³ hang⁴-si⁶ Ta¹ joi³-saam¹ kui⁵-juet⁶ Boh¹-tai⁴-fat⁶ dik¹ chai¹-ji² jui³-hau⁶
情勢, 明智 行事。 他 再三 拒絕 波提乏 的 妻子, 最後

also from her face before quick speed ran [clear] [Genesis]
waan⁴ chung⁴ ta¹ min⁶-chin⁴ sun³-chuk¹ paau²-hoi¹ Chong³-sai³-gei³
還 從 她 面前 迅速 跑開。 (創世記 39:7-12)

think see [if] Joseph towards this [mw] female person had [in the past]
19 Seung²-seung² hon³ yiu³-si⁶ Yeuk³-sat¹ dui³ je⁵-goh³ nui⁵-yan⁴ yau⁵ gwoh³
想想 看, 要是 約瑟 對 這個 女人 有 過

not portion [connector] thoughts or had sexual imaginary thinking 's [habit] he still
fei¹-fan⁶ ji¹ seung² waak⁶ yau⁵ sing³-waan⁶-seung² dik¹ jaap⁶-gwaan³ ta¹ waan⁴
非分 之 想, 或 有 性幻想 的 習慣, 他 還

{able to} firmly keep loyalty righteousness [probably] not {able to} Joseph {did not} using
nang⁴ gin¹-sau² jung¹-yi⁶ ma¹ Daai⁶-koi³ bat¹-nang⁴ Yeuk³-sat¹ bat¹ yi⁵
能 堅守 忠義 嗎? 大概 不能。 約瑟 不 以

have sin thinking self entertain he {[as precious] viewed with Jehovah 's
yau⁵-jui⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² ji⁶-yue⁴ ta¹ jan¹-si⁶ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
有罪 的 思想 自娛, 他 珍視 跟 耶和華 的

involvement relation this one point from he towards Potiphar 's [wife] [all] said 's
gwaan¹-hai⁶ je⁵ yat¹-dim² chung⁴ ta¹ dui³ Boh¹-tai⁴-fat⁶ dik¹ chai¹-ji² soh² suet³ dik¹
關係, 這 一點 從 他 對 波提乏 的 妻子 所 說 的

words exactly [can] see out he said [aside from] you one outside master person {has not}
wa⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ hon³-chut¹ Ta¹ suet³ Chui⁴-liu⁵ nei⁵ ji¹-ngoi⁶ jue²-yan⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵
話 就 可以 看出。 他 說: “除了 你 之外, [主人] 沒有

left down anything not {turned over to} {given to} me [because] you are { his } [wife]
lau⁴-ha⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹ gaau¹-kap¹ ngoh⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ nei⁵ si⁶ ta¹-dik¹ chai¹-ji²
留下 甚麼 不 交給 我, 因為 你 是 他的 妻子。

I how can do [so] great 's wicked thing [offend] [God] [Genesis]
Ngoh⁵ jam²-nang⁴ jo⁶ je⁵-moh¹ daai⁶ dik¹ ok³-si⁶ dak¹-jui⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ne¹ Chong³-sai³-gei³
我 怎能 做 這麼 大 的 惡事, 得罪 上帝 呢?” (創世記

39:8, 9)

Joseph met {arrived at} what [temptation] he what [way] [coped]
18, 19. Yeuk³-sat¹ yue⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ yan⁵-yau⁵ Ta¹ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-foo⁶
約瑟 遇到 甚麼 引誘? 他 怎樣 應付?

Jehovah saw years light Joseph although far {away from}
20 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-gin³ nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ Yeuk³-sat¹ sui¹ yuen⁵-lei⁴
耶和華 看見 年輕 的 約瑟 雖 遠離

family people yet [still] [every day] firmly keeping loyalty righteousness heart inside certainly
ga¹-yan⁴ keuk³ ying⁴-yin⁴ tin¹-tin¹ gin¹-sau² jung¹-yi⁶ sam¹-lui⁵ bit¹-ding⁶
家人， 卻 仍然 天天 堅守 忠義， 心裏 必定

ten portions joyful happy [Proverbs] afterwards came Jehovah led guided
sap⁶-fan¹ foon¹-hei² Jam¹-yin⁴ Hau⁶-loi⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yan⁵-do⁶
十分 歡喜！ (箴言 27:11) 後來， 耶和華 引導

affairs condition [development] causing Joseph {to get} to {get out of} prison and
si⁶-taai³ faat³-jin² si² Yeuk³-sat¹ dak¹-yi⁵ chut¹-yuk⁶ bing⁶
事態 發展， 使 約瑟 得以 出獄 並

{serve as} {up to} -ed Egypt 's [prime minister] and food administration great official
dong¹-seung⁶... liu⁵ oi¹-kap⁶ dik¹ joi²-seung¹ woh⁴ leung⁴-jing³ daai⁶-san⁴
當上 了 埃及 的 宰相 和 糧政 大臣！

[Genesis] [Psalm] says love Jehovah people {you [plural]}
Chong³-sai³-gei³ Si¹-pin¹ suet³ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ a³ nei⁵-moon⁴
(創世記 41:39-49) 詩篇 97:10 說：“愛 耶和華 的人 啊， 你們

must detest hate wicked things [God] guards protects his loyal virtuous [people] 's
yiu³ jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ sau²-woo⁶ ta¹ jung¹-jing¹ ji²-man⁴ dik¹
要 憎恨 惡事。 上帝 守護 他 忠貞 子民 的

[lives] relieve saves them {to shed} {to leave} wicked persons ' poisonous hand
sing³-ming⁶ gaai²-gau³ ta¹-moon⁴ tuet³-lei⁴ ok³-yan⁴ dik¹ duk⁶-sau²
性命， 解救 他們 脫離 惡人 的 毒手。”

this {sentence of} words {a thousand [times]} true {ten thousand [times]} reliable
Je⁵-gui³ wa⁶ chin¹-jan¹ maan⁶-kok³
這句 話 千真 萬確！

in Joseph 's matter instance within Jehovah what [way] led guided
Joi⁶ Yeuk³-sat¹ dik¹ si⁶-lai⁶ jung¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ yan⁵-do⁶
20. 在 約瑟 的 事例 中， 耶和華 怎樣 引導

affairs condition [development]
si⁶-taai³ faat³-jin²
事態 發展？

current [day] [God's] [many] [servants] also same [way] show clearly selves
21 Gam¹-tin¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ hui²-doh¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ ya⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
今天， 上帝的 許多 僕人 也 同樣 表明 自己

detest hate evil wickedness like love goodness Amos book Africa one [mw]
jang¹-han⁶ che⁴-ok³ hei²-oi³ leung⁴-sin⁶ a³-moh¹-si¹-sue¹ Fei¹-jau¹ yat¹-goh³
“憎恨 邪惡， 喜愛 良善”。 (阿摩司書 5:15) 非洲 一個

years light brother recalls relates had [mw] female [classmate] {in order to} at
nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ yik¹-sut⁶ yau⁵ goh³ nui⁵ tung⁴-hok⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ joi⁶
年輕 的 弟兄 憶述， 有 個 女 同學 爲了 在

numbers study take examination time get {arrive at} { his } {raising [points]} notifying unexpectedly
so³-hok⁶ haau²-si³ si⁴ dak¹-do³ ta¹-dik¹ tai⁴-si⁶ ging²
數學 考試 時 得到 他的 提示， 竟

not knowing shame -ly raised proposal with him sexually {have intercourse} {to be} as
bat¹-ji¹ sau¹-chi² dei⁶ tai⁴-yi⁵ gan¹ ta¹ sing³-gaau¹ jok³-wai⁴
不知 羞恥 地 提議 跟 他 性交 作為

return recompense he says I [immediately] [refuse] -ed her I firmly kept
wooi⁴-bo³ Ta¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ ma⁵-seung⁶ kui⁵-juet⁶ liu⁵ ta¹ Ngoh⁵ gin¹-sau²
回報。 他 說：“我 馬上 拒絕 了 她。 我 堅守

loyalty righteousness [thus] also able enough [to keep] esteem rigour and self respect [these]
jung¹-yi⁶ soh²-yi⁵ ya⁵ nang⁴-gau³ bo²-chi⁴ juen¹-yim⁴ woh⁴ ji⁶-juen¹ je⁵-se¹
忠義， 所以 也 能夠 保持 尊嚴 和 自尊， 這些

{compared to} gold silver {still more} {must be} precious valuable is committing sin [perhaps]
bei² gam¹-ngan⁴ waan⁴ yiu³ bo²-gwai³ Si⁶ dik¹ faan⁶-jui⁶ ya⁵-hui²
比 金銀 還 要 寶貴。” 是的， 犯罪 也許

will give people {[for] transient} time its enjoyment but this {type of} one time its enjoyment
wooi⁵ kap¹ yan⁴ jaam⁶-si⁴ ji¹ lok⁶ daan⁶ je⁵-jung² yat¹-si⁴ ji¹ lok⁶
會 給 人 暫時 之 樂， 但 這種 一時 之 樂

often will bring {to come} [much] pain bitterness [Hebrews] book
wong⁵-wong⁵ woi⁵ daai³-loi⁴ hui²-doh¹ tung³-foo² Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
往往 會 帶來 許多 痛苦。 (希伯來書 11:25)

again saying obeying Jehovah lets people get {arrive at} permanent {long time}
Joi³-suet³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yeung⁶ yan⁴ dak¹-do³ hang⁴-gau² dik¹
再說， 服從 耶和華 讓 人 得到 恆久 的

happiness mutual comparison it under short temporary joyfulness [truly] {is not} {counted as}
faai³-lok⁶ seung¹-bei² ji¹-ha⁶ duen²-jaam⁶ dik¹ foon¹-yue⁴ sat⁶-joi⁶ bat¹-suen³
快樂， 相比 之下， 短暫 的 歡愉 實在 不算

anything
sam⁶-moh¹
甚麼。

[Proverbs]
Jam¹-yin⁴
(箴言 10:22)

Africa one [mw] years light brother what [way] showed clearly self had
Fei¹-jau¹ yat¹-goh³ nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² yau⁵
21. 非洲 一個 年輕 的 弟兄 怎樣 表明 自己 有

strength quantity cautiously {to keep} [moral] [principles]
lik⁶-leung⁶ gan²-sau² do⁶-dak¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
力量 謹守 道德 原則?

accept [merciful] [God] 's help
Jip³-sau⁶ Chi⁴-bei¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Dik¹ Bong¹-joh⁶
接受 慈悲 上帝 的 幫助

we [all] people all are not [perfect] all must exhaust power
22 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ do¹ yiu³ kit³-lik⁶
我們 所有 人 都 是 不完美 的， 都 要 竭力

{to exert oneself} {to fight} then can overcome {into submission} fleshly body 's desires hopes do
fan⁵-dau³ choi⁴ nang⁴ hak¹-fuk⁶ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ jo⁶
奮鬥 才能 克服 肉體 的 慾望， 做

[God] sees as right things [Romans] book Jehovah [knows] this
Seung⁶-dai³ hon³ wai⁴ dui³ dik¹ si⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji¹-do⁶ je⁵
上帝 看 為 對 的 事。 (羅馬書 7:21-25) 耶和華 知道 這

one point [remembering] we [merely] are dust earth [Psalm] have times
yat¹-dim² gei³-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-gwoh³ si⁶ chan⁴-to² Si¹-pin¹ Yau⁵-si⁴
一點， “記得 我們 不過 是 塵土”。 (詩篇 103:14) 有時，

[Christ] follower [maybe] will commit down severe heavy sin [in that case] he is {is not}
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ faan⁶-ha⁶ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ na⁵-moh¹ ta¹ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶
基督徒 可能 會 犯下 嚴重 的 罪， 那麼 他 是不是

{does not have} {[something to] point to} {[something to] hope in} must -ly {is not} actual -ly
moot⁶ ji²-mong⁶ liu⁵ ne¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ Sing⁴-yin⁴
沒 指望 了呢？ 當然 不是！ 誠然，

committed transgression person [maybe] will like David King {of one} [way] self taste
faan⁶-gwoh³-je² hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ jeung⁶ Daai⁶-wai⁶ Wong⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ ji⁶-seung⁴
犯過者 可能 會 像 大衛 王 一樣 自嘗

bitter fruit but [God] always is happy {intention to} generously forgive deeply feel
foo²-gwoh² daan⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ jung²-si⁶ lok⁶-yi³ foon¹-sue³ sam¹-gam²
苦果， 但 上帝 總是 “樂意 寬恕” 深感

regretful repentant frankly honestly admit sins people [Psalm] James book
o³-fooi³ taan²-sing⁴ ying⁶-jui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
懊悔、 “坦誠 認罪” 的 人。 (詩篇 86:5; 雅各書 5:16;

[Proverbs]
Jam¹-yin⁴
箴言 28:13)

this outside [God] also kind -ly {gave to} [Christ] follower [congregation]
Chi²-ngoi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ yan⁴-chi⁴ dei⁶ chi³-kap¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³
此外， 上帝 也 仁慈 地 賜給 基督徒 會眾

being as kindnesses given persons become [mature] of spirit [shepherds] they
jok³-wai⁴ yan¹-chi³ dik¹ yan⁴ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-yan⁴ ta¹-moon⁴
“作為 恩賜” 的 人 —— 成熟 的 屬靈 牧人， 他們

both have [qualifications] also thirst hope {to help} other people [Ephesians] book
gei³ yau⁵ ji¹-gaak³ ya⁵ hot³-mong⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
既 有 資格 也 渴望 幫助 別人。 (以弗所書 4:8, 12;

James book of spirit [shepherds] ' [goal] is want {to help}
Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ si⁶ yiu³ bong¹-joh⁶
雅各書 5:14, 15) 屬靈 牧人 的 目標 是 要 幫助

committed transgression persons extensively recover with [God] 's involvement relation using
faan⁶-gwoh³-je² fooi¹-fuk⁶ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ yung⁶
犯過者 恢復 跟 上帝 的 關係， 用

wise person 's words {to come} {to say} exactly is want {to help} committed transgression persons
ji³-je² dik¹ wa⁶ loi⁴ suet³ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ bong¹-joh⁶ faan⁶-gwoh³-je²
智者 的 話 來 說 , 就是 要 幫助 犯過者

heart seek good way to avoid they repeat treading overturned {cart tracks} [Proverbs]
sam¹ kau⁴ sin⁶-do⁶ yi⁵-min⁵ ta¹-moon⁴ chung⁴-do⁶-fuk¹-chit³ Jam¹-yin⁴
“心 求 善道” , 以免 他們 重蹈覆轍。 (箴言 15:32)

a committed severe heavy sin [Christ] follower for what {is not}
gaap³ Faan⁶-liu⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-si⁶
22, 23. (甲) 犯了 嚴重 的 罪 的 基督徒 爲甚麼 不是

{does not} have {[something to] point to} {[something to] hope in} b
moot⁶-yau⁵ ji²-mong⁶ dik¹ yuet⁶
沒有 指望 的? (乙)

committed transgression person [can] get {arrive at} what help
Faan⁶-gwoh³-je² hoh²-yi⁵ dak¹-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ bong¹-joh⁶
犯過者 可以 得到 甚麼 幫助?

heart seek good way
Sam¹ Kau⁴ Sin⁶-do⁶
“心 求 善道”

[Bible] discusses to heart within not wise people and heart seek good way
Sing³-ging¹ taam⁴-do³ sam¹-jung¹ bat¹-ji³ dik¹ yan⁴ woh⁴ sam¹ kau⁴ sin⁶-do⁶
24 聖經 談到 “心中 不智” 的 人 和 “心 求 善道”

people [Proverbs] heart within not wise person [because] spirit nature {is not}
dik¹ yan⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Sam¹-jung¹ bat¹-ji³ dik¹ yan⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ ling⁴-sing³ bat¹
的 人。 (箴言 7:7) “心中 不智” 的 人 因爲 靈性 不

become [mature] for [God] serving duties ' [experience] not enough [thus] [maybe]
sing⁴-suk⁶ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ fuk⁶-mo⁶ dik¹ ging¹-yim⁶ bat¹-juk¹ soh²-yi⁵ hoh²-nang⁴
成熟 , 爲 上帝 服務 的 經驗 不足 , 所以 可能

will lack understanding distinguishing [right and wrong] 's ability power and good
wooi⁵ kuet³-fat⁶ ming⁴-bin⁶ si⁶-fei¹ dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ woh⁴ leung⁴-ho² dik¹
會 缺乏 明辨 是非 的 能力 和 良好 的

judging deciding power {because of} cause [easily] commit down severe heavy sin
poon³-duen³ lik⁶ yi⁵-ji³ yung⁴-yi⁶ faan⁶-ha⁶ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶
判斷 力 , 以致 容易 犯下 嚴重 的 罪 ,

exactly like [Proverbs] [described] 's years light person {of one} [kind] [however] heart
jau⁶-jeung⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ miu⁴-sut⁶ dik¹ nin⁴-hing¹-yan⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yin⁴-yi⁴ sam¹
就像 箴言 7:6-23 描述 的 年輕人 一樣。 然而 , “心

seeks good way person yet will {with perseverance} frequently [pray] [regularly]
kau⁴ sin⁶-do⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ keuk³ woi⁵ hang⁴-seung⁴ to²-go³ ging¹-seung⁴
求 善道 的 人” 卻 會 恆常 禱告 , 經常

[study] [God's] Word recognizing reality examine self's inner heart deep places
yin⁴-duk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ying⁶-jan¹ sing²-chaat³ ji⁶-gei² noi⁶-sam¹ sam¹-chue³
研讀 上帝的 話語 , 認真 省察 自己 內心 深處

' [being] [although] not [perfect] he yet {expends to limit} strength {to cause}
 dik¹ wai⁴-yan⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ ta¹ keuk³ jun⁶-lik⁶ si²
 的 爲人; 雖然 不完美, 他 卻 盡力 使

{ own } thinking desires hopes feelings and human life [goals] with
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ si¹-seung² yuk⁶-mong⁶ gam²-ching⁴ woh⁴ yan⁴-sang¹ muk⁶-biu¹ gan¹
 自己的 思想、 慾望、 感情 和 人生 目標 跟

[God's] will {of one} cause to seek {to get} {to arrive at} [God's]
 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yi³ yat¹-ji³ yi⁵-kau⁴ dak¹-do³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
 上帝的 旨意 一致, 以求 得到 上帝的

praise commendation he this [way] does exactly is loving cherishing self also exactly is
 ga¹-hui² Ta¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ oi³-sik¹ ji⁶-gei² ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶
 嘉許。 他 這樣 做 就是 “愛惜 自己”, 也 就是

causing self {to get} blessings he {for sure will} get [benefits] [Proverbs]
 ling⁶ ji⁶-gei² dak¹-fuk¹ ta¹ bit¹ dak¹ ho²-chue³ Jam¹-yin⁴
 令 自己 得福, 他 “必 得 好處”。(箴言 19:8)

please ask self I completely [believe] [God's] [standards]
 Ching² man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ seung¹-sun³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ biu¹-jun²
 25 請 問問 自己: “我 完全 相信 上帝的 標準

are correct true I firmly believe maintaining {abiding by} [these] [standards] will
 si⁶ jing³-kok³ dik¹ ma¹ Ngoh⁵ gin¹-sun³ chi⁴-sau² je⁵-se¹ biu¹-jun² wooi⁵
 是 正確 的 嗎? 我 堅信 持守 這些 標準 會

bring {to come} most great blessings happiness [Psalm] Isaiah book
 daai³-loi⁴ jui³-daai⁶ dik¹ fuk¹-lok⁶ ma¹ Si¹-pin¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
 帶來 最大 的 福樂 嗎?” (詩篇 19:7-10; 以賽亞書

[even if] you only have one thread 's [doubt] also must [solve] this [mw]
 Na⁵-pa³ nei⁵ ji²-yau⁵ yat¹-si¹ dik¹ wai⁴-yi⁴ ya⁵ yiu³ gaa²-kue³ je⁵-goh³
 48:17, 18) 哪怕 你 只有 一絲 的 懷疑, 也 要 解決 這個

[problem] must {submerge in} {thinking about} [once] without {regard [for]} [God's] laws
 man⁶-tai⁴ Yiu³ cham⁴-si¹ yat¹-ha⁵ mo⁴-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³
 問題。 要 沉思 一下 無視 上帝的 律法

will have what afterwards fruit this outside must {according to} [truth] lives live
 wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hau⁶-gwoh² Chi²-ngoi⁶ yiu³ on³ jan¹-lei⁵ sang¹-woot⁶
 會 有 甚麼 後果。 此外, 要 按 真理 生活,

let head brain amply {full with} have benefits thoughts {think of} remember true solid
 yeung⁶ tau⁴-no⁵ chung¹-moon⁵ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ si¹-seung² si¹-nim⁶ jan¹-sat⁶ dik¹
 讓 頭腦 充滿 有益 的 思想, 思念 真實 的

things righteous things pure clean things can like love things [as well as] each {type of}
 si⁶ jing³-yi⁶ dik¹ si⁶ sun⁴-git³ dik¹ si⁶ hoh² hei²-oi³ dik¹ si⁶ yi⁵-kap⁶ gok³-jung²
 事、 正義 的 事、 純潔 的 事、 可 喜愛的 事 以及 各種

good virtue this [way] you then can [taste] Lord's kindness [know] Jehovah is
 mei⁵-dak¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵ jau⁶ nang⁴ seung⁴-do³ Jue²-yan¹ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶
 美德, 這樣 你 就 能 嘗到 主恩, “知道 耶和華 是

good [Psalm] [Philippians] book you [can] certainly believe you
leung⁴-sin⁶ dik¹ Si¹-pin¹ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ kok³-sun³ nei⁵
良善 的”。(詩篇 34:8; 腓立比書 4:8, 9) 你 可以 確信, 你

not {taking break} this [way] do then will more added love [God] love he [all] loves
bat¹-duen⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶ wooi⁵ gang³-ga¹ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³ ta¹ soh² oi³
不斷 這樣 做, 就 會 更加 愛 上帝, 愛 他 所 愛

hate he [all] hates Joseph also was ordinary person yet {was able}
dik¹ han⁶ ta¹ soh² han⁶ dik¹ Yeuk³-sat¹ ya⁵ si⁶ faan⁴-yan⁴ keuk³ nang⁴
的, 恨 他 所 恨 的。約瑟 也 是 凡人, 卻 能

{to do} {arrive at} far avoiding [fornication] [because] he many years {coming [to the present]} even
jo⁶-do³ yuen⁵-bei⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹ doh¹ nin⁴ loi⁴ do¹
做到 “遠避 淫亂”, 因為 他 多 年 來 都

accepted {Jehovah's} moulding constructing accepted [God] [all] granted 's seeks
jip³-sau⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ so³-jo⁶ jip³-sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ kau⁴
接受 耶和華的 塑造, 接受 上帝 所 賜 的 求

good way [connector] heart only wish you also [same] [way] Isaiah book
sin⁶-do⁶ ji¹ sam¹ Daan⁶-yuen⁶ nei⁵ ya⁵ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
善道 之 心。但願 你 也 一樣。(以賽亞書 64:8)

a what obviously shows [Proverbs] [described] 's years light person heart
gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ hin²-si⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ miu⁴-sut⁶ dik¹ nin⁴-hing¹-yan⁴ sam¹
24, 25. (甲) 甚麼 顯示 箴言 7:6-23 描述 的 年輕人 “心

within not wise b we what [way] then can heart seek good way
jung¹ bat¹-ji³ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ sam¹ kau⁴ sin⁶-do⁶
中 不智”? (乙) 我們 怎樣 才 能 “心 求 善道”?

created things lord for us made {giving birth} reproducing organs {was not}
Jo⁶-mat⁶-jue² wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jo⁶-liu⁵ sang¹-jik⁶ hei³-goon¹ bat¹-si⁶
26 造物主 為 我們 造了 生殖 器官, 不是

{to let} us play handle {in order to} get {arrive at} pleased feeling [but rather] was {to let}
yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woon⁶-lung⁶ yi⁵ dak¹-do³ faai³-gam² yi⁴-si⁶ yeung⁶
讓 我們 玩弄 以 得到 快感, 而是 讓

us {be able} {enough to} numerous spread later generations [as well as] [enjoy]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-gau³ faan⁴-yin² hau⁶-doi⁶ yi⁵-kap⁶ heung²-sau⁶
我們 能夠 繁衍 後代 以及 享受

intimate marriage involvement relations [Proverbs] receiving [next] coming 's two
chan¹-mat⁶ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴ dik¹ leung⁵
親密 的 婚姻 關係。(箴言 5:18) 接下來 的 兩

chapters will discuss [God] towards marriage 's {look at} way
jeung¹ wooi⁵ to²-lun⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ hon³-faat³
章 會 討論 上帝 對 婚姻 的 看法。

receiving [next] coming will [consider] what weighty needed [question]
Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴ wooi⁵ haau²-lui⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴
26. 接下來 會 考慮 甚麼 重要 的 問題?

marriage loving [God] 's kindness given
Fan¹-yan¹ — Yan⁴-oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ Dik¹ yan¹-chi³
婚姻 — 仁愛 上帝 的 恩賜

three strands twisted {to become} rope {is not} [easy] {to pull} {until severed}
Saam¹ goo² ning⁴-sing⁴... dik¹ sing⁴-ji² bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ laai¹-duen³...
三 股 擰成 的 繩子, 不 容易 拉斷。

[Ecclesiastes]
Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
—— 傳道書 4:12

you [like] [to attend] marriage ceremonies very many people even [like] [because]
Nei⁵ hei²-foon¹ chaam¹-ga¹ fan¹-lai⁵ ma¹ Han²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ hei²-foon¹ yan¹-wai⁴
你 喜歡 參加 婚禮 嗎? 很多 人 都 喜歡, 因為

this {type of} [occasion] makes people ten portions pleased happy one {pair of}
je⁵-jung² cheung⁴-hap⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ sap⁶-fan¹ yue⁴-faai³ Yat¹-dui³
這種 場合 令 人 十分 愉快。 一對

{newly married} people [dressed up] gotten [good looking] { their }
san¹-yan⁴ da²-baan³ dak¹ piu¹-piu³-leung⁶-leung⁶... dik¹ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
新人 打扮 得 漂漂亮亮 的, 他們的

smiling expressions moreover are bright shining moving people at form marriage that [day]
siu³-yung⁴ gang³ si⁶ chaan³-laan⁶ dung⁶-yan⁴ Joi⁶ git³-fan¹ na⁵-tin¹
笑容 更 是 燦爛 動人! 在 結婚 那天,

{ their } hearts inside even beautiful bursting { their } {not yet} come seems {to be}
ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹-lui⁵ do¹ mei⁵-ji¹-ji¹ dik¹ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ mei⁶-loi⁴ chi⁵-foo⁴
他們的 心裏 都 美滋滋 的, 他們的 未來 似乎

amply {full with} hope
chung¹-moon⁵ hei¹-mong⁶
充滿 希望。

[however] current [day] [many] people 's marriages {even are} one {ball of} wretchedness
Yin⁴-yi⁴ gam¹-tin¹ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ do¹ yat¹-tuen⁴-jo¹
2 然而, 今天 許多 人 的 婚姻 都 一團糟,

this is no possibility not {to acknowledge} we admittedly hope
je⁵ si⁶ mo⁴-hoh² fau²-ying⁶ dik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goo³-yin⁴ hei¹-mong⁶
這 是 無可 否認 的。 我們 固然 希望

{newly married} people past afterwards ' [days] fortunate blessed beautiful satisfying but also
san¹-yan⁴ wong⁵-hau⁶ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² hang⁶-fuk¹ mei⁵-moon⁵ daan⁶ ya⁵
新人 往後 的 日子 幸福 美滿, 但 也

[cannot] {restrain selves} will think { their } marriage {will be} fortunate blessed
bat¹-gam³ wooi⁵ seung² Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ wooi⁵ hang⁶-fuk¹ ma¹
不禁 會 想: “他們的 婚姻 會 幸福 嗎?”

they will {each other} {stay with} whole lives [answers] [determined by] husband wife
Ta¹-moon⁴ wooi⁵ si¹-sau² jung¹-sang¹ ma¹ Daap³-on³ joi⁶-yue¹ foo¹-foo⁵
他們 會 廝守 終生 嗎?” 答案 在於 夫婦

two are {are not} all toward [God] related to marriage 's [counsel] have [faith]
leung⁵ si⁶-fau² do¹ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ gwaan¹-yue¹ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ huen³-go³ yau⁵ sun³-sam¹
倆 是否 都 對 上帝 關於 婚姻 的 勸告 有 信心

and fitting reality {listen to} follow [Proverbs] they only have {to listen to} {to follow}
bing⁶ chit³-sat⁶ ting¹-chung⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ ji²-yau⁵ ting¹-chung⁴
並 切實 聽從。 (箴言 3:5, 6) 他們 只有 聽從

[God's] [counsel] {only then} can cause selves {to be constant} in [God's] love
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ huen³-go³ choi⁴ nang⁴ si² ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
上帝的 勸告, 才 能 使 自己 常 在 上帝的 愛

inside [now] we will {in detail} {look at} [Bible] what [way] discusses at below
lui⁵ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ sai³-hon³ Sing³-ging¹ jam²-yeung⁶ taam⁴-lun⁶ yi⁵-ha⁶
裏。 現在, 我們 會 細看 聖經 怎樣 談論 以下

four [mw] [questions] for what want {to form} marriage [if] want {to form} marriage
sei³-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ git³-fan¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² yiu³ git³-fan¹
四個 問題: 為甚麼 要 結婚? 如果 要 結婚,

should choose what [kind] 's person {to be} {matched in marriage} mate what [way] for
goi¹ suen²-jaak⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶ wai⁴
該 選擇 怎樣 的 人 做 配偶? 怎樣 為

marriage {to make} [preparation] what can help husband wife [maintain] [marital love]
fan¹-yan¹ jo⁶ jun²-bei⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ foo¹-chai¹ bo²-chi⁴ yan¹-oi³
婚姻 做 準備? 甚麼 能 幫助 夫妻 保持 恩愛、

{each other} {stay with} whole lives
si¹-sau² jung¹-sang¹
廝守 終生?

a related to newly married husbands wives we have times [maybe] will
gaap³ Gwaan¹-yue¹ san¹ fan¹ foo¹-foo⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵-si⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵
1, 2. (甲) 關於 新 婚 夫婦, 我們 有時 可能 會

what [way] think for what b [this] chapter will discuss what [questions]
jam²-yeung⁶ seung² Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Boon² jeung¹ wooi⁵ to²-lun⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
怎樣 想? 為甚麼? (乙) 本 章 會 討論 甚麼 問題?

for what want {to form} marriage
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Git³-fan¹
為甚麼 要 結婚?

have some people identify as marriage is happiness ' required element exchange
Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ yiu³-so³ woon⁶
3 有些 人 認為, 婚姻 是 快樂 的 要素, 換

{sentence [of]} words {to say} {do not} have {matched in marriage} mate life living then {is very}
gui³ wa⁶ suet³ moot⁶-yau⁵ pooi³-ngau⁵ sang¹-woot⁶ jau⁶ han²
句 話 說, 沒有 配偶, 生活 就 很

{difficult to be} beautiful satisfying happy this {type of} thinking way is completely
naan⁴ mei⁵-moon⁵ faai³-lok⁶ Je⁵-jung² seung²-faat³ si⁶ yuen⁴-chuen⁴
難 美滿 快樂。 這種 想法 是 完全

wrong mistaken Jesus was [single] he said [singleness] is one {kind of} [gift]
choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ Ye⁴-so¹ si⁶ duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ ta¹ suet³ duk⁶-san¹ si⁶ yat¹-jung² yan¹-chi³
錯誤 的! 耶穌 是 獨身 的, 他 說 獨身 是 一種 恩賜,

and [encouraged] [those] able {to accept} people [to maintain] [singleness] Matthew [Gospel]
bing⁶ goo²-lai⁶ na⁵-se¹ nang⁴ jip³-sau⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bo²-chi⁴ duk⁶-san¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
並 鼓勵 那些 能 接受 的 人 保持 獨身。 (馬太 福音

[apostle] Paul also discussed to [singleness] ' good places
Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ ya⁵ taam⁴-do³ duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ ho²-chue³
19:11, 12) 使徒 保羅 也 談到 獨身 的 好處。

[1 Corinthians] Jesus and Paul [emphatically] {were not}
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ye⁴-so¹ woh⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶
(哥林多前書 7:32-38) 耶穌 和 保羅 並 不是

ruling determining people must [maintain] [singleness] matter reality upon banning stopping people
kwai¹-ding⁶ yan⁴ yiu³ bo²-chi⁴ duk⁶-san¹ si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... gam³-ji² yan⁴
規定 人 要 保持 獨身, 事實 上, “禁止 人

forming marriage [gets] listed as evil spirits ' teaching [1 Timothy]
git³-fan¹ bei⁶ lit⁶-wai⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ dik¹ gaau³-fan³ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
結婚” 被 列為 “邪靈 的 教訓”。 (提摩太前書 4:1-3)

[however] toward [those] {want to} {a hair} not divided heart -ly [serve] Jehovah
Hoh²-si⁶ dui³-yue¹ na⁵-se¹ seung² ho⁴-bat¹ fan¹-sam¹ dei⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
可是, 對於 那些 想 毫不 分心 地 事奉 耶和華 的

people come {to say} [singleness] will have {[more] advantage} much {because of} this people
yan⁴ loi⁴ suet³ duk⁶-san¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵-lei⁶ dak¹ doh¹ Yan¹-chi² yan⁴
人 來 說, 獨身 會 有利 得 多。 因此, 人

form marriage [if] are [because of] [some] no sufficient [weight] origins causes
git³-fan¹ yue⁴-gwoh² si⁶ yau⁴-yue¹ yat¹-se¹ mo⁴-juk¹-hing¹-chung⁵ dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹
結婚 如果 是 由於 一些 無足輕重 的 原因,

{compared to} like same generation pressing force then not bright wise
bei²-yue⁴ tung⁴-booi³ aat³-lik⁶ jau⁶ bat¹-ming⁴-ji³ liu⁵
比如 同輩 壓力, 就 不明智 了。

[for] no sufficient [weight] 's origins causes thus form marriage for what is
Wai⁴-liu⁵ mo⁴-juk¹-hing¹-chung⁵ dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ yi⁴ git³-fan¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶
3. 爲了 無足輕重 的 原因 而 結婚, 爲甚麼 是

not bright wise
bat¹-ming⁴-ji³ dik¹
不明智 的?

[in that case] forming marriage has {does not} have proper sound reasons has
Na⁵-moh¹ git³-fan¹ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ jing³-kok³ dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ ne¹ Yau⁵
4 那麼， 結婚 有 沒有 正確 的 理由 呢？ 有。

marriage also is loving [God] {gave to} us [gift] [Genesis]
Fan¹-yan¹ ya⁵ si⁶ yan⁴-oi³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ Chong³-sai³-gei³
婚姻 也 是 仁愛 的 上帝 給 我們 的 恩賜。 (創世記

{because of} this marriage also has certain benefit places can for people
Yan¹-chi² fan¹-yan¹ ya⁵ yau⁵ mau⁵-se¹ yik¹-chue³ nang⁴ wai⁴ yan⁴
2:18) 因此， 婚姻 也 有 某些 益處， 能 為 人

bring {to come} blessing portions comparison aspect speaking beautiful satisfying marriage is
daai³-loi⁴ fuk¹-fan¹ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ mei⁵-moon⁵ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶
帶來 福分。 比方 說， 美滿 的 婚姻 是

[family] life living 's most good foundation children {need to} in stable
ga¹-ting⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ jui³-ho² gei¹-choh² Haai⁴-ji² sui¹-yiu³ joi⁶ wan²-ding⁶ dik¹
家庭 生活 的 最好 基礎。 孩子 需要 在 穩定 的

surrounding situation within become grown having fathers mothers supporting rearing them
waan⁴-ging² jung¹ sing⁴-jeung² yau⁵ foo⁶-mo⁵ yeung⁵-yuk⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
環境 中 成長， 有 父母 養育 他們，

loving protecting them [disciplining] them [directing] them [Psalm]
oi³-woo⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ goon²-gaau³ ta¹-moon⁴ ji²-yan⁵ ta¹-moon⁴ Si¹-pin¹
愛護 他們， 管教 他們， 指引 他們。 (詩篇 127:3;

[Ephesians] book [but] supporting rearing children {is not} forming marriage 's
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Daan⁶-si⁶ yeung⁵-yuk⁶ haai⁴-ji² bat¹-si⁶ git³-fan¹ dik¹
以弗所書 6:1-4) 但是， 養育 孩子 不是 結婚 的

only one reason
wai⁴-yat¹ lei⁵-yau⁴
惟一 理由。

towards supporting rearing children for what beautiful satisfying marriage is [mw]
Dui³-yue¹ yeung⁵-yuk⁶ haai⁴-ji² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ mei⁵-moon⁵ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ goh³
4. 對於 養育 孩子， 為甚麼 美滿 的 婚姻 是 個

weighty needed foundation
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ gei¹-choh²
重要 的 基礎？

please read [this] chapter 's main topic scripture writing and its above writing
Ching² duk⁶-duk⁶ boon²-jeung¹ dik¹ jue²-tai⁴ ging¹-man⁴ kap⁶-kei⁴ seung⁶-man⁴
5 請 讀讀 本章 的 主題 經文 及其 上文：

two [mw] people {compared to} one [mw] person better [because] two people labouriously work
Leung⁵-goh³ yan⁴ bei² yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ ho² yan¹-wai⁴ yi⁶ yan⁴ san¹-lo⁴
“兩個 人 比 一個 人 好， 因為 二 人 辛勞，

together enjoy beautiful good harvest [if] one [mw] {falls down} other one [mw] [can]
gung⁶-heung² mei⁵-ho² dik¹ sau¹-wok⁶ Yiu³-si⁶ yat¹-goh³ dit³-do² ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ hoh²-yi⁵
共享 美好 的 收穫。 要是 一個 跌倒， 另 一個 可以

{support with hand} {to get up} partner companion [if] only has one [mw] person {fell down} then
foo⁴-hei² foh²-boon⁶ Yiu³-si⁶ ji²-yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ dit³-do²-liu⁵ jau⁶
扶起 夥伴。 要是 只有 一個 人， 跌倒了 就

{does not} have other person {to support with hand} {to get up} {to come} {that [way]} how {to handle}
moot⁶-yau⁵ bit⁶-yan⁴ foo⁴ hei²-loi⁴ na⁵ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶
沒有 別人 扶 起來， 那 怎麼 辦

again saying two [mw] people together sleep then {for sure will be} [warm] one [mw] person
ne¹ Joi³-suet³ leung⁵-goh³ yan⁴ tung⁴-sui⁶ jau⁶ bit¹ nuen⁵-woh⁴ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴
呢? 再說， 兩個 人 同睡， 就 必 暖和; 一個 人

alone sleeps how {can be} [warm] [if] isolated [self] one person then [may be] by
duk⁶ sui⁶ jam²-nang⁴ nuen⁵-woh⁴ ne¹ Yiu³-si⁶ goo¹-san¹ yat¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ bei⁶
獨 睡， 怎能 暖和 呢? 要是 孤身 一 人， 就 可能 被

person {by his own} strength controlled {into submission} [if] have two [mw] people then can
yan⁴ duk⁶-lik⁶ jai³-fuk⁶ yiu³-si⁶ yau⁵ leung⁵-goh³ yan⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴
人 獨力 制伏; 要是 有 兩個 人， 就 能

resist get [halted] three strands twisted {to become} rope {is not} [easy]
dai²-kong³ dak¹ jue⁶ Saam¹ goo² ning⁴-sing⁴... dik¹ sing⁴-ji² bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶
抵抗 得 住。 三 股 擰成 的 繩子， 不 容易

{to pull} {until severed} [Ecclesiastes]
lai¹-duen³... Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
拉斷。” (傳道書 4:9-12)

this {section of} scripture writing discusses ' {[of] main} importance is friendship 's value
Je⁵-duen⁶ ging¹-man⁴ taam⁴ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ si⁶ yau⁵-yi⁶ dik¹ ga³-jik⁶
這 段 經文 談 的 主要 是 友誼 的 價值。

must -ly joining forming marriage exactly is joining forming most close friendship
Dong¹-yin⁴ dai³-git³ fan¹-yan¹ jau⁶-si⁶ dai³-git³ jui³ chan¹-mat⁶ dik¹ yau⁵-yi⁶
當然， 締結 婚姻 就是 締結 最 親密 的 友誼。

scripture writing shows clearly two people forming joining then can mutually help
Ging¹-man⁴ biu²-ming⁴ leung⁵ yan⁴ git³-hap⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ woo⁶-seung¹ bong¹-joh⁶
經文 表明， 兩 人 結合 就 能 互相 幫助，

mutually calm comfort mutually protect scripture writing [suggests] two {strands of} cords
woo⁶-seung¹ on¹-wai³ woo⁶-seung¹ bo²-woo⁶ Ging¹-man⁴ am³-si⁶ leung⁵-goo² sin³
互相 安慰， 互相 保護。 經文 暗示， 兩股 線

twisted {to become} rope [possibly] will [get] pulled {until severed} [but]
ning⁴-sing⁴... dik¹ sing⁴-ji² hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ bei⁶ lai¹-duen³... daan⁶-si⁶
擰成 的 繩子 可能 會 被 拉斷， 但是

three {strands of} cords twisted at [together] want {to pull} {until severed} then {is not} that
saam¹-goo² sin³ ning⁴... joi⁶ yat¹-hei² yiu³ lai¹-duen³... jau⁶ bat¹ na⁵-moh¹
三股 線 擰 在 一起， 要 拉斷 就 不 那麼

[easy] [according to] [way] marriage [if] [is not] solely {relying on} two [mw]
yung⁴-yi⁶ liu⁵ Jiu³-yeung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹-si⁶ daan¹ kaau³ leung⁵-goh³
容易 了。 照樣， 婚姻 如果 不是 單 靠 兩個

people 's vow covenant then will standard outside stable firm only requires husband wife
yan⁴ dik¹ sai⁶-yeuk³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ gaak³-ngoi⁶ wan²-goo³ Ji²-yiu³ foo¹-foo⁵
人的誓約，就會格外穩固。只要夫婦

two most {[as] important} view 's even is letting {Jehovah's} heart {be joyful} {be happy}
leung⁵ jui³ jung⁶-si⁶ dik¹ do¹ si⁶ yeung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ foon¹-hei²
倆最重視的都是讓耶和華的心歡喜，

{ their } marriage then will {be like} three {strands of} cords twisted {to become} 's
ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ jau⁶ wooi⁵ jeung⁶ saam¹-goo² sin³ soh² ning⁴-sing⁴... dik¹
他們的婚姻就會像三股線所擰成的

rope {of one} [way] [because] they in marriage life living within fitting reality
sing⁴-ji² yat¹-yeung⁶ Yau⁴-yue¹ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ fan¹-yan¹ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ chit³-sat⁶
繩子一樣。由於他們在婚姻生活中切實

{rely on} Jehovah {because of} this { their } forming joining unusually firm
yeung⁵-laai⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yan¹-chi² ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ git³-hap⁶ fei¹-seung⁴ gin¹-goo³
仰賴耶和華，因此他們的結合非常堅固。

a [Ecclesiastes] says close friendship has some what
gaap³ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹ suet³ chan¹-mat⁶ dik¹ yau⁵-yi⁶ yau⁵-se¹ sam⁶-moh¹
5, 6. (甲) 傳道書 4:9-12 說親密的友誼有些甚麼

realistic boundaries [benefits] b marriage what [way] then can {be like} three {strands of}
sat⁶-jai³ dik¹ ho²-chue³ yuet⁶ Fan¹-yan¹ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ jeung⁶ saam¹-goo²
實際的好處? (乙) 婚姻怎樣才能像三股

cords twisted {to become} 's rope
sin³ soh² ning⁴-sing⁴... dik¹ sing⁴-ji²
線所擰成的繩子?

this outside also only has [through] marriage people {only then} can in proper
Chi²-ngoi⁶ ya⁵ ji²-yau⁵ tung¹-gwoh³ fan¹-yan¹ yan⁴ choi⁴ nang⁴ yi⁵ jing³-dong¹
7 此外，也只有通過婚姻，人才能以正當

direction style [fill] {to sufficiency} sexual desire solely at husbands wives them between
dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ moon⁵-juk¹ sing³-yuk⁶ Wai⁴-duk⁶ joi⁶ foo¹-foo⁵ ji¹-gaan¹
的方式滿足性慾。惟獨在夫婦之間，

sexual relations {only then} [can] say are one {type of} happiness ' spring {water source}
sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ choi⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ suet³ si⁶ yat¹-jung² faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ chuen⁴-yuen⁴
性關係才可以說是 一種快樂的泉源。

[Proverbs] [single] person [though] passed [Bible] {speaks of}
Jam¹-yin⁴ Duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ yan⁴ jun²-goon² gwoh³-liu⁵ Sing³-ging¹ soh² suet³
(箴言 5:18) 獨身的人 儘管過了聖經所說

years time {just at the moment of} flourishing time period namely sexual desire [begins]
nin⁴-wa⁴ fong¹-sing⁶ dik¹ si⁴-kei⁴ jik¹ sing³-yuk⁶ hoi¹-chi²
“年華方盛的時期”，即性慾開始

{to be vigorous} {to flourish} time period [maybe] still is must with sexual desire
wong⁶-sing⁶ dik¹ si⁴-kei⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ waan⁴-si⁶ dak¹ gan¹ sing³-yuk⁶
旺盛的時期，可能還是得跟性慾

wrestle struggle sexual desire [if] {do not} add in controlling then will {lead to} cause un- clean
bok³-dau³ Sing³-yuk⁶ yiu³-si⁶ bat¹ ga¹-yi⁵ hung³-jai³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ do⁶-ji³ bat¹-git³
搏鬥。 性慾 要是 不 加以 控制， 就 會 導致 不潔

or in- appropriate [conduct] Paul at [God's] enlightening showing under
waak⁶ bat¹-dong¹ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ kai²-si⁶ ha⁶
或 不當 的 行爲。 保羅 在 上帝的 啓示 下

for [single] people wrote at below [counsel] [if] not {able to} self control then
wai⁴ duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ yan⁴ se²-liu⁵ yi⁵-ha⁶ huen³-go³ Yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹-nang⁴ ji⁶-jai³ jau⁶
爲 獨身 的 人 寫了 以下 勸告： “如果 不能 自制， 就

should form marriage [because] with such desire fire burning body {is not} {as good as}
ying¹-goi¹ git³-fan¹ yan¹-wai⁴ yue⁵-kei⁴ yuk⁶-foh² fan⁴-san¹ bat¹-yue⁴
應該 結婚， 因爲 與其 慾火 焚身， 不如

forming marriage {is good} [1 Corinthians] James book
git³-fan¹ ho² liu⁵ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
結婚 好 了。” (哥林多前書 7:9, 36; 雅各書 1:15)

not {bothering about} one [mw] person is [for] what causes forming marriage
Bat¹-goon² yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-goo³ git³-fan¹
8 不管 一個 人 是 爲了 甚麼 緣故 結婚，

even should towards marriage have currently realistic {look at} way just like Paul
do¹ ying¹-goi¹ dui³ fan¹-yan¹ yau⁵ yin⁶-sat⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Jing³-yue⁴ Bo²-loh⁴
都 應該 對 婚姻 有 現實 的 看法。 正如 保羅

said form marriage people {for sure will} bodies receive troubles difficulties
suet³ git³-fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹ san¹-sau⁶ waan⁶-naan⁶
說， “結婚 的 人 必 身受 患難”。

[1 Corinthians] already married people will face [some] [problems] are
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ min⁶-dui³ yat¹-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴ si⁶
(哥林多前書 7:28) 已婚 的 人 會 面對 一些 問題， 是

[single] people {will not} meet [upon] [in that case] [if] decide
duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ yue⁶-seung⁵ dik¹ Na⁵-moh¹ yue⁴-gwoh² kuet³-ding⁶
獨身 的 人 不會 遇上 的。 那麼， 如果 決定

{to form} marriage what [way] then can hold [difficulties] reduce to most few hold
git³-fan¹ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ ba² naan⁴-tai⁴ gaam²-siu² jui³-siu² ba²
結婚， 怎樣 才 能 把 難題 減少 最少， 把

blessing portions increase to most many one [mw] direction method exactly is must bright wise
fuk¹-fan¹ jang¹-do³ jui³-doh¹ ne¹ Yat¹-goh³ fong¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ ming⁴-ji³
福分 增到 最多 呢？ 一個 方法 就是 要 明智

-ly choose {matched in marriage} mate
dei⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵
地 選擇 配偶。

a discussing to [those] with sexual desire wrestle struggle 's [single]
gaap³ Taam⁴-do³ na⁵-se¹ gan¹ sing³-yuk⁶ bok³-dau³ dik¹ duk⁶-san¹
7, 8. (甲) 談到 那些 跟 性慾 搏鬥 的 獨身

[Christ] followers Paul write down -ed what [counsel] b [Bible] inside 's
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-ha⁶ liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ huen³-go³ yuet⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ dik¹
 基督徒， 保羅 寫下 了 甚麼 勸告？ (乙) 聖經 裏 的

what words help us towards marriage have currently realistic (look at) way
 sam⁶-moh¹ wa⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ fan¹-yan¹ yau⁵ yin⁶-sat⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³
 甚麼 話 幫助 我們 對 婚姻 有 現實 的 看法？

what [way] {to choose} appropriate {matched in marriage} mate
 Jam²-yeung⁶ Suen²-jaak⁶ Hap⁶-sik¹ Dik¹ Pooi³-ngau⁵
 怎樣 選擇 合適 的 配偶？

at choosing {matched in marriage} mate side face [Christ] followers should
 Joi⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-dong¹
 在 選擇 配偶 方面， 基督徒 應當

solidly practise Paul at [God's] enlightening showing under wrote 's one {article of}
 sat⁶-hang⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ kai²-si⁶ ha⁶ soh² se² dik¹ yat¹-tiu⁴
 實行 保羅 在 上帝 啓示 下 所 寫 的 一條

weighty needed [principle] {you [plural]} with un- believing persons {a hair} {are not}
 jung⁶-yiu³ yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ bat¹-sun³ dik¹ yan⁴ ho⁴-bat¹
 重要 原則： “你們 跟 不信 的 人 毫不

mutually matching {must not} with them together bear one yoke [2 Corinthians]
 seung¹-pooi³ bat¹-yiu³ yue⁵ ta¹-moon⁴ tung⁴-foo⁶-yat¹-aak¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 相配， 不要 與 他們 同負一軛。” (哥林多後書 6:14)

{ his } comparison analogy drew material from farming family common knowledge [supposing] two
 Ta¹-dik¹ bei²-yue⁶ chui²-choi⁴ yue¹ nung⁴-ga¹ seung⁴-sik¹ Ga²-yue⁴ leung⁵
 他的 比喻 取材 於 農家 常識。 假如 兩

{heads of} at body form or energy strength upon difference very great {domestic animals}
 tau⁴ joi⁶ tai²-gaak³ waak⁶ hei³-lik⁶ seung⁶... cha¹-bit⁶ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ sang¹-chuk¹
 頭 在 體格 或 氣力 上 差別 很大 的 牲畜

together bear one yoke [in that case] two {heads of} {domestic animals} all {will be} very laborious bitter
 tung⁴-foo⁶-yat¹-aak¹ na⁵-moh¹ leung⁵ tau⁴ sang¹-chuk¹ do¹ wooi⁵ han² san¹-foo²
 同負一軛， 那麼 兩 頭 牲畜 都 會 很 辛苦；

same [way] [supposing] believing follower with not believing follower together bear marriage its
 tung⁴-yeung⁶ ga²-yue⁴ sun³-to⁴ gan¹ fei¹-sun³-to⁴ tung⁴ foo⁶ fan¹-yan¹ ji¹
 同樣， 假如 信徒 跟 非信徒 同 負 婚姻 之

yoke [mutually] difficult {to avoid} will have [friction] involvement relation certainly
 aak¹ bei²-chi² naan⁴-min⁵ wooi⁵ yau⁵ moh¹-chaat³ gwaan¹-hai⁶ bit¹-ding⁶
 軛， 彼此 難免 會 有 摩擦， 關係 必定

tightly stretched [if] husband wife among one side wants {to be constant} in
 gan²-jeung¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² foo¹-foo⁵ jung¹ yat¹ fong¹ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶
 緊張。 如果 夫婦 中 一 方 想 常 在

{ Jehovah's } love inside but other one side towards this yet [[even] a fine hair] without
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ daan⁶ ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹ dui³ chi² keuk³ ho⁴-mo⁴
 耶和華的 愛 裏， 但 另 一 方 對 此 卻 毫無

interest [in that case] towards human life within what most weighty needed
hing³-chui³ na⁵-moh¹ dui³-yue¹ yan⁴-sang¹ jung¹ sam⁶-moh¹ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³
興趣， 那麼 對於 人生 中 甚麼 最 重要，

{ their } {look at} ways no {way to be} harmonious {of one} cause forms fruit both sides
ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ hon³-faat³ mo⁴-faat³ hip³-tiu⁴ yat¹-ji³ git³-gwoh² seung¹-fong¹
他們的 看法 無法 協調 一致， 結果 雙方

all difficult {to avoid} feeling getting laborious bitter [because of] this cause Paul
do¹ naan⁴-min⁵ gok³-dak¹ san¹-foo² Yau⁴-yue¹ je⁵ yuen⁴-goo³ Bo²-loh⁴
都 難免 覺得 辛苦。 由於 這 緣故， 保羅

advised instructed [Christ] followers only with Lord inside person form marriage
huen³-yue⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ji² gan¹ Jue² lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-fan¹
勸諭 基督徒 只 “跟 主 裏 的 人 結婚”。

[1 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(哥林多前書 7:39)

[however] have some [single] [Christ] followers [possibly] will feel get [even if]
Yin⁴-yi⁴ yau⁵-se¹ duk⁶-san¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ gok³-dak¹ na⁵-pa³
10 然而， 有些 獨身 的 基督徒 可能 會 覺得， 哪怕

is with {do not} {believe [in]} [God] person together bear one yoke also overall {compared to}
si⁶ gan¹ bat¹-sun³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ gung⁶-foo⁶-yat¹-aak¹ ya⁵ jung² bei²
是 跟 不信 上帝 的 人 共負一軛， 也 總 比

[now] enduring loneliness better have [some] people {because of [this]} thus {do not} [take notice of]
yin⁶-joi⁶ yan²-sau⁶ jik⁶-mok⁶ ho² Yau⁵-dik¹ yan⁴ yan¹-yi⁴ bat¹ lei⁵-wooi⁵
現在 忍受 寂寞 好。 有的 人 因而 不 理會

[Bible's] [counsel] with {do not} [serve] Jehovah person form marriage but
Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ huen³-go³ gan¹ bat¹ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-fan¹ Daan⁶
聖經的 勸告， 跟 不 事奉 耶和華 的 人 結婚。 但

matter reality repeatedly shows clearly they to end come [emphatically] {are not} happy
si⁶-sat⁶ lui⁵-lui⁵ biu²-ming⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ do³-tau⁴-loi⁴ bing⁶ bat¹ faai³-lok⁶
事實 屢屢 表明， 他們 到頭來 並 不 快樂。

they [realize] self no {way to} with {matched in marriage} mate at human life most
Ta¹-moon⁴ faat³-gok³ ji⁶-gei² mo⁴-faat³ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ joi⁶ yan⁴-sang¹ jui³
他們 發覺 自己 無法 跟 配偶 在 人生 最

weighty needed matters upon mutually flow from this thus {comes to life} 's
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... gaau¹-lau⁴ yau⁴-chi² yi⁴ sang¹ dik¹
重要 的 事 上 交流， 由此 而 生 的

lonely feeling [may be] {compared to} [single] time more great makes people joyful soothed
jik⁶-mok⁶-gam² hoh²-nang⁴ bei² duk⁶-san¹ si⁴ gang³ daai⁶ Ling⁶ yan⁴ yan¹-wai³
寂寞感 可能 比 獨身 時 更 大。 令 人 欣慰

is at choosing {matched in marriage} mate side face have becoming thousands
dik¹ si⁶ joi⁶ gaan²-suen² pooi³-ngau⁵ fong¹-min⁶ yau⁵ sing⁴-chin¹
的 是， 在 揀選 配偶 方面， 有 成千

{coming up on} {tens of thousands} [of] [single] [Christ] followers [trust] [God's]
seung⁶-maan⁶... dik¹ daan¹-san¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ seung¹-sun³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
上萬 的 單身 基督徒 相信 上帝的

[counsel] toward people has benefits and cautiously keep {abide by} do [Psalm]
huen³-go³ dui³ yan⁴ yau⁵-yik¹ bing⁶ gan²-sau² jun¹-hang⁴ Si¹-pin¹
勸告 對 人 有益， 並 謹守 遵行。 (詩篇 32:8)

they [although] want {to form} marriage yet determined heart only in [worship]
Ta¹-moon⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ seung² git³-fan¹ keuk³ kuet³-sam¹ ji² joi⁶ sung⁴-baai³
他們 雖然 想 結婚， 卻 決心 只 在 崇拜

Jehovah [God] people at among {to search for} whole [life] companion not so
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ dong¹-jung¹ cham⁴-jaau² jung¹-san¹ boon⁶-lui⁵ bat¹-yin⁴
耶和華 上帝 的 人 當中 尋找 終身 伴侶， 不然

then {to continue} {to pass} [single] life living
jau⁶ gai³-juk⁶ gwoh³ duk⁶-san¹ sang¹-woot⁶
就 繼續 過 獨身 生活。

a Paul used what comparison analogy {to explain} clearly with
gaap³ Bo²-loh⁴ yung⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ bei²-yue⁶ suet³-ming⁴ gan¹
9, 10. (甲) 保羅 用 甚麼 比喻 說明， 跟

{do not} {believe [in]} [God] people forming joining ten portions dangerous b people
bat¹-sun³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-hap⁶ sap⁶-fan¹ ngai⁴-him² yuet⁶ Yan⁴
不信 上帝 的 人 結合 十分 危險? (乙) 人

{do not} [take notice of] [God's] [counsel] {persist in} {intention [to]} with {do not} [serve]
bat¹ lei⁵-wooi⁵ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ huen³-go³ jap¹-yi³ gan¹ bat¹ si⁶-fung⁶
不 理會 上帝的 勸告， 執意 跟 不 事奉

[God] people form marriage often will have what afterwards fruit
Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ git³-fan¹ wong⁵-wong⁵ woi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hau⁶-gwoh²
上帝 的 人 結婚， 往往 會 有 甚麼 後果?

11 must -ly {is not} each [mw] [serves] Jehovah person all certainly
Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ moo⁵-goh³ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ bit¹-ding⁶
當然， 不是 每個 事奉 耶和華 的 人 都 必定

suitable {to be} { your } {matched in marriage} mate [if] you [plan] {to form} marriage
sik¹-hap⁶ jo⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ da²-suen³ git³-fan¹
適合 做 你的 配偶。 如果 你 打算 結婚，

{look for} [object] {should be} character emotions with you mutually matching of spirit
soh² jaau² dik¹ dui³-jeung⁶ ying¹-goi¹ sing³-ching⁴ gan¹ nei⁵ seung¹-pooi³ suk⁶-ling⁴
所 找 的 對象 應該 性情 跟 你 相配， 屬靈

[goals] with you mutually alike [moreover] like you {of one} [way] loving [God]
muk⁶-biu¹ gan¹ nei⁵ seung¹-yeuk⁶ yi⁴-che² jeung⁶ nei⁵ yat¹-yeung⁶ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³
目標 跟 你 相若， 而且 像 你 一樣 愛 上帝。

related to choosing {matched in marriage} mate { Jesus' } faithful believing slave
Gwaan¹-yue¹ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ jung¹-sun³ no⁴-dai⁶
關於 選擇 配偶， 耶穌的 忠信 奴隸

raise provide -ed [much] reference study [material] all is using [Bible] as root evidence
tai⁴-gung¹ liu⁵ hui²-doh¹ chaam¹-haau² ji¹-liu⁶ do¹ si⁶ yi⁵ Sing³-ging¹ wai⁴ gan¹-gui³
提供 了 許多 參考 資料, 都是 以 聖經 為 根據

dik¹ you carefully {[with attention to] detail} [consider] its midst 's faithful [advice] towards
Nei⁵ ji²-sai³ haau²-lui⁶ kei⁴-jung¹ dik¹ jung¹-go³ heung³
的。 你 仔細 考慮 其中 的 忠告, 向

[God] pray request help and {listen to} follow pointing leading then can at this [mw]
Seung⁶-dai³ kei⁴-kau⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ bing⁶ ting¹-chung⁴ ji²-yan⁵ jau⁶ nang⁴ joi⁶ je⁵-gin⁶
上帝 祈求 幫助 並 聽從 指引, 就 能 在 這件

heavy great matter upon make bright wise decision [Psalm]
chung⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... jok³ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ Si¹-pin¹
重大 的 事 上 作 明智 的 決定。* (詩篇 119:105)

please see Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish] [family] fortune blessings '
Ching² hon³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹ Ga¹-ting⁴ Hang⁶-fuk¹ Dik¹
* 請 看 耶和華見證人 出版 的 《家庭 幸福 的

secret {key to success} {second} chapter
Bei³-kue³ dai⁶ jeung¹
秘訣》 第2 章。

what can help you bright wise -ly choose {matched in marriage} mate
Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ ming⁴-ji³ dei⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵
11. 甚麼 能 幫助 你 明智 地 選擇 配偶?

separately see page attached [bounded area]
Ling⁶ gin³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
(另 見 114 (248-249) 頁 附欄)

I should {look for} [mw] what [kind] 's {matched in marriage} mate
Ngoh⁵ Goi¹ Jaau² Goh³ Jam²-yeung⁶ Dik¹ Pooi³-ngau⁵
我 該 找 個 怎樣 的 配偶

[principle] two people combine as one body Matthew [Gospel]
Yuen⁴-jak¹ yi⁶ yan⁴ hap⁶-wai⁴ yat¹-tai² Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
原則: “二 人 合為 一體。” (馬太 福音 19:5)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

for what should passed years time {just at the moment of} flourishing
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ying¹-goi¹ gwoh³-liu⁵ nin⁴-wa⁴ fong¹-sing⁶ dik¹
■ 為甚麼 應該 “過了 年華 方盛 的

time period then form marriage [1 Corinthians] Matthew
 si⁴-kei⁴ choi⁴ git³-fan¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³
 時期” 才 結婚? (哥林多前書 7:36; 13:11; 馬太

[Gospel]

Fuk¹-yam¹
 福音 19:4, 5)

I even figuring {arrived at} appropriate {to marry} years age [maintaining] [singleness]
 Ngoh⁵ jau⁶-suen³ do³-liu⁵ sik¹-fan¹ nin⁴-ling⁴ bo²-chi⁴ duk⁶-san¹
 ■ 我 就算 到了 適婚 年齡, 保持 獨身

one {section of} [time] will have what [benefits] [1 Corinthians]
 yat¹-duen⁶ si⁴-gaan¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ho²-chue³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 一段 時間 會 有 甚麼 好處? (哥林多前書

7:32-34, 37, 38)

[if] I want {to form} marriage for what should {look for} [mw]
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵ yiu³ git³-fan¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ goi¹ jaau² goh³
 ■ 如果 我 要 結婚, 為甚麼 該 找 個

[all along] faithful heartedly [serving] Jehovah person {to be} [object]
 heung³-loi⁴ jung¹-sam¹ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ dui³-jeung⁶
 向來 忠心 事奉 耶和華 的 人 做 對象?

[1 Corinthians]

Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 7:39)

from [Psalm] and [1 Timothy] [Christ] follower [women]
 Chung⁴ Si¹-pin¹ woh⁴ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji²
 ■ 從 詩篇 119:97 和 提摩太前書 3:1-7, 基督徒 女子

[can] see out [future] {matched in marriage} mate must have what
 hoh²-yi⁵ hon³-chut¹ mei⁶-loi⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵ yiu³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
 可以 看出 未來 配偶 要 有 甚麼

special qualities

dak⁶-jat¹
 特質?

[Proverbs] for what has help in [Christ] follower [men] bright wise
 Jam¹-yin⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ naam⁴-ji² ming⁴-ji³
 ■ 箴言 31:10-31 為甚麼 有助於 基督徒 男子 明智

-ly choosing mate
 dei⁶ jaak⁶-ngau⁵
 地 擇偶?

very many [nations] even have one [mw] custom exactly is fathers mothers must
 Han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ do¹ yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ jaap⁶-juk⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ yiu³
 12 很多 國家 都 有 一個 習俗， 就是 父母 要
 for sons [daughters] choose {matched in marriage} mates {at those} lands ' [cultures] cause
 wai⁴ ji²-nui⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ Dong¹-dei⁶ dik¹ man⁴-fa³ si²
 為 子女 選擇 配偶。 當地 的 文化 使
 people generally everywhere {to identify} as fathers mothers more have [wisdom] and [experience]
 yan⁴ po²-pin³ ying⁶-wai⁴ foo⁶-mo⁵ gang³ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ woh⁴ ging¹-yim⁶
 人 普遍 認為， 父母 更 有 智慧 和 經驗
 {to make} this [mw] heavy great decision [in general] coming {to say} this {type of} by
 jok³ je⁵-goh³ chung⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ Yat¹-boon¹ loi⁴ suet³ je⁵-jung² yau⁴
 作 這個 重大 的 決定。 一般 來 說， 這種 由
 fathers mothers being {presiding ones} marriages are accomplish achievement [Bible] inside
 foo⁶-mo⁵ jok³-jue² dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ sing⁴-gung¹ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵
 父母 作主 的 婚姻 是 成功 的， 聖經 裏
 also has this [kind] 's [examples] Abraham had dispatched [servant] {to give}
 ya⁵ yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² A³-baak³-lai¹-hon² chang⁴ paai³ buk⁶-yan⁴ kap¹
 也 有 這樣 的 例子。 亞伯拉罕 曾 派 僕人 給
 Isaac {to choose} wife current [day] for sons [daughters] choose mate fathers mothers
 Yi⁵-saat³ suen² chai¹ gam¹-tin¹ wai⁴ ji²-nui⁵ jaak⁶-ngau⁵ dik¹ foo⁶-mo⁵
 以撒 選 妻， 今天 為 子女 擇偶 的 父母
 [can] from this [mw] matter instance get {arrive at} enlightening dispatches Abraham
 hoh²-yi⁵ chung⁴ je⁵-goh³ si⁶-lai⁶ dak¹-do³ kai²-faat³ A³-baak³-lai¹-hon²
 可以 從 這個 事例 得到 啓發。 亞伯拉罕
 saw {as weighty} {was not} money wealth also {was not} society [position] he vowed must
 hon³-jung⁶ dik¹ bat¹-si⁶ chin⁴-choi⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-si⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ dei⁶-wai⁶ Ta¹ sai⁶ yiu³
 看重 的 不是 錢財， 也 不是 社會 地位。 他 誓 要
 {look for} [mw] [worships] Jehovah person {to give} Isaac {to be} [wife]
 jaau² goh³ sung⁴-baai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ kap¹ Yi⁵-saat³ jo⁶ chai¹-ji²
 找 個 崇拜 耶和華 的 人 給 以撒 做 妻子。*

[Genesis]

Chong³-sai³-gei³
 (創世記 24:3, 67)

ancient era had some faithful heartedly [served] [God] clan elders had
 Goo²-doi⁶ yau⁵-se¹ jung¹-sam¹ si⁶-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yuk⁶-jeung² yau⁵
 * 古代 有些 忠心 事奉 上帝 的 族長 有
 not {stopping [at]} one [mw] [wife] Jehovah allowed [these] clan elders and
 bat¹-ji² yat¹-goh³ chai¹-ji² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yung⁴-hui² je⁵-se¹ yuk⁶-jeung² woh⁴
 不止 一個 妻子。 耶和華 容許 這些 族長 和
 blood system upon Israel people many wives [God] absolutely {had not}
 huet³-tung² seung⁶... dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ doh¹-chai¹ Seung⁶-dai³ juet⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵
 血統 上 的 以色列人 多妻。 上帝 絕 沒有

established many wives system [on the contrary] strictly added limits restrictions reaching to current [day]
 chit³-lap⁶ doh¹-chai¹-jai³ seung¹-faan² yim⁴-ga¹ haan⁶-jai³ Ji³-yue¹ gam¹-tin¹
 設立 多妻制， 相反 嚴加 限制。 至於 今天，

[Christ] followers will cautiously remember Jehovah already {no more} allowing [worshipping]
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ gan²-gei³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁵ bat¹-joi³ yung⁴-hui² sung⁴-baai³
 基督徒 會 謹記 耶和華 已 不再 容許 崇拜

him people many wives Matthew [Gospel] [1 Timothy]
 ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ doh¹-chai¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
 他 的 人 多妻。 (馬太 福音 19:9; 提摩太前書 3:2)

very many [nations] at marriage side face have what custom [Bible] inside
 Han²-doh¹ gwok³-ga¹ joi⁶ fan¹-yan¹ fong¹-min⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵
 12. 很多 國家 在 婚姻 方面 有 甚麼 習俗? 聖經 裏

has what [example] [can] raise provide [some] pointing leading
 yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ lai⁶-ji² hoh²-yi⁵ tai⁴-gung¹ yat¹-se¹ ji²-yan⁵
 有 甚麼 例子 可以 提供 一些 指引?

what [way] for beautiful satisfying marriage {to make} [preparation]
 Jam²-yeung⁶ Wai⁴ Mei⁵-moon⁵ Dik¹ Fan¹-yan¹ Jo⁶ Jun²-bei⁶
 怎樣 為 美滿 的 婚姻 做 準備?

[if] you truly have forming marriage 's [plan] then most well {to ask}
 Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ jan¹ yau⁵ git³-fan¹ dik¹ da²-suen³ jau⁶ jui³-ho² man⁶-man⁶
 13 如果 你 真 有 結婚 的 打算， 就 最好 問問

self I [really] [prepared] well [to completion] at return answering it before
 ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ jan¹-dik¹ jun²-bei⁶ ho² liu⁵ ma¹ Joi⁶ wooi⁴-daap³ ji¹-chin⁴
 自己: “我 真的 準備 好 了 嗎?” 在 回答 之前，

{must not} only {look at} you towards love towards sex towards with {matched in marriage} mate
 bat¹-yiu³ ji² hon³ nei⁵ dui³ oi³ dui³ sing³ dui³ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵
 不要 只 看 你 對 愛、 對 性、 對 跟 配偶

[mutually] being companions [as well as] supporting rearing children have what thinking way
 bei²-chi² jok³-boon⁶ yi⁵-kap⁶ yeung⁵-yuk⁶ haai⁴-ji² yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ seung²-faat³
 彼此 作伴 以及 養育 孩子 有 甚麼 想法，

reverse must [specifically] {think about} each [mw] [preparing] {to be} [husband] or [wife]
 do²-yiu³ gui⁶-tai² seung²-seung² mooi⁵-goh³ jun²-bei⁶ jo⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ waak⁶ chai¹-ji²
 倒要 具體 想想 每個 準備 做 丈夫 或 妻子

person will have what marriage [responsibilities]
 dik¹ yan⁴ jeung¹-wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ fan¹-yan¹ jaak³-yam⁶
 的 人 將會 有 甚麼 婚姻 責任。

[planning] {to form} marriage years light [man] should
 Da²-suen³ git³-fan¹ dik¹ nin⁴-hing¹ naam⁴-ji² ying¹-goi¹
 14 打算 結婚 的 年輕 男子 應該

carefully {with attention to} detail {think about} this [mw] [principle] you must at doors outside for
ji²-sai³ seung²-seung² je⁵-tiu⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵ yiu³ joi⁶ woo⁶-ngoi⁶ wai⁴
仔細 想想 這條 原則: “你 要 在 戶外 為

[work] make well [preparation] in field inside for self beforehand prepare appropriately
gung¹-jok³ jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶ joi⁶ tin⁴ lui⁵ wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² yue⁶-bei⁶ toh⁵-dong¹
工作 做好 準備, 在 田 裏 為 自己 預備 妥當,

{like that} afterwards must establish [family] [Proverbs] this {verse of} scripture writing 's
yin⁴-hau⁶ yiu³ gin³-lap⁶ ga¹-ting⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Je⁵-jit³ ging¹-man⁴ dik¹
然後 要 建立 家庭。” (箴言 24:27) 這節 經文 的

weighty point is what in that [mw] time era [man] [if] wanted
jung⁶-dim² si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Joi⁶ na⁵-goh³ si⁴-doi⁶ naam⁴-ji² yue⁴-gwoh² seung²
重點 是 甚麼 呢? 在 那個 時代, 男子 如果 想

{to form} marriage establish [family] then {had to} {think about} I already {passed through}
git³-fan¹ gin³-lap⁶ ga¹-ting⁴ jau⁶ dak¹ seung²-seung² Ngoh⁵ yi⁵-ging¹
結婚 “建立 家庭”, 就 得 想想: “我 已經

[preparing] well [to completion] I have ability power {to support} alive [wife]
jun²-bei⁶ ho² liu⁵ ma¹ Ngoh⁵ yau⁵ nang⁴-lik⁶ yeung⁵-woot⁶ chai¹-ji² ma¹
準備 好 了 嗎? 我 有 能力 養活 妻子 嗎?

days afterwards [if] have children I also {looking after} {can get}
Yat⁶-hau⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵-liu⁵ haai⁴-ji² ngoh⁵ ya⁵ jiu³-goo³ dak¹
日後 如果 有了 孩子, 我 也 照顧 得

{to come [successfully]} first before he needed {to exert} strength [to work] {very well}
loi⁴ ma¹ Sau²-sin¹ ta¹ bit¹-sui¹ no⁵-lik⁶ gung¹-jok³ ho²-ho²
來 嗎?” 首先, 他 必須 努力 工作, 好好

{to look after} field ground and {place of business} crops this [mw] [principle] at current [day] also
jiu³-liu⁶ tin⁴-dei⁶ woh⁴ jong¹-ga³ Je⁵-tiu⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ joi⁶ gam¹-tin¹ ya⁵
照料 田地 和 莊稼。 這條 原則 在 今天 也

{appropriate to} use {in order to} {be able} {to bear} {to raise} marriage 's [responsibility] wants
sik¹-yung⁶ Wai⁴-liu⁵ nang⁴ foo⁶-hei² fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ seung²
適用。 爲了 能 負起 婚姻 的 責任, 想

{to form} marriage [man] has necessity first {to make} well [preparation] only requires health
git³-fan¹ dik¹ naam⁴-ji² yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ sin¹ jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶ Ji²-yiu³ gin⁶-hong¹
結婚 的 男子 有 必要 先 做好 準備。 只要 健康

permits he then must [work] [God's] Word shows clearly are [husbands]
yung⁴-hui² ta¹ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ gung¹-jok³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ biu²-ming⁴ jo⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹
容許, 他 就 必須 工作。 上帝的 話語 表明, 做 丈夫

[ones] [if] {do not} {look after} family people at body feelings and spirit nature
dik¹ yiu³-si⁶ bat¹ jiu³-goo³ ga¹-yan⁴ joi⁶ san¹-tai² gam²-ching⁴ woh⁴ ling⁴-sing³
的 要是 不 照顧 家人 在 身體、 感情 和 靈性

sides faces ' needs then {compared to} un- believing people more not good
fong¹-min⁶ dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ jau⁶ bei² bat¹-sun³ dik¹ yan⁴ gang³ bat¹-ho²
方面 的 需要, 就 比 不信 的 人 更 不好!

[1 Timothy]
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
(提摩太前書 5:8)

same [way] decides {to form} marriage [woman] also must happy intention
Tung⁴-yeung⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ git³-fan¹ dik¹ nui⁵-ji² ya⁵ yiu³ lok⁶-yi³
15 同樣， 決定 結婚 的 女子 也 要 樂意

{to bear} {to raise} [certain] weighty undertakings [Bible] uses praising admiring [tone]
foo⁶-hei² yat¹-ding⁶ dik¹ chung⁵-yam⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yi⁵ jaan³-seung² dik¹ hau²-man⁵
負起 一定 的 重任。 聖經 以 讚賞 的 口吻

{to raise} to [some] ability competence and personality qualities are [wife] most well
tai⁴-do³ yat¹-se¹ choi⁴-gon³ woh⁴ ban²-jat¹ si⁶ chai¹-ji² jui³-ho²
提到 一些 才幹 和 品質， 是 妻子 最好

{to possess} {to be equipped with} {in order to be} convenient {to assist} [husband]
gui⁶-bei⁶ dik¹ yi⁵-bin⁶ hip³-joh⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹
具備 的， 以便 協助 丈夫、

{to take care of} {to manage} household duties [Proverbs] {have not} [prepared] well
liu⁶-lei⁵ ga¹-mo⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Moot⁶-yau⁵ jun²-bei⁶ ho²
料理 家務。 (箴言 31:10-31) 沒有 準備 好

{to shoulder} [responsibilities] then hastily form marriage males females [actually] {are very}
daam¹-foo⁶ jaak³-yam⁶ jau⁶ chung¹-chung¹ git³-fan¹ dik¹ naam⁴-nui⁵ kei¹-sat⁶ han²
擔負 責任 就 匆匆 結婚 的 男女 其實 很

[selfish] [because] they {have not} for {not yet} come {matched in marriage} mate
ji⁶-si¹ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ wai⁴ mei⁶-loi⁴ dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵
自私， 因為 他們 沒有 為 未來 的 配偶

applied thinking toward [considering] forming marriage people come {to say} most weighty needed 's
jeuk⁶-seung² Dui³ haau²-lui⁶ git³-fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ loi⁴ suet³ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹
着想。 對 考慮 結婚 的 人 來 說， 最 重要 的

is at spirit nature upon {to make} well [preparation]
si⁶ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶
是 在 靈性 上 做好 準備。

a [Proverbs] 's [principle] [can] what [way] help [plans]
gaap³ Jam¹-yin⁴ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ da²-suen³
13-15. (甲) 箴言 24:27 的 原則 可以 怎樣 幫助 打算

{to form} marriage 's years light [man] b years light [woman] [can] for marriage
git³-fan¹ dik¹ nin⁴-hing¹ naam⁴-ji² yuet⁶ Nin⁴-hing¹ nui⁵-ji² hoh²-yi⁵ wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹
結婚 的 年輕 男子? (乙) 年輕 女子 可以 為 婚姻

make what [preparation]
jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ jun²-bei⁶
做 甚麼 準備?

for marriage making [preparation] also includes {submerging in} {thinking about}
Wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹ jo⁶ jun²-bei⁶ ya⁵ baau¹-koot³ cham⁴-si¹
16 為 婚姻 做 準備 也 包括 沉思

[God] {bestowed upon} [husband] and [wife] 's [responsibilities] [man] needs
Seung⁶-dai³ foo³-yue⁵ jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴ chai¹-ji² dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ Naam⁴-ji² sui¹-yiu³
上帝 賦予 丈夫 和 妻子 的 責任。 男子 需要

[to know] {to be} [Christ] follower [family] 's head [means] what this [mw] [position]
ji¹-do⁶ jo⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ga¹-ting⁴ dik¹ tau⁴ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Je⁵-goh³ dei⁶-wai⁶
知道 做 基督徒 家庭 的 頭 意味着 甚麼。 這個 地位

[emphatically] {does not} show he [can] [play the tyrant] [on the contrary] he at [exercising]
bing⁶ bat¹ biu²-si⁶ ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jok³-wai¹-jok³-fuk¹ Seung¹-faan² ta¹ joi⁶ hang⁴-si²
並 不 表示 他 可以 作威作福。 相反， 他在 行使

leading authority side face must [imitate] {Jesus'} [example] [Ephesians] book
ling⁵-do⁶-kuen⁴ fong¹-min⁶ bit¹-sui¹ haau⁶-faat³ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
領導權 方面 必須 效法 耶穌的 榜樣。 (以弗所書

same [way] [Christ] follower [woman] also needs {to understand} clearly [wife]
Tung⁴-yeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² ya⁵ sui¹-yiu³ ming⁴-baak⁶ chai¹-ji²
5:23) 同樣， 基督徒 女子 也 需要 明白 妻子

this [mw] weighty needed [role] she must {think about} self is {is not} [willing]
je⁵-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ gok³-sik¹ Ta¹ yiu³ seung²-seung² ji⁶-gei² si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ yuen⁶-yi³
這個 重要 角色。 她 要 想想 自己 是不是 願意

{to submit to} [husband] 's law [Romans] book she {early on} already at
sun⁶-fuk⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Ta¹ jo²-yi⁵ joi⁶
順服 “丈夫 的 律法”。 (羅馬書 7:2) 她 早已 在

Jehovah and [Christ's] law it under [Galatians] book [husband] in
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ ji¹-ha⁶ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Jeung⁶-foo¹ joi⁶
耶和華 和 基督的 律法 之下。 (加拉太書 6:2) 丈夫 在

household inside 's authority then mutually equals to another one {type of} law she
ga¹ lui⁵ dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³ jak¹ seung¹-dong¹ yue¹ ling⁶ yat¹-jung² lut⁶-faat³ Ta¹
家 裏 的 權柄 則 家 相當 於 另 一種 律法。 她

is {is not} able enough {to support} and [submit to] one [mw] im- [perfect] [man]
si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ nang⁴-gau³ ji¹-chi⁴ bing⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ yat¹-goh³ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ naam⁴-ji²
是不是 能夠 支持 並 順從 一個 不完美 的 男子

's authority [if] feels gets {is very} difficult {to do} {to arrive at} then most well
dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³ ne¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² gok³-dak¹ han² naan⁴ jo⁶-do³ jau⁶ jui³-ho²
的 權柄 呢? 如果 覺得 很 難 做到， 就 最好

{do not} form marriage
bat¹-yiu³ git³-fan¹
不要 結婚。

this outside formed marriage person must [be willing] {to look after}
Chi²-ngoi⁶ git³-liu⁵ fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ yuen⁶-yi³ jiu³-goo³
17 此外， 結了 婚 的 人 必須 願意 照顧

{matched in marriage} mate 's special unusual needs [Philippians] book Paul wrote said
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ dak⁶-sue⁴ sui¹-yiu³ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶
配偶 的 特殊 需要。 (腓立比書 2:4) 保羅 寫道:

{you [plural]} each person all should love [wife] [very] like love self [wife] also should
Nei⁵-moon⁴ gok³ yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ oi³ chai¹-ji² ho²-jeung⁶ oi³ ji⁶-gei² chai¹-ji² ya⁵ goi¹
“你們 各 人 都 該 愛 妻子， 好像 愛 自己； 妻子 也 該

[deeply] respect [husband] Paul at [God's] enlightening showing under
sam¹-sam¹ juen¹-ging³ jeung⁶-foo¹ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ kai²-si⁶ ha⁶
深深 尊敬 丈夫。” 保羅 在 上帝的 啓示 下

saw out [man] [especially] needs {to feel} {to receive} {arriving at} [wife] [deeply]
hon³-chut¹ naam⁴-ji² dak⁶-bit⁶ sui¹-yiu³ gam²-sau⁶ do³ chai¹-ji² sam¹-sam¹
看出， 男子 特別 需要 感受 到 妻子 深深

respects him [woman] {in contrast} [especially] needs {to feel} {to receive} {arriving at}
juen¹-ging³ ta¹ nui⁵-ji² jak¹ dak⁶-bit⁶ sui¹-yiu³ gam²-sau⁶ do³
尊敬 他， 女子 則 特別 需要 感受 到

[husband] loves her [Ephesians] book
jeung⁶-foo¹ oi³ ta¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
丈夫 愛 她。（以弗所書 5:21-33）

for marriage making [preparation] people should {submerging in} {thinking about}
Wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹ jo⁶ jun²-bei⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ ying¹-goi¹ cham⁴-si¹
16, 17. 為 婚姻 做 準備 的 人 應該 沉思

what [Bible] [principles]
sam⁶-moh¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
甚麼 聖經 原則？

{because of} this [romantic] love time period {should not} only be one {section of}
18 Yan¹-chi² luen²-oi³ si⁴-kei⁴ bat¹-goi¹ ji²-si⁶ yat¹-duen⁶
因此， 戀愛 時期 不該 只是 一段

together enjoying happiness [period] [but rather] should be male female both sides
gung⁶-heung² faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁴-gwong¹ yi⁴ goi¹ si⁶ naam⁴-nui⁵ seung¹-fong¹
共享 快樂 的 時光， 而 該 是 男女 雙方

learn what [way] fusing harmoniously {each other} {to deal with} {look at} suitable not
hok⁶-jaap⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ yung⁴-hap¹ seung¹-chue³ hon³-hon³ sik¹ bat¹
學習 怎樣 融洽 相處， 看看 適 不

{suitable for} forming marriage time period [romantic] love time period also is add strengthen
sik¹-hap⁶ git³-fan¹ dik¹ si⁴-kei⁴ Luen²-oi³ si⁴-kei⁴ ya⁵ si⁶ ga¹-keung⁴
適合 結婚 的 時期。 戀愛 時期 也 是 加強

self control time period [romantic] love within people [perhaps] very {want to} with [other person]
ji⁶-jai³ dik¹ si⁴-kei⁴ Luen²-oi³ jung¹ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵-hui² han² seung² gan¹ dui³-fong¹
自制 的 時期！ 戀愛 中 的 人 也許 很 想 跟 對方

have intimate bodily contact this {after all} is [natural] leaning towards [but]
yau⁵ chan¹-mat⁶ dik¹ san¹-tai² jip³-juk¹ je⁵ bat¹-ging² si⁶ ji⁶-yin⁴ dik¹ king¹-heung³ Daan⁶-si⁶
有 親密 的 身體 接觸， 這 畢竟 是 自然 的 傾向。 但是，

{[with] true} heart {each other} love people absolutely {will not} do [any] cause
jan¹-sam¹ seung¹-oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ juet⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ jo⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ling⁶
真心 相愛 的 人 絕 不會 做 任何 令

heart upon person 's spirit nature {to receive} harm things
sam¹-seung⁶-yan⁴... dik¹ ling⁴-sing³ sau⁶ seung¹-hoi⁶ dik¹ si⁶
心上人 的 靈性 受 傷害 的 事。

[1 Thessalonians] {because of} this [if] you [are] discussing
Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ joi⁶ taam⁴
(帖撒羅尼迦前書 4:6) 因此， 如果 你 在 談

[romantic] love then must add strengthen self control not {bothering about} will not will
luen²-oi³ jau⁶-yiu³ ga¹-keung⁴ ji⁶-jai³ bat¹-goon² wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵
戀愛， 就要 加強 自制； 不管 會不會

form marriage you even can {because of} this {type of} personality quality thus whole life
git³-fan¹ nei⁵ do¹ nang⁴ yan¹ je⁵-jung² ban²-jat¹ yi⁴ jung¹-sang¹
結婚， 你 都 能 因 這種 品質 而 終生

obtain benefits
wok⁶-yik¹
獲益。

18. for what discussing [romantic] love males females should add strengthen
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ taam⁴ luen²-oi³ dik¹ naam⁴-nui⁵ ying¹-goi¹ ga¹-keung⁴
為甚麼 談 戀愛 的 男女 應該 加強

self control
ji⁶-jai³
自制？

[many] people even avoid solely alone with [romantically loved] person at [together]
Hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ bei⁶-min⁵ daan¹-duk⁶ gan¹ luen²-yan⁴ joi⁶ yat¹-hei²
許多 人 都 避免 單獨 跟 戀人 在 一起，

this [way] doing is bright wise
je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ si⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹
這樣 做 是 明智 的

what [way] then can [maintain] [marital love] {each other} {stay with} whole lives
Jam²-yeung⁶ Choi⁴ Nang⁴ Bo²-chi⁴ yan¹-oi³ Si¹-sau² Jung¹-sang¹
怎樣 才 能 保持 恩愛、 廝守 終生？

¹⁹ [if] one {pair of} husband wife wants [to maintain] [marital love]
Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-dui³ foo¹-chai¹ seung² bo²-chi⁴ yan¹-oi³
如果 一對 夫妻 想 保持 恩愛、

{each other} {stay with} whole lives then must towards bearing marriage {justly required} tasks have
si¹-sau² jung¹-sang¹ jau⁶-yiu³ dui³ sing⁴-daam¹ fan¹-yan¹ yi⁶-mo⁶ yau⁵
廝守 終生， 就要 對 承擔 婚姻 義務 有

proper sound {look at} way in [prose works of fiction] and [movies] within
jing³-kok³ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Joi⁶ siu²-suet³ woh⁴ din⁶-ying² jung¹
正確 的 看法。 在 小說 和 電影 中，

have {romantic love} people finally becoming [married couple] often is people expect await
yau⁵-ching⁴-yan⁴ jung¹ sing⁴ guen³-suk⁶ wong⁵-wong⁵ si⁶ yan⁴-moon⁴ kei⁴-doi⁶
有情人 終 成 眷屬 往往 是 人們 期待

's {full circle} full {tied up} situation [however] in currently realistic life living within
dik¹ yuen⁴-moon⁵ git³-guk⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ joi⁶ yin⁶-sat⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹
的 圓滿 結局。 可是 在 現實 生活 中，

male female unite as husband wife {is not} [mw] {tied up} situation [but rather] is [mw] [beginning]
naam⁴-nui⁵ git³ wai⁴ foo¹-foo⁵ bat¹-si⁶ goh³ git³-guk⁶ yi⁴ si⁶ goh³ hoi¹-chi²
男女 結 為 夫婦 不是 個 結局， 而 是 個 開始

Jehovah established 's eternal {long time} involvement relation 's [beginning]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chit³-lap⁶ dik¹ wing⁵-gau² gwaan¹-hai⁶ dik¹ hoi¹-chi²
—— 耶和華 設立 的 永久 關係 的 開始。

[Genesis] can {[be] sad [over]} is current [day] world people [mostly] even
Chong³-sai³-gei³ Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹ si⁶ gam¹-tin¹ sai³-yan⁴ daai⁶-doh¹ do¹
(創世記 2:24) 可悲 的 是， 今天 世人 大多 都

{do not} this [way] think in [some] [cultures] inside people hold forming marriage
bat¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ seung² Joi⁶ yat¹-se¹ man⁴-fa³ lui⁵ yan⁴-moon⁴ ba² git³-fan¹
不 這樣 想。 在 一些 文化 裏， 人們 把 結婚

compared {to be} tying rope knot they [probably] {have not} thought {arriving at} this [mw]
bei²-jo⁶ hai⁶ sing⁴-git³ Ta¹-moon⁴ daai⁶-koi³ moot⁶ seung²-do³ je⁵-goh³
比做 繫 繩結。 他們 大概 沒 想到， 這個

comparison analogy exactly opportunely state {hitting the target} -s current [day] people towards
bei²-yue⁶ jing³-haau² suet³-jung³ liu⁵ gam¹-tin¹ yan⁴-moon⁴ dui³
比喻 正巧 說中 了 今天 人們 對

marriage 's generally everywhere {look at} way for what [so] say [because]
fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ po²-pin³ hon³-faat³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-moh¹ suet³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴
婚姻 的 普遍 看法。 為甚麼 這麼 說 呢？ 因為

good rope knot [not only] at using time {will not} self do loosening open [moreover] both
ho² sing⁴-git³ bat¹-daan⁶ joi⁶ si²-yung⁶ si⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ ji⁶-hang⁴ sung¹-hoi¹ yi⁴-che² gei³
好 繩結 不但 在 使用 時 不會 自行 鬆開， 而且 既

can light easy -ly tie upon also can light easy -ly untie open
nang⁴ hing¹-yi⁶ dei⁶ hai⁶-seung⁶... yau⁶ nang⁴ hing¹-yi⁶ dei⁶ gaai²-hoi¹
能 輕易 地 繫上 又 能 輕易 地 解開。

current [day] very many people even identify as marriage is {[for] transient} time
20 Gam¹-tin¹ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ jaam⁶-si⁴ dik¹
今天， 很多 人 都 認為 婚姻 是 暫時 的。

they see forming marriage can [fill] {to sufficiency} {own} needs then [immediately]
Ta¹-moon⁴ gin³ git³-fan¹ nang⁴ moon⁵-juk¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ jau⁶ ma⁵-seung⁶
他們 見 結婚 能 滿足 自己的 需要 就 馬上

form marriage {once it} dawns marriage {puts forward} appearance [problems] then {hope to}
git³-fan¹ yat¹-daan³ fan¹-yan¹ chut¹-yin⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ jau⁶ hei¹-mong⁶
結婚， 一旦 婚姻 出現 問題 就 希望

quickly leave marriage {must not} [forget] [Bible] holds marriage this {type of}
faai³-faai³ lei⁴-fan¹ Bat¹-yiu³ mong⁴-gei³ Sing³-ging¹ ba² fan¹-yan¹ je⁵-jung²
快快 離婚。 不要 忘記， 聖經 把 婚姻 這種

forming joining compared {to be} rope ships upon use 's cords ropes designed {to get}
git³-hap⁶ bei²-jo⁶ sing⁴-ji² Suen⁴ seung⁶... yung⁶ dik¹ sing⁴-sok³ chit³-gai³ dak¹
結合 上做 繩子。 船 上 用 的 繩索 設計 得

{passing through} {long time} {able to bear} usage [although] in fierce intense wind [storm] within also
ging¹-gau² noi⁶-yung⁶ jik¹-si² joi⁶ maang⁵-lit⁶ dik¹ fung¹-bo⁶ jung¹ ya⁵
經久 耐用， 即使 在 猛烈 的 風暴 中也

{will not} {get worn} {until damaged} or loosen open same [way] [God] holds marriage
bat¹-wooi⁵ moh⁴-suen² waak⁶ saan³-hoi¹ tung⁴-yeung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ba² fan¹-yan¹
不會 磨損 或 散開； 同樣， 上帝 把 婚姻

{drawn up} set as an {item of} eternal {long time} arrangement must [remember] Jesus
jai³-ding⁶ wai⁴ yat¹-hong⁶ wing⁵-gau² dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ Yiu³ gei³-dak¹ Ye⁴-so¹
制定 為 一項 永久 的 安排。 要 記得 耶穌

had said [God] caused them together {to bear} one yoke human then not can
chang⁴ suet³ Seung⁶-dai³ si² ta¹-moon⁴ tung⁴-foo⁶-yat¹-aak¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-hoh²
曾 說： “上帝 使 他們 同負一軛， 人 就 不可

divide [apart] Matthew [Gospel] [if] you form marriage then must towards
fan¹-hoi¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ git³-fan¹ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ dui³
分開。” (馬太 福音 19:6) 如果 你 結婚， 就 必須 對

marriage have this [type] 's {look at} way [in that case] marriage {justly required} tasks
fan¹-yan¹ yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Na⁵-moh¹ fan¹-yan¹ yi⁶-mo⁶
婚姻 有 這樣 的 看法。 那麼， 婚姻 義務

will not will hold marriage change {to become} heavy burden {will not}
wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ ba² fan¹-yan¹ bin³-sing⁴ chung⁵-daam¹ ne¹ Bat¹-wooi⁵
會不會 把 婚姻 變成 重擔 呢？ 不會。

[Christ] followers towards marriage 's {look at} way should with current [day]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dui³ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ hon³-faat³ ying¹-goi¹ gan¹ gam¹-tin¹
19, 20. 基督徒 對 婚姻 的 看法 應該 跟 今天

world upon [many] people have what not same please use comparison analogy
sai³-seung⁶ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-tung⁴ Ching² yung⁶ bei²-yue⁶
世上 許多 人 有 甚麼 不同？ 請 用 比喻

{to explain} clearly
suet³-ming⁴
說明。

[husband] and [wife] all need {to use} proper sound eye light {to see}
Jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴ chai¹-ji² do¹ sui¹-yiu³ yung⁶ jing³-kok³ dik¹ ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³
21 丈夫 和 妻子 都 需要 用 正確 的 眼光 看

[other person] [if] both sides all [focus] centrally {to leave} {attention [on]}
dui³-fong¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² seung¹-fong¹ do¹ jaap⁶-jung¹ lau⁴-yi³
對方。 如果 雙方 都 集中 留意

{matched in marriage} mate 's good personality qualities and [all] makes ' exerting strength then
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ ho² ban²-jat¹ woh⁴ soh² jok³ dik¹ no⁵-lik⁶ jau⁶
配偶 的 好 品質 和 所 作 的 努力， 就

can from marriage within get {arrive at} joy and peace relaxation {to use} [positive]
nang⁴ chung⁴ fan¹-yan¹ jung¹ dak¹-do³ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴ on¹-sue¹ Yung⁶ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹
能 從 婚姻 中 得到 喜樂 和 安舒。 用 積極 的

eye light {to see} im- [perfect] {matched in marriage} mate will not will shed leave
ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ tuet³-lei⁴
眼光 看 不完美 的 配偶 會不會 脫離

present reality Jehovah absolutely {will not} shed leave present reality and he exactly is
yin⁶-sat⁶ ne¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ juet⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ tuet³-lei⁴ yin⁶-sat⁶ yi⁴ ta¹ jing³-si⁶
現實 呢? 耶和華 絕 不會 脫離 現實， 而他 正是

using [positive] eye light {to see} us this one point toward us
yung⁶ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹ ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ je⁵ yat¹-dim² dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
用 積極 的 眼光 看 我們 的， 這 一點 對 我們

un- usually weighty needed [Psalm] grasp pen person asked said Jehovah Jehovah
fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² man⁶-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
非常 重要。 詩篇 執筆人 問道： “耶和華， 耶和華

[if] you examined sins errors who could stand get fast [Psalm]
a³ yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵ sam²-chaat³ jui⁶-gwoh³ sui⁴ nang⁴ jaam⁶-dak¹-jue⁶ ne¹ Si¹-pin¹
啊， 要是 你 審察 罪過， 誰 能 站得住 呢？” (詩篇 130:3)

[husbands] and [wives] should [imitate] [God] use [positive] eye light
Jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴ chai¹-ji² goi¹ haau⁶-faat³ Seung⁶-dai³ yung⁶ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹ ngaan⁵-gwong¹
丈夫 和 妻子 該 效法 上帝， 用 積極 的 眼光

{to see} {matched in marriage} mate [mutually] willing heart generously {to forgive} [Colossians] book
hon³ pooi³-ngau⁵ bei²-chi² gam¹-sam¹ foon¹-sue³ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
看 配偶， 彼此 甘心 寬恕。 (歌羅西書

3:13)

[husband] and [wife] need {to use} what eye light {to look at} [other person]
Jeung⁶-foo¹ woh⁴ chai¹-ji² sui¹-yiu³ yung⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³ dui³-fong¹
21. 丈夫 和 妻子 需要 用 甚麼 眼光 看 對方?

what can help them this [way] do
Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
甚麼 能 幫助 他們 這樣 做?

following years months passing going husband wife [can] from marriage
Chui⁴-jeuk⁶ sui³-yuet⁶ gwoh³-hui³ foo¹-foo⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ chung⁴ fan¹-yan¹
22 隨着 歲月 過去， 夫婦 可以 從 婚姻

life living get {arrive at} [more and more] much blessings happiness [Bible] tells
sang¹-woot⁶ dak¹-do³ yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ doh¹ dik¹ fuk¹-lok⁶ Sing³-ging¹ go³-so³
生活 得到 越來越 多 的 福樂。 聖經 告訴

us years old Abraham and Sarah 's husband wife
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nin⁴-lo⁵ dik¹ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² woh⁴ Saat³-laai¹ dik¹ foo¹-chai¹
我們 年老 的 亞伯拉罕 和 撒拉 的 夫妻

involvement relation as how { their } life living must -ly {was not} one {sail of}
gwaan¹-hai⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ yat¹-faan⁴
關係 如何。 他們的 生活 當然 不是 一帆

wind favourableness {[even] a fine hair} without [anxieties] Sarah [originally] in prosperous
fung¹-sun⁶ ho⁴-mo⁴ yau¹-lui⁶ dik¹ Saat³-laai¹ boon²-loi⁴ joi⁶ faan⁴-wing⁴
風順、 毫無 憂慮 的。 撒拉 本來 在 繁榮

Ur city peacefully resided {arrived at} [probably] sixty {more than} {years old} time yet
dik¹ Ng⁴-nei⁶ sing⁴ on¹-gui¹ do³-liu⁵ daai⁶-koi³ luk⁶-sap⁶ doh¹ sui³ si⁴ keuk³
的 吾珥 城 安居， 到了 大概 六十 多 歲 時 卻

must leave [clear of] relaxing comfortable home entire -ly remaining life reside in
yiu³ lei⁴-hoh¹ sue¹-sik¹ dik¹ ga¹ jung¹-kei⁴ yue⁴-sang¹ jue⁶ joi⁶
要 離開 舒適 的 家， 終其 餘生 住在

[tents] inside can think thus know she facing time had what feelings receiving
jeung³-pung⁴ lui⁵ Hoh² seung² yi⁴ ji¹ ta¹ dong¹-si⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-sau⁶
帳篷 裏。 可 想 而 知， 她 當時 有 甚麼 感受。

[however] she [submitted to] [husband] 's leading authority respected {treated as weighty}
Hoh²-si⁶ ta¹ sun⁶-chung⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶-kuen⁴ ging³-jung⁶
可是， 她 順從 丈夫 的 領導權， 敬重

[husband] supported { his } decision {because of} this certainly solidly was Abraham
jeung⁶-foo¹ ji¹-chi⁴ ta¹-dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ yan¹-chi² kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon²
丈夫， 支持 他的 決定， 因此 確實 是 亞伯拉罕

's able inner help Sarah {was not} surface face [submitting] and finishing she [even] in
dik¹ yin⁴-noi⁶-joh⁶ Saat³-laai¹ bat¹-si⁶ biu²-min⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ yi⁴-yi⁵ ta¹ sam⁶-ji³ joi⁶
的 賢內助。 撒拉 不是 表面 順從 而已， 她 甚至 在

heart inside also called [husband] as lord [Genesis] [1 Peter]
sam¹-lui⁵ ya⁵ ching¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ wai⁴ jue² Chong³-sai³-gei³ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
“心裏” 也 稱 丈夫 爲 主。 (創世記 18:12; 彼得前書 3:6)

she towards Abraham 's respect was sent from inner heart
Ta¹ dui³ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² dik¹ juen¹-ging³ si⁶ faat³-ji⁶ noi⁶-sam¹ dik¹
她 對 亞伯拉罕 的 尊敬 是 發自 內心的。

23 must -ly this [emphatically] {is not} saying Abraham and Sarah
Dong¹-yin⁴ je⁵ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶ suet³ A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² woh⁴ Saat³-laai¹
當然， 這 並 不是 說 亞伯拉罕 和 撒拉

{[in] all} things all ideas views {of one} cause had one time Sarah 's [suggestion] made
faan⁴-si⁶ do¹ yi³-gin³ yat¹-ji³ Yau⁵ yat¹-chi³ Saat³-laai¹ dik¹ gin³-yi⁵ ling⁶
凡事 都 意見 一致。 有 一次， 撒拉 的 建議 令

Abraham very not [happy] [though] like this Abraham {according to}
A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² han² bat¹ go¹-hing³ Jun²-goon² yue⁴-chi² A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² on³-jiu³
亞伯拉罕 “很 不 高興”。 儘管 如此， 亞伯拉罕 按照

{ Jehovah's } pointing instructing humble -ly {listen to} adopt -ed [wife] 's words causing
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-si⁶ him¹-bei¹ dei⁶ ting¹-chui² liu⁵ chai¹-ji² dik¹ wa⁶ ling⁶
耶和華的 指示， 謙卑 地 聽取了 妻子的 話， 令

whole family {to receive} benefit [Genesis] current [day] [no matter] are [husbands]
chuen⁴ ga¹ sau⁶-yik¹ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Gam¹-tin¹ bat¹-lun⁶ si⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹
全 家 受益。 (創世記 21:9-13) 今天， 不論 是 丈夫

or are [wives] even figuring formed marriage few {tens of} years [to completion] also can
waan⁴-si⁶ chai¹-ji² jau⁶-suen³ git³-fan¹ gei² sap⁶ nin⁴ liu⁵ ya⁵ nang⁴
還是 妻子， 就算 結婚 幾 十 年 了， 也 能

from this {pair of} [godly] husband wife [selves] upon learn {arrive at} [many] [things]
chung⁴ je⁵ dui³ ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ foo¹-foo⁵ san¹-seung⁶ hok⁶-do³ hui²-doh¹ dung¹-sai¹
從 這 對 敬虔 的 夫婦 身上 學到 許多 東西。

Abraham and Sarah for current [day] already married people [establish]
A³-baak³-laai¹-hon² woh⁴ Saat³-laai¹ wai⁴ gam¹-tin¹ yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ sue⁶-lap⁶
22, 23. 亞伯拉罕 和 撒拉 為 今天 已婚 的 人 樹立

-ed what [example]
liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bong²-yeung⁶
了 甚麼 榜樣?

in [Christ] follower [congregation] inside became thousands {came up on} {tens of thousands}
Joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ sing⁴-chin¹ seung⁶-maan⁶...
24 在 基督徒 會眾 裏， 成千 上萬

[of] males females all enjoy have beautiful satisfying marriage [wife] [deeply]
dik¹ naam⁴-nui⁵ do¹ heung²-yau⁵ mei⁵-moon⁵ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ chai¹-ji² sam¹-sam¹
的 男女 都 享有 美滿 的 婚姻 —— 妻子 深深

respects [husband] [husband] deeply loves and [respects] [wife] [moreover] husband wife
juen¹-ging³ jeung⁶-foo¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ sam¹-oi³ bing⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ chai¹-ji² yi⁴-che² foo¹-foo⁵
尊敬 丈夫， 丈夫 深愛 並 尊重 妻子， 而且 夫婦

all same heart same mind -ly {abide by} do { Jehovah's } will view it as
do¹ tung⁴-sam¹-tung⁴-dak¹ dei⁶ jun¹-hang⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-yi³ si⁶-ji¹-wai⁴
都 同心同德 地 遵行 耶和華的 旨意， 視之為

human life 's first task [if] you decide {to form} marriage wish you bright wise
yan⁴-sang¹ dik¹ sau²-mo⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ kuet³-ding⁶ git³-fan¹ yuen⁶ nei⁵ ming⁴-ji³
人生 的 首務。 如果 你 決定 結婚， 願 你 明智

-ly choose {matched in marriage} mate for marriage make well [preparation] and
dei⁶ suen²-jaak⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹ jo⁶-ho² jun²-bei⁶ bing⁶
地 選擇 配偶， 為 婚姻 做好 準備， 並

exert strength {to form} {to make} harmonious warm fragrant marriage {from [this]} thus for
no⁵-lik⁶ dai³-jo⁶ woh⁴-haai⁴ wan¹-hing¹ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ chung⁴-yi⁴ wai⁴
努力 締造 和諧、 溫馨 的 婚姻， 從而 為

Jehovah [God] increase [glory] only has this [way] { your } marriage then will
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹ Ji²-yau⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ choi⁴ wooi⁵
耶和華 上帝 增光。 只有 這樣， 你的 婚姻 才 會

have help in you {being constant} in [God's] love inside
yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ nei⁵ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
有助於 你 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏。

24. what [kind] 's marriages for Jehovah [God] increase [glory]
Sam⁶-moh¹ yeung⁶ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹
甚麼 樣 的 婚姻 爲 耶和華 上帝 增光?

for what
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
爲甚麼?

marriage [everyone] all should [respect]
Fan¹-yan¹ Yan⁴-yan⁴ Do¹ Goi¹ Juen¹-jung⁶
“婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重”

must with you years light time married [wife] together {be joyful} [Proverbs]
Yiu³ gan¹ nei⁵ nin⁴-hing¹ si⁴ soh² chui² dik¹ chai¹-ji² tung⁴-lok⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
“要 跟 你 年輕 時 所 娶 的 妻子 同樂。” —— 箴言 5:18

you form marriage -ed [if] formed marriage { your } marriage beautiful satisfying
Nei⁵ git³-fan¹ liu⁵ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² git³-liu⁵ fan¹ nei⁵-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ mei⁵-moon⁵
你 結婚 了 嗎? 如果 結了 婚, 你的 婚姻 美滿

fortunate blessed or is amply {full with} [problems] you with {matched in marriage} mate
hang⁶-fuk¹ waan⁴-si⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ naan⁴-tai⁴ Nei⁵ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵
幸福 還是 充滿 難題? 你 跟 配偶

[more and more] distant far you are {are not} now enduring and {are not} [enjoying]
yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ soh¹-yuen⁵ ma¹ Nei⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ jing³ yan²-sau⁶ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ heung²-sau⁶
越來越 疏遠 嗎? 你 是不是 正 忍受 而 不是 享受

marriage life living [supposing] is this [way] you [maybe] {are very}
fan¹-yan¹ sang¹-woot⁶ ne¹ Ga²-yue⁴ si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ han²
婚姻 生活 呢? 假如 是 這樣, 你 可能 很

{[finding it] difficult} {to go through} [because] warm husband wife feeling changed got
naan⁴-gwoh³ yan¹-wai⁴ wan¹-nuen⁵ dik¹ foo¹-chai¹ ching⁴ bin³-dak¹
難過, 因為 溫暖 的 夫妻 情 變得

cold icy [self] as [Christ] follower you must -ly hope { own }
laang⁵-bing¹-bing¹ liu⁵ San¹-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nei⁵ dong¹-yin⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
冷冰冰 了。 身為 基督徒, 你 當然 希望 自己的

marriage can for you love [God] Jehovah increase [glory] but
fan¹-yan¹ nang⁴ wai⁴ nei⁵ soh² oi³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jang¹-gwong¹ daan⁶
婚姻 能 為 你 所 愛的 上帝 耶和華 增光, 但

eyes before 's situation [may] make you also [worried] also painful hearted
muk⁶-chin⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ hoh²-nang⁴ ling⁶ nei⁵ yau⁶ daam¹-sam¹ yau⁶ tung³-sam¹
目前 的 情況 可能 令 你 又 擔心 又 痛心。

[though] this [way] please {do not} recognize {as set} { your } marriage already no way
Jun²-goon² je⁵-yeung⁶ ching² bat¹-yiu³ ying⁶-ding⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ yi⁵ mo⁴-faat³
儘管 這樣, 請 不要 認定 你的 婚姻 已 無法

{to retrieve} {to save}
waan⁵-gau³
挽救。

current [day] have some feelings very good [Christ] follower husbands wives one time
Gam¹-tin¹ yau⁵-se¹ gam²-ching⁴ han²-ho² dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ foo¹-chai¹ yat¹-do⁶
2 今天， 有些 感情 很好 的 基督徒 夫妻 一度

also feelings distant far only could {forcing selves} maintain fasten marriage involvement relation
ya⁵ gam²-ching⁴ soh¹-yuen⁵ ji²-nang⁴ min⁵-keung⁵ wai⁴-hai⁶ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
也 感情 疏遠， 只能 勉強 維繫 婚姻 關係，

but afterwards came yet {looked for [and]} {arrived at} direction method {to come}
daan⁶ hau⁶-loi⁴ keuk³ jaau²-do³ fong¹-faat³ loi⁴
但 後來 卻 找到 方法 來

{to bind} {to consolidate} marriage you also [can] with {matched in marriage} mate [enjoy]
gung²-goo³ fan¹-yan¹ Nei⁵ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ heung²-sau⁶
鞏固 婚姻。 你 也 可以 跟 配偶 享受

harmonious beautiful marriage life living direction method is what
woh⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Fong¹-faat³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
和美 的 婚姻 生活。 方法 是 甚麼 呢？

we will explore discuss what [question] for what
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woi⁵ taam³-to² sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
1, 2. 我們 會 探討 甚麼 問題？ 為甚麼？

{[drawing] close to} [God] and {[drawing] close to} {matched in marriage} mate
Chan¹-gan⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Yue⁵ Chan¹-gan⁶ Pooi³-ngau⁵
親近 上帝 與 親近 配偶

only requires you and {matched in marriage} mate all exert strength {[to draw] close to}
Ji²-yiu³ nei⁵ woh⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵ do¹ no⁵-lik⁶ chan¹-gan⁶
3 只要 你 和 配偶 都 努力 親近

[God] husband wife involvement relation then will more added close for what
Seung⁶-dai³ foo¹-foo⁵ gwaan¹-hai⁶ jau⁶ woi⁵ gang³-ga¹ chan¹-mat⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
上帝， 夫婦 關係 就 會 更加 親密。 為甚麼

please {think about} at below comparison analogy [suppose] has one [mw] cone shaped
ne¹ Ching² seung²-seung² yi⁵-ha⁶ bei²-yue⁶ Ga²-chit³ yau⁵ yat¹-joh⁶ jui¹-ying⁴ dik¹
呢？ 請 想想 以下 比喻。 假設 有 一座 錐形 的

mountain mountain base wide mountain peak pointed has [mw] [man] at north side 's
saan¹ saan¹-geuk³ foon¹ saan¹-ding² jim¹ Yau⁵ goh³ naam⁴-ji² joi⁶ bak¹-bin¹ dik¹
山， 山腳 寬 山頂 尖。 有 個 男子 在 北邊 的

mountain base with this same time has [mw] [woman] at other one side at south side 's
saan¹-geuk³ yue⁵-chi² tung⁴-si⁴ yau⁵ goh³ nui⁵-ji² joi⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-bin¹ joi⁶ naam⁴-bin¹ dik¹
山腳， 與此 同時， 有 個 女子 在 另 一邊， 在 南邊 的

mountain base two [mw] persons all [begin] {to climb} mountain they still at
saan¹-geuk³ Leung⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ hoi¹-chi² paan¹-saan¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ waan⁴ joi⁶
山腳。 兩個 人 都 開始 攀山。 他們 還 在

mountain base nearby time [mutually] mutually separated comparatively far [however]
saan¹-geuk³ foo⁶-gan⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ bei²-chi² seung¹-gaak³ gaau³ yuen⁵ Hoh²-si⁶
山腳 附近 的 時候， 彼此 相隔 較 遠。 可是，

they {the more} approach closely mountain 's pointed peak [mutual] distance [apart] then
ta¹-moon⁴ yuet⁶ jip³-gan⁶ saan¹ dik¹ jim¹-ding² bei²-chi² dik¹ kui⁵-lei⁴ jau⁶
他們 越 接近 山 的 尖頂， 彼此 的 距離 就

{the more} near you from comparison analogy within see out what makes people
yuet⁶ gan⁶ Nei⁵ chung⁴ bei²-yue⁶ jung¹ hon³-chut¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ling⁶ yan⁴
越 近。 你 從 比喻 中 看出 甚麼 令 人

joyful soothed way logic
yan¹-wai³ dik¹ do⁶-lei⁵ ne¹
欣慰 的 道理 呢？

exhausting {to limit} whole strength [to serve] Jehovah exactly like exerting strength
Kit³-jun⁶ chuen⁴-lik⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jau⁶-jeung⁶ no⁵-lik⁶
4 竭盡 全力 事奉 耶和華 就像 努力

{to climb} mountain {of one} [kind] [since] you love Jehovah [can] say you
paan¹-saan¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ Gei³-yin⁴ nei⁵ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ suet³ nei⁵
攀山 一樣。 既然 你 愛 耶和華， 可以 說 你

already {passed through} [are] exerting strength -ly climbing mountain [if] you with
yi⁵-ging¹ joi⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ dei⁶ paan¹-saan¹ liu⁵ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ gan¹
已經 在 努力 地 攀山 了。 如果 你 跟

{matched in marriage} mate 's feeling distant far this {good to} {compare to} {you [plural]}
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ gam²-ching⁴ soh¹-yuen⁵ je⁵ ho²-bei² nei⁵-moon⁴
配偶 的 感情 疏遠， 這 好比 你們

[separately] at mountain 's two sides climbing [if] {you [plural]} continue {to climb}
fan¹-bit⁶ joi⁶ saan¹ dik¹ leung⁵-bin¹ paan¹-dang¹ Yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ gai³-juk⁶ paan¹-dang¹
分別 在 山 的 兩邊 攀登。 要是 你們 繼續 攀登，

{that [way]} will what [way] beginning first you with {matched in marriage} mate you between
na⁵ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ne¹ Hei²-sin¹ nei⁵ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ ji¹-gaan¹
那 會 怎樣 呢？ 起先 你 跟 配偶 之間

's distance [apart] [quite] far but you {the more} are towards upwards climbing
dik¹ kui⁵-lei⁴ seung¹-dong¹ yuen⁵ daan⁶ nei⁵ yuet⁶ si⁶ heung³-seung⁵ paan¹-dang¹
的 距離 相當 遠， 但 你 越 是 向上 攀登，

or {to say} {the more} are exerting strength {[to draw] close to} [God] you and
waak⁶ suet³ yuet⁶ si⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ chan¹-gan⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ nei⁵ woh⁴
或 說 越 是 努力 親近 上帝， 你 和

{matched in marriage} mate 's distance [apart] then {the more} near no error {want to} with
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ kui⁵-lei⁴ jau⁶ yuet⁶ gan⁶ Moot⁶-choh³ seung² gan¹
配偶 的 距離 就 越 近。 沒錯， 想 跟

{matched in marriage} mate involvement relation {[draw] close} related key exactly is
pooi³-ngau⁵ gwaan¹-hai⁶ chan¹-gan⁶ gwaan¹-gin⁶ jau⁶-si⁶
配偶 關係 親近， 關鍵 就是

exerting strength {[to draw] close to} [God] {endowed with} body coming {to say} you [can] do
no⁵-lik⁶ chan¹-gan⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Gui⁶-tai² loi⁴ suet³ nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶
努力 親近 上帝。 具體 來 說， 你 可以 做

some what
se¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
些 甚麼 呢?

3, 4. for what Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ husbands wives foo¹-foo⁵ {the more} yuet⁶ are si⁶ {[drawing] close to} chan¹-gan⁶ [God] Seung⁶-dai³ [mutually] bei²-chi²
為甚麼 夫婦 越 是 親近 上帝, 彼此

then will jau⁶-wooi⁵ {the more} yuet⁶ {[draw] close} chan¹-gan⁶ please Ching² use yung⁶ comparison analogy bei²-yue⁶ {to explain} clearly suet³-ming⁴
就會 越 親近? 請 用 比喻 說明。

climb mountain Paan¹-saan¹ 's dik¹ one [mw] yat¹-goh³ weighty needed jung⁶-yiu³ direction method fong¹-faat³ is si⁶ you nei⁵ and woh⁴
“攀山” 的 一個 重要 方法 是, 你 和

{matched in marriage} mate pooi³-ngau⁵ all do¹ must yiu³ {listen to} follow ting¹-chung⁴ [God's] Seung⁶-dai³ Word Wa⁶-yue⁵ within jung¹ related to gwaan¹-yue¹
配偶 都 要 聽從 上帝 話語 中 關於

marriage fan¹-yan¹ 's dik¹ [counsel] huen³-go³ [Psalm] Si¹-pin¹ Isaiah book Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ please Ching² {think about} seung²-seung²
婚姻 的 勸告。(詩篇 25:4; 以賽亞書 48:17, 18) 請 想想

[apostle] Paul si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ raised out tai⁴-chut¹ 's dik¹ one [mw] yat¹-goh³ teaching instruction gaau³-fooi³ marriage Fan¹-yan¹ [everyone] yan⁴-yan⁴ all do¹ should goi¹
使徒 保羅 提出 的 一個 教誨: “婚姻 人人 都 該

[respect] juen¹-jung⁶ [Hebrews] book Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ this {sentence of} Je⁵-gui³ words wa⁶ is si⁶ what sam⁶-moh¹ meaning yi³-si¹ thought ne¹
“尊重”。 (希伯來書 13:4) 這句 話 是 甚麼 意思 呢?

[respect] Juen¹-jung⁶ certain [type of] mau⁵-yeung⁶ [thing] dung¹-sai¹ exactly is jau⁶-si⁶ view it as si⁶-ji¹-wai⁴ precious valuable bo²-gwai³ dik¹ should goi¹
“尊重” 某樣 東西 就是 視之為 寶貴 的、 該

treasure {[view as] weighty} jan¹-chung⁴... dik¹ marriage Fan¹-yan¹ is si⁶ precious valuable bo²-gwai³ dik¹ should goi¹ treasure {[view as] weighty} jan¹-chung⁴...
珍重 的。 婚姻 是 寶貴 的、 該 珍重

this exactly is dik¹ je⁵ jing³-si⁶ Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ towards dui³ marriage fan¹-yan¹ 's dik¹ {look at} way hon³-faat³
的, 這 正是 耶和華 對 婚姻 的 看法。

a what [way] gaap³ Jam²-yeung⁶ do jo⁶ then choi⁴ can nang⁴ {[draw] close to} chan¹-gan⁶ Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ {from [this]} thus chung⁴-yi⁴ also ya⁵
5. (甲) 怎樣 做 才 能 親近 耶和華, 從而 也

{[draw] close to} chan¹-gan⁶ {matched in marriage} mate pooi³-ngau⁵ b yuet⁶ Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ towards dui³ marriage fan¹-yan¹ has yau⁵ what sam⁶-moh¹
親近 配偶? (乙) 耶和華 對 婚姻 有 甚麼

{look at} way
hon³-faat³
看法?

[Bible] knowledge only must {comply with} use out come then can {send out}
Sing³-ging¹ ji¹-sik¹ ji²-yiu³ ying³-yung⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ faat³-fai¹
聖經 知識 只要 應用 出來, 就 能 發揮

strength quantity {to bind} {to consolidate} marriage
lik⁶-leung⁶ gung²-goo³ fan¹-yan¹
力量 鞏固 婚姻

receiving loves Jehovah [connector] heart pushing moving
Sau⁶ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ji¹ Sam¹ Tui¹-dung⁶
受 愛 耶和華 之 心 推動

{selves} as [God's] {servants} you and {matched in marriage} mate must -ly
San¹-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ nei⁵ woh⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵ dong¹-yin⁴
6 身爲 上帝的 僕人, 你 和 配偶 當然

even [know] marriage is precious valuable [even] is godly holy [because] marriage
do¹ ji¹-do⁶ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ sam⁶-ji³ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ yan¹-wai⁴ fan¹-yan¹
都 知道 婚姻 是 寶貴 的, 甚至 是 神聖 的, 因爲 婚姻

's arrangement is Jehovah [personally] created established Matthew [Gospel]
dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chan¹-ji⁶ chong³-lap⁶ dik¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
的 安排 是 耶和華 親自 創立 的。 (馬太 福音

[however] [if] you {are now} facing marriage [problems] only [knowing]
Yin⁴-yi⁴ yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵ jing³ min⁶-dui³ fan¹-yan¹ naan⁴-tai⁴ gan²-gan² ji¹-do⁶
19:4-6) 然而, 要是 你 正 面對 婚姻 難題, 僅僅 知道

marriage is worth getting [respecting] [perhaps] [emphatically] {is not} enough {in order to}
fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ jik⁶-dak¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ ya⁵-hui² bing⁶ bat¹ juk¹-yi⁵
婚姻 是 值得 尊重 的, 也許 並 不 足以

push move you and {matched in marriage} mate [mutually] [to care about] {to love} mutually
tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵ woh⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵ bei²-chi² gwaan¹-oi³ woo⁶-seung¹
推動 你 和 配偶 彼此 關愛, 互相

[to respect] [in that case] what can push move you this [way] {to do} please
juen¹-jung⁶ Na⁵-moh¹ sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ne¹ Ching²
尊重。 那麼, 甚麼 能 推動 你 這樣 做 呢? 請

carefully {[with attention to] detail} leave {attention [on]} Paul what [way] raised to [respecting]
ji²-sai³ lau⁴-yi³ Bo²-loh⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ tai⁴-do³ juen¹-jung⁶
仔細 留意 保羅 怎樣 提到 尊重

marriage this one point he {was not} saying marriage is worth getting [respecting]
fan¹-yan¹ je⁵ yat¹-dim² Ta¹ bat¹-si⁶ suet³ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ jik⁶-dak¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹
婚姻 這 一點。 他 不是 說 “婚姻 是 值得 尊重 的”,

[but rather] was saying marriage [everyone] all should [respect] from this can see Paul
yi⁴ si⁶ suet³ fan¹-yan¹ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Yau⁴-chi² hoh²-gin³ Bo²-loh⁴
而 是 說 “婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重”。 由此 可見， 保羅

said {was not} one [mw] comment [but rather] was an {item of} teaching you
suet³ dik¹ bat¹-si⁶ yat¹-goh³ ping⁴-lun⁶ yi⁴ si⁶ yat¹-hong⁶ fan³-fooi³ Nei⁵
說 的 不是 一個 評論， 而 是 一項 訓誨。* 你

cautiously remember this one point then will have more great moving force again {to gather}
gan²-gei³ je⁵ yat¹-dim² jau⁶ wooi⁵ yau⁵ gang³ daai⁶ dik¹ dung⁶-lik⁶ chung⁴-sap⁶
謹記 這 一點 就 會 有 更 大 的 動力 重拾

towards {matched in marriage} mate 's [respect] for what
dui³ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
對 配偶 的 尊重。 爲甚麼 呢？

scripture writing 's above below writing evidently shows Paul regarding marriage said
Ging¹-man⁴ dik¹ seung⁶-ha⁶-man⁴ hin²-si⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ jau⁶ fan¹-yan¹ soh² suet³
* 經文 的 上下文 顯示， 保羅 就 婚姻 所 說

's words are one successive {string of} teachings ' one part [Hebrews] book
dik¹ wa⁶ si⁶ yat¹ lin⁴-chuen³ fan³-fooi³ dik¹ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
的 話 是 一 連串 訓誨 的 一 部分。 (希伯來書 13:1-5)

Paul regarding marriage said 's words 's above below writing evidently shows
Bo²-loh⁴ jau⁶ fan¹-yan¹ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ dik¹ seung⁶-ha⁶-man⁴ hin²-si⁶
6. 保羅 就 婚姻 所 說 的 話 的 上下文 顯示

what for what cautiously remembering this one point {is very} weighty needed
sam⁶-moh¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ gan²-gei³ je⁵ yat¹-dim² han² jung⁶-yiu³
甚麼？ 爲甚麼 謹記 這 一點 很 重要？

please think one thought you are what [way] seeing treating [Bible's] [other]
Ching² seung² yat¹-seung² nei⁵ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-doi⁶ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ kei⁴-ta¹
7 請 想 一想 你 是 怎樣 看待 聖經的 其他

[commandments] {compared to} like [Bible] says must help other people
gaai³-ming⁶ dik¹ bei²-yue⁴ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ yiu³ bong¹-joh⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
誠命 的， 比如 聖經 說 要 幫助 別人

{to become} as [Christ] followers also says must assemble {to get up} {to come} [to worship]
sing⁴-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁶ suet³ yiu³ jui⁶-jaap⁶ hei²-loi⁴ sung⁴-baai³
成爲 基督徒， 又 說 要 聚集 起來 崇拜

[God] Matthew [Gospel] [Hebrews] book must {abide by} [these]
Seung⁶-dai³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Yiu³ jun¹-sau² je⁵-se¹
上帝。 (馬太 福音 28:19; 希伯來書 10:24, 25) 要 遵守 這些

[commandments] has times certainly solidly {is not} [easy] you toward other people spread way
gaai³-ming⁶ yau⁵-si⁴ kok³-sat⁶ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ Nei⁵ heung³ bit⁶-yan⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶
誠命 有時 確實 不 容易。 你 向 別人 傳道，

other people [may be] not willing {to listen} [secular] [work] [perhaps] holds you made gotten
bit⁶-yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ bat¹-yuen⁶-yi³ ting¹ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ ya⁵-hui² ba² nei⁵ lung⁶-dak¹
別人 可能 不願意 聽; 世俗 工作 也許 把 你 弄得

spirit tired strength exhausted you want [to attend] [Christ] follower meetings then must
jing¹-pei⁴ lik⁶-kit³ nei⁵ seung² chaam¹-ga¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jui⁶-wooi⁵ jau⁶ dak¹
精疲 力竭, 你 想 參加 基督徒 聚會 就 得

pay out none greater exerting strength {only then} {all right} [though] this [way] you still are
foo⁶-chut¹ mok⁶-daai⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ choi⁴ hang⁴... Jun²-goon² je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵ waan⁴-si⁶
付出 莫大 努力 才 行。 儘管 這樣, 你 還是

{chipping away} and not {giving up} -ly spreading speaking [God's] Kingdom message news
kit³ yi⁴ bat¹-se³ dei⁶ chuen⁴-gong² Seung⁶-dai³ Wong⁴-gwok³ sun³-sik¹
鏗 而 不舍 地 傳講 上帝 王國 信息

and [attending] meetings whoever also {is not} able {to obstruct} {to stop} you even Satan
woh⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ sui⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ joh²-ji² nei⁵ lin⁴ Saat³-daan⁶
和 參加 聚會, 誰 也 不能 阻止 你, 連 撒但

also {is not} able for what [because] you {[with] inner feelings} heart -ly love
ya⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ nei⁵ jung¹-sam¹ dei⁶ oi³
也 不能! 爲甚麼 呢? 因爲 你 衷心 地 愛

Jehovah this {type of} love pushes moves you {to abide by} { his } [commandments]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ je⁵-jung² oi³ tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵ jun¹-sau² ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶
耶和華, 這種 愛 推動 你 遵守 他的 誠命。

[1 John] this brings {to come} what benefits you exert strength
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Je⁵ daai³-loi⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ bei¹-yik¹ ne¹ Nei⁵ no⁵-lik⁶
(約翰一書 5:3) 這 帶來 甚麼 裨益 呢? 你 努力

{to spread} way and [to attend] meetings {from [this]} thus can certainly believe self exactly
chuen⁴-do⁶ woh⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ chung⁴-yi⁴ nang⁴ kok³-sun³ ji⁶-gei² jing³
傳道 和 參加 聚會, 從而 能 確信 自己 正

{abiding by} doing [God's] will inner heart {because of [this]} thus feels {arrives at} tranquility
jun¹-hang⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yi³ noi⁶-sam¹ yan¹-yi⁴ gam²-do³ on¹-ning⁴
遵行 上帝的 旨意, 內心 因而 感到 安寧

and joy [these] feelings then {add to} { your } strength quantity Nehemiah record
woh⁴ hei²-lok⁶ je⁵-se¹ gam²-gok³ yau⁶ ga¹-tim¹ nei⁵-dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶ Nei⁴-hei¹-mai⁵-gei³
和 喜樂, 這些 感覺 又 加添 你的 力量。 (尼希米記

we from this [mw] matter learned to what
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ chung⁴ je⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ hok⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
8:10) 我們 從 這件 事 學到 甚麼 呢?

a we {abide by} [Bible's] [which] [commandments] for what b
gaap³ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ jun¹-sau² Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ na⁵-se¹ gaai³-ming⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶
7. (甲) 我們 遵守 聖經的 哪些 誠命? 爲甚麼? (乙)

we obey [God] {abide by} { his } [commandments] has what benefits
Ngho⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jun¹-sau² ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bei¹-yik¹
我們 服從 上帝, 遵守 他的 誠命, 有 甚麼 裨益?

you towards Jehovah [God's] deep sincere love pushes moves you
Nei⁵ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ sam¹-ji³ dik¹ oi³ tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵
8 你 對 耶和華 上帝 深摯 的 愛, 推動 你

{to abide by} his related to spreading way and meetings [commandments] [even if] have
jun¹-sau² ta¹ gwaan¹-yue¹ chuen⁴-do⁶ woh⁴ jui⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ na⁵-pa³ yau⁵
遵守 他 關於 傳道 和 聚會 的 誡命, 哪怕 有

difficulties same [way] this {portion of} love also can push move you {to obey} [Bible]
kwan³-naan⁴ tung⁴-yeung⁶ je⁵-fan⁶ oi³ ya⁵ nang⁴ tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹
困難; 同樣, 這份 愛 也 能 推動 你 服從 聖經

within marriage [everyone] all should [respect] this {item of} teaching [though] have times
jung¹ fan¹-yan¹ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ juen¹-jung⁶ je⁵-hong⁶ fan³-fooi³ jun²-goon² yau⁵-si⁴
中 “婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重” 這項 訓誨, 儘管 有時

{is not} [easy] [Hebrews] book [Psalm] [Ecclesiastes] this outside you
bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Si¹-pin¹ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹ Chi²-ngoi⁶ nei⁵
不 容易。 (希伯來書 13:4; 詩篇 18:29; 傳道書 5:4) 此外, 你

exert strength {to spread} way and {to attend} meetings [God] for this grants
no⁵-lik⁶ chuen⁴-do⁶ woh⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴-chi² chi³
努力 傳道 和 參加 聚會, 上帝 爲此 賜

thick blessings {gives to} you same [way] you [if] exert strength {to respect} marriage
hau⁵-fuk¹ kap¹ nei⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ nei⁵ yiu³-si⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹
厚福 給 你; 同樣, 你 要是 努力 尊重 婚姻,

[God] also will leave {attention [on]} and grant blessings {give to} you
Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵ woi⁵ lau⁴-yi³ bing⁶ chi³-fuk¹ kap¹ nei⁵
上帝 也 會 留意 並 賜福 給 你。

[1 Thessalonians] [Hebrews] book
Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
(帖撒羅尼迦前書 1:3; 希伯來書 6:10)

[in that case] you what [way] do then is [respecting] marriage you [not only] must
Na⁵-moh¹ nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ choi⁴ si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ ne¹ Nei⁵ bat¹-daan⁶ yiu³
9 那麼, 你 怎樣 做 才 是 尊重 婚姻 呢? 你 不但 要

avoid doing break {until ruined} marriage things [moreover] must do [some] things {to go}
bei⁶-min⁵ jo⁶ poh³-waai⁶ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ si⁶ yi⁴-che² yiu³ jo⁶ yat¹-se¹ si⁶ hui³
避免 做 破壞 婚姻 的 事, 而且 要 做 一些 事 去

bind consolidate marriage
gung²-goo³ fan¹-yan¹
鞏固 婚姻。

a what can push move us {to listen to} {to follow} [Bible]
8, 9. (甲) gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ tui¹-dung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹
甚麼 能 推動 我們 聽從 聖經

related to [respecting] marriage 's teaching for what b we [now]
gwaan¹-yue¹ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ fan³-fooi³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yin⁶-joi⁶
關於 尊重 婚姻 的 訓誨? 爲甚麼? (乙) 我們 現在

will discuss which two points
 wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ na¹... leung⁵ dim²
 會 談談 哪 兩 點?

avoid [any] break {until ruined} marriage speech conduct
 Bei⁶-min⁵ Yam⁶-hoh⁴ Poh³-waai⁶ Fan¹-yan¹ Dik¹ Yin⁴-hang⁶
 避免 任何 破壞 婚姻 的 言行

one [mw] is [wife] [Christ] follower had said I towards Jehovah
 Yat¹-goh³ jo⁶ chai¹-ji² dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chang⁴ suet³ Ngoh⁵ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 10 一個 做 妻子 的 基督徒 曾 說: “我 向 耶和華

[pray] request he lets me have strength quantity {to endure} getting [fastness] endure
 to²-go³ kau⁴ ta¹ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ yan²-sau⁶ dak¹ jue⁶ Yan²-sau⁶
 禱告, 求 他 讓 我 有 力量 忍受 得 住。” 忍受

what she said my [husband] uses speech words {to strike} me [although] I
 sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ta¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ jeung⁶-foo¹ yung⁶ yin⁴-chi⁴ da² ngoh⁵ Sui¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵
 甚麼 呢? 她 說: “我 丈夫 用 言詞 ‘打’ 我。 雖然 我

{do not} have looking get seen wound marks but he [frequently] used pointed cutting
 moot⁶-yau⁵ hon³ dak¹ gin³ dik¹ seung¹-han⁴ daan⁶ ta¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ yung⁶ jim¹-hak¹ dik¹
 沒有 看 得 見 的 傷痕, 但 他 常常 用 尖刻 的

words [to ridicule] me saying you simply straight are [mw] {[mental] burden} you this
 wa⁶ hai⁴-lok⁶ ngoh⁵ suet³ nei⁵ gaan²-jik⁶ si⁶ goh³ baau¹-fuk⁶ nei⁵ je⁵
 話 奚落 我, 說 ‘你 簡直 是 個 包袱’ ‘你 這

without use [thing] [these] words truly let me {wounded in} heart { her }
 moot⁶-yung⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ je⁵-se¹ wa⁶ jan¹ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵ seung¹-sam¹ Ta¹-dik¹
 沒用 的 東西’, 這些 話 真 讓 我 傷心。” 她的

words say out -s one [mw] severe heavy dik marriage [problem] receiving
 wa⁶ do⁶-chut¹ liu⁵ yat¹-goh³ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ naan⁴-tai⁴ Sau⁶
 話 道出 了 一個 嚴重 的 婚姻 難題: 受

{matched in marriage} mate [speaking abusively]
 pooi³-ngau⁵ dai²-wai²
 配偶 詆毀。

[Christ] follower husbands wives [if] [to each other] [speak abusively] insult {call names}
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ foo¹-foo⁵ yiu³-si⁶ bei²-chi² dai²-wai² yuk⁶-ma⁶
 11 基督徒 夫婦 要是 彼此 詆毀、 辱罵,

making accomplished difficult to heal shut emotional wounds then too
 jo⁶-sing⁴ naan⁴-yi⁵ yue⁶-hap⁶ dik¹ gam²-ching⁴ chong³-seung¹ jau⁶ tai³
 造成 難以 癒合 的 感情 創傷, 就 太

can {[be] sad [over]} husbands wives [regularly] at speech language upon [mutually]
 hoh²-bei¹ liu⁵ Foo¹-foo⁵ ging¹-seung⁴ joi⁶ yin⁴-yue⁵ seung⁶... bei²-chi²
 可悲 了! 夫婦 經常 在 言語 上 彼此

injure harm obvious -ly {is not} [respecting] marriage 's showing revealing at this side face
 seung¹-hoi⁶ hin²-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ biu²-yin⁶ Joi⁶ je⁵ fong¹-min⁶
 傷害, 顯然 不是 尊重 婚姻 的 表現。 在 這 方面,

you self also what [way] want [to know] true appearance one [mw] direction method
nei⁵ ji⁶-gei² yau⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ ne¹ Seung² ji¹-do⁶ jan¹-seung¹ yat¹-goh³ fong¹-faat³
你 自己 又 怎樣 呢? 想 知道 真相, 一個 方法

exactly is humble -ly {to ask} {matched in marriage} mate I say words
jau⁶-si⁶ him¹-bei¹ dei⁶ man⁶-man⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ Ngoh⁵ suet³ dik¹ wa⁶
就是 謙卑 地 問問 配偶: “我 說 的 話

[usually] let you have what feelings [if] {matched in marriage} mate
tung¹-seung⁴ yeung⁶ nei⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ Yue⁴-gwoh² pooi³-ngau⁵
通常 讓 你 有 甚麼 感覺?” 如果 配偶

feels gets [often] {because of} { your } words thus feels {arrives at} difficult {to bear} you
gok³-dak¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ yan¹ nei⁵-dik¹ wa⁶ yi⁴ gam²-do³ naan⁴-ham¹ nei⁵
覺得 常常 因 你的 話 而 感到 難堪, 你

then must {[with] true} heart change over {only then} {all right} [Galatians] book
jau⁶-yiu³ jan¹-sam¹ goi²-gwoh³ choi⁴ hang⁴... Ga¹-lai¹-tai³-sue¹
就要 真心 改過 才 行。 (加拉太書 5:15;

[Ephesians] book
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
以弗所書 4:31)

a what [conduct] is not [respecting] marriage 's showing revealing b
gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ si⁶ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ biu²-yin⁶ yuet⁶
10, 11. (甲) 甚麼 行爲 是 不 尊重 婚姻 的 表現? (乙)

we should ask {matched in marriage} mate what [question]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
我們 該 問問 配偶 甚麼 問題?

must remember {fix on} you in marriage within what [way] use tongue will
Yiu³ gei³-jue⁶ nei⁵ joi⁶ fan¹-yan¹ jung¹ jam²-yeung⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ sit³-tau⁴ wooi⁵
12 要 記住, 你 在 婚姻 中 怎樣 運用 舌頭 會

[influence] you with Jehovah 's involvement relation [Bible] says whoever self takes as
ying²-heung² nei⁵ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Sui⁴ ji⁶-yi⁵-wai⁴
影響 你 跟 耶和華 的 關係。 聖經 說: “誰 自以爲

devoutly sincerely believing revering [religion] yet {does not} restrict bind { own }
kin⁴-sing⁴ sun³-fung⁶ jung¹-gaau³ keuk³ bat¹ yeuk³-chuk¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
虔誠 信奉 宗教, 卻 不 約束 自己的

tongue [instead] heart inside [frequently] self deceives this [mw] person believing revering
sit³-tau⁴ faan²-yi⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ seung⁴-seung⁴ ji⁶-hei¹ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴ sun³-fung⁶
舌頭, 反而 心裏 常常 自欺, 這個 人 信奉

[religion] then is {in vain} James book { your } speech talk with
jung¹-gaau³ jau⁶-si⁶ to⁴-yin⁴ dik¹ liu⁵ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Nei⁵-dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ gan¹
宗教 就是 徒然 的 了。” (雅各書 1:26) 你的 言談 跟

{ your } [worship] [closely] mutually related have some people take as only must [serve]
nei⁵-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ sik¹-sik¹ seung¹-gwaan¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ ji²-yiu³ si⁶-fung⁶
你的 崇拜 息息 相關。 有些 人 以爲 只要 事奉

[God] at home inside do what even {is not} important urgent [however] [Bible]
Seung⁶-dai³ joi⁶ ga¹ lui⁵ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ do¹ bat¹ yiu³-gan² Hoh²-si⁶ Sing³-ging¹
上帝， 在家裏做甚麼都不 要緊。 可是， 聖經

[emphatically] {does not} support [agree with] this {type of} {look at} way please {do not} self deceive
bing⁶ bat¹ jaan³-tung⁴ je⁵-jung² hon³-faat³ Ching² bat¹-yiu³ ji⁶-hei¹
並 不 贊同 這種 看法。 請 不要 自欺，

this is [mw] severe solemn asking subject [1 Peter] [perhaps] you possess
je⁵ si⁶ goh³ yim⁴-suk¹ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ya⁵-hui² nei⁵ yung²-yau⁵
這 是 個 嚴肅 的 問題。 (彼得前書 3:7) 也許 你 擁有

[a certain amount of] ability competence [moreover] [quite] [zealous] but [suppose] you
yeuk⁶-gon¹ choi⁴-gon³ yi⁴-che² seung¹-dong¹ yit⁶-sam¹ daan⁶ ga²-yue⁴ nei⁵
若干 才幹， 而且 相當 熱心， 但 假如 你

{[with] deliberate} intention say some pointed cutting words {to injure} {to harm}
goo³-yi³ suet³ se¹ jim¹-hak¹ dik¹ wa⁶ seung¹-hoi⁶
故意 說 些 尖刻 的 話 傷害

{matched in marriage} mate exactly is not [respecting] marriage { your } [worship] in
pooi³-ngau⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ nei⁵-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ joi⁶
配偶， 就是 不 尊重 婚姻， 你的 崇拜 在

[God's] eyes within also will be {in vain}
Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵ jung¹ ya⁵ wooi⁵ si⁶ to⁴-yin⁴ dik¹
上帝 眼 中 也 會 是 徒然 的。

for what have some people 's [worship] in [God's] eyes within is {in vain}
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ngaan⁵-jung¹ si⁶ to⁴-yin⁴
12. 為甚麼 有些 人 的 崇拜 在 上帝 眼中 是 徒然

dik¹
的?

husbands wives both sides also must raise {guard against} [indirectly] injure harm -ed
13 Foo¹-chai¹ seung¹-fong¹ ya⁵ dak¹ tai⁴-fong⁴ gaan¹-jip³ seung¹-hoi⁶ liu⁵
夫妻 雙方 也 得 提防 間接 傷害 了

{matched in marriage} mate 's feelings please {think about} two [mw] [examples]
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ gam²-ching⁴ Ching² seung²-seung² leung⁵-goh³ lai⁶-ji²
配偶 的 感情。 請 想想 兩個 例子:

one [mw] single parent mom [frequently] sends [telephone calls] {given to} [congregation] inside
Yat¹-goh³ daan¹-chan¹ ma⁵-ma¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ da² din⁶-wa⁶ kap¹ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵
一個 單親 媽媽 常常 打 電話 給 會眾 裏

one [mw] already married brother wanting {to listen to} { his } admonition two people once
yat¹-goh³ yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ seung² ting¹-ting¹ ta¹-dik¹ huen³-min⁵ leung⁵-yan⁴ yat¹
一個 已婚 的 弟兄， 想 聽聽 他的 勸勉， 兩人 一

chat then is [very] {long time} one [mw] [single] brother each week even spends not little
liu⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ ho²-gau² yat¹-goh³ duk⁶-san¹ dai⁶-hing¹ mooi⁵ jau¹ do¹ fa¹ bat¹-siu²
聊 就是 好久； 一個 獨身 弟兄 每 週 都 花 不少

[time] with one [mw] already married sister spreading way these two [mw]
si⁴-gaan¹ gan¹ yat¹-goh³ yi⁵-fan¹ ji²-mooi⁶ chuen⁴-do⁶ Je⁵ leung⁵-goh³
時間 跟 一個 已婚 姊妹 傳道。 這 兩個

already married [Christ] followers [perhaps] moving intentions pure upright but { their }
yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵-hui² dung⁶-gei¹ sun⁴-jing³ daan⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
已婚 的 基督徒 也許 動機 純正， 但 他們的

doing ways toward each self 's {matched in marriage} mate will have what [influence]
jo⁶-faat³ dui³ gok³-ji⁶ dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
做法 對 各自的 配偶 會 有 甚麼 影響

one [mw] facing type similar situation [wife] said [seeing] [husband] spend
ne¹ Yat¹-goh³ min⁶-dui³ lui⁶-chi⁵ ching⁴-fong³ dik¹ chai¹-ji² suet³ Hon¹-do³ jeung⁶-foo¹ fa¹
呢? 一個 面對 類似 情況 的 妻子 說: “看到 丈夫 花

that much [time] {to go} concern {concentrate on} [congregation's] certain [mw] sister I
na⁵-moh¹ doh¹ si⁴-gaan¹ hui³ gwaan¹-jue³ wooi⁵-jung³ mau⁵-goh³ ji²-mooi⁶ ngho⁵
那麼 多 時間 去 關注 會眾 某個 姊妹， 我

have {a bit of} {wounded in} heart feel get self {am not} as other people weighty needed
yau⁵-dim² seung¹-sam¹ gok³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² bat¹-yue⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴ jung⁶-yiu³
有點 傷心， 覺得 自己 不如 別人 重要。”

already married people what [way] do [maybe] will injure harm
Yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ seung¹-hoi⁶
13. 已婚 的 人 怎樣 做， 可能 會 傷害

{matched in marriage} mate 's feelings
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ gam²-ching⁴
配偶 的 感情?

this [mw] [wife] and [other] facing type similar marriage [problems] people
Je⁵-goh³ chai¹-ji² woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ min⁶-dui³ lui⁶-chi⁵ fan¹-yan¹ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
14 這個 妻子 和 其他 面對 類似 婚姻 問題 的 人

feel {arrive at} {wounded in} heart is [can] logically untie { their }
gam²-do³ seung¹-sam¹ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ lei⁵-gaa² dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹
感到 傷心， 是 可以 理解 的。 他們的

{matched in marriage} mates {[with] neglect} view [God] regarding marriage made 's
pooi³-ngau⁵ fat¹-si⁶ liu⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶ fan¹-yan¹ soh² jok³ dik¹
配偶 忽視 了 上帝 就 婚姻 所作的

basic pointing leading person must leave [clear of] father mother from this with [wife]
gei¹-boon² ji²-yan⁵ Yan⁴ yiu³ lei⁴-hoi¹ foo⁶-mo⁵ chung⁴-chi² yue⁵ chai¹-ji²
基本 指引: “人 要 離開 父母， 從此 與 妻子

{each other} {stay with} [Genesis] must -ly formed marriage people still -ly
si¹-sau² Chong³-sai³-gei³ Dong¹-yin⁴ git³-liu⁵ fan¹ dik¹ yan⁴ ying⁴-yin⁴
廝守”。 (創世記 2:24) 當然， 結了 婚 的 人 仍然

will [respect] fathers mothers [however] {according to} [God's] arrangement they
wooi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ hoh²-si⁶ on³-jiu³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴
會 尊重 父母， 可是 按照 上帝的 安排， 他們

should first before towards {matched in marriage} mate bear responsibility same [way]
ying¹-dong¹ sau²-sin¹ dui³ pooi³-ngau⁵ foo⁶-jaak³ Tung⁴-yeung⁶
應當 首先 對 配偶 負責。 同樣，

[Christ] followers deeply love believing followers co- workers [however] they towards
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sam¹-oi³ sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ hoh²-si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ dui³
基督徒 深愛 信徒同工， 可是 他們 對

{matched in marriage} mate bear 's [responsibility] more great {because of} this
pooi³-ngau⁵ soh² foo⁶ dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ gang³ daai⁶ Yan¹-chi²
配偶 所 負 的 責任 更 大。 因此，

already married [Christ] followers [if] spend too much [time] with
yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³-si⁶ fa¹ taai³-doh¹ si⁴-gaan¹ gan¹
已婚 的 基督徒 要是 花 太多 時間 跟

believing followers co- workers [especially] are other sex at [together] or are with
sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ dak⁶-bit⁶ si⁶ yi⁶-sing³ joi⁶ yat¹-hei² waak⁶-si⁶ gan¹
信徒同工 特別 是 異性 在 一起， 或是 跟

facing [parties] over degree intimate then will make marriage involvement relation
dui³-fong¹ gwoh³-do⁶ chan¹-mat⁶ jau⁶ woi⁵ ling⁶ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
對方 過度 親密， 就 會 令 婚姻 關係

tightly stretched towards you come {to say} this is {is not} makes marriage involvement relation
gan²-jeung¹ Dui³ nei⁵ loi⁴ suet³ je⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ ling⁶ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
緊張。 對 你 來 說， 這 是不是 令 婚姻 關係

tightly stretched 's origins causes {[among] them} one must ask self I [really]
gan²-jeung¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ ji¹-yat¹ ne¹ Yiu³ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ jan¹-dik¹
緊張 的 原因 之一 呢？ 要 問問 自己： “我 真的

gave {matched in marriage} mate enough [time] concern concentration and
kap¹-liu⁵ pooi³-ngau⁵ juk¹-gau³ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ gwaan¹-jue³ woh⁴
給了 配偶 足夠 的 時間、 關注 和

loving intention
oi³-yi³ ma¹
愛意 嗎？”

a [Genesis] [emphasizes] which one {item of} marriage [responsibility] b
gaap³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ keung⁴-diu⁶ na¹... yat¹-hong⁶ fan¹-yan¹ jaak³-yam⁶ yuet⁶
14. (甲) 創世記 2:24 強調 哪 一項 婚姻 責任？ (乙)

we should ask selves what
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² sam⁶-moh¹
我們 該 問問 自己 甚麼？

again saying already married [Christ] followers over degree concern {concentrate on}
Joi³-suet³ yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ gwoh³-do⁶ gwaan¹-jue³
15 再說， 已婚 的 基督徒 過度 關注

{matched in marriage} mate at outside [ones of] other sex this is not wise lets
pooi³-ngau⁵ yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ yi⁶-sing³ je⁵ si⁶ bat¹-ji³ dik¹ yeung⁶
配偶 以外 的 異性， 這 是 不智 的， 讓

selves positioned at dangerous situation can {[be] sad [over]} is have some
ji⁶-gei² chue³-yue¹ him²-ging² Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹ si⁶ yau⁵-se¹
自己 處於 險境。 可悲 的 是， 有些

already married [Christ] followers [because of] with [ones of] other sex too intimate
yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁴-yue¹ gan¹ yi⁶-sing³ taai³ chan¹-mat⁶
已婚 的 基督徒 由於 跟 異性 太 親密，

{because of} cause with facing [parties] {gave birth to} feelings Matthew [Gospel]
yi⁵-ji³ gan¹ dui³-fong¹ chaan²-sang¹ gam²-ching⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
以致 跟 對方 產生 感情。 (馬太 福音 5:28)

[finally] this {type of} [romantic] admiration its feeling urged caused them {to do} out
Jui³-hau⁶ je⁵-jung² luen²-mo⁶ ji¹ ching⁴ chuk¹-si² ta¹-moon⁴ jo⁶-chut¹
最後， 這種 戀慕 之 情 促使 他們 做出

severe heavy break {until ruined} marriage things related to this point please
yim⁴-jung⁶ poh³-waai⁶ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ si⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵ dim² ching²
嚴重 破壞 婚姻 的 事。 關於 這 點， 請

leave {attention [on]} [apostle] Paul what [way] says
lau⁴-yi³ si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ suet³
留意 使徒 保羅 怎樣 說。

roots {according to} Matthew [Gospel] for what already married [Christ] followers
Gan¹-gui³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
15. 根據 馬太 福音 5:28, 為甚麼 已婚 的 基督徒

{should not} over degree concern {concentrate on} [ones of] other sex
bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ gwoh³-do⁶ gwaan¹-jue³ yi⁶-sing³
不應該 過度 關注 異性?

marriage its bed {do not} {allow to be} tarnished defiled
Fan¹-yan¹ Ji¹ Chong⁴ Bat¹-yung⁴ Dim³-woo¹
“婚姻 之 床 不容 玷污”

Paul raised out marriage [everyone] all should [respect] this [mw] teaching after
Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ fan¹-yan¹ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ juen¹-jung⁶ je⁵-goh³ fan³-fooi³ hau⁶
16 保羅 提出 “婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重” 這個 訓誨 後，

following immediately warned declared saying marriage its bed {do not} {allow to be} tarnished defiled
chui⁴-jik¹ ging²-go³ suet³ Fan¹-yan¹ ji¹ chong⁴ bat¹-yung⁴ dim³-woo¹
隨即 警告 說： “婚姻 之 床 不容 玷污，

[because] [commit fornication] [ones] [commit adultery] [ones] [God] certainly [judges]
yan¹-wai⁴ yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ tung¹-gaan¹ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ bit¹-ding⁶ sam²-poon³
因為 淫亂 的， 通姦 的， 上帝 必定 審判。”

[Hebrews] book Paul used marriage its bed this [mw] word group {to come}
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Bo²-loh⁴ yung⁶ fan¹-yan¹ ji¹ chong⁴ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴-jo² loi⁴
(希伯來書 13:4) 保羅 用 “婚姻 之 床” 這個 詞組 來

{to point to} sexual relations solely husbands wives them between sexual relations
ji² sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ Wai⁴-duk⁶ foo¹-foo⁵ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶
指 性關係。 惟獨 夫婦 之間 的 性關係

{only then} are {do not} have tarnishing defiling also exactly is saying at [morality] upon
choi⁴ si⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ dim³-woo¹ dik¹ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ suet³ joi⁶ do⁶-dak¹ seung⁶...
才 是 沒有 “玷污” 的， 也 就是 說， 在 道德 上

are clean {because of} this [Christ] followers will {listen to} follow [God]
si⁶ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ Yan¹-chi² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ ting¹-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
是 潔淨 的。 因此， 基督徒 會 聽從 上帝

enlightened showed 's words must with you years light time married [wife]
kai²-si⁶ dik¹ wa⁶-yue⁵ Yiu³ gan¹ nei⁵ nin⁴-hing¹ si⁴ soh² chui² dik¹ chai¹-ji²
啓示 的 話語： “要 跟 你 年輕 時 所 娶 的 妻子

together {be joyful} [Proverbs]
tung⁴-lok⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
同樂。” (箴言 5:18)

Paul raises out what with marriage has relation 's [commandment]
Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ sam⁶-moh¹ gan¹ fan¹-yan¹ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶
16. 保羅 提出 甚麼 跟 婚姻 有關 的 誡命?

with {matched in marriage} mate at outside person {issuing forth} {coming to life}
Gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ faat³-sang¹
17 跟 配偶 以外 的 人 發生

sexual relations obviously shows out facing matter person extremely {does not} [respect]
sing³-gwaan¹-hai⁶ hin²-si⁶ chut¹ dong¹-si⁶-yan⁴ gik⁶ bat¹ juen¹-jung⁶
性關係， 顯示 出 當事人 極 不 尊重

[God] set 's [moral] laws current [day] certainly solidly have very many
Seung⁶-dai³ soh² ding⁶ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ lut⁶-faat³ Gam¹-tin¹ kok³-sat⁶ yau⁵ han²-doh¹
上帝 所 定 的 道德 律法。 今天 確實 有 很多

people even identify as [adultery] is [can] accept [however] not {bothering about}
yan⁴ do¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ tung¹-gaan¹ si⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jip³-sau⁶ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ bat¹-goon²
人 都 認爲 通姦 是 可以 接受 的。 可是， 不管

[other] people towards [adultery] have what thinking way [Christ] followers all {should not}
kei⁴-ta¹ yan⁴ dui³ tung¹-gaan¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ seung²-faat³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ bat¹-goi¹
其他 人 對 通姦 有 甚麼 想法， 基督徒 都 不該

receive their [influencing] [because] [know] most finally is [God] and {is not} people
sau⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ ying²-heung² yan¹-wai⁴ ji¹-do⁶ jui³-jung¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ yan⁴
受 他們 影響， 因爲 知道 最終 是 上帝 而 不是 人

[judging] [commit fornication] [ones] [commit adultery] [ones] [Hebrews] book
sam²-poon³ yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ tung¹-gaan¹ dik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
審判 淫亂 的、 通姦 的。 (希伯來書 10:31; 12:29)

{because of} this Yan¹-chi² true jan¹ [Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ will wooi⁵ use yi⁵ { Jehovah's } Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ view point goon¹-dim² {to look at} hon³
 因此，真基督徒會以耶和華的觀點看

this [mw] je⁵-goh³ asking subject man⁶-tai⁴ [Romans] book Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ please Ching² remember {fix on} gei³-jue⁶ clan elder yuk⁶-jeung² Job Yeuk³-baak³
 這個問題。(羅馬書 12:9) 請記住族長約伯

had chang⁴ said suet³ I Ngoh⁵ with gan¹ {pair of} eyes seung¹-ngaan⁵ establish lap⁶ -ed liu⁵ covenant yeuk³ Job record Yeuk³-baak³-gei³
 曾說：“我跟雙眼立了約”。(約伯記 31:1)

no error Moot⁶-choh³ for avoiding wai⁴-min⁵ walking upon jau²-seung⁶... [wrong] way kei⁴-to⁴ {leading to} causing do⁶-ji³ [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ true jan¹
 沒錯，為免走上歧途，導致通姦，真

[Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ will wooi⁵ [carefully] siu²-sam¹ control hung³-jai³ { own } ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ eyes ngaan⁵-jing¹ absolutely juet⁶ {will not} bat¹-wooi⁵
 基督徒會小心控制自己的眼睛，絕不會

infatuated chi¹-chi¹ -ly dei⁶ fixedly regard ying⁴-si⁶ {matched in marriage} mate pooi³-ngau⁵ at outside yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ [one of] other sex yi⁶-sing³ please Ching²
 痴痴地凝視配偶以外的的異性。(請

see hon³ pages [Appendix] yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶
 看 219-221 (A31-A37) 頁 附錄)

a gaap³ towards Dui³-yue¹ [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ for what wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ [Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ {will not} bat¹-wooi⁵ recognize share ying⁶-tung⁴
 17. (甲) 對於通姦，為甚麼基督徒不會認同

world people sai³-yan⁴ 's dik¹ {look at} way hon³-faat³ b yuet⁶ we Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [can] hoh²-yi⁵ what [way] jam²-yeung⁶ [imitate] haau⁶-faat³ Job Yeuk³-baak³
 世人的看法? (乙) 我們可以怎樣效法約伯?

in Joi⁶ Jehovah's Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ eyes ngaan⁵ within jung¹ [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ this {type of} je⁵-jung² sin jui⁶ has yau⁵ [how] doh¹ severe heavy yim⁴-jung⁶
 18 在耶和華眼中，通姦這種罪有多嚴重

we ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [can] hoh²-yi⁵ from chung⁴ Mosaic Moh¹-sai¹ Law Lut⁶-faat³ see out hon³-chut¹ { Jehovah's } Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
 呢? 我們可以從摩西律法看出耶和華的

view point goon¹-dim² in Joi⁶ Israel Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ and woh⁴ worshipping bai³ idols images ngau⁵-jeung⁶ even do¹ were si⁶ death sins sei²-jui⁶
 觀點。在以色列，通姦和拜偶像都是死罪。

[Leviticus] Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ you Nei⁵ can nang⁴ see out hon³-chut¹ these je⁵ two things leung⁵-je² have yau⁵ what sam⁶-moh¹ mutually similar seung¹-chi⁵
 (利未記 20:2, 10) 你能看出這兩者有甚麼相似

[connector] ji¹ place chue³ ma¹ Israel person Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ [worshipping] sung⁴-baai³ idol image ngau⁵-jeung⁶ exactly was jau⁶-si⁶
 之 處 嗎? 以色列人崇拜偶像，就是

{turn back on} abandon booi³-hei³ 背棄 -ed liu⁵ 了 with gan¹ 跟 Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ 耶和華 established lap⁶ 立 covenant dik¹ yeuk³ 的約; same [way] tung⁴-yeung⁶ 同樣,

Israel person Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ 以色列人 [committing adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ 通姦, exactly was jau⁶-si⁶ 就是 {turn back on} abandon booi³-hei³ 背棄 -ed liu⁵ 了 with gan¹ 跟

{matched in marriage} mate pooi³-ngau⁵ 配偶 established lap⁶ 立 covenant dik¹ yeuk³ 的約。 two things Leung⁵-je² 兩者 [both] do¹ si⁶ 都是 treacherous gwai²-ja³ 詭詐

{turned back on} trust booi³-sun³ 背信 dik¹ 的 [behaviours] hang⁶-wai⁴ 行爲。 [Exodus] Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ (出埃及記 19:5, 6; [Deuteronomy] San¹-ming⁶-gei³ 申命記 5:9;

Malachi book Ma⁵-laai¹-gei¹-sue¹ 瑪拉基書 2:14) {because of} this Yan¹-chi² 因此, these je⁵ 這 two {types of} leung⁵-jung² 兩種 [behaviours] hang⁶-wai⁴ 行爲 [both] do¹ 都 received sau⁶ 受

true solid sun³-sat⁶ 信實 can {rely on} hoh²-kaau³ 可靠 dik¹ 的 [God] Seung⁶-dai³ 上帝 Jehovah Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ 耶和華 condemning hin²-jaak³ 譴責。 [Psalm] Si¹-pin¹ (詩篇 33:4)

a in Jehovah's gaap³ Joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ 耶和華 eyes within ngaan⁵-jung¹ 眼中, [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ 通姦 this {type of} je⁵-jung² 這種 sin jui⁶ 罪 has yau⁵ 有 [how] doh¹ 多 severe heavy yim⁴-jung⁶ 嚴重?

b [adultery] yuet⁶ Tung¹-gaan¹ 通姦 with gan¹ 跟 worshipping baai³ 拜 idols images ngau⁵-jeung⁶ 偶像 has yau⁵ 有 what sam⁶-moh¹ 甚麼 mutually similar seung¹-chi⁵ 相似 [connector] ji¹ 之

places chue³ 處?

19 must -ly Dong¹-yin⁴ 當然, [Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ 基督徒 {do not} {need to be} bat¹-bit¹ 不必 {abiding by} sau² 守 Mosaic Moh¹-sai¹ 摩西 Law Lut⁶-faat³ 律法。

[however] Hoh²-si⁶ 可是, [Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ 基督徒 cautiously remembering gan²-gei³ 謹記 [adultery] tung¹-gaan¹ 通姦 in joi⁶ 在 ancient era goo²-doi⁶ 古代 Israel Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ 以色列 [got] bei⁶ 被

viewed as si⁶-wai⁴ 視爲 severe heavy yim⁴-jung⁶ 嚴重 dik¹ 的 sin jui⁶ 罪, could nang⁴ 能 urge cause chuk¹-si² 促使 them ta¹-moon⁴ 他們 {[to set] down} ha⁶ 下 determination heart kuet³-sam¹ 決心

not {to commit} bat¹-faan⁶ 不犯 this {type of} je⁵-jung² 這種 great daai⁶ 大 sin jui⁶ 罪。 for what Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ 爲甚麼 ne¹ 呢? please Ching² 請 think seung²-seung² 想想, you nei⁵ 你

will not will wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ 會不會 walk into jau²-jun³ 走進 [church] gaau³-tong⁴ 教堂, kneel down gwai⁶-ha⁶ 跪下 towards heung³ 向 idol image ngau⁵-jeung⁶ 偶像 {to pray} kei⁴-to² 祈禱 ne¹ 呢? you Nei⁵ 你

certainly say must-ly {will not} [suppose] has person says only requires you this [way] do
bit¹-ding⁶ suet³ Dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ Ga²-yue⁴ yau⁵ yan⁴ suet³ ji²-yiu³ nei⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
必定 說：“當然 不會！” 假如 有 人 說 只要 你 這樣 做

then give you one big {sum of} money you will towards luring misleading bend knee you
jau⁶ kap¹ nei⁵ yat¹ daai⁶ bat¹ chin⁴ nei⁵ woi⁵ heung³ yau⁵-waak⁶ wat¹-sat¹ ma¹ Nei⁵
就 給 你 一 大 筆 錢， 你 會 向 誘惑 屈膝 嗎？ 你

certainly return answer [absolutely] {will not} no error towards true [Christ] follower come
bit¹-ding⁶ woi⁴-daap³ Juet⁶-dui³ bat¹-wooi⁵ Moot⁶-choh³ dui³ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ loi⁴
必定 回答：“絕對 不會！” 沒錯， 對 真 基督徒 來

{to say} {turning back on} {rebellng against} Jehovah {to go} [worship] idol image [is truly]
suet³ booi³-boon⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hui³ sung⁴-baai³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ sat⁶-joi⁶
說， 背叛 耶和華 去 崇拜 偶像 實在

can detest they even {think about} even {will not} {think about} same [way] [no matter]
hoh²-woo³ ta¹-moon⁴ lin⁴ seung² do¹ bat¹-wooi⁵ seung² tung⁴-yeung⁶ bat¹-lun⁶
可惡， 他們 連 想 都 不會 想； 同樣， 不論

{because of} what cause [commit adultery] even is toward Jehovah [God] and
yan¹ sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-goo³ tung¹-gaan¹ do¹ si⁶ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴
因 甚麼 緣故 通姦， 都是 對 耶和華 上帝 和

{matched in marriage} mate not loyal [Christ] followers should view it as can detest thing
pooi³-ngau⁵ bat¹-jung¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ goi¹ si⁶-ji¹-wai⁴ hoh²-woo³ dik¹ si⁶
配偶 不忠， 基督徒 該 視之為 可惡 的事，

even {think about} also {should not} {think about} [Psalm] [Colossians] book
lin⁴ seung² ya⁵ bat¹-goi¹ seung² Si¹-pin¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
連 想 也 不該 想。（詩篇 51:1, 4; 歌羅西書 3:5）

we absolutely {do not} hope selves do 's makes Satan highly enthusiastic
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ juet⁶-bat¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei² soh² jo⁶ dik¹ ling⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ go¹-hing³
我們 絕不 希望 自己 所 做的 令 撒但 高興，

gives Jehovah and godly holy marriage arrangement {smearing of} black
kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ on¹-paai⁴ moot³-hak¹
給 耶和華 和 神聖 的 婚姻 安排 抹黑。

what [way] {to bind} {to consolidate} marriage
Jam²-yeung⁶ Gung²-goo³ Fan¹-yan¹
怎樣 鞏固 婚姻？

[besides] avoiding doing [some] will give marriage smear black things
Chui⁴-liu⁵ bei⁶-min⁵ jo⁶ yat¹-se¹ woi⁵ kap¹ fan¹-yan¹ moot³-hak¹ dik¹ si⁶
20 除了 避免 做 一些 會 給 婚姻 抹黑 的事

it outside you [can] do some what {well to} again gather towards
ji¹-ngoi⁶ nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ho² chung⁴-sap⁶ dui³
之外， 你 可以 做 些 甚麼， 好 重拾 對

{matched in marriage} mate 's [respect] want [to know] [answer] no {harm in} holding
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ juen¹-jung⁶ ne¹ Seung² ji¹-do⁶ daap³-on³ bat¹-fong⁴ ba²
配偶 的 尊重 呢？ 想 知道 答案， 不妨 把

marriage 's arrangement {think of} image into one place house further holding husbands wives
fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ seung²-jeung⁶ sing⁴ yat¹ soh² fong⁴-ji² joi³ ba² foo¹-foo⁵
婚姻 的 安排 想像 成 一 所 房子, 再 把 夫婦

mutually between kind words [considerate] doing moving and [other]
seung¹-woo⁶ gaan¹ yan⁴-chi⁴ dik¹ wa⁶-yue⁵ tai²-tip³ dik¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹
相互 間 仁慈 的 話語、 體貼 的 行動 和 其他

show express [respect] directions styles {think of} image into {by beautifying} transform house
biu²-daat⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ seung²-jeung⁶ sing⁴ mei⁵-fa³ fong⁴-ji²
表達 尊重 的 方式 想像 成 美化 房子

's adornments husband wife feelings close marriage exactly like one place
dik¹ jong¹-sik¹ Foo¹-chai¹ gam²-ching⁴ chan¹-mat⁶ fan¹-yan¹ jau⁶-jeung⁶ yat¹ soh²
的 裝飾。 夫妻 感情 親密, 婚姻 就像 一 所

adorned gotten pleases eye and warm fragrant house husband wife feelings
jong¹-sik¹ dak¹ yuet⁶-muk⁶ yi⁴ wan¹-hing¹ dik¹ fong⁴-ji² foo¹-chai¹ gam²-ching⁴
裝飾 得 悅目 而 溫馨 的 房子; 夫妻 感情

gradually cold apathetic [those] adornments then will slowly vanish {be lost} [finally]
jim⁶-jim⁶ laang⁵-daam⁶ na⁵-se¹ jong¹-sik¹ jau⁶ wooi⁵ maan⁶-maan⁶ siu¹-sat¹ jui³-hau⁶
漸漸 冷淡, 那些 “裝飾” 就 會 慢慢 消失, 最後,

marriage exactly like {[even] a fine hair} without adornments house {of one} [kind]
fan¹-yan¹ jau⁶-jeung⁶ ho⁴-mo⁴ jong¹-sik¹ dik¹ fong⁴-ji² yat¹-yeung⁶
婚姻 就像 毫無 裝飾 的 房子 一樣

cold icy [God] said marriage [everyone] all should [respect] you
laang⁵-bing¹-bing¹ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ suet³ fan¹-yan¹ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ juen¹-jung⁶ nei⁵
冷冰冰 的。 上帝 說 “婚姻 人人 都 該 尊重”, 你

[since] thirst hope {to abide by} [God's] this {item of} [commandment] [naturally] must
gei³-yin⁴ hot³-mong⁶ jun¹-sau² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ je⁵-hong⁶ gaai³-ming⁶ ji⁶-yin⁴ yiu³
既然 渴望 遵守 上帝的 這項 誡命, 自然 要

exert strength {to change} {for the better} { own } marriage involvement relation speaking to bottom
no⁵-lik⁶ goi²-sin⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Suet³ do³-dai²
努力 改善 自己的 婚姻 關係。 說 到底,

precious valuable and should receive treasuring {[viewing as] weighty} [thing] is worth getting
bo²-gwai³ yi⁴ goi¹ sau⁶ jan¹-chung⁴... dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ si⁶ jik⁶-dak¹
寶貴 而 該 受 珍重 的 東西 是 值得

{very well} preserving maintaining you [can] how do [God's] Word
ho²-ho² bo²-yeung⁵ dik¹ Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
好好 保養 的。 你 可以 怎麼 做 呢? 上帝的 話語

says [household] {based on} [wisdom] built firm family {relying on} understanding distinguishing
suet³ Ga¹-ting⁴ pang⁴ ji³-wai⁶ gin³-wan² ga¹-sat¹ kaau³ ming⁴-bin⁶
說: “家庭 憑 智慧 建穩, 家室 靠 明辨

established set {because of} having knowledge interior rooms then amply {full with} [all]
lap⁶-ding⁶ yan¹ yau⁵ ji¹-sik¹ noi⁶-sat¹ jau⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ yat¹-chai³
立定; 因 有 知識, 內室 就 充滿 一切

valuable weighty may enjoy 's precious things [Proverbs] please {think about} this {kind of}
 gwai³-jung⁶ hoh²-hei² dik¹ bo²-mat⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ching² seung²-seung² je⁵ faan¹
 貴重 可喜 的 寶物。” (箴言 24:3, 4) 請 想想 這 番

words [can] what [way] {comply with} use at marriage upon
 wa⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ joi⁶ fan¹-yan¹ seung⁶...
 話 可以 怎樣 應用 在 婚姻 上。

have some marriages changed got what [kind] please use comparison analogy
 Yau⁵-se¹ fan¹-yan¹ bin³-dak¹ jam²-moh¹ yeung⁶ Ching² yung⁶ bei²-yue⁶
 20. 有些 婚姻 變得 怎麼 樣? 請 用 比喻

{to explain} clearly
 suet³-ming⁴
 說明。

21 one [mw] fortunate blessed [household] possesses ' precious things exactly are
 Yat¹-goh³ hang⁶-fuk¹ ga¹-ting⁴ yung²-yau⁵ dik¹ bo²-mat⁶ jau⁶-si⁶
 一個 幸福 家庭 擁有 的 “寶物” 就是

each {type of} beautiful good personality qualities examples like true sincere love [fears]
 gok³-jung² mei⁵-ho² ban²-jat¹ lai⁶-yue⁴ jan¹-ji³ dik¹ oi³ ging³-wai³
 各種 美好 品質, 例如 真摯 的 愛、 敬畏

[God] its heart [as well as] firm set [faith] [Proverbs]
 Seung⁶-dai³ ji¹ sam¹ yi⁵-kap⁶ gin¹-ding⁶ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
 上帝 之 心, 以及 堅定 的 信心。 (箴言 15:16, 17;

[1 Peter] [these] personality qualities are stable firm marriage 's
 Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-se¹ ban²-jat¹ si⁶ wan²-goo³ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹
 彼得前書 1:7) 這些 品質 是 穩固 婚姻 的

important elements in above related [Proverb] inside you leave attention to interior rooms
 yiu³-so³ Joi⁶ seung⁶-sut⁶ dik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ lui⁵ nei⁵ lau⁴-yi³ do³ noi⁶-sat¹
 要素。 在 上述 的 箴言 裏, 你 留意 到 內室

for what can amply {full with} precious things {because of} having knowledge
 wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ chung¹-moon⁵ bo²-mat⁶ ma¹ Yan¹ yau⁵ ji¹-sik¹
 為甚麼 能 充滿 寶物 嗎? “因 有 知識”。

[Bible] knowledge {once it} dawns {to comply with} {to use} out come then can issue wield
 Sing³-ging¹ ji¹-sik¹ yat¹-daan³ ying³-yung⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ faat³-fai¹
 聖經 知識 一旦 應用 出來, 就 能 發揮

strength quantity {to push} {to move} people {to replace} anew thinking and again ignite [mutually]
 lik⁶-leung⁶ tui¹-dung⁶ yan⁴ gang¹-san¹ si¹-seung² woh⁴ chung⁴-yin⁴ bei²-chi²
 力量, 推動 人 更新 思想 和 重燃 彼此

between 's love [Romans] book [Philippians] book {because of} this each when
 gaan¹ dik¹ oi³ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² moo⁵-dong¹
 間 的 愛。 (羅馬書 12:2; 腓立比書 1:9) 因此, 每當

you with {matched in marriage} mate [together] still heartedly {in detail} read [Bible's]
nei⁵ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ yat¹-hei² jing⁶-sam¹ sai³-duk⁶ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹
你 跟 配偶 一起 靜心 細讀 聖經的

one {section of} scripture writing [no matter] is each day scripture writing or is Watchtower
yat¹-duen⁶ ging¹-man⁴ bat¹-lun⁶ si⁶ mooi⁵ yat⁶ ging¹-man⁴ waan⁴-si⁶ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴
一段 經文, 不論 是 每 日 經文, 還是 《守望台》

or Awake! inside roots {according to} [Bible] place wrote 's related to marriage 's
waak⁶ Ging²-sing² lui⁵ gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹ soh² se² dik¹ gwaan¹-yue¹ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹
或 《警醒!》裏 根據 聖經 所 寫的 關於 婚姻 的

[article] you then [very] like [are] {in detail} {looking at} one [mw] can {by beautifying} transform
man⁴-jeung¹ nei⁵ jau⁶ ho²-jeung⁶ joi⁶ sai³-hon³ yat¹-gin⁶ nang⁴ mei⁵-fa³
文章, 你 就 好像 在 細看 一件 能 美化

house 's can love adornment product {of one} [way] when love Jehovah its heart
fong⁴-ji² dik¹ hoh²-oi³ jong¹-sik¹-ban² yat¹-yeung⁶ Dong¹ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji¹ sam¹
房子 的 可愛 裝飾品 一樣。 當 愛 耶和華 之 心

pushes moves you {to exert} strength in marriage within {to solidify} {to walk} { his } [counsel] you
tui¹-dung⁶ nei⁵ no⁵-lik⁶ joi⁶ fan¹-yan¹ jung¹ sat⁶-chin⁵ ta¹-dik¹ huen³-go³ nei⁵
推動 你 努力 在 婚姻 中 實踐 他的 勸告, 你

then {as if} holding that [mw] adornment product {to put} in interior rooms [finally] you with
jau⁶ fong²-fat¹ ba² na⁵-gin⁶ jong¹-sik¹-ban² baai² joi⁶ noi⁶-sat¹ liu⁵ Jui³-hau⁶ nei⁵ gan¹
就 彷彿 把 那件 裝飾品 擺 在 “內室” 了。 最後, 你 跟

{matched in marriage} mate earlier before enjoyed had 's warm marriage
pooi³-ngau⁵ sin¹-chin⁴ heung²-yau⁵ dik¹ wan¹-nuen⁵ fan¹-yan¹
配偶 先前 享有 的 溫暖 婚姻

involvement relation will again release light colour
gwaan¹-hai⁶ wooi⁵ chung⁴ fong³ gwong¹-choi²
關係 會 重 放 光彩。

we [can] what [way] gradually bind consolidate marriage [relationship]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ yuk⁶-jim⁶ gung²-goo³ fan¹-yan¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
21. 我們 可以 怎樣 逐漸 鞏固 婚姻 關係?

separately see page attached [bounded area]
Ling⁶ gin³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
(另 見 131 (283-285) 頁 附欄)

I [can] what [way] change {for the better} marriage
Ngoh⁵ Hoh²-yi⁵ Jam²-yeung⁶ Goi²-sin⁶ Fan¹-yan¹
我 可以 怎樣 改善 婚姻?

[principle] {you [plural]} each person all should love [wife] [very] like love self
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵-moon⁴ gok³ yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ oi³ chai¹-ji² ho²-jeung⁶ oi³ ji⁶-gei²
原則: “你們 各 人 都 該 愛 妻子, 好像 愛 自己;

[wife] also should [deeply] respect [husband] [Ephesians] book
chai¹-ji² ya⁵ goi¹ sam¹-sam¹ juen¹-ging³ jeung⁶-foo¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
妻子 也 該 深深 尊敬 丈夫。” (以弗所書 5:33)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

{ my } {matched in marriage} mate has what excellent points I [can]
Ngoh⁵-dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yau¹-dim² Ngoh⁵ hoh²-yi⁵
■ 我的 配偶 有 甚麼 優點? 我 可以

what [way] towards {matched in marriage} mate show appreciating knowing [Proverbs]
jam²-yeung⁶ heung³ pooi³-ngau⁵ biu²-si⁶ seung²-sik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
怎樣 向 配偶 表示 賞識? (箴言 14:1;

[1 Peter]
Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
31:29; 彼得前書 3:1, 6; 4:8)

I am {am not} {setting up} ways [to understand] {matched in marriage} mate 's
Ngoh⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ chit³-faat³ liu⁵-gaai² pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹
■ 我 是不是 設法 了解 配偶 的

thinking ways and feelings receiving by this towards {matched in marriage} mate showing
seung²-faat³ woh⁴ gam²-sau⁶ jik⁶-chi² dui³ pooi³-ngau⁵ biu²-si⁶
想法 和 感受, 藉此 對 配偶 表示

[respect] [Philippians] book
juen¹-jung⁶ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
尊重? (腓立比書 2:4)

I [am willing] {to include} {to excuse} {matched in marriage} mate 's lacking points
Ngoh⁵ yuen⁶-yi³ baau¹-yung⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ kuet³-dim² ma¹
■ 我 願意 包容 配偶 的 缺點 嗎?

Matthew [Gospel]
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
(馬太 福音 6:14, 15)

I [previous] one time towards {matched in marriage} mate showed expressed
Ngoh⁵ seung⁶... yat¹-chi³ heung³ pooi³-ngau⁵ biu²-daat⁶
■ 我 上 一次 向 配偶 表達

loving intention was [how] long [before] 's matter James book
oi³-yi³ si⁶ doh¹-gau² ji¹-chin⁴ dik¹ si⁶ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
愛意 是 多久 之前 的 事? (雅各書 2:9-14)

we two {are now} facing [which] of spirit [goals] stepping advancing
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ leung⁵ jing³ chiu⁴-jeuk⁶ na⁵-se¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-biu¹ maai⁶-jun³
■ 我們 倆 正 朝着 哪些 屬靈 目標 邁進?

Matthew [Gospel] [1 Corinthians]
Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(馬太 福音 6:33, 34; 哥林多前書 9:24-27)

I	[can]	[take the initiative]	{to do}	some	what	{to come}	[to encourage]		
Ngoh ⁵	hoh ² -yi ⁵	jue ² -dung ⁶	jo ⁶	se ¹	sam ⁶ -moh ¹	loi ⁴	goo ² -lai ⁶		
我	可以	主動	做	些	甚麼	來	鼓勵		
{matched in marriage}	mate	with	me	[together]	{to read}	[Bible]	and	discuss	each
	pooi ³ -ngau ⁵	gan ¹	ngoh ⁵	yat ¹ -hei ²	yu ⁶ -duk ⁶	Sing ³ -ging ¹	woh ⁴	to ² -lun ⁶	mooi ⁵
	配偶	跟	我	一起	閱讀	聖經	和	討論	每
day	scripture	writing							
yat ⁶	ging ¹ -man ⁴								
日	經文?								

22	actual -ly	want	{to hold}	adornment products	one [mw]	one [mw]	-ly	again	anew		
	Sing ⁴ -yin ⁴	yi ³	ba ²	jong ¹ -sik ¹ -ban ²	yat ¹ -gin ⁶	yat ¹ -gin ⁶	dei ⁶	chung ⁴ -san ¹			
	誠然，	要	把	裝飾品	一件	一件	地	重新			
	put upon	[perhaps]	must	spend	[quite]	much	[time]	and	heart thinking	[however]	
	baai ² -seung ⁶ ...	ya ⁵ -hui ²	yi ³	fa ¹	seung ¹ -dong ¹	doh ¹	dik ¹ si ⁴ -gaan ¹	woh ⁴	sam ¹ -si ¹	Hoh ² -si ⁶	
	擺上，	也許	要	花	相當	多	的	時間	和	心思。	
	可是，										
	you	only	must	{expend to the limit}	-ed	own part	then	able {enough to}	deeply	feel	
	nei ⁵	ji ² -yi ³	jun ⁶	liu ⁵	boon ² -fan ⁶	jau ⁶	nang ⁴ -gau ³	sam ¹ -gam ²			
	你	只要	盡	了	本分，	就	能夠	深感			
	fullness	sufficiency	[because]	[know]	self	exactly	{listening to}	following	[Bible's]	instruction	
	moon ⁵ -juk ¹	yan ¹ -wai ⁴	ji ¹ -do ⁶	ji ⁶ -gei ²	jing ³	ting ¹ -chung ⁴	Sing ³ -ging ¹ -dik ¹	fan ¹ -foo ⁶			
	滿足，	因為	知道	自己	正	聽從	聖經的	吩咐：			
	take [lead]	mutually	[to respect]	[Romans] book	[Psalm]	most	weighty	needed			
	Daai ³ -tau ⁴	woo ⁶ -seung ¹	juen ¹ -jung ⁶	Loh ⁴ -ma ⁵ -sue ¹	Si ¹ -pin ¹	Jui ³	jung ⁶ -yi ³				
	“帶頭	互相	尊重”。	(羅馬書	12:10; 詩篇	147:11)	最	重要			
	is	you	{expend to the limit}	heart	exhaust	power	[to respect]	marriage	{is able}	enough	{to let}
	dik ¹ si ⁶	nei ⁵	jun ⁶ -sam ¹	kit ³ -lik ⁶	juen ¹ -jung ⁶	fan ¹ -yan ¹	nang ⁴ -gau ³	yeung ⁶			
	的	是，	你	盡心	竭力	尊重	婚姻，	能夠	讓		
	you	{be constant}	in	[God's]	love	inside					
	nei ⁵	seung ⁴	joi ⁶	Seung ⁶ -dai ³ -dik ¹	oi ³	lui ⁵					
	你	常	在	上帝的	愛	裏。					

22.	at	binding	consolidating	marriage	[relationship]	side	face	we	{expend to the limit}	-ed
	Joi ⁶	gung ² -goo ³	fan ¹ -yan ¹	gwaan ¹ -hai ⁶	fong ¹ -min ⁶	ngoh ⁵ -moon ⁴	jun ⁶	liu ⁵		
	在	鞏固	婚姻	關係	方面，	我們	盡	了		
	own part	then	can	{because of}	what	thus	feel {arrive at}	fullness	sufficiency	
	boon ² -fan ⁶	jau ⁶	nang ⁴	yan ¹	sam ⁶ -moh ¹	yi ⁴	gam ² -do ³	moon ⁵ -juk ¹		
	本分	就	能	因	甚麼	而	感到	滿足?		

speak { [by] strengthening } transform people 's good words
Suet³ Keung⁴-fa³ Yan⁴ Dik¹ Ho² Wa⁶
“說 強化 人 的 好 話”

filthy words one sentence also not can {come out} {of mouth} reverse must see
Woo¹-wai³ dik¹ wa⁶ yat¹-gui³ ya⁵ bat¹-hoh² chut¹-hau² do²-yiu³ hon³
污穢 的 話 一 句 也 不 可 出 口 , 倒 要 看

situation speak { [by] strengthening } transform people 's good words
ching⁴-fong³ suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ ho² wa⁶
情 況 說 強 化 人 的 好 話。

[Ephesians] book

Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
—— 以弗所書 4:29

[if] you gave heart loves person one {portion of} gift thing yet by him
Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ kap¹-liu⁵ sam¹-oi³ dik¹ yan⁴ yat¹-fan⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ keuk³ bei⁶ ta¹
如 果 你 給 了 心 愛 的 人 一 份 禮 物 , 卻 被 他

{ [with] deliberate } intention mis- used you will have what feeling [suppose] you gave
goo³-yi³ laam⁶-yung⁶ nei⁵ wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ Ga²-chit³ nei⁵ kap¹
故 意 濫 用 , 你 會 有 甚 麼 感 覺 ? 假 設 你 給

him 's was one [mw for vehicles] gas [car] afterwards came yet [discovered] he [drove] [car]
ta¹ dik¹ si⁶ yat¹-leung⁶ hei³-che¹ hau⁶-loi⁴ keuk³ faat³-yin⁶ ta¹ hoi¹-che¹
他 的 是 一 輛 汽 車 , 後 來 卻 發 現 他 開 車

un- usually rashly recklessly hurt -ed [some] people you [definitely] {are very} [disappointed] right
fei¹-seung⁴ lo⁵-mong⁵ seung¹ liu⁵ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ nei⁵ yat¹-ding⁶ han² sat¹-mong⁶ dui³
非 常 魯 莽 , 傷 了 一 些 人 , 你 一 定 很 失 望 , 對

ma¹
嗎 ?

each [type of] beautiful good kindness given each [type of] [perfect]
Gok³-yeung⁶ mei⁵-sin⁶ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ gok³-yeung⁶ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹
2 “各 樣 美 善 的 恩 賜 , 各 樣 完 美 的

reward granted all from Jehovah thus came speaking words ' ability power also is he
seung²-chi³ do¹ chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁴ loi⁴ suet³-wa⁶ dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ ya⁵ si⁶ ta¹
賞 賜 ” 都 從 耶 和 華 而 來 , 說 話 的 能 力 也 是 他

gave us ' kindness given James book this {item of} kindness given causes
kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Je⁵-hong⁶ yan¹-chi³ si²
給 我 們 的 恩 賜 。 (雅 各 書 1:17) 這 項 恩 賜 使

human kind {to have} difference from [animals] letting us {be able} {to show} {to express}
yan⁴-lui⁶ yau⁵-bit⁶ yue¹ dung⁶-mat⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ biu²-daat⁶
人類 有別 於 動物， 讓 我們 能 表達

thoughts and feelings [but] like above writing place {spoke of} 's gas [car]
si¹-seung² woh⁴ gam²-ching⁴ Daan⁶-si⁶ jeung⁶ seung⁶-man⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹ hei³-che¹
思想 和 感情。 但是， 像 上文 所 說 的 汽車

{of one} [way] speaking words ' kindness given also [possibly] will [get] mis-used [if]
yat¹-yeung⁶ suet³-wa⁶ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ bei⁶ laam⁶-yung⁶ Yiu³-si⁶
一樣， 說話 的 恩賜 也 可能 會 被 濫用。 要是

we speak words rashly recklessly hurt -s other people 's hearts Jehovah {will be}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³-wa⁶ lo⁵-mong⁵ seung¹ liu⁵ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ sam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵
我們 說話 魯莽， 傷 了 別人 的 心， 耶和華 會

how [disappointed]
doh¹-moh¹ sat¹-mong⁶ a³
多麼 失望 啊！

we want {to be constant} in [God's] love inside then must
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ sui¹
我們 想 常 在 上帝 的 愛 裏， 就 須

{according to} [God's] original intention come {to use} he granted 's speaking words
on³-jiu³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yuen⁴-yi³ loi⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ ta¹ soh² chi³ dik¹ suet³-wa⁶
按照 上帝 的 原意 來 運用 他 所 賜 的 說話

ability power Jehovah clearly shows clearly what [kind] 's speech talk is he
nang⁴-lik⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ching¹-choh² biu²-ming⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ si⁶ ta¹
能力。 耶和華 清楚 表明 怎樣 的 言談 是 他

praises commends ' {his} Word says filthy words one sentence also
ga¹-hui² dik¹ Ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ suet³ “Woo¹-wai³ dik¹ wa⁶ yat¹-gui³ ya⁵
嘉許 的。 他的 話語 說： 污穢 的 話 一句 也

not can {come out} {of mouth} reverse must see situation speak {[by] strengthening} transform
bat¹-hoh² chut¹-hau² do²-yiu³ hon³ ching⁴-fong³ suet³ keung⁴-fa³
不可 出口， 倒要 看 情況 說 強化

people 's good words {to make} [hear] 's people get benefit [Ephesians] book
yan⁴ dik¹ ho² wa⁶ giu³ ting¹-gin³ dik¹ yan⁴ dak¹-yik¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
人 的 好 話， 叫 聽見 的 人 得益。” (以弗所書 4:29)

[following] we will discuss for what must leave {attention [on]} self [all]
Jip³-jeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ taam⁴-taam⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei² soh²
接着 我們 會 談談 為甚麼 要 留意 自己 所

say 's words must avoid saying what [kind] 's words [as well as] what [way to]
suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ yiu³ bei⁶-min⁵ suet³ sam⁶-moh¹ yeung⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ yi⁵-kap⁶ jam²-yeung⁶
說 的 話， 要 避免 說 甚麼 樣 的 話， 以及 怎樣

speak {[by] strengthening} transform people 's good words
suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ ho² wa⁶
“說 強化 人 的 好 話”。

1-3. a Jehovah gave us what kindness given this (item of)
 gaap³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kap¹-liu⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ yan¹-chi³ Je⁵-hong⁶
 (甲) 耶和華 給了 我們 甚麼 恩賜? 這項

kindness given [maybe] will what [way] [get] misused b we want
 yan¹-chi³ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ bei⁶ laam⁶-yung⁶ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung²
 恩賜 可能 會 怎樣 被 濫用? (乙) 我們 想

{to be constant} in [God's] love inside then must what [way] use speak words '
 seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ sui¹ jam²-yeung⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ suet³-wa⁶ dik¹
 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏, 就 須 怎樣 運用 說話 的

kindness given
 yan¹-chi³
 恩賜?

[considerate] words make people relaxed free
 Tai²-tip³ dik¹ wa⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ sue¹-cheung³
 體貼 的 話 令 人 舒暢

for what must leave {attention [on]} self [all] say 's words
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Yiu³ Lau⁴-yi³ Ji⁶-gei² Soh² Suet³ Dik¹ Wa⁶
 為甚麼 要 留意 自己 所 說 的 話

we must leave {attention [on]} self [all] say 's words 's one [mw]
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei² soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ dik¹ yat¹-goh³
 我們 要 留意 自己 所 說 的 話 的 一個

weighty needed origin cause is speech language is has strength quantity [Proverbs] says
 jung⁶-yiu³ yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶ yin⁴-yue⁵ si⁶ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ dik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ suet³
 重要 原因 是, 言語 是 有 力量 的。 箴言 15:4 說:

peaceful quiet tongue is life tree askew abnormal speech language makes people
 Ping⁴-jing⁶ dik¹ sit³-tau⁴ si⁶ sang¹-ming⁶ sue⁶ wai¹-che⁴ dik¹ yin⁴-yue⁵ si² yan⁴
 “平靜 的 舌頭 是 生命 樹, 歪邪 的 言語 使 人

heart broken we [if] say out [considerate] words then can make listen
 sam¹-sui³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² suet³-chut¹ tai²-tip³ dik¹ wa⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ ling⁶ ting¹
 心碎。” * 我們 如果 說出 體貼 的 話, 就 能 令 聽

's people inner heart relaxed free [if] say out askew abnormal words then will
 dik¹ yan⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ sue¹-cheung³ yue⁴-gwoh² suet³-chut¹ wai¹-che⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ jau⁶ wooi⁵
 的 人 內心 舒暢; 如果 說出 歪邪 的 話, 就 會

make listen 's people heart broken we [all] say 's words can heal people also
 giu³ ting¹ dik¹ yan⁴ sam¹-sui³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ nang⁴ yi¹-ji⁶ yan⁴ ya⁵
 叫 聽 的 人 心碎。 我們 所 說 的 話 能 醫治 人, 也

can injure harm people [Proverbs]
 nang⁴ seung¹-hoi⁶ yan⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴
 能 傷害 人。 (箴言 18:21)

[Proverbs] within translated {to be} askew abnormal 's Hebrew language word also
 Jam¹-yin⁴ jung¹ yik⁶-jo⁶ wai¹-che⁴ dik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴ yue⁵-chi⁴ ya⁵
 * 箴言 15:4 中 譯做 “歪邪” 的 希伯來 語詞 也

has not honest true not proper 's meaning thought
 yau⁵ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ bat¹ jing³-dong¹ dik¹ yi³-si¹
 有 “不 誠實、 不 正當” 的 意思。

discussing to speech language 's strength quantity another one {sentence of} [proverb]
 Taam⁴-do³ yin⁴-yue⁵ dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-gui³ Jam¹-yin⁴
 談到 言語 的 力量， 另 一句 箴言

living moving -ly says speaking words not careful [one] as sword stabbing people [Proverbs]
 sang¹-dung⁶ dei⁶ suet³ Suet³-wa⁶ bat¹-san⁶ dik¹ yue⁴ do¹ chi³ yan⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴
 生動 地 說： “說話 不慎 的 如 刀 刺 人”。 (箴言

speaking words impatiently rashly rashly recklessly [possibly] will [deeply] injure harm
 Suet³-wa⁶ gap¹-cho³ lo⁵-mong⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ sam¹-sam¹ seung¹-hoi⁶
 12:18) 說話 急躁 魯莽 可能 會 深深 傷害

{other people's} feelings break {until ruined} with other people 's involvements relations { your }
 bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gam²-ching⁴ poh³-wai⁶ gan¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Nei⁵-dik¹
 別人的 感情， 破壞 跟 別人 的 關係。 你的

heart maybe had by as sword 's words stabbed {until hurt} [in the past] same
 sam¹ hoh²-chang⁴ bei⁶ yue⁴ do¹ dik¹ wa⁶ chi³-seung¹ gwoh³ ne¹ Tung⁴
 心 可曾 被 如 刀 的 話 刺傷 過 呢？ 同

one {sentence of} [proverb] discusses to speech language {is able} enough {to issue} {to wield} 's
 yat¹-gui³ Jam¹-yin⁴ taam⁴-do³ yin⁴-yue⁵ nang⁴-gau³ faat³-fai¹ dik¹
 一句 箴言 談到 言語 能夠 發揮 的

good [influence] saying bright wise persons ' tongue yet as good medicine speaking words
 ho² ying²-heung² suet³ Ming⁴-ji³ yan⁴ dik¹ sit³ keuk³ yue⁴ leung⁴-yeuk⁶ Suet³-wa⁶
 好 影響 說： “明智 人 的 舌 卻 如 良藥。” 說話

[considerate of] {other people's} feelings receiving back reflecting out [God's] [wisdom] can
 tai²-tip³ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gam²-sau⁶ faan²-ying² chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ nang⁴
 體貼 別人的 感受， 反映 出 上帝的 智慧， 能

heal wounded aching heart spirit mend recover people between involvements relations you still
 yi¹-ji⁶ seung¹-tung³ dik¹ sam¹-ling⁴ sau¹-fuk⁶ yan⁴-jai³ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Nei⁵ waan⁴
 醫治 傷痛 的 心靈， 修復 人際 關係。 你 還

[remember] self also felt received [in the past] kind words ' healing strength quantity
 gei³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² ya⁵ gam²-sau⁶ gwoh³ yan⁴-chi⁴ wa⁶-yue⁵ dik¹ yi¹-ji⁶ lik⁶-leung⁶ ma¹
 記得 自己 也 感受 過 仁慈 話語 的 醫治 力量 嗎？

[Proverbs] reflecting towards speech language is has strength quantity we
 Jam¹-yin⁴ Gaam³-yue¹ yin⁴-yue⁵ si⁶ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 (箴言 16:24) 鑑於 言語 是 有 力量 的， 我們

must -ly hope selves speak 's words can heal other people and [not] harm
 dong¹-yin⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ nang⁴ yi¹-ji⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ seung¹-hoi⁶
 當然 希望 自己 說 的 話 能 醫治 別人， 而 不是 傷害

other people
bit⁶-yan⁴
別人。

[Bible's] [proverbs] what [way] trace draw speech language 's strength quantity
Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ miu⁴-kooi² yin⁴-yue⁵ dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶
4, 5. 聖經的 箴言 怎樣 描繪 言語 的 力量?

[no matter] we what [way] exert strength even not [can] completely
Mo⁴-lun⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ do¹ bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ yuen⁴-chuen⁴
6 無論 我們 怎樣 努力， 都 不可能 完全

control tongue people are have sin are im- [perfect] {because of} this have
hung³-jai³ sit³-tau⁴ Yan⁴ si⁶ yau⁵-jui⁶ dik¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan¹-chi² yau⁵
控制 舌頭。 人 是 有罪 的， 是 不完美 的， 因此 有

mis- use tongue 's leaning towards this is we must not {taking break}
laam⁶-yung⁶ sit³-tau⁴ dik¹ king¹-heung³ je⁵ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶
濫用 舌頭 的 傾向， 這 是 我們 須要 不斷

leave {attention [on]} { own } speech language 's second [mw] origin cause speech as
lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yin⁴-yue⁵ dik¹ dai⁶-yi⁶ goh³ yuen⁴-yan¹ Yin⁴ wai⁴
留意 自己的 言語 的 第二 個 原因。 言 為

heart voice and people from small then heart harbours wicked thinking [Genesis]
sam¹-sing¹ yi⁴ yan⁴ chung⁴-siu² jau⁶ sam¹-waai⁴ ok³-nim⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³
心聲， 而 “人 從小 就 心懷 惡念”。 (創世記 8:21;

Luke [Gospel] {because of} this restricting binding tongue [really] {is not} [easy]
Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan¹-chi² yeuk³-chuk¹ sit³-tau⁴ jan¹-dik¹ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶
路加 福音 6:45) 因此， 約束 舌頭 真的 不 容易。

James book at controlling tongue side face we [although] {are not} able
Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Joi⁶ hung³-jai³ sit³-tau⁴ fong¹-min⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹-nang⁴
(雅各書 3:2-4) 在 控制 舌頭 方面， 我們 雖然 不能

{to do} {to arrive at} ten completenesses ten beauties yet [can] continue {to exert} strength
jo⁶-do³ sap⁶-chuen⁴-sap⁶-mei⁵ keuk³ hoh²-yi⁵ gai³-juk⁶ no⁵-lik⁶
做到 十全十美， 卻 可以 繼續 努力

{to change} {for the better} using tongue 's direction style exactly like one [mw]
goi²-sin⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ sit³-tau⁴ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ Jau⁶-jeung⁶ yat¹-goh³
改善 運用 舌頭 的 方式。 就像 一個

against water {travelling in} boat person must not {taking break} overcome {into submission}
yik⁶-sui² hang⁴-jau¹... dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bat¹-duen⁶ hak¹-fuk⁶
逆水 行舟 的 人 必須 不斷 克服

water flowing 's charging power we also must not {taking break}
sui²-lau⁴ dik¹ chung¹-lik⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bit¹-sui¹ bat¹-duen⁶
水流 的 衝力， 我們 也 必須 不斷

overcome {into submission} mis- use tongue this (type of) im- [perfect] leaning towards
 hak¹-fuk⁶ laam⁶-yung⁶ sit³-tau⁴ je⁵-jung² bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ king¹-heung³
 克服 濫用 舌頭 這種 不完美 的 傾向。

for what controlling tongue [really] {is not} [easy]
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ hung³-jai³ sit³-tau⁴ jan¹-dik¹ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶
 6. 為甚麼 控制 舌頭 真的 不 容易?

must leave {attention [on]} { own } speech language 's third [mw] origin cause
 Yiu³ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ yin⁴-yue⁵ dik¹ dai⁶-saam¹ goh³ yuen⁴-yan¹
 7 要 留意 自己的 言語 的 第三 個 原因

is Jehovah requires us for self say 's words bear responsibility
 si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ foo⁶-jaak³
 是， 耶和華 要 我們 為 自己 所 說 的 話 負責。

we what [way] use speaking words ability power [not only] [influences] to
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ suet³-wa⁶ nang⁴-lik⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ ying²-heung² do³
 我們 怎樣 運用 說話 能力 不但 影響 到

we with other people 's involvements relations also [influences] to Jehovah
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ waan⁴ ying²-heung² do³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 我們 跟 別人 的 關係， 還 影響 到 耶和華

toward us ' {look at} way James book says whoever self takes as
 dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ hon³-faat³ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ suet³ Sui⁴ ji⁶-yi⁵-wai⁴
 對 我們 的 看法。 雅各書 1:26 說： “誰 自以為

devoutly sincerely believing revering [religion] yet {does not} restrict bind { own }
 kin⁴-sing⁴ sun³-fung⁶ jung¹-gaau³ keuk³ bat¹ yeuk³-chuk¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
 虔誠 信奉 宗教， 卻 不 約束 自己的

tongue [instead] heart inside [often] self deceives this [mw] person believing revering
 sit³-tau⁴ faan²-yi⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ seung⁴-seung⁴ ji⁶-hei¹ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴ sun³-fung⁶
 舌頭， 反而 心裏 常常 自欺， 這個 人 信奉

[religion] exactly is {in vain} just like previous one chapter showed clearly
 jung¹-gaau³ jau⁶-si⁶ to⁴-yin⁴ dik¹ liu⁵ Jing³-yue⁴ chin⁴ yat¹-jeung¹ biu²-ming⁴
 宗教 就是 徒然 的 了。” * 正如 前 一章 表明，

{ our } speech talk with { our } [worship] [closely] mutually related
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ sik¹-sik¹ seung¹-gwaan¹
 我們的 言談 跟 我們的 崇拜 息息 相關。

[if] we {do not} restrict bind tongue [often] say out
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ yeuk³-chuk¹ sit³-tau⁴ seung⁴-seung⁴ suet³-chut¹
 如果 我們 不 約束 舌頭， 常常 說出

wicked poisonous hurt people words [in that case] in [God's] seeing coming we
 ok³-duk⁶ seung¹-yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ na⁵-moh¹ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 惡毒、 傷人 的 話， 那麼 在 上帝 看來， 我們

for him [all] do 's [all] [work] all will change {to get} {[even] a fine hair} without
wai⁴ ta¹ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ gung¹-jok³ do¹ wooi⁵ bin³-dak¹ ho⁴-mo⁴
為 他 所 做 的 一切 工作 都 會 變得 毫無

value this {is it} not sends people deeply {to realize} James book
ga³-jik⁶ Je⁵ hei²-bat¹ faat³-yan⁴ sam¹-sing² ma¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
價值。 這 豈不 發人 深省 嗎? (雅各書 3:8-10)

translated {to be} {in vain} 's Greek language word also [can be] translated {to be}
Yik⁶-jo⁶ to⁴-yin⁴ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶ yue⁵-chi⁴ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ yik⁶-jo⁶
* 譯做 “徒然” 的 希臘 語詞 也 可以 譯做

{[even] a fine hair} without benefit places and futilely labouring without achievement
ho⁴-mo⁴ yik¹-chue³ woh⁴ to⁴-lo⁴ mo⁴-gung¹
“毫無 益處” 和 “徒勞 無功”。

[1 Corinthians] [1 Peter]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(哥林多前書 15:17; 彼得前書 1:18)

obvious -ly we greatly have reason must raise {guard against} mis- using
Hin²-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ daai⁶-yau⁵ lei⁵-yau⁴ yiu³ tai⁴-fong⁴ laam⁶-yung⁶
8 顯然, 我們 大有 理由 要 提防 濫用

[God] granted 's speaking words ability power [now] let us first
Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ suet³-wa⁶ nang⁴-lik⁶ Yin⁶-joi⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sin¹
上帝 所 賜 的 說話 能力。 現在 讓 我們 先

discuss true [Christ] followers absolutely {should not} speak what words further come
taam⁴-taam⁴ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ juet⁶ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ suet³ sam⁶-moh¹ wa⁶ joi³ loi⁴
談談 真 基督徒 絕 不應該 說 甚麼 話, 再 來

{to discuss} what words can {[by] strengthening} transform people
taam⁴-taam⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ wa⁶ nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴
談談 甚麼 話 能 強化 人。

we {do not} restrict bind tongue this in [God's] seeing coming has
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ yeuk³-chuk¹ sit³-tau⁴ je⁵ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴ yau⁵
7, 8. 我們 不 約束 舌頭, 這 在 上帝 看來 有

[how much] severity weightiness
doh¹ yim⁴-jung⁶
多 嚴重?

have {to break} {until ruined} power words
Yau⁵ Poh³-waai⁶-lik⁶ Dik¹ Wa⁶
有 破壞力 的 話

lewd obscene speech talk cursing filthy speech dirty language and [other]
Wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ Jau³-ma⁶ woo¹-yin⁴ wai³-yue⁵ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹
9 猥褻 的 言談 咒罵、 污言 穢語 和 其他

lewd obscene speech talk already {have become} current [day] world people 's
wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ yi⁵ sing⁴-liu⁵ gam¹-tin¹ sai³-yan⁴ dik¹
猥褻 的 言談 已 成了 今天 世人 的

[thing as common as] home common informal [meal] [many] people use vulgar un- bearable
ga¹-seung⁴ bin⁶-faan⁶ Hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ yung⁶ pei²-juk⁶ bat¹-ham¹ dik¹
家常 便飯。 許多 人 用 鄙俗 不堪 的

[wording] {to come} {to add} {strength to} language spirit or {to substitute for} one {[period of] time}
ji⁶-ngaan⁵ loi⁴ ga¹-keung⁴ yue⁵-hei³ waak⁶ doi⁶-tai³ yat¹-si⁴
字眼 來 加強 語氣， 或 代替 一時

{think of} [cannot] {come out} 's appropriate words joking show performing persons [often]
seung² bat¹ chut¹ dik¹ sik¹-dong¹ chi⁴-yue⁵ Naau⁶-kek⁶ yin²-yuen⁴ seung⁴-seung⁴
想 不 出 的 適當 詞語。 鬧劇 演員 常常

say common vulgar [pornographic] laughter words {to lead} people {to issue forth} laughter [however]
suet³ yung⁴-juk⁶ dik¹ wong⁴-sik¹ siu³-wa⁶ yan⁵ yan⁴ faat³-siu³ Yin⁴-yi⁴
說 庸俗 的 黃色 笑話 引 人 發笑。 然而，

lewd obscene speech talk can not be any laughter material [approximately]
wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ hoh² bat¹-si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ siu³-liu⁶ Daai⁶-yeuk³
猥褻 的 言談 可 不是 甚麼 笑料。 大約

two thousand years before [apostle] Paul already received {arrived at} enlightening showing
yi⁶-chin¹ nin⁴ chin⁴ si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ yi⁵ sau⁶-do³ kai²-si⁶
二千 年 前， 使徒 保羅 已 受到 啓示

{to tell} {to admonish} Colossae [congregation] must remove [away] lewd obscene speech talk
go³-gaai³ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹ wooi⁵-jung³ yiu³ chui⁴-diu⁶ wai²-sit³ yin⁴-taam⁴
告誡 歌羅西 會眾 要 除掉 “猥褻 言談”。

[Colossians] book Paul told Ephesus [congregation] lewd obscene
Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Bo²-loh⁴ go³-so³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh² wooi⁵-jung³ wai²-sit³ dik¹
(歌羅西書 3:8) 保羅 告訴 以弗所 會眾 “猥褻 的

laughter words at true [Christ] followers at among even raise also {should not} raise
siu³-wa⁶ joi⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dong¹-jung¹ lin⁴ tai⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-goi¹ tai⁴
笑話” 在 真 基督徒 當中 “連 提 也 不該 提”。

[Ephesians] book

Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹

(以弗所書 5:3, 4)

at Jehovah's seeing coming lewd obscene speech talk is can detest
Joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon³-loi⁴ wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ si⁶ hoh²-jang¹ dik¹
10 在 耶和華 看來 猥褻 的 言談 是 可憎 的，

love [God] people also should this [way] {look at} towards Jehovah 's love
oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ goi¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ hon³ Dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³
愛 上帝 的 人 也 該 這樣 看。 對 耶和華 的 愛

pushes moves us {[as] rule} {to avoid} lewd obscene speech talk Paul listing out
tui¹-dung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kwai¹-bei⁶ wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ lit⁶-chut¹
推動 我們 規避 猥褻 的 言談。 保羅 列出

each {type of} following {complying with} fleshly body 's [conduct] time raised to un- cleanness this
gok³-jung² sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ si⁴ tai⁴-do³ bat¹-git³ je⁵
各種 “順應 肉體” 的 行爲 時 提到 “不潔” 這

one item un- clean things also include un- clean speech talk [Galatians] book
yat¹-hong⁶ bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ ya⁵ baau¹-koot³ bat¹-git³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
一項, “不潔” 的 事 也 包括 不潔 的 言談。 (加拉太書

speaking un- clean words is severe heavy wicked conduct one [mw] person [if]
Suet³ bat¹-git³ dik¹ wa⁶ si⁶ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ ok³-hang⁴ Yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ yiu³-si⁶
5:19-21) 說 不潔 的 話 是 嚴重 的 惡行。 一個 人 要是

[frequently] speaks [some] immoral ugly [obscene] [[by] corrupting] transforms fallen
seung⁴-seung⁴ suet³ yat¹-se¹ yam⁴-wai³ ha⁶-lau⁴ foo⁶-fa³ doh⁶-lok⁶ dik¹
常常 說 一些 淫穢 下流、 腐化 墮落 的

words [moreover] repeatedly urged not changing then [may be] by [congregation]
wa⁶ yi⁴-che² lui⁵-huen³ bat¹-goi² jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³
話, 而且 屢勸 不改, 就 可能 被 會眾

[disfellowshipped]
hoi¹-chui⁴
開除。*

in [Bible] inside un- cleanness one word 's contained meaning {is very} extensive
Joi⁶ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ bat¹-git³ yat¹-chi⁴ dik¹ ham⁴-yi⁶ han² gwong²
* 在 聖經 裏, “不潔” 一詞 的 含義 很 廣,

contains covers very many {types of} sins [although] [not] [all] un- clean things all
haam⁴-goi³ han²-doh¹ jung² jui⁶ Sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹-si⁶ soh²-yau⁵ bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ do¹
涵蓋 很多 種 罪。 雖然 不是 所有 不潔 的 事 都

need [judicial] handling but one [mw] person [if] habitually does severe heavy
sui¹-yiu³ si¹-faat³ chue³-lei⁵ daan⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² gwaan³-hang⁴... yim⁴-jung⁶
需要 司法 處理, 但 一個 人 如果 慣行 嚴重

un- clean things [moreover] {is not} willing {to repent} {to change} then [may be] by
bat¹-git³ dik¹ si⁶ yi⁴-che² bat¹-hang² fooi³-goi² jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ bei⁶
不潔 的 事, 而且 不肯 悔改, 就 可能 被

[congregation] [disfellowshipped] [2 Corinthians] [Ephesians] book please
wooi⁵-jung³ hoi¹-chui⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ ching²
會眾 開除。 (哥林多後書 12:21; 以弗所書 4:19; 請

see Watchtower year month day publication reading persons arriving letters one article
hon³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ Duk⁶-je² Loi⁴-haam⁴ yat¹-man¹
看 《守望台》 2006 年 7 月 15 日 刊 《讀者 來函》 一文)

a what speech talk already became current [day] world people 's
gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ yi⁵ sing⁴-liu⁵ gam¹-tin¹ sai³-yan⁴ dik¹
9, 10. (甲) 甚麼 言談 已 成了 今天 世人 的

[thing as common as] home common informal [meal] b for what we must
 ga¹-seung⁴ bin⁶-faan⁶ yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³
 家常 便飯? (乙) 為甚麼 我們 要

{[as] rule} avoid lewd obscene speech talk separately see foot note
 kwai¹-bei⁶ wai²-sit³ dik¹ yin⁴-taam⁴ Ling⁶ gin³ geuk³-jue³
 規避 猥褻 的 言談? (另 見 腳注)

speaking has harm idle talk and destructive slander speaking idle talk
 Suet³ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ haan⁴-wa⁶... woh⁴ wai²-pong³ Suet³ haan⁴-wa⁶...
 11 說 有害 的 閒話 和 毀謗 說 閒話

exactly is following wish -ly discussing other people and {other people's} life living discussing
 jau⁶-si⁶ chui⁴-yi³ dei⁶ taam⁴-lun⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ woh⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Taam⁴-lun⁶
 就是 隨意 地 談論 別人 和 別人的 生活。 談論

other people always is not right [if] we only are {wanting to} with
 bit⁶-yan⁴ jung²-si⁶ bat¹-dui³ dik¹ ma¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji²-si⁶ seung² gan¹
 別人 總是 不對 的 嗎? 如果 我們 只是 想 跟

people idly discuss [once] [with each other] divide enjoy [positive] have benefits
 yan⁴ gaan¹-taam⁴... yat¹-ha⁵ bei²-chi² fan¹-heung² jik¹-gik⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹
 人 閒談 一下, 彼此 分享 積極、 有益 的

messages news comparison aspect saying who just received immersion [or] who needs
 sun³-sik¹ bei²-fong¹ suet³ sui⁴ gong¹-gong¹ sau⁶-jam³ waak⁶-je² sui⁴ sui¹-yiu³
 信息, 比方 說 誰 剛剛 受浸 或者 誰 需要

[encouragement] this [kind] 's idle discussion {does not have} anything not right
 goo²-lai⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ gaan¹-taam⁴... moot⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-dui³
 鼓勵, 這樣 的 閒談 沒 甚麼 不對。

[C.E.] [century] 's [Christ] followers [deeply] concern {concentrated on}
 Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sam¹-sam¹ gwaan¹-jue³
 公元 1 世紀 的 基督徒 深深 關注

believing followers co- workers {were likely to} discuss to [other] believing followers '
 sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ wooi⁵ taam⁴-do³ kei⁴-ta¹ sun³-to⁴ dik¹
 信徒同工, 會 談到 其他 信徒 的

[recent] situation [Ephesians] book [Colossians] book but speech talk
 gan⁶-fong³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Daan⁶ yin⁴-taam⁴
 近況。 (以弗所書 6:21, 22; 歌羅西書 4:8, 9) 但 言談

it among [if] slants bends matters realities [or] exposes people's {private [matters]} that
 ji¹-gaan¹ yue⁴-gwoh² waai¹-kuk¹ si⁶-sat⁶ waak⁶-je² kit³ yan⁴ yan²-si¹ na⁵
 之間 如果 歪曲 事實 或者 揭 人 隱私, 那

then has harm more severe heavy is this [kind] 's idle talk [can]
 jau⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ liu⁵ Gang³ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ si⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ haan⁴-wa⁶... hoh²-yi⁵
 就 有害 了。 更 嚴重 的 是, 這樣 的 閒話 可以

evolve change {to become} destructive slander and destructive slander always is deeply possessing
 yin²-bin³ sing⁴ wai²-pong³ yi⁴ wai²-pong³ jung²-si⁶ sam¹-gui⁶
 演變 成 毀謗， 而 毀謗 總是 深具

{to break} {until ruined} power destructive slander exactly is fabricating matters realities
 poh³-waai⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ Wai²-pong³ jau⁶-si⁶ nip⁶-jo⁶ si⁶-sat⁶
 破壞力 的。 毀謗 就是 捏造 事實

{pointing to} accusing other person causing {other person's} name reputation {to be covered} {up [with]}
 ji²-hung³ bit⁶-yan⁴ ling⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ ming⁴-yue⁶ mung⁴-seung⁶...
 指控 別人， 令 別人的 名譽 蒙上

dirty spots {to receive} {to arrive at} breaking {until ruined} comparison aspect saying
 woo¹-dim² sau⁶-do³ poh³-waai⁶ Bei²-fong¹ suet³
 污點、 受到 破壞。 比方 說，

Pharisee faction 's people {[with] wicked} intention destructively slandered Jesus exactly was
 Faat³-lei⁶-choi³-paai³ dik¹ yan⁴ ok³-yi³ wai²-pong³ Ye⁴-so¹ jau⁶-si⁶
 法利賽派 的 人 惡意 毀謗 耶穌， 就是

{in order to} break {until ruined} { his } reputation Matthew [Gospel]
 wai⁴-liu⁵ poh³-waai⁶ ta¹-dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 爲了 破壞 他的 名聲。 (馬太 福音 9:32-34; 12:22-24)

destructive slander often will {lead to} cause tangled disputes [Proverbs]
 Wai²-pong³ wong⁵-wong⁵ wooi⁵ do⁶-ji³ fan¹-jang¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
 毀謗 往往 會 導致 紛爭。 (箴言 26:20)

people mis-use -ed speaking words ' kindness given {[with] wicked} intention [slandered]
 Yan⁴ laam⁶-yung⁶ liu⁵ suet³-wa⁶ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ ok³-yi³ jung³-seung¹
 12 人 濫用 了 說話 的 恩賜， 惡意 中傷

other people or made divisions cracks Jehovah [emphatically] {will not} {equal to} irrelevant
 bit⁶-yan⁴ waak⁶ jai³-jo⁶ fan¹-lit⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bing⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ dang²-gaan¹...
 別人 或 製造 分裂， 耶和華 並 不會 等閒

view it he hates at brothers among disperse spread tangled disputes people
 si⁶ ji¹ Ta¹ han⁶-woo³ joi⁶ dai⁶-hing¹ jung¹ saan³-boh³ fan¹-jang¹ dik¹ yan⁴
 視 之。 他 恨惡 “在 弟兄 中 散播 紛爭 的 人”。

[Proverbs] translated {to be} destructively slandering person 's Greece language
 Jam¹-yin⁴ Yik⁶-jo⁶ wai²-pong³-je² dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶-yue⁵
 (箴言 6:16-19) 譯做 “毀謗者” 的 希臘語

diabolos {is also} translated {to be} [Devil] is {Satan's} another one [mw]
 dik⁶-a³-bok³-lok³-si¹ yau⁶ yik⁶-jo⁶ Moh¹-gwai² si⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³
 “迪阿博洛斯” 又 譯做 “魔鬼”， 是 撒但的 另 一個

{form of address} he {[with] wicked} intention destructively slanders [God] {because of} this is
 ching¹-foo¹ Ta¹ ok³-yi³ wai²-pong³ Seung⁶-dai³ yan¹-chi² si⁶
 稱呼。 他 惡意 毀謗 上帝， 因此 是

[Devil] [Revelation] we must -ly {are not} {willing to} like [devil]
 Moh¹-gwai² Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹-yuen⁶-yi³ jeung⁶ moh¹-gwai²
 “魔鬼”。 (啓示錄 12:9, 10) 我們 當然 不願意 像 魔鬼

that [way] speak words changing {to become} destructively slandering persons destructive slander will
na⁵-yeung⁶ suet³-wa⁶ bin³-sing⁴ wai²-pong³-je² Wai²-pong³ wooi⁵
那樣 說話, 變成 毀謗者。 毀謗 會

incite {raise up} {contentions for} victory and {dividing into} factions [these] follow {comply with} fleshly body
tiu¹-hei² jang¹-sing³ woh⁴ fan¹-dong² je⁵-se¹ sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai²
挑起 “爭勝” 和 “分黨” 這些 順應 肉體

's [behaviours] [congregation] absolutely {will not} allow endure destructive slander
dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ juet⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ yung⁴-yan² wai²-pong³
的 行爲, 會眾 絕 不會 容忍 毀謗

{to exist} {to be present} [Galatians] book {because of} this at {passing on} relating
chuen⁴-joi⁶ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² joi⁶ juen²-sut⁶
存在。 (加拉太書 5:19-21) 因此, 在 轉述

related to other people 's [news] it before must think this [mw] [news] is
gwaan¹-yue¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ siu¹-sik¹ ji¹-chin⁴ yiu³ seung²-seung² Je⁵-goh³ siu¹-sik¹ si⁶
關於 別人 的 消息 之前 要 想想: “這個 消息 是

[true] I hold this [mw] [news] tell other people is kind doing way
jan¹-dik¹ ma¹ Nghoh⁵ ba² je⁵-goh³ siu¹-sik¹ go³-so³ bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁶ yan⁴-chi⁴ dik¹ jo⁶-faat³ ma¹
真的 嗎? 我 把 這個 消息 告訴 別人 是 仁慈 的 做法 嗎?

has necessity {to tell} other people this [way] doing bright wise
Yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ go³-so³ bit⁶-yan⁴ ma¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ming⁴-ji³ ma¹
有 必要 告訴 別人 嗎? 這樣 做 明智 嗎?”

[1 Thessalonians] [1 Peter]
Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(帖撒羅尼迦前書 4:11; 彼得前書 4:15)

a what is idle talk discussing other people 's matters how will
gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ haan⁴-wa⁶... Taam⁴-lun⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ si⁶ jam²-moh¹ wooi⁵
11, 12. (甲) 甚麼 是 閒話? 談論 別人 的 事 怎麼 會

change {to become} saying has harm 's idle talk b for what [worship]
bin³-sing⁴ suet³ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ haan⁴-wa⁶... yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ sung⁴-baai³
變成 說 有害 的 閒話? (乙) 爲甚麼 崇拜

Jehovah people must avoid destructively slandering people
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bei⁶-min⁵ wai²-pong³ yan⁴
耶和華 的 人 必須 避免 毀謗 人?

[abusive speech] just like above writing place said speech language can hurt people
Dai²-wai² Jing³-yue⁴ seung⁶-man⁴ soh² suet³ yin⁴-yue⁵ nang⁴ seung¹ yan⁴
13 詆毀 正如 上文 所 說, 言語 能 傷 人。

no possibility not {to acknowledge} is [because] people are im- [perfect]
Mo⁴-hoh² fau²-ying⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yau⁴-yue¹ yan⁴ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹
無可 否認 的 是, 由於 人 是 不完美 的,

we [all] people have times will say out let selves afterwards regret
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ yau⁵-si⁴ wooi⁵ suet³-chut¹ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² hau⁶-fooi³ dik¹
我們 所有 人 有時 會 說出 讓 自己 後悔 的

words [but] [Bible] warns {declares to} us has one {type of} words absolutely
wa⁶ Daan⁶-si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ ging²-go³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ yat¹-jung² wa⁶ juei⁶
話。 但是 聖經 警告 我們， 有 一種 話 絕

{should not} exist {be present} in [Christ] follower [family] or [congregation] at within
bat¹-goi¹ chuen⁴-joi⁶ yue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ga¹-ting⁴ waak⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dong¹-jung¹
不該 存在 於 基督徒 家庭 或 會眾 當中。

related to this point Paul told admonished saying [all] wickedness poison angry spirit
Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵-dim² Bo²-loh⁴ go³-gaai³ suet³ Yat¹-chai³ ok³-duk⁶ no⁶-hei³
關於 這點， 保羅 告誡 說： “一切 惡毒、 怒氣、

anger hate sharp {calling out} [abusive speech] all should from {you [plural]} at among
fan⁵-han⁶ jim¹-giu³ dai²-wai² do¹ goi¹ chung⁴ nei⁵-moon⁴ dong¹-jung¹
憤恨、 尖叫、 詆毀 …… 都 該 從 你們 當中

remove [away] [Ephesians] book have some translated [mw for books] hold [abusive speech]
chui⁴-diu⁶ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yik⁶-boon² ba² dai²-wai²
除掉。” (以弗所書 4:31) 有些 譯本 把 “詆毀”

this [mw] word translated {to be} evil speech evil language hurts people words and
je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ yik⁶-jo⁶ ok³-yin⁴ ok³-yue⁵ seung¹ yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ woh⁴
這個 詞 譯做 “惡言 惡語” “傷 人 的 話” 和

insulting {calling names} [abusive speech] includes saying [some] insults people's character 's
yuk⁶-ma⁶ Dai²-wai² baau¹-koot³ suet³ yat¹-se¹ mo⁵-yuk⁶ yan⁴-gaak³ dik¹
“辱罵”。 詆毀 包括 說 一些 侮辱 人格 的

words or [regularly] sharp tart cutting unkind -ly criticizing other people this [way] doing
wa⁶ waak⁶ ging¹-seung⁴ jim¹-suen¹ hak¹-bok⁶ dei⁶ pai¹-ping⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
話， 或 經常 尖酸 刻薄 地 批評 別人， 這樣 做

will make other people's esteem rigour {to the limit} lost selves feel {one [bit]} not is place
wooi⁵ ling⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ juen¹-yim⁴ jun⁶ song³ ji⁶-gok³ yat¹-mo⁴ si⁶-chue³
會 令 別人 尊嚴 盡 喪， 自覺 一無 是處。

children 's hearts spirits comparatively brittle weak [easily] [trust] other people
Haa⁴-tung⁴ dik¹ sam¹-ling⁴ bei²-gaau³ chui³-yeuk⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ seung¹-sun³ bit⁶-yan⁴
孩童 的 心靈 比較 脆弱， 容易 相信 別人，

{because of} this [especially] [easily] receive {arrive at} [abusive speech] 's words injuring harming
yan¹-chi² dak⁶-bit⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ sau⁶-do³ dai²-wai² dik¹ wa⁶ soh² seung¹-hoi⁶
因此 特別 容易 受到 詆毀 的 話 所 傷害。

[Colossians] book

Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
(歌羅西書 3:21)

[Bible] uses most severe strict arranged words {to condemn} reviling
Sing³-ging¹ yung⁶-liu⁵ jui³ yim⁴-lai⁶ dik¹ cho³-chi⁴ hin²-jaak³ jau³-ma⁶
¹⁴ 聖經 用了 最 嚴厲 的 措辭 譴責 咒罵

this {type of} [behaviour] habit take as normal -ly using insulting devaluing {until low} or
je⁵-jung² hang⁶-wai⁴ jaap⁶-yi⁵-wai⁴-seung⁴ dei⁶ yung⁶ mo⁵-yuk⁶ bin²-dai¹ waak⁶
這種 行爲 —— 習以爲常 地 用 侮辱、 貶低 或

[abusive speech] 's words {to go} {verbally abuse} people habitually often reviles other people
dai²-wai² dik¹ wa⁶ hui³ ma⁶ yan⁴ Gwaan³-seung⁴ jau³-ma⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
詆毀 的 話 去 罵 人。 慣常 咒罵 別人

[one] self [actually] exactly positioned at dangerous situation [if] repeatedly urged
dik¹ ji⁶-gei² kei⁴-sat⁶ jing³ chue³-yue¹ him²-ging² yiu³-si⁶ lui⁵-huen³
的, 自己 其實 正 處於 險境, 要是 屢勸

not changing then [may be] by [congregation] [disfellowshipped] [unless] he reversing -ly
bat¹-goi² jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ hoi¹-chui⁴ chui⁴-fei¹ ta¹ faan¹-yin⁴
不改, 就 可能 被 會眾 開除; 除非 他 翻然

regrets realizes not {is [then]} still will lose {suffer the loss of} [inheriting] Kingdom
fooi³-ng⁶ fau²-jak¹ waan⁴ wooi⁵ song³-sat¹ sing⁴-sau⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³
悔悟, 否則 還 會 喪失 承受 王國

blessing portions ' [qualifications] [1 Corinthians] obvious -ly
fuk¹-fan¹ dik¹ ji¹-gaak³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Hin²-yin⁴
福分 的 資格。 (哥林多前書 5:11-13; 6:9, 10) 顯然,

[if] we habitually often say [some] have harm no benefit empty false
yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gwaan³-seung⁴ suet³ yat¹-se¹ yau⁵-hoi⁶ mo⁴-yik¹ hui¹-ga²
如果 我們 慣常 說 一些 有害 無益、 虛假

or cutting unkind words then absolutely not [can] {be constant} in [God's] love
waak⁶ hak¹-bok⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ jau⁶ juet⁶ bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
或 刻薄 的 話, 就 絕 不可能 常 在 上帝的 愛

inside these {types of} words deeply possess {to break} {until ruined} power
lui⁵ Je⁵-jung² wa⁶ sam¹-gui⁶ poh³-waa⁶-lik⁶
裏。 這種 話 深具 破壞力。

a [abusive speech] towards hearing persons will have what [influence] b
gaap³ Dai²-wai² dui³ ting¹-je² wooi⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² yuet⁶
13, 14. (甲) 詆毀 對 聽者 會 有 甚麼 影響? (乙)

reviling is what meaning thought for what revile people [ones] exactly
Jau³-ma⁶ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yi³-si¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ jau³-ma⁶ yan⁴ dik¹ jing³
咒罵 是 甚麼 意思? 爲甚麼 咒罵 人 的 正

positioned at dangerous situation
chue³-yue¹ him²-ging²
處於 險境?

{[by] strengthening} transform people 's good words

Keung⁴-fa³ Yan⁴ Dik¹ Ho² Wa⁶
“強化 人的好話”

we what [way] then can {according to} [God's] original intention
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ on³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yuen⁴-yi³
15 我們 怎樣 才 能 按 上帝的 原意

use he granted 's speaking words ability power must [remember] [God's]
wan⁶-yung⁶ ta¹ soh² chi³ dik¹ suet³-wa⁶ nang⁴-lik⁶ ne¹ Yiu³ gei³-dak¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
運用 他 所 賜 的 說話 能力 呢? 要 記得, 上帝的

Word sincerely urges us must speak {[by] strengthening} transform people 's good
Wa⁶-yue⁵ dun¹-chuk¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ ho²
話語 敦促 我們 要 “說 強化 人的好

words [Ephesians] book we speak {[by] strengthening} transform people [encourage]
wa⁶ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ goo²-lai⁶
話” 。 (以弗所書 4:29) 我們 說 強化 人、 鼓勵

people 's words { Jehovah's } heart then {is joyful} {is happy} want {to speak} this [kind]
yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sam¹ jau⁶ foon¹-hei² Seung² suet³ je⁵-yeung⁶
人 的 話, 耶和華的 心 就 歡喜。 想 說 這樣

's words then must use {a bit of} heart thought {only then} {all right} at this side face [Bible]
dik¹ wa⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ yung⁶ dim² sam¹-si¹ choi⁴ hang⁴... Joi⁶ je⁵ fong¹-min⁶ Sing³-ging¹
的 話, 就要 用 點 心思 才 行。 在 這 方面, 聖經

{has not} raised provided any [can] formulaically use 's general formula also {has not}
moot⁶-yau⁵ tai⁴-gung¹ sam⁶-moh¹ hoh²-yi⁵ to³-yung⁶ dik¹ gung¹-sik¹ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵
沒有 提供 甚麼 可以 套用 的 公式, 也 沒有

{one by one} said out what [kind] 's words {only then} are have benefits {only then} are
yat¹-yat¹ do⁶-chut¹ jam²-moh¹ yeung⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ choi⁴ si⁶ yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ choi⁴ si⁶
一一 道出 怎麼 樣 的 話 才 是 有益 的, 才 是

[God] praises commends Titus book we want {to speak}
Seung⁶-dai³ ga¹-hui² dik¹ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² suet³
上帝 嘉許 的。 (提多書 2:8) 我們 想 說

{[by] strengthening} transform people 's good words then must cautiously remember three [mw]
keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ ho² wa⁶ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ gan²-gei³ saam¹-goh³
“強化 人的好話”, 就 必須 謹記 三個

simple and weighty needed [principles] those exactly are speak 's words should be
gaan²-daan¹ yi⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ na⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ ying¹-goi¹ si⁶
簡單 而 重要 的 原則, 那 就是, 說 的 話 應該 是:

have benefits true solid kind let us remembering {fixing on} [these]
Yau⁵-yik¹ dik¹ jan¹-sat⁶ dik¹ yan⁴-chi⁴ dik¹ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gei³-jue⁶ je⁵-se¹
有益 的、 真實 的、 仁慈 的。 讓 我們 記住 這些

[principles] further {look at} {a few} {types of} can {[by] strengthening} transform people 's words
yuen⁴-jak¹ joi³ hon³-hon³ gei²-jung² nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶
原則, 再 看看 幾種 能 強化 人的話。

please see page attached [bounded area] { my } words can
 Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Nghoh⁵-dik¹ Wa⁶ Nang⁴
 (請 看 140 (301 - 302) 頁 附欄 “我的 話 能

[[by] strengthening] transform people
 Keung⁴-fa³ Yan⁴ Ma¹
 強化 人 嗎?”)

{ my } words can [[by] strengthening] transform people
 Nghoh⁵-dik¹ Wa⁶ Nang⁴ Keung⁴-fa³ Yan⁴ Ma¹
 我的 話 能 強化 人 嗎?

[principle] {your [plural]} words must [every] moment {be bringing} grace kindness
 Yuen⁴-jak¹ Nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ wa⁶ yiu³ si⁴-hak¹ daai³-jeuk⁶ yan¹-chi⁴
 原則: “你們的 話 要 時刻 帶着 恩慈”。

[Colossians] book
 Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
 (歌羅西書 4:6)

ask self
 Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

I [previous] one time clear definite -ly commended praised other person was
 Nghoh⁵ seung⁶... yat¹-chi³ ming⁴-kok³ dei⁶ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁶
 ■ 我 上 一次 明確 地 稱讚 別人 是

[how] long it before 's matter [1 Corinthians] [Revelation]
 doh¹-gau² ji¹-chin⁴ dik¹ si⁶ ne¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
 多久 之前 的 事 呢? (哥林多前書 11:2; 啓示錄 2:1-3)

I am {am not} [respecting] other people often saying please and [thank you]
 Nghoh⁵ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ seung⁴ suet³ ching² woh⁴ je⁶-je⁶
 ■ 我 是不是 尊重 別人, 常 說 “請” 和 “謝謝” ?

[Genesis] John [Gospel]
 Chong³-sai³-gei³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 (創世記 13:14; 約翰 福音 11:41)

I with other people mutually converse times always am {speaking of} { own }
 Nghoh⁵ gan¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ gaau¹-taam⁴ si⁴ jung²-si⁶ suet³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
 ■ 我 跟 別人 交談 時 總是 說 自己的

matters or am will concern {concentrate on} {other people's} thinking ways and
 si⁶ waan⁴-si⁶ wooi⁵ gwaan¹-jue³ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ seung²-faat³ woh⁴
 事, 還是 會 關注 別人的 想法 和

feelings receiving [Philippians] book James book
 gam²-sau⁶ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
 感受? (腓立比書 2:3, 4; 雅各書 1:19)

I will use own towards other people 's recognition knowledge {to go to}
 Ngoh⁵ wooi⁵ yung⁶ ji⁶-gei² dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ ying⁶-sik¹ hui³
 ■ 我 會 用 自己 對 別人 的 認識 去

{[by] strengthening} transform him or is {to make} him spirit disheartened [Proverbs]
 keung⁴-fa³ ta¹ waan⁴-si⁶ ling⁶ ta¹ hei³-nui⁵ Jam¹-yin⁴
 強化 他 還是 令 他 氣餒? (箴言 15:1, 2)

I towards filthy speech dirty language have what {look at} way this
 Ngoh⁵ dui³ woo¹-yin⁴ wai³-yue⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ Je⁵
 ■ 我 對 污言 穢語 有 甚麼 看法? 這

evidently shows I heart inside amply {full with} what Luke [Gospel]
 hin²-si⁶ ngoh⁵ sam¹-lui⁵ chung¹-moon⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 顯示 我 心裏 充滿 甚麼? (路加 福音 6:45;

James book
 Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
 雅各書 3:10, 11)

what [kind] 's words are {[by] strengthening} transform people 's good words
 Sam⁶-moh¹ yeung⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ si⁶ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ ho² wa⁶
 15. 甚麼 樣 的 話 是 “強化 人 的 好 話” ?

{[with] true} heart 's commendation praise Jehovah and Jesus [both] [know] has
 Jan¹-sam¹ dik¹ ching¹-jaan³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ do¹ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵
 16 真心 的 稱讚 耶和華 和 耶穌 都 知道 有

necessity {to commend} {to praise} other people towards people say some appreciating knowing words
 bit¹-yiu³ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴ dui³ yan⁴ suet³ se¹ seung²-sik¹ dik¹ wa⁶
 必要 稱讚 別人, 對 人 說 些 賞識 的 話。

Matthew [Gospel] John [Gospel] we are
 Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶
 (馬太 福音 3:17; 25:19-23; 約翰 福音 1:47) 我們 是

[Christ] followers also should genuine sincere -ly commend praise other people for what
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ ying¹-goi¹ jan¹-sing⁴ dei⁶ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
 基督徒, 也 應該 真誠 地 稱讚 別人。 爲甚麼

[Proverbs] says {to speak} words {[at] proper} time how beautiful good no {harm in}
 ne¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ suet³ Suet³-wa⁶ hap⁶-si⁴ doh¹-moh¹ mei⁵-ho² Bat¹-fong⁴
 呢? 箴言 15:23 說: “說話 合時, 多麼 美好!” 不妨

asking self other people from {innermost feelings} -ly commend praise me I have
 man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Bit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁴-jung¹ dei⁶ ching¹-jaan³ ngoh⁵ ngoh⁵ yau⁵
 問問 自己: “別人 由衷 地 稱讚 我, 我 有

what feeling I {am not} feeling {arriving at} joy happiness and
sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ ne¹ Ngoh⁵ bat¹-si⁶ gam²-do³ foon¹-hei² woh⁴
甚麼 感覺 呢? 我 不是 感到 歡喜 和

boosting invigoration truly other people's from {innermost feelings} 's commendation praise
jan³-fan⁵ ma¹ Dik¹-kok³ bit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁴-jung¹ dik¹ ching¹-jaan³
振奮 嗎?" 的確, 別人 由衷 的 稱讚

can let you [know] have people concentrating {intention [on]} you [caring about] you [know]
nang⁴ yeung⁶ nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵ yan⁴ jue³-yi³ nei⁵ gwaan¹-sam¹ nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶
能 讓 你 知道 有 人 注意 你、 關心 你, 知道

{ own } exerting strength {has not been} empty expended this [kind] 's praising admiring
ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ no⁵-lik⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ baak⁶-fai³ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ jaan³-seung²
自己的 努力 沒有 白費。 這樣 的 讚賞

has help in you establishing self belief stimulates encourages you days afterwards more {to add}
yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ nei⁵ gin³-lap⁶ ji⁶-sun³ gik¹-lai⁶ nei⁵ yat⁶-hau⁶ gang³-ga¹
有助於 你 建立 自信, 激勵 你 日後 更加

exerting strength you since -ly {are very} [grateful to] other people commending praising you self
no⁵-lik⁶ Nei⁵ gei³-yin⁴ han² gam²-gik¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ ching¹-jaan³ nei⁵ ji⁶-gei²
努力。 你 既然 很 感激 別人 稱讚 你, 自己

{are not} also should {expend to limit} strength {to commend} {to praise} other people Matthew
bat¹-si⁶ ya⁵ ying¹-goi¹ jun⁶-lik⁶ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴ ma¹ Ma⁵-taai³
不是 也 應該 盡力 稱讚 別人 嗎? (馬太

[Gospel]
Fuk¹-yam¹
福音 7:12)

17 must learn {to be able} {to leave} {attention [on]} {other people's} excellent points
Yiu³ hok⁶-wooi⁵ lau⁴-yi³ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ yau¹-dim²
要 學會 留意 別人的 優點,

{like that} afterwards {to add} {to use} commendation praise in [congregation] inside you [perhaps] at
yin⁴-hau⁶ ga¹-yi⁵ ching¹-jaan³ Joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ nei⁵ ya⁵-hui² joi⁶
然後 加以 稱讚。 在 會眾 裏, 你 也許 在

meeting time [hear] one [mw] ordered reasoned {broken down} clearly [talk]
jui⁶-wooi⁵ si⁴ ting¹-do³ yat¹-goh³ tiu⁴-lei⁵ fan¹-ming⁴ dik¹ yin²-gong²
聚會 時 聽到 一個 條理 分明 的 演講;

concentrate intention to one [mw] years light person now exerting strength {to pursue} {to seek} of spirit
jue³-yi³ do³ yat¹-goh³ nin⁴-hing¹-yan⁴ jing³ no⁵-lik⁶ jui¹-kau⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴
注意 到 一個 年輕人 正 努力 追求 屬靈

[goals] [or] leave attention to one [mw for person] believing follower [although] [age] already
muk⁶-biu¹ waak⁶-je² lau⁴-yi³ do³ yat¹-wai⁶ sun³-to⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ nin⁴-si⁶ yi⁵
目標; 或者 留意 到 一位 信徒 雖然 年事 已

high walking moving not convenient yet still -ly [regularly] [attends] meetings you
go¹ hang⁴-dung⁶ bat¹-bin⁶ keuk³ ying⁴-yin⁴ ging¹-seung⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ Nei⁵
高、 行動 不便, 卻 仍然 經常 參加 聚會。 你

{[with] true} heart say {sentence [of]} commendation praise 's words [maybe] will hit move
 jan¹-sam¹ suet³ gui³ ching¹-jaan³ dik¹ wa⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ da²-dung⁶
 真心 說 句 稱讚 的 話 可能 會 打動

{ their } hearts at spirit nature upon {[by] strengthening} transform them in family
 ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... keung⁴-fa³ ta¹-moon⁴ Joi⁶ ga¹
 他們的 心, 在 靈性 上 強化 他們。 在 家

inside husbands wives [both] need [to hear] {matched in marriage} mate from {innermost feelings}
 lui⁵ foo¹-foo⁵ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ ting¹-do³ pooi³-ngau⁵ yau⁴-jung¹
 裏, 夫婦 都 需要 聽到 配偶 由衷

' commendation praise and appreciating knowing [Proverbs] children want
 dik¹ ching¹-jaan³ woh⁴ seung²-sik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Haai⁴-ji² yiu³
 的 稱讚 和 賞識。 (箴言 31:10, 28) 孩子 要

{to grow vigorously} {to robustness} become grown [especially] need {to feel} {to receive} to
 juet³-jong³ sing⁴-jeung² yau⁴-kei⁴ sui¹-yiu³ gam²-sau⁶ do³
 茁壯 成長, 尤其 需要 感受 到

{other people's} concern cherishing and {[as] important} viewing exactly like [plants] need water
 bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gwaan¹-waa⁴ woh⁴ jung⁶-si⁶ Jau⁶-jeung⁶ jik⁶-mat⁶ sui¹-yiu³ sui²
 別人的 關懷 和 重視。 就像 植物 需要 水

and sun light {of one} [way] children very need {to get} {to arrive at} commendation praise
 woh⁴ yeung⁴-gwong¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ haai⁴-ji² han² sui¹-yiu³ dak¹-do³ ching¹-jaan³
 和 陽光 一樣, 孩子 很 需要 得到 稱讚

and pleased acceptance are fathers mothers [ones] must {look for} opportunities
 woh⁴ yuet⁶-naap⁶ Jo⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ yiu³ jaau² gei¹-wooi⁶
 和 悅納。 做 父母 的, 要 找 機會

{to commend} {to praise} children's [those] worth getting praise commendation 's personality qualities
 ching¹-jaan³ haai⁴-ji² na⁵-se¹ jik⁶-dak¹ ga¹-hui² dik¹ ban²-jat¹
 稱讚 孩子 那些 值得 嘉許 的 品質

and {exertions of} strength this [kind] 's commendation praise can help children
 woh⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ ching¹-jaan³ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ haai⁴-ji²
 和 努力。 這樣 的 稱讚 能 幫助 孩子

cultivate courageous [spirit] and self belief stimulates encourages them more
 pooi⁴-yeung⁵ yung⁵-hei³ woh⁴ ji⁶-sun³ gik¹-lai⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ gang³
 培養 勇氣 和 自信, 激勵 他們 更

{to exert} strength {to do} right 's things
 no⁵-lik⁶ jo⁶ dui³ dik¹ si⁶
 努力 做 對 的 事。

a for what we should commend praise other people b in
 gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴ yuet⁶ Joi⁶
 16, 17. (甲) 為甚麼 我們 應該 稱讚 別人? (乙) 在

[congregation] inside we have what opportunities {to commend} {to praise} other people
 wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gei¹-wooi⁶ ching¹-jaan³ bit⁶-yan⁴
 會眾 裏, 我們 有 甚麼 機會 稱讚 別人?

in family inside
Joi⁶ ga¹ lui⁵ ne¹
在 家 裏 呢?

18 *calming comforting* *words* *Jehovah* *[deeply]* *{is concerned about}* cherishes
on¹-wai³ dik¹ wa⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ sam¹-sam¹ gwaan¹-waa⁴
安 慰 的 話 耶和華 深深 關懷

poor tiny people and heart broken people [Psalm] Isaiah book
hon⁴-mei⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ woh⁴ sam¹-sui³ dik¹ yan⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
“寒微” 的 人 和 “心碎 的 人”。 (詩篇 72:13; 以賽亞書 57:15)

{ his } Word advises instructs us must not {taking break} [mutually] calm comfort also
Ta¹-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ huen³-yue⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ bei²-chi² on¹-wai³ ya⁵
他的 話語 勸諭 我們 “要 不斷 彼此 安慰”， 也

must calm comfort depressed gloomy people [1 Thessalonians]
yiu³ on¹-wai³ yau¹-wat¹ dik¹ yan⁴ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹
要 “安慰 憂鬱 的 人”。 (帖撒羅尼迦前書 5:11, 14)

we [can] {agree as} set we exert strength {to calm} {to comfort} inner heart
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ hang²-ding⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ on¹-wai³ noi⁶-sam¹
我們 可以 肯定, 我們 努力 安慰 內心

wounded aching believing followers [God] [not only] leaves attention gets {arrives at} [moreover]
seung¹-tung³ dik¹ sun³-to⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ bat¹-daan⁶ lau⁴-yi³ dak¹-do³ yi⁴-che²
傷痛 的 信徒, 上帝 不但 留意 得到, 而且

ten portions appreciates knows
sap⁶-fan¹ seung²-sik¹
十分 賞識。

speaking {[by] strengthening} transform people 's words can make Jehovah
Suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ nang⁴ ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
說 強化 人 的 話 能 令 耶和華

happy joyful
hei²-yuet⁶
喜悅

[in that case] you [can] say some what {to go} {[by] strengthening} {to transform}
Na⁵-moh¹ nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ suet³ se¹ sam⁶-moh¹ hui³ keung⁴-fa³
19 那麼, 你 可以 說 些 甚麼 去 強化

[discouraged] or depressed gloomy believing followers you no need {to feel} {to get} not
fooi¹-sam¹ waak⁶ yau¹-wat¹ dik¹ sun³-to⁴ ne¹ Nei⁵ mo⁴-sui¹ gok³-dak¹ fei¹
灰心 或 憂鬱 的 信徒 呢? 你 無需 覺得 非

[solve] { his } [problem] not can [in general] coming {to say} saying some simple
gaai²-kuet³ ta¹-dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ bat¹-hoh² Yat¹-boon¹ loi⁴ suet³ suet³ se¹ gaan²-daan¹ dik¹
解決 他的 問題 不可。 一般 來 說, 說 些 簡單 的

words already very has help must let {reduced sunken [feeling]} person [know] you
wa⁶ yi⁵ han² yau⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ Yiu³ yeung⁶ siu¹-cham⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶ nei⁵
話 已 很 有 幫助。 要 讓 消沉 的 人 知道 你

[care about] him you [can] [take the initiative] {to invite} [discouraged] person with you
gwaan¹-sam¹ ta¹ Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jue²-dung⁶ ching² foon¹-sam¹ dik¹ yan⁴ gan¹ nei⁵
關心 他。 你 可以 主動 請 灰心 的 人 跟你

[together] [to pray] also [can] earnestly request Jehovah {to help} him see out
yat¹-hei² to²-go³ waan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ han²-kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ta¹ hon³-chut¹
一起 禱告, 還 可以 懇求 耶和華 幫助 他 看出

[God] and [everyone] all deeply love him James book must let him
Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴ daai⁶-ga¹ do¹ sam¹-oi³ ta¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Yiu³ yeung⁶ ta¹
上帝 和 大家 都 深愛 他。 (雅各書 5:14, 15) 要 讓 他

[know] he is [congregation] 's one member [everyone] all needs him {[as] important} view
ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ si⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ yat¹ yuen⁴ daai⁶-ga¹ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ ta¹ jung⁶-si⁶
知道, 他 是 會眾 的 一 員, 大家 都 需要 他、 重視

him [1 Corinthians] no {harm in} reading one [verse of] can give him
ta¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Bat¹-fong⁴ duk⁶ yat¹-jit³ nang⁴ kap¹ ta¹
他。 (哥林多前書 12:12-26) 不妨 讀 一節 能 給他

[encouragement] 's scripture writing {good to} let him certainly believe Jehovah [really]
goo²-lai⁶ dik¹ ging¹-man⁴ ho²-yeung⁶ ta¹ kok³-sun³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jan¹-dik¹
鼓勵 的 經文, 好讓 他 確信 耶和華 真的

[cares about] him [Psalm] Matthew [Gospel] must from {innermost feelings}
gwaan¹-sam¹ ta¹ Si¹-pin¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yiu³ yau⁴-jung¹
關心 他。 (詩篇 34:18; 馬太 福音 10:29-31) 要 由衷

-ly towards {feeling dejected} {feeling lost} person speak good words and use ample portion
dei⁶ dui³ jui²-song³ dik¹ yan⁴ suet³ leung⁴-yin⁴ bing⁶ yung⁶ chung¹-fan⁶
地 對 沮喪 的 人 說 “良言”, 並 用 充分

's [time] this [way] {to do} this no doubt will let him feel get self receives people
dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ je⁵ mo⁴-yi⁴ wooi⁵ yeung⁶ ta¹ gok³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei² sau⁶ yan⁴
的 時間 這樣 做, 這 無疑 會 讓 他 覺得 自己 受 人

loving and appreciating knowing [Proverbs]
soh² oi³ woh⁴ seung²-sik¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
所 愛 和 賞識。 (箴言 12:25)

for what should {expend to limit} strength {to calm} {to comfort} believing followers
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ goi¹ jun⁶-lik⁶ on¹-wai³ sun³-to⁴
18, 19. 為甚麼 該 盡力 安慰 信徒?

what [way] {to calm} {to comfort}
Jam²-yeung⁶ on¹-wai³
怎樣 安慰?

20 *has effectiveness* *[counsel]* *we* *[everyone]* *all* *are* *im- [perfect]*
 Yau⁵-haau⁶ dik¹ huen³-go³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹
 有效 的 勸告 我們 人人 都是 不完美 的，

[periodically] *all* *need* *[to hear]* *[counsel]* *[Bible]* *[encourages]* *us* *saying* *must*
 bat¹-si⁴ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ ting¹-do³ huen³-go³ Sing³-ging¹ goo²-lai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³ Yiu³
 不時 都 需要 聽到 勸告。 聖經 鼓勵 我們， 說：“要

{listen to} *follow* *advice* *instruction* *accept* *[discipline]* *{to cause}* *you* *[in the future]* *{to become}* *as*
 ting¹-chung⁴ huen³-yue⁶ jip³-sau⁶ goon²-gaau³ si² nei⁵ jeung¹-loi⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴
 聽從 勸諭， 接受 管教， 使 你 將來 成爲

having *[wisdom]* *person* *[Proverbs]* *{is not}* *only have* *[elders]* *{only then}* *can* *towards*
 yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Bat¹-si⁶ ji²-yau⁵ jeung²-lo⁵ choi⁴ nang⁴ heung³
 有 智慧 的 人。” (箴言 19:20) 不是 只有 長老 才 能 向

people *raise out* *[counsel]* *fathers* *mothers* *will* *[counsel]* *children* *[Ephesians]* *book*
 yan⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ huen³-go³ Foo⁶-mo⁵ wooi⁵ huen³-go³ haai⁴-ji² Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 人 提出 勸告。 父母 會 勸告 孩子。 (以弗所書 6:4)

become *[mature]* *sisters* *[may]* *need* *[to counsel]* *years* *light* *[women]*
 Sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ ji²-mooi⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ sui¹-yiu³ huen³-go³ nin⁴-hing¹ dik¹ nui⁵-ji²
 成熟 的 姊妹 可能 需要 勸告 年輕 的 女子。

Titus *book* *we* *love* *other people* *hope* *[all]* *give* *'s* *[counsel]* *lets*
 Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ bit⁶-yan⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ soh² kap¹ dik¹ huen³-go³ yeung⁶
 (提多書 2:3-5) 我們 愛 別人， 希望 所 給 的 勸告 讓

people *both* *can* *accept* *also* *{will not be}* *difficult* *{to bear}* *what* *[way]* *then* *can* *do* *{arrive at}*
 yan⁴ gei³ nang⁴ jip³-sau⁶ yau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ naan⁴-ham¹ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ jo⁶-do³
 人 既 能 接受 又 不會 難堪。 怎樣 才 能 做到

this *point* *please* *leave* *{attention [on]}* *[influences]* *[counsel's]* *effect* *strength* *'s* *three* *[mw]*
 je⁵-dim² ne¹ Ching² lau⁴-yi³ ying²-heung² huen³-go³ haau⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ saam¹-goh³
 這點 呢? 請 留意 影響 勸告 效力 的 三個

causing *elements* *[counselling]* *person* *'s* *[attitude]* *and* *moving* *intentions* *[counsel]* *'s*
 yan¹-so³ Huen³-go³-je² dik¹ taai³-do⁶ woh⁴ dung⁶-gei¹ huen³-go³ dik¹
 因素: 勸告者 的 態度 和 動機、 勸告 的

{depended upon} *evidence* *[counsel]* *'s* *direction* *style*
 yi¹-gui³ huen³-go³ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹
 依據、 勸告 的 方式。

21 *[counsel]* *{want to}* *have effectiveness* *then must* *from* *[counselling]* *person* *own* *[self]*
 Huen³-go³ yiu³ yau⁵-haau⁶ jau⁶-dak¹ chung⁴ huen³-go³-je² boon²-san¹
 勸告 要 有效， 就得 從 勸告者 本身

apply *hand* *no* *{harm in}* *asking* *self* *I* *comparatively* *[easily]* *accept* *what*
 jeuk⁶-sau² Bat¹-fong⁴ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ bei²-gaau³ yung⁴-yi⁶ jip³-sau⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 着手。 不妨 問問 自己: “我 比較 容易 接受 甚麼

[kind] *'s* *[counsel]* *[if]* *you* *[know]* *raising out* *[counsel]* *person*
 yeung⁶ dik¹ huen³-go³ ne¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶ tai⁴-chut¹ huen³-go³ dik¹ yan⁴
 樣 的 勸告 呢?” 如果 你 知道 提出 勸告 的 人

[cares about] you [know] he admonishing advising you {is not} out of one {time of} spirit upset
gwaan¹-sam¹ nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ kwai¹-huen³ nei⁵ bat¹-si⁶ chut¹-yue¹ yat¹-si⁴ hei³-no⁵
關心 你, 知道 他 規勸 你 不是 出於 一時 氣惱,

also {is not} otherwise having [motive] then will comparatively [easily] accept [counsel]
ya⁵ bat¹-si⁶ bit⁶-yau⁵ yung⁶-sam¹ jau⁶ wooi⁵ bei²-gaau³ yung⁴-yi⁶ jip³-sau⁶ huen³-go³
也 不是 別有 用心, 就 會 比較 容易 接受 勸告。

[in that case] you [counsel] other people times {are not} also should cherish have same [type] 's
Na⁵-moh¹ nei⁵ huen³-go³ bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁴ bat¹-si⁶ ya⁵ goi¹ wai⁴-yau⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹
那麼, 你 勸告 別人 時 不是 也 該 懷有 同樣 的

[attitude] and moving intention good [counsel] is uses [God's] Word
taa³-do⁶ woh⁴ dung⁶-gei¹ ma¹ Leung⁴-ho² dik¹ huen³-go³ si⁶ yi⁵ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
態度 和 動機 嗎? 良好 的 勸告 是 以 上帝 的 話語

as {depended upon} evidence [2 Timothy] [no matter] are {are not} [directly]
wai⁴ yi¹-gui³ dik¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-taa³-hau⁶-sue¹ Mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶-fau² jik⁶-jip³
為 依據 的。 (提摩太後書 3:16) 無論 是否 直接

quoting using scripture writings we raise out 's [counsel] all should use
yan⁵-yung⁶ ging¹-man⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ huen³-go³ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ yi⁵
引用 經文, 我們 提出 的 勸告 都 應該 以

[Bible] as {depended upon} evidence {because of} this [elders] must raise {guard against}
Sing³-ging¹ wai⁴ yi¹-gui³ Yan¹-chi² jeung²-lo⁵ yiu³ tai⁴-fong⁴
聖經 為 依據。 因此, 長老 要 提防

holding { own } {look at} ways strongly adding {giving to} other people also {should not} slant bend
ba² ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ hon³-faat³ keung⁴-ga¹ kap¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-goi¹ wai¹-kuk¹
把 自己的 看法 強加 給 別人, 也 不該 歪曲

scripture writings {to come} {to support} [personal] view points [counsel] 's direction style
ging¹-man⁴ loi⁴ ji¹-chi⁴ goh³-yan⁴ goon¹-dim² Huen³-go³ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹
經文 來 支持 個人 觀點。 勸告 的 方式

gets appropriateness also can make [counsel] more added have effectiveness [counselling] person
dak¹-dong¹ ya⁵ nang⁴ si² huen³-go³ gang³-ga¹ yau⁵-haau⁶ Huen³-go³-je²
得當, 也 能 使 勸告 更加 有效。 勸告者

[if] speaks words kindly like using salt {to hold} [all] said 's words {to regulate} taste
yiu³-si⁶ suet³-wa⁶ yan⁴-chi⁴ jeung⁶ yung⁶ yim⁴ ba² soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ tiu⁴-mei⁶
要是 說話 仁慈, 像 用 鹽 把 所 說 的 話 調味,

listening person then will comparatively [easily] accept not feel get self esteem heart
ting¹ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ wooi⁵ bei²-gaau³ yung⁴-yi⁶ jip³-sau⁶ bat¹ gok³-dak¹ ji⁶-juen¹-sam¹
聽 的 人 就 會 比較 容易 接受, 不 覺得 自尊心

receiving injury [Colossians] book
sau⁶-suen² Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
受損。 (歌羅西書 4:6)

[which] causing elements can [influence] [counsel] 's effect strength
Na⁵-se¹ yan¹-so³ nang⁴ ying²-heung² huen³-go³ dik¹ haau⁶-lik⁶
20, 21. 哪些 因素 能 影響 勸告 的 效力?

speaking words ' ability power certainly solidly is comes from [God] 's
 Suet³-wa⁶ dik¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ loi⁴-ji⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹
 22 說話 的 能力 確實 是 來自 上帝 的

precious valuable kindness given we towards Jehovah 's love should push move
 bo²-gwai³ yan¹-chi³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³ ying¹-goi¹ tui¹-dung⁶
 寶貴 恩賜。 我們 對 耶和華 的 愛 應該 推動

us {very well} {to use} and not mis- use this {item of} kindness given must
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ho²-ho² wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴-fei¹ laam⁶-yung⁶ je⁵-hong⁶ yan¹-chi³ Yiu³
 我們 好好 運用 而非 濫用 這項 恩賜。 要

remember {fix on} we towards other people [all] say 's words are have strength quantity
 gei³-jue⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ si⁶ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶
 記住, 我們 對 別人 所 說 的 話 是 有 力量

can {[by] strengthening} transform people also can injure harm people {because of} this
 dik¹ nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ ya⁵ nang⁴ seung¹-hoi⁶ yan⁴ Yan¹-chi²
 的 —— 能 強化 人, 也 能 傷害 人。 因此,

must exert strength {to according to} [God's] original intention come {to use} he granted
 yiu³ no⁵-lik⁶ on³-jiu³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yuen⁴-yi³ loi⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ ta¹ soh² chi³
 要 努力 按照 上帝的 原意 來 運用 他 所 賜

's speaking words ability power also exactly is must speak {[by] strengthening} transform people 's
 dik¹ suet³-wa⁶ nang⁴-lik⁶ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ suet³ keung⁴-fa³ yan⁴ dik¹
 的 說話 能力, 也 就是 要 說 強化 人 的

words this [way] we speak 's words then will make {blessings [for]}
 wa⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ jau⁶ wooi⁵ jo⁶-fuk¹
 話。 這樣, 我們 說 的 話 就 會 造福

{all around} surrounding people also will help us {to be constant} in
 jau¹-wai⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶
 周圍 的 人, 也 會 幫助 我們 常 在

[God's] love inside
 Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
 上帝的 愛 裏。

at using [God] granted 's speaking words ability power side face you
 Joi⁶ wan⁶-yung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ suet³-wa⁶ nang⁴-lik⁶ fong¹-min⁶ nei⁵
 22. 在 運用 上帝 所 賜 的 說話 能力 方面, 你

determined heart what [way] {to do}
 kuet³-sam¹ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
 決心 怎樣 做?

{God} {is not} {pleased [with]} accepting 's {celebration}
Seung⁶-dai³ Bat¹ Yuet⁶-naap⁶ Dik¹ Hing³-juk¹
上帝 不 悅納 的 慶祝
{activities}
Woot⁶-dung⁶
活動

{you [plural]} must not {taking break} verify clearly what {only then} is Lord
Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ yim⁶-ming⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ choi⁴ si⁶ Jue² soh²
你們 要 不斷 驗明 甚麼 才 是 主 所
{pleased [with]} accepts {Ephesians} book
yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
悅納 的。—— 以弗所書 5:10

Jesus said truly properly [worshipping] people will use heart spirit {according to} [truth]
Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Jan¹-jing³ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ yung⁶ sam¹-ling⁴ on³ jan¹-lei⁵
耶穌 說：“真正 崇拜 的 人 會 用 心靈 按 真理

[to worship] heavenly Father [because] heavenly Father {is now} {searching for} this [kind] 's persons
sung⁴-baai³ tin¹-foo⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ tin¹-foo⁶ jing³ cham⁴-jaau² je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
崇拜 天父， 因為 天父 正 尋找 這樣 的 人

[to worship] him John [Gospel] him Jehovah {looks for [and]} {arrives at}
sung⁴-baai³ ta¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jaau²-do³
崇拜 他。” (約翰 福音 4:23) 耶和華 找到

this [kind] 's persons then will attract them {[to draw] close to} him and { his }
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ wooi⁵ kap¹-yan⁵ ta¹-moon⁴ chan¹-gan⁶ ta¹ woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹
這樣 的 人， 就 會 吸引 他們 親近 他 和 他的

Son exactly like he {looked for [and]} {arrived at} you attracted you {of one} [way] John
yi⁴-ji² jau⁶-jeung⁶ ta¹ jaau²-do³ nei⁵ kap¹-yan⁵ nei⁵ yat¹-yeung⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶
兒子， 就像 他 找到 你 吸引 你 一樣。(約翰

[Gospel] this towards people coming {to say} is how great 's special glory
Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵ dui³ yan⁴ loi⁴ suet³ si⁶ doh¹-moh¹ daai⁶ dik¹ sue⁴-wing⁴
福音 6:44) 這 對 人 來 說 是 多麼 大 的 殊榮!

[but] like love [Bible] [truth] people must not {taking break} verify clearly
Daan⁶-si⁶ hei²-oi³ Sing³-ging¹ jan¹-lei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bat¹-duen⁶ yim⁶-ming⁴
但是， 喜愛 聖經 真理 的 人 必須 “不斷 驗明

what {only then} is Lord {pleased [with]} accepts [because] Satan is [mw]
sam⁶-moh¹ choi⁴ si⁶ Jue² soh² yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ yan¹-wai⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ goh³
甚麼 才 是 主 所 悅納 的” , 因為 撒但 是 個

deceiving people 's able hand [Ephesians] book [Revelation]
pin³-yan⁴ dik¹ nang⁴-sau² Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
騙人 的 能手。 (以弗所書 5:10; 啓示錄 12:9)

Jehovah will attract what [type] 's people {[to draw] close to} him for what
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ kap¹-yan⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ chan¹-gan⁶ ta¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
1. 耶和華 會 吸引 怎樣 的 人 親近 他? 爲甚麼

they must not {taking break} verify clearly what {only then} is Lord
ta¹-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ bat¹-duen⁶ yim⁶-ming⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ choi⁴ si⁶ Jue² soh²
他們 必須 不斷 驗明 甚麼 才 是 主 所

{pleased [with]} accepts
yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹
悅納 的?

please {think about} at Sinai Mount [vicinity] {issued forth} {came to life} 's matter
Ching² seung²-seung² joi⁶ Sai¹-noi⁶ Saan¹ foo⁶-gan⁶ faat³-sang¹ dik¹ si⁶
2 請 想想 在 西奈 山 附近 發生 的 事。

facing time Israelite people wanted Aaron {to help} them make [mw] god image Aaron
Dong¹-si⁴ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ yiu³ A³-lun⁴ bong¹ ta¹-moon⁴ jo⁶ goh³ san⁴-jeung⁶ A³-lun⁴
當時 以色列人 要 亞倫 幫 他們 造 個 神像。 亞倫

{acting against his will} {forcing himself} complied and made one [mw] gold ox calf but
min⁵-keung⁵ daap³-ying³ bing⁶ jo⁶-liu⁵ yat¹-goh³ gam¹ ngau⁴-duk⁶ daan⁶
勉強 答應, 並 造了 一個 金 牛犢, 但

dimly showed god image [represented] [one] was Jehovah he said
am³-si⁶ san⁴-jeung⁶ doi⁶-biu² dik¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ta¹ suet³
暗示 神像 代表 的 是 耶和華。 他 說:

{immediately following} [day] is {Jehovah's} festival day Jehovah will identify as
Ming⁴-tin¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ jit³-yat⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ ying⁶-wai⁴
“明天 是 耶和華的 節日。” 耶和華 會 認爲

holding correct true [religion] and wrong mistaken [religion] mixed in [together]
ba² jing³-kok³ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ woh⁴ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ wan⁶ joi⁶ yat¹-hei²
把 正確 的 宗教 和 錯誤 的 宗教 混 在 一起

{does not have} [problem] {will not} he held [approximately] three thousand [mw] worshipped
moot⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ ma¹ Bat¹-wooi⁵ Ta¹ ba² daai⁶-yeuk³ saam¹-chin¹ goh³ bai³
沒 問題 嗎? 不會。 他 把 大約 三千 個 拜

idol image people punish execute -ed [Exodus] this [mw]
ngau⁵-jeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ chue³-kue³ liu⁵ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ Je⁵-gin⁶
偶像 的 人 處決 了。 (出埃及記 32:1 - 6, 10, 28) 這件

matter lets us learn to what we hope {to be constant} in
si⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hok⁶-do³ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ seung⁴ joi⁶
事 讓 我們 學到 甚麼 呢? 我們 希望 常 在

[God's] love inside then not can contact un- clean [things] instead -ly
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ bat¹-hoh² jip³-juk¹ bat¹ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ faan²-yi⁴
上帝的 愛 裏, 就 不可 “接觸 不 潔淨 的 東西”, 反而

must hot heartedly guard [truth] not let [truth] receive [any] tarnishing defiling
yiu³ yit⁶-sam¹ hon⁶-wai⁶ jan¹-lei⁵ bat¹ yeung⁶ jan¹-lei⁵ sau⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ dim³-woo¹
要 熱心 捍衛 真理, 不 讓 真理 受 任何 玷污。

Isaiah book Ezekiel book [Galatians] book
Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Yi⁵-sai¹-git³-sue¹ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
(以賽亞書 52:11; 以西結書 44:23; 加拉太書 5:9)

please solve explain Jehovah what [way] sees treats hold correct true [religion]
Ching² gaai²-sik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-doi⁶ ba² jing³-kok³ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³
2. 請 解釋 耶和華 怎樣 看待 把 正確 的 宗教

and wrong mistaken [religion] mix in [together] 's people
woh⁴ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ wan⁶ joi⁶ yat¹-hei² dik¹ yan⁴
和 錯誤 的 宗教 混 在 一起 的 人。

may regret suppressed restricted betraying way influence power 's [apostles]
Hoh²-sik¹ yik¹-jai³ boon⁶-do⁶ sai³-lik⁶ dik¹ si²-to⁴-moon⁴
3 可惜, 抑制 叛道 勢力 的 使徒們

{went from} world it after {did not} love [truth] 's [Christ] followers then [began]
hui³-sai³ ji¹-hau⁶ bat¹-oi³ jan¹-lei⁵ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jau⁶ hoi¹-chi²
去世 之後, 不愛 真理 的 “基督徒” 就 開始

{to adopt} {to accept} differing religions ' customs [celebration] [activities] and so-called
choi²-naap⁶ yi⁶-gaau³ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ woh⁴ soh²-wai⁶ dik¹
採納 異教 的 習俗、 慶祝 活動 和 所謂 的

holy days given [Christ] religion 's meanings [2 Thessalonians]
sing³-yat⁶ yue⁵-yi⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ dik¹ yi³-yi⁶ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-hau⁶-sue¹
聖日, 予以 基督教 的 意義。 (帖撒羅尼迦後書 2:7, 10)

receiving [next] coming we will explore discuss [some] [celebration] [activities] please
Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴ ngho⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ taam³-to² yat¹-se¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ ching²
接下來 我們 會 探討 一些 慶祝 活動, 請

leave {attention [on]} [these] [activities] back reflect 's spirit all {is not} comes from
lau⁴-yi³ je⁵-se¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ faan²-ying² dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ do¹ bat¹-si⁶ loi⁴-ji⁶
留意 這些 活動 反映 的 精神 都 不是 來自

[God] [but rather] is comes from world worldly secular [celebration] [activities]
Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yi⁴ si⁶ loi⁴-ji⁶ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ Sai³-juk⁶ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
上帝 的, 而 是 來自 世界 的。 世俗 的 慶祝 活動

[commonly] all have one [mw] together point exactly is meeting {conforming with} fleshly body
tung¹-seung⁴ do¹ yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ gung⁶-tung⁴-dim² jau⁶-si⁶ ying⁴-hap⁶ yuk⁶-tai²
通常 都 有 一個 共同點, 就是 迎合 肉體

's desires hopes [advocating] wrong mistaken [religious] [beliefs] and [spiritism]
dik¹ yuk⁶-mong⁶ goo²-chui¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ sun³-yeung⁵ woh⁴ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶
的 慾望, 鼓吹 錯誤 的 宗教 信仰 和 通靈術

these [all] all are {Babylon the Great} 's signs [Revelation] please
je⁵ yat¹-chai³ do¹ si⁶ Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ dik¹ biu¹-ji³ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Ching²
—— 這 一切 都 是 “大巴比倫” 的 標誌。* (啓示錄 18:2 - 4, 23) 請

remember (fix on) current era [popular] 's [many] customs [actually] {even are} origin from
gei³-jue⁶ yin⁶-doi⁶ lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ hui²-doh¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ kei⁴-sat⁶ do¹ yuen⁴-ji⁶
記住, 現代 流行 的 許多 習俗 其實 都 源自

ancient era wrong mistaken [religions] ' rituals Jehovah [with own] eyes saw
goo²-doi⁶ choh³-ng⁶ jung¹-gaau³ dik¹ yi⁴-sik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chan¹-ngaan⁵ hon³-gin³
古代 錯誤 宗教 的 儀式。 耶和華 親眼 看見

[these] rituals had [how much] can detest {because of} this he also un- usually detests loathes
je⁵-se¹ yi⁴-sik¹ yau⁵ doh¹ hoh²-jang¹ yan¹-chi² ta¹ ya⁵ fei¹-seung⁴ yim³-woo³
這些 儀式 有 多 可憎, 因此 他 也 非常 厭惡

current era have relation 's [celebration] [activities] [God's] {look at} way {is not}
yin⁶-doi⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ hon³-faat³ bat¹-si⁶
現代 有關 的 慶祝 活動。 上帝 的 看法 不是

most worth getting us {[as] important} viewing [2 John]
jui³ jik⁶-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jung⁶-si⁶ ma¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yi⁶-sue¹
最 值得 我們 重視 嗎? (約翰二書 6, 7)

please see pages attached [bounded area] I should [participate in]
Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Ngoh⁵ Goi¹ Chaam¹-ga¹
* 請 看 148 - 149 (314 - 317) 頁 附欄 “我 該 參加

this [mw] [celebration] [activity] Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish] 's
Je⁵-goh³ Hing³-juk¹ Woot⁶-dung⁶ Ma¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹
這個 慶祝 活動 嗎?。 耶和華見證人 出版 的

Watchtower [publications] [index] {lists out} [much] related to holy days
Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ Chut¹-baan²-mat⁶ Saak³-yan⁵ lit⁶-chut¹-liu⁵ hui²-doh¹ gwaan¹-yue¹ sing³-yat⁶
《守望台 出版物 索引》 列出了 許多 關於 “聖日”

and [celebration] [activities] 's reference study [material]
woh⁴ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ dik¹ chaam¹-haau² ji¹-liu⁶
和 慶祝 活動 的 參考 資料。

we are true [Christ] followers admittedly [know] certain [celebration]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ goo³-yin⁴ ji¹-do⁶ mau⁵-se¹ hing³-juk¹
4 我們 是 真 基督徒, 固然 知道 某些 慶祝

[activities] are Jehovah {is not} {pleased [with]} accepting [but] we still
woot⁶-dung⁶ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹ yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ daan⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ waan⁴
活動 是 耶和華 不 悅納 的, 但是 我們 還

must down set determined heart absolutely not with [these] [activities] {to have} [any]
yiu³ ha⁶-ding⁶ kuet³-sam¹ juet⁶-bat¹ gan¹ je⁵-se¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴
要 下定 決心, 絕不 跟 這些 活動 有 任何

involvement relation {only then} {all right} again reviewing [once] Jehovah {is not}
gwaan¹-hai⁶ choi⁴ hang⁴... Chung⁴-wan¹ yat¹-ha⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹
關係 才 行。 重溫 一下 耶和華 不

{pleased [with]} accepting [these] [celebration] [activities] ' origins causes [can] cause
yuet⁶-naap⁶ je⁵-se¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ hoh²-yi⁵ si²
悅納 這些 慶祝 活動 的 原因, 可以 使

us more {to have} determined heart far {to depart from} [all] [may]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gang³ yau⁵ kuet³-sam¹ yuen⁵-lei⁴ yat¹-chai³ hoh²-nang⁴
我們 更 有 決心, 遠離 一切 可能

hinder us {being constant} in [God's] love inside 's things
fong⁴-ngoi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³ lui⁵ dik¹ si⁶
妨礙 我們 常 在 上帝 愛 裏 的 事。

we explore discuss [popular] customs and [celebration] [activities] times
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ taam³-to² lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ woh⁴ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ si⁴
3, 4. 我們 探討 流行 的 習俗 和 慶祝 活動 時,

for what should closely leave {attention [on]} have relation 's [Bible] [principles]
wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ying¹-goi¹ mat⁶-chit³ lau⁴-yi³ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
為甚麼 應該 密切 留意 有關 的 聖經 原則?

I should [participate in] this [mw] [celebration] [activity]
Ngoh⁵ Goi¹ Chaam¹-ga¹ Je⁵-goh³ Hing³-juk¹ Woot⁶-dung⁶ Ma¹
我 該 參加 這個 慶祝 活動 嗎?

[principle] Jehovah says [so] {you [plural]} must from them at among
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suet³ Soh²-yi⁵ nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ chung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ dong¹-jung¹
原則: “耶和華 說, ‘所以, 你們 要 從 他們 當中

out come leave [clear of] them {must not} contact not clean [thing]
chut¹-loi⁴ lei⁴-hoi¹ ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹-yiu³ jip³-juk¹ bat¹ git³-jing⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹
出來, 離開 他們, 不要 接觸 不 潔淨 的 東西’,

I {then will} receive accept {you [plural]} [2 Corinthians]
ngoh⁵ jau⁶ sau¹-naap⁶ nei⁵-moon⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
‘我 就 收納 你們’。” (哥林多後書 6:17)

related to certain [mw] [popular] custom or [celebration] [activity]
Gwaan¹-yue¹ mau⁵-goh³ lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ waak⁶ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
關於 某個 流行 的 習俗 或 慶祝 活動,

ask self
man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

this [mw] [activity] clearly showing origin at wrong mistaken [religious]
 Je⁵-goh³ woot⁶-dung⁶ ming⁴-hin² yuen⁴-yue¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³
 這個 活動 明顯 源於 錯誤 的 宗教

custom and religious [doctrine] or origin at [spiritism]
 jaap⁶-juk⁶ woh⁴ gaau³-yi⁶ waak⁶ yuen⁴-yue¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ ma¹
 習俗 和 教義, 或 源於 通靈術 嗎?

Isaiah book [1 Corinthians] [2 Corinthians]
 Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 (以賽亞書 52:11; 哥林多前書 4:6; 哥林多後書

[Revelation]
 Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
 6:14 - 18; 啓示錄 18:4)

this [mw] [activity] in- appropriate -ly respects esteems or extols publicizes
 Je⁵-goh³ woot⁶-dung⁶ bat¹-dong¹ dei⁶ juen¹-sung⁴ waak⁶ jung⁶-yeung⁴
 這個 活動 不當 地 尊崇 或 頌揚

certain [mw] person certain [mw] [organization] or [nation] 's [symbolic] thing
 mau⁵-goh³ yan⁴ mau⁵-goh³ jo²-jik¹ waak⁶ gwok³-ga¹ dik¹ jeung⁶-jing¹-mat⁶ ma¹
 某個 人、 某個 組織, 或 國家 的 象徵物 嗎?

Jeremiah book [Acts] [1 John]
 Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
 (耶利米書 17:5 - 7; 使徒行傳 10:25, 26; 約翰一書 5:21)

this [mw] [activity] will lift high certain [mw] [nation] or type race
 Je⁵-goh³ woot⁶-dung⁶ woi⁵ toi⁴-go¹ mau⁵-goh³ gwok³-ga¹ waak⁶ jung²-juk⁶ ma¹
 這個 活動 會 抬高 某個 國家 或 種族 嗎?

[Acts]
 Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 (使徒行傳 10:34, 35; 17:26)

this [mw] [activity] back reflects ' spirit with holy spirit {of one} cause
 Je⁵-goh³ woot⁶-dung⁶ faan²-ying² dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ gan¹ sing³-ling⁴ yat¹-ji³
 這個 活動 反映 的 精神 跟 聖靈 一致,

or is with opposes resists holy spirit 's world 's spirit {of one} cause
 waan⁴-si⁶ gan¹ dui³-kong³ sing³-ling⁴ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ling⁴ yat¹-ji³
 還是 跟 對抗 聖靈 的 “世界 的 靈” 一致?

[1 Corinthians] [Ephesians] book
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 2:12; 以弗所書 2:2)

I [participate in] this [mw] [activity] will become as {other people's}
 Ngoh⁵ chaam¹-ga¹ je⁵-goh³ woot⁶-dung⁶ woi⁵ sing⁴-wai⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹
 我 參加 這個 活動 會 成爲 別人的

stumbling foot stone [Romans] book
 boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶ ma¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 絆腳石 嗎? (羅馬書 14:21)

[if] I decide not [to participate] I [may] what [way] have
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵ kuet³-ding⁶ bat¹ chaam¹-ga¹ ngoh⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ yau⁵
 如果 我 決定 不 參加, 我 可以 怎樣 有

manners appearance -ly towards people explain clearly origins causes [Romans] book
 lai⁵-maau⁶ dei⁶ heung³ yan⁴ suet³-ming⁴ yuen⁴-yan¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
 禮貌 地 向 人 說明 原因? (羅馬書 12:1, 2;

[Colossians] book
 Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
 歌羅西書 4:6)

related to should {should not} [participate in] certain [mw] [popular]
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ goi¹ bat¹-goi¹ chaam¹-ga¹ mau⁵-goh³ lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹
 關於 該 不該 參加 某個 流行 的

[celebration] [activities] at below scripture writings [may] help you
 hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ yi⁵-ha⁶ ging¹-man⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ bong¹ nei⁵
 慶祝 活動, 以下 經文 可以 幫 你

{look for [and]} {arrive at} [answers]
 jaau²-do³ daap³-on³
 找到 答案:

dis- loyal Israelite people with {other nations'} people {each other} mingled
 Bat¹-jung¹ dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ gan¹ bit⁶-gwok³-dik¹ yan⁴ si¹-wan⁶
 “[不忠 的 以色列人] 跟 別國的 人 廝混,

imitated { their } [conduct] [Psalm]
 fong²-haau⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Si¹-pin¹
 仿效 他們的 行爲”。(詩篇 106:35)

person at most small 's matters upon faithful hearted at [many] matters upon
 Yan⁴ joi⁶ jui³-siu² dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... jung¹-sam¹ joi⁶ hui²-doh¹ si⁶ seung⁶...
 “人 在 最小 的 事 上 忠心, 在 許多 事 上

also faithful hearted person at most small 's matters upon un- righteous at [many]
 ya⁵ jung¹-sam¹ yan⁴ joi⁶ jui³-siu² dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... bat¹-yi⁶ joi⁶ hui²-doh¹
 也 忠心; 人 在 最小 的 事 上 不義, 在 許多

matters upon also un- righteous Luke [Gospel]
 si⁶ seung⁶... ya⁵ bat¹-yi⁶ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 事 上 也 不義。” (路加 福音 16:10)

{you [plural]} {do not} belong to world John [Gospel]
 Nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 “你們 不 屬於 世界”。(約翰 福音 15:19)

{you [plural]} {are not} {able to} at {Jehovah's} banquet upon eat also at
 Nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-nang⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ yin³-jik⁶ seung⁶... hek³ yau⁶ joi⁶
 “你們 …… 不能 在 ‘耶和華的 宴席’ 上 吃, 又在

evil spirits ' banquet upon eat [1 Corinthians]
 che⁴-ling⁴ dik¹ yin³-jik⁶ seung⁶... hek³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 邪靈 的 宴席 上 吃。” (哥林多前書 10:21)

{you [plural]} Nei ⁵ -moon ⁴	past went [time] gwoh ³ -hui ³	following chui ⁴ -jeuk ⁶	{series of} nations lit ⁶ -gwok ³	' people dik ¹ yan ⁴	's dik ¹	heart wishes sam ¹ -yi ³
■ “你們	過去	隨着	列國	的	人	的
did things jo ⁶ -si ⁶	abandoned to daam ¹ -yue ¹	without shame mo ⁴ -chi ²	dik ¹	[conduct] hang ⁶ -wai ⁴	covetous desire taam ¹ -yuk ⁶	
做事，	耽於	無恥	的	行爲、	貪慾、	
{indulging in} {alcoholic drinks} jung ³ -jau ²	[revelries] kong ⁴ -foon ¹	{competing in} drinking ging ⁶ -yam ²	violate law wai ⁴ -faat ³	worshipping baai ³		
縱酒、	狂歡、	競飲、	違法	拜		
idols images ngau ⁵ -jeung ⁶	' matters dik ¹ si ⁶	[all] spent soh ² fa ¹	's dik ¹ si ⁴ -gaan ¹	[time] already {passed through} yi ⁵ -ging ¹	enough gau ³ -liu ⁵	
偶像	的	事，	所	花	的	時間
				已經	夠了。”	
[1 Peter] Bei ² -dak ¹ Chin ⁴ -sue ¹						
(彼得前書	4:3)					

[Christmas] holiday Sing ³ -daan ³ -jit ³	changed name Goi ² -ming ⁴	exchanged surname woon ⁶ -sing ³	's Dik ¹	[sun] Taai ³ -yeung ⁴	[worship] Sung ⁴ -baai ³
聖誕節	改名	換姓	的	太陽	崇拜
[Bible] Sing ³ -ging ¹	[never] chung ⁴ -moot ⁶ -yau ⁵	said suet ³	should ying ¹ -goi ¹	for wai ⁴	Jesus Ye ⁴ -so ¹
聖經	從沒有	說	應該	爲	耶穌
					[celebrate] birth day hing ³ -juk ¹ sang ¹ -yat ⁶
					慶祝
realistic boundaries Sat ⁶ -jai ³	upon seung ⁶ ...	Jesus Ye ⁴ -so ¹	{came out} {to life} 's chut ¹ -sang ¹ dik ¹	correct certain jun ² -kok ³	[date] {does not} have yat ⁶ -kei ⁴ moot ⁶ -yau ⁵
實際	上，	耶穌	出生	的	準確
					日期
					沒有
people yan ⁴	[knowing] ji ¹ -do ⁶	but Daan ⁶	from chung ⁴	{came out} {to life} land chut ¹ -sang ¹ dei ⁶	coming {to see} we loi ⁴ hon ³ ngoh ⁵ -moon ⁴
人	知道。	但	從	出生	地
					來
					看，
					我們
					可以
{agree as} set hang ² -ding ⁶	Jesus Ye ⁴ -so ¹	{was not} at bat ¹ -si ⁶ joi ⁶	cold winter hon ⁴ -dung ¹	month yuet ⁶	day {came out} {to life} yat ⁶ chut ¹ -sang ¹ dik ¹
肯定，	耶穌	不是	在	寒冬	12
					月
					25
					日
					在
					出生
					的。*
one [mw] Yat ¹ -goh ³	origin cause yuen ⁴ -yan ¹	is si ⁶	{according to} Luke on ³ -jiu ³ Lo ⁶ -ga ¹	's dik ¹	record Jesus gei ³ -joi ² Ye ⁴ -so ¹
一個	原因	是，	按照	路加	的
					記載，
					耶穌
					出生
					的
time si ⁴ -hau ⁶	had yau ⁵	[shepherds] muk ⁶ -yan ⁴	outdoors {staying overnight} lo ⁶ -suk ¹	{open country} outside ye ⁵ -ngoi ⁶	{looking after} hon ³ -goo ³
時候	“有	牧人	露宿	野外”，	看顧
sheep flocks yeung ⁴ -kwan ⁴	Luke Lo ⁶ -ga ¹	[Gospel] Fuk ¹ -yam ¹	[if] Yue ⁴ -gwoh ²	[shepherds] muk ⁶ -yan ⁴	[habitually] whole year jaap ⁶ -gwaan ³ chuen ⁴ -nin ⁴
羊群。	(路加	福音	2:8 - 11)	如果	牧人
					習慣
					全年

outdoors {stayed overnight} {open country} outside this one point then {would not have} anything
lo⁶-suk¹ ye⁵-ngoi⁶ je⁵ yat¹-dim² jau⁶ moot⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
“露宿 野外”， 這 一點 就 沒 甚麼

worth getting concentrating {intention [on]} [however] Bethlehem winter season often has
jik⁶-dak¹ jue³-yi³ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ Baak³-lei⁶-hang⁴ dung¹-gwai³ seung⁴ yau⁵
值得 注意 的。 可是， 伯利恆 冬季 常有

rain snow sheep flocks all {were sure to} remain in awnings inside {to pass} winter [shepherds]
yue⁵-suet³ yeung⁴-kwan⁴ do¹ wooi⁵ lau⁴ joi⁶ paang⁴ lui⁵ gwoh³ dung¹ muk⁶-yan⁴
雨雪， 羊群 都 會 留 在 棚 裏 過 冬， 牧人

{would not} outdoors {stay overnight} {open country} outside further saying Joseph and Mary
bat¹-wooi⁵ lo⁶-suk¹ ye⁵-ngoi⁶ Joi³-suet³ Yeuk³-sat¹ woh⁴ Ma⁵-lei⁶-a³
不會 “露宿 野外”。 再說， 約瑟 和 馬利亞

forward {went towards} Bethlehem was [because] Caesar Augustus issued order
chin⁴-wong⁵ Baak³-lei⁶-hang⁴ si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ Hoi²-saat³ o³-goo²-si¹-do¹ baan¹-ling⁶
前往 伯利恆， 是 因為 凱撒 奧古斯都 頒令

{requiring to} generally investigate [number of] people mouths Luke [Gospel] facing time
yiu³ po²-cha⁴ yan⁴-hau² Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Dong¹-si⁴
要 普查 人口。 (路加 福音 2:1 - 7) 當時

Jewish people already {were passing through} detesting loathing Roman command rule Caesar
Yau⁴-taai³-yan⁴ yi⁵-ging¹ yim³-woo³ Loh⁴-ma⁵ tung²-ji⁶ Hoi²-saat³
猶太人 已經 厭惡 羅馬 統治， 凱撒

[basically] not [could] [set down] order requiring them in cold winter
gan¹-boon² bat¹-hoh²-nang⁴ ha⁶-ling⁶ yiu³ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ hon⁴-dung¹
根本 不可能 下令 要 他們 在 寒冬

{to return to} {home town}
wooi⁴-heung¹
回鄉。

roots {according to} [Bible] years periods study and worldly secular past history
Gan¹-gui³ Sing³-ging¹ nin⁴-doi⁶-hok⁶ woh⁴ sai³-juk⁶ lik⁶-si²
* 根據 聖經 年代學 和 世俗 歷史

deduction calculation Jesus {was very} [likely] born in [B.C.E.] year
tui¹-suen³ Ye⁴-so¹ han² hoh²-nang⁴ sang¹-yue¹ Gung¹-yuen⁴-chin⁴ nin⁴
推算， 耶穌 很 可能 生於 公元前 2 年

Jewish calendar Ethaniam month [approximately] in Gregorian calendar month to month
Yau⁴-taai³-lik⁶ Yi⁵-ta¹-nim⁶-yuet⁶ daai⁶-yeuk³ joi⁶ Gung¹-lik⁶ yuet⁶ ji³ yuet⁶
猶太曆 以他念月， 大約 在 公曆 9 月至 10 月

them between see Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish] 's
ji¹-gaan¹ Gin³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan² dik¹
之間。 (見 耶和華見證人 出版 的 *Insight on the Scriptures*)

[2nd] Volume pages
Ha⁶-chaak³ yip⁶
下冊 56 - 57 頁)

for what we [can] {agree as} set Jesus {was not} at month day
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ hang²-ding⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ bat¹-si⁶ joi⁶ yuet⁶ yat⁶
 5. 為甚麼 我們 可以 肯定, 耶穌 不是 在 12 月 25 日

{came out} {to life}
 chut¹-sang¹ dik¹
 出生 的?

[Christmas] holiday {is not} rise fountainhead from [Bible] [but rather] is
 Sing³-daan³-jit³ bat¹-si⁶ hei²-yuen⁴ yue¹ Sing³-ging¹ yi⁴-si⁶
 6 聖誕節 不是 起源 於 聖經, 而是

rise fountainhead from ancient era differing religions ' festival days example like Rome 's
 hei²-yuen⁴ yue¹ goo²-doi⁶ yi⁶-gaau³ dik¹ jit³-yat⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵ dik¹
 起源 於 古代 異教 的 節日, 例如 羅馬 的

[Saturnalia] {offered to} {given to} agriculture god Saturn 's festival day
 Nung⁴-san⁴-jit³ hin³-kap¹ nung⁴-san⁴ Saat³-to⁴-yan¹ dik¹ jit³-yat⁶
 農神節 — 獻給 農神 薩圖恩 的 節日。

separately outside New [Catholic] [Encyclopedia] English language points out
 Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ San¹ Tin¹-jue²-gaau³ Baak³-foh¹-chuen⁴-sue¹ Ying¹-yue⁵ ji²-chut¹
 另外, 《新 天主教 百科全書》 (英語) 指出,

{according to} [worshipped] Mithra god 's people deducing calculating month day was
 gui³ sung⁴-baai³ Mat⁶-dak⁶-laai¹ san⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ tui¹-suen³ yuet⁶ yat⁶ si⁶
 據 崇拜 密特拉 神 的 人 推算, 12 月 25 日 是

[celebrating] without match [sun] 's birth day 's [day] also says [Christmas] holiday
 hing³-juk¹ mo⁴-dik⁶ taai³-yeung⁴ dik¹ daan³-san⁴ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² yau⁶ suet³ Sing³-daan³-jit³
 慶祝 “無敵 太陽 的 誕辰” 的 日子; 又 說, “聖誕節

's rise fountainhead can pursue {trace back} to [sun] [worship] atmosphere {prevailed in}
 dik¹ hei²-yuen⁴ hoh² jui¹-so³ do³ taai³-yeung⁴ sung⁴-baai³ fung¹-hang⁴...
 的 起源 可 追溯 到 太陽 崇拜 風行

Rome 's time also exactly was [Christ] died after [approximately] three hundred years
 Loh⁴-ma⁵ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ sei² hau⁶ daai⁶-yeuk³ saam¹-baak³ nin⁴
 羅馬 的 時候”, 也 就是 基督 死 後 大約 三百 年。

differing religion followers at this [day] major [event] [celebration] included
 Yi⁶-gaau³-to⁴ joi⁶ je⁵-tin¹ daai⁶-si⁶ hing³-juk¹ baau¹-koot³
 7 異教徒 在 這天 大事 慶祝, 包括

mutually exchanging gift things and {setting up} banquets [these] customs {even are} by
 gaau¹-woon⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ woh⁴ baai²-chit³ yin³-jik⁶ je⁵-se¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ do¹ bei⁶
 交換 禮物 和 擺設 宴席 — 這些 習俗 都 被

[Christmas] holiday preserved retained down come [however] [no matter] ancient current
 Sing³-daan³-jit³ bo²-lau⁴ ha⁶-loi⁴ Hoh²-si⁶ mo⁴-lun⁶ goo²-gam¹
 聖誕節 保留 下來。 可是, 無論 古今,

[greater] {number of} people at [Christmas] holiday giving gifts even {were/are not} basing on
 daai⁶-doh¹-so³ yan⁴ joi⁶ Sing³-daan³-jit³ sung³-lai⁵ do¹ bat¹-si⁶ gei¹-yue¹
 大多數 人 在 聖誕節 送禮 都 不是 基於

[2 Corinthians] 's spirit scripture writing says each person must {according to}
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ Ging¹-man⁴ suet³ Gok³ yan⁴ yiu³ jiu³
哥林多後書 9:7 的 精神。 經文 說: “各 人 要 照

heart inside place decided 's go do {must not} {act against his will} {force himself} {must not}
sam¹-lui⁵ soh² kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ hui³ jo⁶ bat¹-yiu³ min⁵-keung⁵ bat¹-yiu³
心裏 所 決定 的 去 做, 不要 勉強, 不要

make difficulties [because] [God] likes loves donates getting {with happiness} person true
jok³-naan⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ hei²-oi³ guen¹-dak¹ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Jan¹
作難, 因為 上帝 喜愛 捐得 快樂 的 人。” 真

[Christ] followers give gifts is out of loving heart {will not} only limit to certain one [day]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sung³-lai⁵ si⁶ chut¹-yue¹ oi³-sam¹ bat¹-wooi⁵ ji² haan⁶-yue¹ mau⁵ yat¹-tin¹
基督徒 送禮 是 出於 愛心, 不會 只 限於 某 一天,

also {will not} expect {hope for} return recompense Luke [Gospel]
ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ kei⁴-mong⁶ wooi⁴-bo³ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
也 不會 期望 回報。 (路加 福音 14:12 - 14;

[Acts] they un- usually [grateful to] [God] letting them
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ fei¹-seung⁴ gam²-gik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
使徒行傳 20:35) 他們 非常 感激 上帝, 讓 他們

get {arrive at} [freedom] not [needing to] at [Christmas] holiday busy chaotic also
dak¹-do³ ji⁶-yau⁴ bat¹-yung⁶ joi⁶ Sing³-daan³-jit³ mong⁴-mong⁴ luen⁶-luen⁶ ya⁵
得到 自由, 不用 在 聖誕節 忙忙 亂亂, 也

not [needing to] like very many people that [way] each year at this {section of} [days]
bat¹-yung⁶ jeung⁶ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ mooi⁵-nin⁴ joi⁶ je⁵-duen⁶ yat⁶-ji²
不用 像 很多 人 那樣 每年 在 這段 日子

{carry on backs} upon sinkingly heavy debt affairs Matthew [Gospel]
booi³-seung⁶... cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹ jaai³-mo⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
背上 沉重 的 債務。 (馬太 福音 11:28 - 30;

John [Gospel]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
約翰 福音 8:32)

a [Christmas] holiday 's [many] customs rise fountainhead from [where] b at
gaap³ Sing³-daan³-jit³ dik¹ hui²-doh¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ hei²-yuen⁴ yue¹ na⁵-lui⁵ yuet⁶ Joi⁶
6, 7. (甲) 聖誕節 的 許多 習俗 起源 於 哪裏? (乙) 在

[Christmas] holiday giving gifts and [Christ] followers giving gifts have what not same
Sing³-daan³-jit³ sung³-lai⁵ woh⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sung³-lai⁵ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-tung⁴
聖誕節 送禮 和 基督徒 送禮 有 甚麼 不同?

true [Christ] followers give gifts is out of loving heart
Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sung³-lai⁵ si⁶ chut¹-yue¹ oi³-sam¹
真 基督徒 送禮 是 出於 愛心

have some people [maybe] will say [those] {divining by} stars art scholars {were not}
 Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ suet³ na⁵-se¹ jim¹-sing¹-sut⁶-si⁶ bat¹-si⁶
 8 有些 人 可能 會 說, 那些 占星術士 不是

giving birth day gift things {giving to} Jesus {were not} they giving gifts only was
 sung³ sang¹-yat⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ kap¹ Ye⁴-so¹ ma¹ Bat¹-si⁶ dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ sung³-lai⁵ ji²-si⁶
 送 生日 禮物 給 耶穌 嗎? 不是 的。 他們 送禮 只是

towards weighty needed personage showing respect and finishing this was [Bible] time era
 heung³ jung⁶-yiu³ yan⁴-mat⁶ biu²-si⁶ juen¹-ging³ yi⁴-yi⁵ Je⁵ si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ si⁴-doi⁶
 向 重要 人物 表示 尊敬 而已。 這 是 聖經 時代

often seen 's {[prevalent as] wind} custom [1 Kings] Matthew
 seung⁴-gin³ dik¹ fung¹-juk⁶ Lit⁶-wong⁴-gei² Seung⁶ Ma⁵-taai³
 常見 的 風俗。 (列王紀上 10:1, 2, 10, 13; 馬太

[Gospel] realistic boundaries upon they {at root} {were not} at Jesus
 Fuk¹-yam¹ Sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... ta¹-moon⁴ gan¹-boon² bat¹-si⁶ joi⁶ Ye⁴-so¹
 福音 2:2, 11) 實際 上, 他們 根本 不是 在 耶穌

{came out} {to life} 's that [day] evening upon came they arrived 's time Jesus
 chut¹-sang¹ dik¹ na⁵-tin¹ maan⁵-seung⁶ loi⁴ dik¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ do³ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ Ye⁴-so¹
 出生 的 那天 晚上 來 的。 他們 到 的 時候, 耶穌

already {passed through} {not being} lying in feeding trough inside 's baby [but rather] was living
 yi⁵-ging¹ bat¹-si⁶ tong² joi⁶ ji⁶-cho⁴ lui⁵ dik¹ ying¹-yi⁴ yi⁴-si⁶ jue⁶
 已經 不是 躺 在 飼槽 裏 的 嬰兒, 而是 住

in house inside 's {one or two} {years old} small child
 joi⁶ fong⁴-ji² lui⁵ dik¹ yat¹-leung⁵ sui³ siu²-haai⁴ liu⁵
 在 房子 裏 的 一兩 歲 小孩 了。

{divining by} stars art scholars {gave to} Jesus ' were birth day gift things please
 Jim¹-sing¹-sut⁶-si⁶ kap¹ Ye⁴-so¹ dik¹ si⁶ sang¹-yat⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ ma¹ Ching²
 8. 占星術士 給 耶穌 的 是 生日 禮物 嗎? 請

solve explain
 gaai²-sik¹
 解釋。

birth days [Bible] how says
 Sang¹-yat⁶ Sing³-ging¹ Jam²-moh¹ Suet³
 生日 — 聖經 怎麼 說

[although] baby {came out} {to life} always is makes people highly enthusiastic
 Sui¹-yin⁴ ying¹-yi⁴ chut¹-sang¹ jung²-si⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ go¹-hing³ dik¹
 9 雖然 嬰兒 出生 總是 令 人 高興 的,

[Bible] yet [never] said [God's] servant people [celebrated]
 Sing³-ging¹ keuk³ chung⁴-loi⁴-moot⁶ suet³-gwoh³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ hing³-juk¹
 聖經 卻 從來沒 說過 上帝的 僕人 慶祝

birth day [Psalm] was neglect -ed not [possible] [because] [Bible]
 sang¹-yat⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Si⁶ soh¹-fat¹-liu⁵ ma¹ Bat¹ hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ Sing³-ging¹
 生日。 (詩篇 127:3) 是 疏忽了 嗎? 不 可能, 因為 聖經

two times raised to had people [celebrating] birth days one time was Egypt king Pharaoh
leung⁵-chi³ tai⁴-do³ yau⁵ yan⁴ hing³-juk¹ sang¹-yat⁶ yat¹-chi³ si⁶ oi¹-kap⁶-wong⁴ Faat³-lo⁵
兩次 提到 有 人 慶祝 生日, 一次 是 埃及王 法老,

one time was Herod King Antipas [Genesis] Mark [Gospel]
yat¹-chi³ si⁶ Hei¹-lut⁶-wong⁴ on¹-tai⁴-paak³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹
一次 是 希律王 安提帕。 (創世記 40:20 - 22; 馬可 福音

but these two times [celebrating] [Bible] even records {issue forth} {come to life}
Daan⁶ je⁵ leung⁵-chi³ hing³-juk¹ Sing³-ging¹ do¹ gei³-joi² faat³-sang¹
6:21 - 29) 但 這 兩次 慶祝, 聖經 都 記載 發生

-ed tragic matter [especially] was second time facing [day] does immersing person John by
liu⁵ chaam²-si⁶ yau⁴-kei⁴ si⁶ dai⁶-yi⁶ chi³ dong¹-tin¹ Si¹-jam³-je² Yeuk³-hon⁶ bei⁶
了 慘事, 尤其是 第二 次, 當天 施浸者 約翰 被

people kill harm -ed
yan⁴ saat³-hoi⁶ liu⁵
人 殺害 了。

[Bible] two times raised to had people [celebrating] birth days two times even
Sing³-ging¹ leung⁵-chi³ tai⁴-do³ yau⁵ yan⁴ hing³-juk¹ sang¹-yat⁶ leung⁵-chi³ do¹
9. 聖經 兩次 提到 有 人 慶祝 生日, 兩次 都

{issue forth} {come to life} -ed what things
faat³-sang¹ liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶
發生 了 甚麼 事?

¹⁰ World [Book] [Encyclopedia] English language points out early period
Sai³-gai³ To⁴-sue¹ Baak³-foh¹-chuen⁴-sue¹ Ying¹-yue⁵ ji²-chut¹ jo²-kei⁴
《世界 圖書 百科全書》 (英語) 指出, “早期

[Christ] followers identified as [celebrating] [any] {person's} birth day even is
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ hing³-juk¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴-dik¹ sang¹-yat⁶ do¹ si⁶
基督徒 認為, 慶祝 任何 人的 生日 都是

differing religion custom example like ancient era Greek people [believed] [everyone] all
yi⁶-gaau³ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Lai⁶-yue⁴ goo²-doi⁶ Hei¹-laap⁶-yan⁴ seung¹-sun³ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹
異教 習俗”。 例如, 古代 希臘人 相信, 人人都

had one [mw] spirit protecting spirit at person {came out} {to life} time then at side
yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ jing¹-ling⁴ bo²-woo⁶ jing¹-ling⁴ joi⁶ yan⁴ chut¹-sang¹ si⁴ jau⁶ joi⁶ pong⁴
有 一個 精靈 保護, 精靈 在 人 出生 時 就在 旁

attended {waited upon} it after one straight {looked after} him birth days transmitted sayings also
si⁶-hau⁶ ji¹-hau⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ hon³-goo³ ta¹ Sang¹-yat⁶ Chuen⁴-suet³ ya⁵
侍候, 之後 一直 看顧 他。 《生日 傳說》 也

says this [mw] spirit with certain [mw] god had supernatural secret involvement relation and
suet³ je⁵-goh³ jing¹-ling⁴ gan¹ mau⁵-goh³ san⁴ yau⁵ san⁴-bei³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ yi⁴
說, 這個 精靈 “跟 某個 神 有 神秘的 關係, 而

spirit {looked after} 's person exactly was at this [mw] god 's birth day
jing¹-ling⁴ soh² hon³-goo³ dik¹ yan⁴ jing³-si⁶ joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ san⁴ dik¹ sang¹-yat⁶
精靈 所 看顧 的 人 正是 在 這個 神的 生日

{came out to} world [not only] this [way] birth days long {long time} [since] also with
chut¹-sai³ dik¹ Bat¹-daan⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ sang¹-yat⁶ cheung⁴-gau² yi⁵-loi⁴ waan⁴ gan¹
出世的”。不但這樣，生日長久以來，還跟

{estimating of} fate and star constellations [fortune] {have had} intimate not can divide 's
suen³-ming⁶ woh⁴ sing¹-joh⁶ wan⁶-ching⁴ yau⁵ mat⁶ bat¹-hoh² fan¹ dik¹
算命和星座運程有密不可分的

involvement relation
gwaan¹-hai⁶
關係。

[God's] ancient era servant people {did not} {abide by} birth day customs
Seung⁶-dai³ goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ bat¹ jun¹-sau² sang¹-yat⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶
11 上帝古代的僕人不遵守生日的習俗，

[besides] [was because] [these] customs rise fountainhead from differing religions and
chui⁴-liu⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-se¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ hei²-yuen⁴ yue¹ yi⁶-gaau³ woh⁴
除了因為這些習俗起源於異教和

[spiritism] also [possibly] [was because] they had high esteemed feelings conduct
tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ waan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ yau⁵ go¹-seung⁶ dik¹ ching⁴-cho¹
通靈術，還可能因為他們有高尙的情操。

for what this [way] say [because] [these] modest unassuming servant people
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-se¹ him¹-sun³ dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴
為甚麼這樣說呢？因為這些謙遜的僕人

felt got { own } {coming out} {to life} {was not} any major [event] {was not} worth getting
gok³-dak¹ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ chut¹-sang¹ bat¹-si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ daai⁶-si⁶ bat¹ jik⁶-dak¹
覺得自己的出生不是甚麼大事，不值得

[celebrating] Micah book Luke [Gospel] they identified as should
hing³-juk¹ Nei⁴-ga¹-sue¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ ying¹-goi¹
慶祝*（彌迦書 6:8；路加福音 9:48）他們認為應該

[glorify] Jehovah feel thankful he gave people life this [mw] precious valuable
wing⁴-yiu⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ gam²-je⁶ ta¹ kap¹ yan⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ je⁵-goh³ bo²-gwai³ dik¹
榮耀耶和華，感謝他給人生命這個寶貴的

kindness given [Psalm] [Revelation]
yan¹-chi³ Si¹-pin¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
恩賜。#（詩篇 8:3, 4；36:9；啓示錄 4:11）

please see page(s) attached [bounded area] holy days and Satan
Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Sing³-yat⁶ Yue⁵ Saat³-daan⁶
* 請看 150（324 - 325）頁 附欄 “‘聖日’與撒但

[worship]
Sung⁴-baai³
崇拜”。

Mosaic Law rule determined woman {gave birth} it after must offer
Moh¹-sai¹ Lut⁶-faat³ kwai¹-ding⁶ foo⁵-nui⁵ sang¹-chaan² ji¹-hau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ hin³
摩西律法規定，婦女生產之後必須獻

{atones for} sins sacrifice {to give to} [God] [Leviticus] this [mw] law
 suk⁶-jui⁶-jai³ kap¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ Je⁵-tiu⁴ lut⁶-faat³
 贖罪祭 給 上帝。 (利未記 12:1 - 8) 這條 律法

[not only] [reminded] people fathers mothers held sin spread {give to} -ed children [moreover]
 bat¹-daan⁶ tai⁴-sing² yan⁴ foo⁶-mo⁵ ba² jui⁶ chuen⁴-kap¹ liu⁵ yi⁴-nui⁵ yi⁴-che²
 不但 提醒 人, 父母 把 罪 傳給 了 兒女, 而且

helped Israelite people {agree with} reason -ly see treat baby 's {coming out} {to life}
 bong¹-joh⁶ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ hap⁶-lei⁵ dei⁶ hon³-doi⁶ ying¹-yi⁴ dik¹ chut¹-sang¹
 幫助 以色列人 合理 地 看待 嬰兒 的 出生,

avoid adopting accepting outside nations people [celebrate] birth days ' customs [Psalm]
 bei⁶-min⁵ choi²-naap⁶ ngoi⁶-bong¹-yan⁴ hing³-juk¹ sang¹-yat⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Si¹-pin¹
 避免 採納 外邦人 慶祝 生日 的 習俗。 (詩篇

51:5)

early period [Christ] followers towards [celebrating] birth days had what {look at} way
 Jo²-kei⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dui³ hing³-juk¹ sang¹-yat⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³
 10, 11. 早期 基督徒 對 慶祝 生日 有 甚麼 看法?

for what
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
 為甚麼?

holy days and Satan [worship]
Sing³-yat⁶ Yue⁵ Saat³-daan⁶ Sung⁴-baai³
“聖日” 與 撒但 崇拜

has one [mw] [religion] called as Satan [worship] worth getting
 Yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ jung¹-gaau³ ching¹-wai⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ sung⁴-baai³ Jik⁶-dak¹
 有 一個 宗教 稱為 撒但 崇拜。 值得

concentrating {intention [on]} is this [mw] [religion] holds {person's} birth day
 jue³-yi³ dik¹ si⁶ je⁵-goh³ jung¹-gaau³ ba² yan⁴-dik¹ sang¹-yat⁶
 注意 的 是, 這個 宗教 把 人的 生日

viewed as most weighty needed [day] for what has this {type of}
 si⁶-wai⁴ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yau⁵ je⁵-jung²
 視為 最 重要 的 日子。 為甚麼 有 這種

{look at} way [because] [worship] Satan people identify as person
 hon³-faat³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ sung⁴-baai³ Saat³-daan⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ yan⁴
 看法 呢? 因為 崇拜 撒但 的 人 認為, 人

only {needs to} self view as god {that [way]} he exactly is god {because of} this
 ji²-yiu³ ji⁶-si⁶ wai⁴ san⁴ na⁵ ta¹ jau⁶-si⁶ san⁴ Yan¹-chi²
 只要 自視 為 神, 那 他 就是 神。 因此,

[celebrating] one [mw] person 's birth day then equals to [celebrating] one [mw] god
 hing³-juk¹ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ dik¹ sang¹-yat⁶ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹ hing³-juk¹ yat¹-goh³ san⁴
 慶祝 一個 人 的 生日 就 等於 慶祝 一個 神

's birth must -ly [greater] {number of} people even {will not} this extreme
 dik¹ daan³-sang¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ daai⁶-doh¹-so³ yan⁴ do¹ bat¹-wooi⁵ je⁵-moh¹ gik⁶-duen¹
 的 誕生。 當然， 大多數 人 都 不會 這麼 極端

-ly use self as central heart [however] birth days transmitted sayings
 dei⁶ yi⁵ ji⁶-ngoh⁵ wai⁴ jung¹-sam¹ Bat¹-gwoh³ Sang¹-yat⁶ Chuen⁴-suet³
 地 以 自我 為 中心。 不過， 《生日 傳說》

English language points out [other] festival days let people hearts inside pleased happy
 Ying¹-yue⁵ ji²-chut¹ Kei⁴-ta¹ jit³-yat⁶ yeung⁶ yan⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ yue⁴-faai³
 (英語) 指出: “其他 節日 讓 人 心裏 愉快，

solely birth days let people self-contented intoxicated
 wai⁴-duk⁶ sang¹-yat⁶ yeung⁶ yan⁴ ji⁶-ngoh⁵ to⁴-jui³
 惟獨 生日 讓 人 自我 陶醉。”

at Satan [worship] 's [celebration] [activities] among
 Joi⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ jung¹
 在 撒但 崇拜 的 慶祝 活動 中，

weighty needed nature only second to birth days ' holy days are
 jung⁶-yiu³-sing³ gan² chi³-yue¹ sang¹-yat⁶ dik¹ sing³-yat⁶ si⁶
 重要性 僅 次於 生日 的 “聖日” 是

Walpurgis [connector] Night and [Halloween] related to
 Yuk¹-yi⁵-paak³-gat¹-si¹ Ji¹ Ye⁶ woh⁴ Maan⁶-sing³-jit³-chin⁴-jik⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹
 沃爾珀吉斯 之 夜 和 萬聖節前夕。 關於

Walpurgis [connector] Night Merriam-Webster's [Collegiate] [Dictionary]
 Yuk¹-yi⁵-paak³-gat¹-si¹ Ji¹ Ye⁶ Wai⁴-si⁶... Daai⁶-hok⁶ Chi⁴-din²
 沃爾珀吉斯 之 夜， 《韋氏 大學 辭典》

solves explains [May Day] before evening people [believe] {that very} [day]
 gaa²-sik¹ Ng⁵-sok³-jit³ chin⁴-jik⁶ yan⁴-moon⁴ seung¹-sun³ dong¹-tin¹
 解釋: “五朔節 前夕， 人們 相信 當天

evening upon witches will ride brooms {to fly} towards agreed set
 maan⁵-seung⁶ nui⁵-mo⁴-moon⁴ woi⁵ gei⁶ so³-jau² fei¹-wong⁵ yeuk³-ding⁶ dik¹
 晚上 女巫們 會 騎 掃帚 飛往 約定 的

land point {each other} {to meet}
 dei⁶-dim² seung¹-jui⁶
 地點 相聚。”

even figuring firmly keep loyalty righteousness persons die away [God] also
 Jau⁶-suen³ gin¹-sau² jung¹-yi⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ sei²-hui³ Seung⁶-dai³ ya⁵
 12 就算 堅守 忠義 的 人 死去， 上帝 也

[absolutely] {will not} forget {to take note of} them they [in the future] [definitely] will
juet⁶-dui³ bat¹-wooi⁵ mong⁴-gei³ ta¹-moon⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ jeung¹-loi⁴ yat¹-ding⁶ woi⁵
絕對 不會 忘記 他們。 他們 將來 一定 會

enjoy have life Job record [Ecclesiastes] says beautiful name
heung²-yau⁵ sang¹-ming⁶ Yeuk³-baak³-gei³ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹ suet³ Mei⁵-ming⁴
享有 生命。 (約伯記 14:14, 15) 傳道書 7:1 說: “美名

wins over beautiful good oil death 's [day] wins over {came out} {to life} 's
sing¹-gwoh³ mei⁵-ho² dik¹ go¹-yau⁴ sei²-mong⁴ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² sing¹-gwoh³ chut¹-sang¹ dik¹
勝過 美好 的 膏油, 死亡 的 日子 勝過 出生 的

[day] we faithful believing -ly [serve] [God] then can at [God's]
yat⁶-ji² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jung¹-sun³ dei⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ jau⁶ nang⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
日子。” 我們 忠信 地 事奉 上帝, 就 能 在 上帝

face before enjoy have beautiful name worth getting concentrating {intention [on]} is
min⁶-chin⁴ heung²-yau⁵ mei⁵-ming⁴ Jik⁶-dak¹ jue³-yi³ dik¹ si⁶
面前 享有 “美名”。 值得 注意 的 是,

[Bible] instructed [Christ] followers must [commemorate] 's only one matter item {is not}
Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-foo⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ gei³-nim⁶ dik¹ wai⁴-yat¹ si⁶-gin⁶ bat¹-si⁶
聖經 吩咐 基督徒 要 記念 的 惟一 事件, 不是

one [mw] person 's {coming out} {to life} [but rather] is one [mw] person 's death
yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ dik¹ chut¹-sang¹ yi⁴-si⁶ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ dik¹ sei²-mong⁴
一個 人 的 出生, 而是 一個 人 的 死亡 ——

{ Jesus' } death { Jesus' } beautiful name is us getting saved 's related key
Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ sei²-mong⁴ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ mei⁵-ming⁴ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹-gau³ dik¹ gwaan¹-gin⁶
耶穌的 死亡。 耶穌的 美名 是 我們 得救 的 關鍵。

Luke [Gospel] [Hebrews] book
Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
(路加 福音 22:17 - 20; 希伯來書 1:3, 4)

death 's [day] what [way] then can win over {came out} {to life} 's [day]
Sei²-mong⁴ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ sing¹-gwoh³ chut¹-sang¹ dik¹ yat⁶-ji²
12. 死亡 的 日子 怎樣 才 能 勝過 出生 的 日子?

[Easter] holiday {in disguise} {as fake} [dressed up] {child-bearing} [worship]
Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ Kiu⁴-jong¹ Da²-baan³ Dik¹ Sang¹-yuk⁶ Sung⁴-baai³
復活節 —— 喬裝 打扮 的 生育 崇拜

[Easter] holiday name meaning upon is [celebrating] [Christ's] {resumption of} living
Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ ming⁴-yi⁶ seung⁶... si⁶ hing³-juk¹ Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ fuk⁶-woot⁶
13 復活節 名義 上 是 慶祝 基督的 復活,

realistic boundaries upon is {following the pattern of} wrong mistaken [religion]
sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... si⁶ yuen⁴-jaap⁶ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³
實際 上 是 沿襲 錯誤 的 宗教。

[Easter] holiday this [mw] name called own [self] exactly with holds manages
Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ je⁵-goh³ ming⁴-ching¹ boon²-san¹ jau⁶ gan¹ jeung²-goon²
復活節 (Easter) 這個 名稱 本身 就 跟 掌管

[dawn] and spring season 's [Anglo-Saxon] female god Eostre
lai⁴-ming⁴ woh⁴ chun¹-tin¹ dik¹ ong³-gaak³-lo⁵-saat³-hak¹-sun³ nui⁵-san⁴ ak¹-ngoh⁴-si¹-dak⁶
黎明 和 春天 的 盎格魯撒克遜 女神 厄俄斯特

has close involvement relation eggs and [rabbits] also how will
yau⁵ mat⁶-chit³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Daan⁶ woh⁴ to³-ji² yau⁶ jam²-moh¹ wooi⁵
(Eostre) 有 密切 的 關係。 蛋 和 兔子 又 怎麼 會

with [Easter] holiday pull upon involvement relation [Britannica] [Encyclopedia]
gan¹ Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ che²-seung⁶... gwaan¹-hai⁶ ne¹ Bat¹-lit⁶-din¹ Baak³-foh¹-chuen⁴-sue¹
跟 復活節 扯上 關係 呢? 《不列顛 百科全書》

says eggs [all along] were new life and {resumption of} living 's weighty needed
suet³ daan⁶ heung³-loi⁴ si⁶ san¹ sang¹-ming⁶ woh⁴ fuk⁶-woot⁶ dik¹ jung⁶-yiu³
說, 蛋 “向來 是 新 生命 和 復活 的 重要

[symbols] and [hare] and home rabbit long {long time} [since] even were [procreation]
jeung⁶-jing¹ yi⁴ ye⁵-to³ woh⁴ ga¹-to³ cheung⁴-gau² yi⁵-loi⁴ do¹ si⁶ faan⁴-yin²
象徵”, 而 野兔 和 家兔 長久 以來 都 是 繁衍

much {giving birth} 's [symbols] {because of} this [Easter] holiday [actually] is one {kind of}
doh¹-chaan² dik¹ jeung⁶-jing¹ Yan¹-chi² Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ kei⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ yat¹-jung²
多產 的 象徵。 因此, 復活節 其實 是 一種

{child-bearing} [worship] {passed through} {in disguise} {as fake} [dressing up] drape upon -ed
sang¹-yuk⁶ sung⁴-baai³ ging¹-gwoh³ kiu⁴-jong¹ da²-baan³ pei¹-seung⁶... liu⁵
生育 崇拜, 經過 喬裝 打扮, 披上 了

[celebrating] [Christ's] {resumption of} living 's outer garment and finishing
hing³-juk¹ Gei¹-duk¹ fuk⁶-woot⁶ dik¹ ngoi⁶-yi¹ yi⁴-yi⁵
慶祝 基督 復活 的 外衣 而已。*

[Easter] holiday also with Phoenician people [worshipped] 's {child-bearing} female god
Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ ya⁵ gan¹ Fei⁴-nei⁴-gei¹-yan⁴ sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ sang¹-yuk⁶ nui⁵-san⁴
* 復活節 也 跟 腓尼基人 崇拜 的 生育 女神

Astarte has relation eggs and [rabbits] [both] were Astarte 's [symbols]
a³-si¹-taap³-dak⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ Daan⁶ woh⁴ to³-ji² do¹ si⁶ a³-si¹-taap³-dak⁶ dik¹ jeung⁶-jing¹
阿斯塔特 有關。 蛋 和 兔子 都 是 阿斯塔特 的 象徵。

Astarte 's carved likenesses {were not} having exaggerated sexual organs then were
a³-si¹-taap³-dak⁶ dik¹ diu¹-jeung⁶ bat¹-si⁶ yau⁵ kwa¹-jeung¹ dik¹ sing³-hei³-goon¹ jau⁶-si⁶
阿斯塔特 的 雕像 不是 有 誇張 的 性器官, 就是

body beside following one [mw] [rabbit] hand inside holding one [mw] egg
san¹-bin¹ gan¹-jeuk⁶ yat¹-jek³ to³-ji² sau² lui⁵ na⁴-jeuk⁶ yat¹-goh³ daan⁶
身邊 跟着 一隻 兔子, 手 裏 拿着 一個 蛋。

Jehovah will allow people {to use} immoral ugly {child-bearing}
14 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wooi⁵ yung⁴-hui² yan⁴ yung⁶ yam⁴-wai³ dik¹ sang¹-yuk⁶
耶和華 會 容許 人 用 淫穢 的 生育

[worship] {to come} {to commemorate} his Son 's {resumption of} living [absolutely]
sung⁴-baai³ loi⁴ gei³-nim⁶ ta¹ yi⁴-ji² dik¹ fuk⁶-woot⁶ ma¹ Juet⁶-dui³
崇拜 來 記念 他 兒子 的 復活 嗎? 絕對

{will not} [2 Corinthians] matter reality upon [Bible] {at root}
bat¹-wooi⁵ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... Sing³-ging¹ gan¹-boon²
不會! (哥林多後書 6:17, 18) 事實 上, 聖經 根本

{has not} instructed also {has not} recognized approved [any] people [to commemorate]
moot⁶-yau⁵ fan¹-foo⁶ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ ying⁶-hoh² yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴ gei³-nim⁶
沒有 吩咐 也 沒有 認可 任何 人 記念

{ Jesus' } {resumption of} living {because of} this {to hold} [celebrating] [Easter] holiday
Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ fuk⁶-woot⁶ Yan¹-chi² ba² hing³-juk¹ Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³
耶穌的 復活。 因此, 把 慶祝 復活節

{speak of} {to become} is [to commemorate] Jesus' {resumption of} living is towards [God] 's
suet³-sing⁴ si⁶ gei³-nim⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ fuk⁶-woot⁶ si⁶ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹
說成 是 記念 耶穌 復活, 是 對 上帝 的

dual layer {turning back on} {rebellng against}
seung¹-chung⁴ booi³-boon⁶
雙重 背叛。

{[these] times} under 's [Easter] holiday customs origin from [where]
Si⁴-ha⁶ dik¹ Fuk⁶-woot⁶-jit³ jaap⁶-juk⁶ yuen⁴-ji⁶ na⁵-lui⁵
13, 14. 時下 的 復活節 習俗 源自 哪裏?

[Halloween] {a hair} {is not} godly holy
Maan⁶-sing³-jit³-chin⁴-jik⁶ Ho⁴-bat¹ San⁴-sing³
萬聖節前夕 毫 神聖

witches phantoms monsters and [other] strange absurd adornments all are
Nui⁵-mo⁴ gwai²-gwaai³ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ gwaai³-daan³ dik¹ jong¹-sik¹ do¹ si⁶
15 女巫、 鬼怪 和 其他 怪誕 的 裝飾 都是

[Halloween] often seen 's special features this [mw] festival day 's coming source
Maan⁶-sing³-jit³-chin⁴-jik⁶ seung⁴-gin³ dik¹ dak⁶-sik¹ Je⁵-goh³ jit³-yat⁶ dik¹ loi⁴-yuen⁴
萬聖節前夕 常見 的 特色。 這個 節日 的 來源

[can] pursue {trace back} to moved residence [to] England nation and Ireland 's ancient
hoh²-yi⁵ jui¹-so³ do³ yi⁴-gui¹ Ying¹-gwok³ woh⁴ oi³-yi⁵-laan⁴ dik¹ goo²
可以 追溯 到 移居 英國 和 愛爾蘭 的 古

{ Celtic } people ancient { Celtic } people at most approached closely month day
Hak¹-yi⁵-dak⁶-yan⁴ Goo² Hak¹-yi⁵-dak⁶-yan⁴ joi⁶ jui³ jip³-gan⁶ yuet⁶ yat⁶
克爾特人。 古 克爾特人 在 最 接近 11 月 1 日

's full moon time portion [celebrated] { Samhain } festival also called
dik¹ moon⁵-yuet⁶ si⁴-fan⁶ hing³-juk¹ Saat³-mo⁵-hoi²-yan¹-jit³ yau⁶ ching¹
的 滿月 時分 慶祝 薩姆海恩節, 又 稱

Summer's End festival they [believed] each {arriving at} summer end blocks separates
Ha⁶-moot⁶-jit³ Ta¹-moon⁴ seung¹-sun³ mooi⁵ do³ ha⁶ moot⁶ joh²-gaak³
夏末節。 他們 相信, 每 到 夏 末, 阻隔

people among and spirit {bounded area} 's {[protective] screen} then will {be struck} open
yan⁴-gaan¹ woh⁴ ling⁴-gaai³ dik¹ ping⁴-jeung³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ da²-hoi¹
人間 和 靈界 的 屏障 就 會 打開,

phantoms monsters gods spirits even will {arrive at} people among {to rove about} {to loaf}
 gwai²-gwaai³ san⁴-ling⁴ do¹ wooi⁵ do³ yan⁴-gaan¹ yau⁴-dong⁶
 鬼怪 神靈 都 會 到 人間 遊蕩，

phantoms souls will return to { own } homes [so] [every family] even
 gwai²-wan⁴ wooi⁵ wooi⁴-do³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ga¹ soh²-yi⁵ ga¹-ga¹-woo⁶-woo⁶ do¹
 鬼魂 會 回到 自己的 家， 所以 家家戶戶 都

put upon drink food hoping {to pacify} {to comfort} [these] return come {to visit} 's
 baai²-seung⁶... yam²-sik⁶ hei¹-mong⁶ on¹-foo² je⁵-se¹ wooi⁴-loi⁴ taam³-mong⁶ dik¹
 擺上 飲食， 希望 安撫 這些 回來 探望 的

dead spirits [today] children {dress up} {role-play} {to become} phantoms monsters witches
 mong⁴-ling⁴ Gam¹-tin¹ yi⁴-tung⁴ jong¹-baan³ sing⁴ gwai²-gwaai³ nui⁵-mo⁴
 亡靈。 今天， 兒童 裝扮 成 鬼怪、 女巫，

{one after another} homes {ask for} get [candy] {by force} pressure not give [candy]
 aai¹-ga¹ saak³-chui²... tong⁴-gwoh² wai¹-hip³ bat¹-kap¹ tong⁴-gwoh²
 挨家 索取 糖果， 威脅 不給 糖果

then [make trouble] but {do not} [know] this [way] doing [actually] prolong continue -s
 jau⁶ do²-daan⁶ keuk³ bat¹-ji¹-do⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ kei⁴-sat⁶ yin⁴-juk⁶ liu⁵
 就 搗蛋， 卻 不知道 這樣 做 其實 延續 了

{ Samhain } festival 's [religious] customs
 Saat³-mo⁵-hoi²-yan¹-jit³ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ jaap⁶-juk⁶
 薩姆海恩節 的 宗教 習俗。

[Halloween] origin from [where] for what at that one [day] [celebrate]
 Maan⁶-sing³-jit³-chin⁴-jik⁶ yuen⁴-ji⁶ na⁵-lui⁵ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ joi⁶ na⁵ yat¹-tin¹ hing³-juk¹
 15. 萬聖節前夕 源自 哪裏？ 為甚麼 在 那 一天 慶祝

this [mw] [holiday]
 je⁵-goh³ jit³-yat⁶
 這個 節日？

marriage ceremony not can tarnish defile
 Fan¹-lai⁵ Bat¹-hoh² Dim³-woo¹
 婚禮 — 不可 玷污

not long {Babylon the Great} in side further also {will not hear} {newly married} [man]
 Bat¹-gau² Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ lui⁵-min⁶ joi³ ya⁵ ting¹-bat¹-gin³ san¹-long⁴
 16 不久， 大巴比倫 裏面 “再 也 聽不見 新郎

{newly married} [woman] 's voices [Revelation] for what [because]
 san¹-neung⁴ dik¹ sing¹-yam¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴
 新娘 的 聲音”。 (啓示錄 18:23) 為甚麼 呢？ 因為

{Babylon the Great} often practises [spiritism] [spiritism] can from
 Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ seung⁴-hong⁴ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ nang⁴ chung⁴
 大巴比倫 常行 通靈術。 通靈術 能 從

marriage ceremony that one [day] beginning exactly hold marriage tarnished defiled Mark
 fan¹-lai⁵ na⁵ yat¹-tin¹ hei² jau⁶ ba² fan¹-yan¹ dim³-woo¹ Ma⁵-hoh²
 婚禮 那 一天 起 就 把 婚姻 玷污。 (馬可

[Gospel]

Fuk¹-yam¹
 福音 10:6-9)

marriage ceremonies ' customs {because of} land thus different have some customs
 Fan¹-lai⁵ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ yan¹-dei⁶-yi⁴-yi⁶ Yau⁵-se¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶
 17 婚禮 的 習俗 因地而異。 有些 習俗

{according to} saying [can] for {newly married} people or guests bring {to come}
 gui³-suet³ hoh²-yi⁵ wai⁴ san¹-yan⁴ waak⁶ ban¹-haak³ daai³-loi⁴
 據說 可以 為 新人 或 賓客 帶來

fortune luck look {to get up} {to come} without [problems] [actually] origin from ancient Babylon
 hang⁶-wan⁶ hon³ hei²-loi⁴ moot⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ kei⁴-sat⁶ yuen⁴-ji⁶ goo² Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴
 “幸運”，看 起來 沒 問題， 其實 源自 古 巴比倫。

Isaiah book them among one [mw] [tradition] is scattering rice one type 's
 Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Kei⁴-jung¹ yat¹-goh³ chuen⁴-tung² si⁶ saat³ mai⁵ yat¹-lui⁶ dik¹
 (以賽亞書 65:11) 其中 一個 傳統 是 撒 米 一類 的

[things] this [mw] custom [possibly] origin at one {type of} [belief]
 dung¹-sai¹ Je⁵-goh³ jaap⁶-juk⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ yuen⁴-yue¹ yat¹-jung² sun³-yeung⁵
 東西。 這個 習俗 可能 源於 一種 信仰，

identifying as food matter can pacify comfort evil spirits avoiding getting them injuring harming
 ying⁶-wai⁴ sik⁶-mat⁶ nang⁴ on¹-foo² che⁴-ling⁴ min⁵-dak¹ ta¹-moon⁴ seung¹-hoi⁶
 認為 食物 能 安撫 邪靈， 免得 他們 傷害

{newly married} [man] {newly married} [woman] also have people identify as rice
 san¹-long⁴ san¹-neung⁴ Waan⁴-yau⁵ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ mai⁵
 新郎 新娘。 還有 人 認為， 米

from {ancient times} [since] with much {giving birth} fortune blessings long life had
 ji⁶-goo² yi⁵-loi⁴ gan¹ doh¹-chaan² hang⁶-fuk¹ cheung⁴-sau⁶ yau⁵
 自古 以來 跟 多產、 幸福、 長壽 有

supernatural secret involvement relation obvious -ly all want {to remain} in [God's] love
 san⁴-bei³ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Hin²-yin⁴ faan⁴ seung² lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ oi³
 神秘 關係。 顯然， 凡 想 留 在 上帝 愛

inside people all will abandon {break off with} [these] un- clean customs
 lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ do¹ wooi⁵ hei³-juet⁶ je⁵-se¹ bat¹-git³ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶
 裏 的 人 都 會 棄絕 這些 不潔 的 習俗。

[2 Corinthians]

Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 (哥林多後書 6:14-18)

a for what [planning] {to form} marriage 's [Christ] followers should
 gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ da²-suen³ git³-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹
 16, 17. (甲) 為甚麼 打算 結婚 的 基督徒 應該

use [Bible] [principles] {to go} check examine own locality 's marriage customs b
wan⁶-yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ hui³ gim²-yim⁶ boon²-dei⁶ dik¹ fan¹-juk⁶ yuet⁶
運用 聖經 原則 去 檢驗 本地 的 婚俗? (乙)

towards scattering rice one type 's customs [Christ] followers should [consider]
Dui³-yue¹ saat³ mai⁵ yat¹-lui⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹ haau²-lui⁶
對於 撒 米 一類 的 習俗, 基督徒 應該 考慮

what things
sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶
甚麼 事?

18 same [way] [any] {[prevalent as] wind} customs [habits] only must have
Tung⁴-yeung⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ fung¹-juk⁶ jaap⁶-gwaan³ ji²-yiu³ yau⁵
同樣, 任何 風俗 習慣 只要 有

[possibility] {to let} [attend] marriage ceremonies and marriage feasts ' [Christ] followers'
hoh²-nang⁴ yeung⁶ chaam¹-ga¹ fan¹-lai⁵ woh⁴ fan¹-yin³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
可能 讓 參加 婚禮 和 婚宴 的 基督徒

esteem rigour receive injury [or] {to damage} {to harm} [some] people 's [conscience]
juen¹-yim⁴ sau⁶-suen² waak⁶-je² suen²-hoi⁶ yat¹-se¹ yan⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
尊嚴 受損, 或者 損害 一些 人 的 良心,

{ Jehovah's } servant people all must {[as] rule} avoid [for example] saying they will
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ do¹ yiu³ kwai¹-bei⁶ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ ta¹-moon⁴ woi⁵
耶和華的 僕人 都 要 規避。 比方 說, 他們 會

avoid saying scratches bitterly other people or bring have [pornographic] meaning flavour
bei⁶-min⁵ suet³ waat³-foo² bit⁶-yan⁴ waak⁶ daai³ yau⁵ sik¹-ching⁴ yi³-mei⁶ dik¹
避免 說 挖苦 別人 或 帶 有 色情 意味 的

words also will avoid [practical jokes] or saying some cause {newly married} [man]
wa⁶ ya⁵ woi⁵ bei⁶-min⁵ ok³-jok³-kek⁶ waak⁶ suet³ se¹ ling⁶ san¹-long⁴
話, 也 會 避免 惡作劇 或 說 些 令 新郎

{newly married} [woman] and [other] people {to feel} {to arrive at} embarrassed words [Proverbs]
san¹-neung⁴ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ yan⁴ gam²-do³ gaam¹-gai³ dik¹ wa⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
新娘 和 其他 人 感到 尷尬 的 話。 (箴言

Luke [Gospel] separately outside they also will avoid
Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵ woi⁵ bei⁶-min⁵
26:18, 19; 路加 福音 6:31; 10:27) 另外, 他們 也 會 避免

[ostentation] {setting up} extraordinary extravagant marriage feasts [because] this [way] doing {is not}
po³-jeung¹ baai²-chit³ ho⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ fan¹-yin³ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ bat¹-si⁶
鋪張, 擺設 豪華 的 婚宴, 因為 這樣 做 不是

modest unassuming 's showing revealing [but rather] is {showing off} wealth things [behaviour]
him¹-sun³ dik¹ biu²-yin⁶ yi⁴-si⁶ yuen⁶-yiu⁶ choi⁴-mat⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴
謙遜 的 表現, 而是 “炫耀 財物 的 行爲”。

[1 John] [if] you [are in the process of] preparing marriage ceremony
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ jing³-joi⁶ chau⁴-bei⁶ fan¹-lai⁵
(約翰一書 2:16) 如果 你 正在 籌備 婚禮,

please {do not} forget {to take note of} Jehovah hopes you days afterwards
 ching² bat¹-yiu³ mong⁴-gei³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ nei⁵ yat⁶-hau⁶
 請 不要 忘記, 耶和華 希望 你 日後

{return to} {think [about]} this [mw] [special] [day] 's times always are feeling {arriving at}
 wooi⁴-seung² je⁵-goh³ dak⁶-bit⁶ yat⁶-ji² dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ jung²-si⁶ gam²-do³
 回想 這個 特別 日子 的 時候, 總是 感到

happy joyful and not is loss regret
 hei²-yuet⁶ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ wai⁴-ham⁶
 喜悅, 而 不是 遺憾。*

please see Watchtower year month day publication pages
 Ching² hon³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
 * 請 看 《守望台》 2006 年 10 月 15 日 刊 18 - 31 頁

related to marriage ceremonies and social association meetings ' three [mw] [articles]
 gwaan¹-yue¹ fan¹-lai⁵ woh⁴ se⁵-gaau¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ dik¹ saam¹-pin¹ man⁴-jeung¹
 關於 婚禮 和 社交 聚會 的 三篇 文章。

[in the process of] preparing marriage ceremony 's [relatives] and received inviting 's
 Jing³-joi⁶ chau⁴-bei⁶ fan¹-lai⁵ dik¹ chan¹-yan⁴ woh⁴ sau⁶-yiu¹ dik¹
 18. 正在 籌備 婚禮 的 親人 和 受邀 的

guests all should leave {attention [on]} what [Bible] [principles]
 ban¹-haak³ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ lau⁴-yi³ sam⁶-moh¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 賓客 都 應該 留意 甚麼 聖經 原則?

[toasting] with [religion] has relation
 Juk¹-jau² Gan¹ Jung¹-gaau³ Yau⁵-gwaan¹ Ma¹
 祝酒 —— 跟 宗教 有關 嗎?

at marriage ceremonies and [other] social association [occasions] people
 Joi⁶ fan¹-lai⁵ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹ se⁵-gaau¹ cheung⁴-hap⁶ yan⁴-moon⁴
 19 在 婚禮 和 其他 社交 場合, 人們

[often] will [offer toasts] year edition 's [international] {alcoholic drinks} [culture]
 seung⁴-seung⁴ wooi⁵ juk¹-jau² nin⁴-baan² dik¹ Gwok³-jai³ Jau² Man⁴-fa³
 常常 會 祝酒。 1995 年版 的 《國際 酒 文化

handbook English language says [toasting] [probably] is ancient era
 Sau²-chaak³ Ying¹-yue⁵ suet³ Juk¹-jau² daai⁶-koi³ si⁶ goo²-doi⁶
 手冊》 (英語) 說: “祝酒 …… 大概 是 古代

{ritual offering of} {alcoholic drinks} {sacrificed to} gods ' rituals {left behind} in current
 din⁶-jau² jai³ san⁴ dik¹ yi⁴-sik¹ wai⁴-lau⁴ joi⁶ yin⁶-gam¹
 奠酒 祭 神 的 儀式 遺留 在 現今

worldly secular society within 's traces [conducting] this {type of} {sacrificing to} gods rituals
 sai³-juk⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ jung¹ dik¹ han⁴-jik¹ Gui²-hang⁴ je⁵-jung² jai³ san⁴ yi⁴-sik¹
 世俗 社會 中 的 痕迹。 舉行 這種 祭 神 儀式

times godly holy [liquid] will [get] {offered to} {given to} various gods {in order to}
si⁴ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ yik⁶-tai² wooi⁵ bei⁶ hin³-kap¹ jue¹ san⁴ yi⁵
時, 神聖 的 液體 會 被 獻給 諸 神 …… 以

exchange get various gods {to materialize} completely one [mw] wish hope
woon⁶-chui² jue¹ san⁴ sing⁴-chuen⁴ yat¹-goh³ yuen⁶-mong⁶
換取 諸 神 成全 一個 願望,

{to approach} {to listen to} one {sentence of} simple prayer composition examples like
sui⁴-ting¹ yat¹-gui³ gaan²-daan¹ dik¹ to²-man⁴ lai⁶-yue⁴
垂聽 一句 簡單 的 禱文, 例如

{wish for} you long life or {wish for} you health
Juk¹ nei⁵ cheung⁴-sau⁶ waak⁶ Juk¹ nei⁵ gin⁶-hong¹
‘祝 你 長壽!’ 或 ‘祝 你 健康!’。”

[perhaps] very many people even {do not} feel get [toasting] with [religion] or
Ya⁵-hui² han²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ bat¹ gok³-dak¹ juk¹-jau² gan¹ jung¹-gaau³ waak⁶
20 也許 很多 人 都 不 覺得 祝酒 跟 宗教 或

[superstition] has any involvement relation [however] raising cups towards heaven 's custom
mai⁴-sun³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ gui² booi¹ heung³ tin¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶
迷信 有 甚麼 關係。 可是, 舉 杯 向 天 的 習俗

still -ly [may] [get] viewed as towards heaven {praying for} blessings towards one {type of}
ying⁴-yin⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ bei⁶ si⁶-wai⁴ heung³ tin¹ kei⁴-fuk¹ heung³ yat¹-jung²
仍然 可以 被 視為 向 “天” 祈福, 向 一種

beyond [nature] strength quantity seeking help this [way of] doing [emphatically] {does not} {conform to}
chiu¹-ji⁶-yin⁴ lik⁶-leung⁶ kau⁴-joh⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ bing⁶ bat¹ foo⁴-hap⁶
超自然 力量 求助。 這樣 做 並 不 符合

[Bible's] [principles] John [Gospel]
Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
聖經的 原則。* (約翰 福音 14:6; 16:23)

please see Watchtower year month day publication pages
Ching² hon³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
* 請 看 《守望台》 2007 年 2 月 15 日 刊 30 - 31 頁。

one [mw for books] reference study book raised to [toasting] had what [kind] 's
Yat¹-boon² chaam¹-haau² sue¹ tai⁴-do³ juk¹-jau² yau⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹
19, 20. 一本 參考 書 提到 祝酒 有 怎樣 的

rise fountainhead for what [Christ] followers {do not} adopt accept this [mw] custom
hei²-yuen⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹ choi²-naap⁶ je⁵-goh³ jaap⁶-juk⁶
起源? 為甚麼 基督徒 不 採納 這個 習俗?

love Jehovah people {you [plural]} must detest hate wicked things
oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴ A³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ Yiu³ Jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶
“愛 耶和華 的 人 啊， 你們 要 憎恨 惡事”

[because] {Babylon the Great} in light inside darkness inside pushed waves helped billows
Yau⁴-yue¹ Daai⁶ Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ joi⁶ ming⁴ lui⁵ am³ lui⁵ tui¹-boh¹-joh⁶-laan⁴
21 由於 大巴比倫 在 明 裏 暗 裏 推波助瀾，

facing current world 's [moral] [level] [more and more] low [some] [nations] each year
dong¹-gam¹ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ sui²-jun² yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ dai¹ Yat¹-se¹ gwok³-ga¹ moo¹ nin⁴
當今 世界 的 道德 水準 越來越 低。 一些 國家 每 年

even host manage 's [carnivals] or [Mardi Gras] exactly can show clearly this
do¹ jue²-baan⁶ dik¹ ga¹-nin⁴-wa⁴-wooi⁵ waak⁶ Kong⁴-foon¹-jit³ jau⁶ nang⁴ biu²-ming⁴ je⁵
都 主辦 的 嘉年華會 或 狂歡節 就 能 表明 這

one point at this {type of} festival days not few [participate in] [celebration] [activities] people
yat¹-dim² Joi⁶ je⁵-lui⁶ jit³-yat⁶ bat¹-siu² chaam¹-ga¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
一點。 在 這類 節日， 不少 參加 慶祝 活動 的 人

greatly [dance] immoral debauched heated dances [even] song praise same sex love people 's
daai⁶ tiu³ yam⁴-dong⁶ yit⁶-mo⁵ sam⁶-ji³ goh¹-jung⁶ tung⁴-sing³-luen²-je² dik¹
大 跳 淫蕩 熱舞， 甚至 歌頌 同性戀者 的

life living direction style these [types] ' [activities] {suitable for} love Jehovah
sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ sik¹-hap⁶ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
生活 方式。 這樣 的 活動 適合 “愛 耶和華 的

people [to participate in] or view this [way] doing can back reflect out he
yan⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ waak⁶ goon¹-hon³ ma¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ nang⁴ faan²-ying² chut¹ ta¹
人” 參加 或 觀看 嗎？ 這樣 做 能 反映 出 他

[really] detests hates wicked things [Psalm] [Psalm] grasp pen person [prayed]
jan¹-dik¹ jang¹-han⁶ ok³-si⁶ ma¹ Si¹-pin¹ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² to²-go³
真的 憎恨 惡事 嗎？ (詩篇 1:1, 2; 97:10) 詩篇 執筆者 禱告

saying request you make { my } eyes not see no benefit things [Psalm]
suet³ Kau⁴ nei⁵ si² ngoh⁵-dik¹ ngan⁵ bat¹-hon³ mo⁴-yik¹ dik¹ si⁶ Si¹-pin¹
說： “求 你 使 我的 眼 不看 無益 的 事”！ (詩篇 119:37)

we [imitate] [Psalm] grasp pen person 's [attitude] {is not} bright wise gets more
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ haau⁶-faat³ Si¹-pin¹ jap¹-bat¹-je² dik¹ taai³-do⁶ bat¹-si⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dak¹ doh¹ ma¹
我們 效法 詩篇 執筆者 的 態度， 不是 明智 得 多 嗎？

[although] [popular] [celebration] [activities] with [religion] no involvement
Jik¹-si² lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ gan¹ jung¹-gaau³ mo⁴-gwaan¹
21. 即使 流行 的 慶祝 活動 跟 宗教 無關，

[Christ] followers also will avoid clear which one {type of} [activities] for what
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ woi⁵ bei⁶-hoi¹ na⁵ yat¹-lui⁶ woot⁶-dung⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
基督徒 也 會 避開 哪 一類 活動？ 爲甚麼？

in have worldly secular [celebration] [activities] ' [days] [Christ] followers will
Joi⁶ yau⁵ sai³-juk⁶ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ woi⁵
22 在 有 世俗 慶祝 活動 的 日子， 基督徒 會

leave {attention [on]} { own } [conduct] avoiding getting other people erroneously taking as
lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ min⁵-dak¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ ng⁶ yi⁵-wai⁴
留意 自己的 行爲, 免得 別人 誤 以爲

they also [are participating in] [celebration] [activities] Paul wrote said {you [plural]} [no matter]
ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵ chaam¹-ga¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Nei⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-lun⁶
他們 也 參加 慶祝 活動。 保羅 寫道: “你們 無論

either eating or drinking or are doing other things [everything] all must for [glorifying]
waak⁶ hek³ waak⁶ hot³ waan⁴-si⁶ jo⁶ bit⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yat¹-chai³ do¹ yiu³ wai⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶
或 吃 或 喝, 還是 做 別 的 事, 一切 都 要 爲 榮耀

[God] thus do [1 Corinthians] please see
Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴ jo⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ ching² hon³
上帝 而 做。” (哥林多前書 10:31; 請 看 158 - 159 (336 - 341))

pages attached [bounded area] making bright wise decisions [if] custom or
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Jok³ Ming⁴-ji³ Dik¹ Kuet³-ding⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² jaap⁶-juk⁶ waak⁶
頁 附欄 “作 明智 的 決定”) 如果 習俗 或

[celebration] [activity] certainly solidly with wrong mistaken [religion] {does not} have
hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ kok³-sat⁶ gan¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ jung¹-gaau³ moot⁶-yau⁵
慶祝 活動 確實 跟 錯誤 的 宗教 沒有

involvement relation {does not} contain [political] or loving nation rituals also {does not}
gwaan¹-hai⁶ bat¹-ham⁴ jing³-ji⁶ waak⁶ oi³-gwok³ yi⁴-sik¹ ya⁵ bat¹
關係, 不含 政治 或 愛國 儀式, 也 不

disregard oppose [Bible's] [principles] [in that case] [will participate in or not] exactly is
wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ na⁵-moh¹ chaam¹-bat¹-chaam¹-ga¹ jau⁶-si⁶
違反 聖經的 原則, 那麼 參不參加 就是

each [mw] [Christ] follower must make 's [personal] decision [however] he will [consider]
mooi⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ jo⁶ dik¹ goh³-yan⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ Bat¹-gwoh³ ta¹ wooi⁵ haau²-lui⁶
每個 基督徒 要 做 的 個人 決定。 不過, 他 會 考慮

{other people's} feelings [because] he {does not} want {to become} as {other people's}
bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gam²-gok³ yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹ bat¹-seung² sing⁴-wai⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹
別人的 感覺, 因爲 他 不想 成爲 別人的

stumbling foot stone
boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶
絆腳石。

22. related to are {are not} [participating in] certain [mw] [celebration] [activities]
Gwaan¹-yue¹ si⁶-fau² chaam¹-ga¹ mau⁵-goh³ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
關於 是否 參加 某個 慶祝 活動,

[Christ] followers what times [may] {basing on} [conscience] make [personal] decisions
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁴-hau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ boon²-jeuk⁶ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³ goh³-yan⁴ kuet³-ding⁶
基督徒 甚麼 時候 可以 本着 良心 作 個人 決定?

making bright wise decisions
Jok³ Ming⁴-ji³ Dik¹ Kuet³-ding⁶
 作 明智 的 決定

have times have some situations [perhaps] will try we towards
 Yau⁵-si⁴ yau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ haau²-yim⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³
 有時, 有些 情況 也許 會 考驗 我們 對

Jehovah 's love have [how] deep towards [Bible] [principles] ' logically untying
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³ yau⁵ doh¹ sam¹ dui³ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ lei⁵-gaai²
 耶和華 的 愛 有 多 深, 對 聖經 原則 的 理解

have [how] penetrating thorough {compared to} like saying [Christ] follower has {does not}
 yau⁵ doh¹ tau³-chit³ Bei²-yue⁴ suet³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁵ bat¹
 有 多 透徹。 比如 說, 基督徒 有 不

{believe [in]} Lord [husband] [husband] [may] at certain [mw] festival day invite
 sun³-jue² dik¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ hoh²-nang⁴ joi⁶ mau⁵-goh³ jit³-yat⁶ ching²
 信主 的 丈夫, 丈夫 可能 在 某個 節日 請

[wife] with him [together] with [relatives] {to eat} [meal] have [some] [Christ] followers
 chai¹-ji² gan¹ ta¹ yat¹-hei² woh⁴ chan¹-chik¹ hek³-faan⁶ Yau⁵-dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 妻子 跟 他 一起 和 親戚 吃飯。 有的 基督徒

[may] {basing on} no shame [conscience] accept have [some] [may] not
 hoh²-nang⁴ boon²-jeuk⁶ mo⁴-kwai⁵ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ jip³-sau⁶ yau⁵-dik¹ hoh²-nang⁴ bat¹
 可能 本着 無愧 的 良心 接受, 有的 可能 不

accept [no matter] as how [Christ] follower [if] accepts invitation then
 jip³-sau⁶ Mo⁴-lun⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² jip³-sau⁶ yiu¹-ching² jau⁶
 接受。 無論 如何, 基督徒 如果 接受 邀請, 就

should using doing moving show clearly self {is not} going [to celebrate] festival day
 goi¹ yi⁵ hang⁴-dung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² bat¹-si⁶ hui³ hing³-juk¹ jit³-yat⁶
 該 以 行動 表明, 自己 不是 去 慶祝 節日,

[but rather] is going with [relatives] {to eat} one {arrangement of} [meal] and finishing
 yi⁴-si⁶ hui³ woh⁴ chan¹-chik¹ hek³ yat¹-dun⁶ faan⁶ yi⁴-yi⁵
 而是 去 和 親戚 吃 一頓 飯 而已。

[Christ] follower [wife] most {well to} beforehand [respectful] -ly towards
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chai¹-ji² jui³-ho² yue⁶-sin¹ juen¹-jung⁶ dei⁶ heung³
 基督徒 妻子 最好 預先 尊重 地 向

[husband] explain clearly [possibly] will {put forward} appearance embarrassing
 jeung⁶-foo¹ suet³-ming⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ chut¹-yin⁶ gaam¹-gaai³ dik¹
 丈夫 說明, 可能 會 出現 尷尬 的

situation she [can] solve explain being as Jehovah's [Witness] she
 ching⁴-fong³ Ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ gaai²-sik¹ jok³-wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ ta¹
 情況。 她 可以 解釋, 作為 耶和華見證人, 她

{will not} {participate in} festival celebrating [activities] [if] {arrived at} time have
bat¹-wooi⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ jit³-hing³ woot⁶-dung⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² do³-si⁴ yau⁵
不會 參與 節慶 活動, 如果 到時 有

[these] [activities] scene face then [may be] very embarrassing saying not certainly
je⁵-se¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ cheung⁴-min⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ han² gaam¹-gaai³ liu⁵ Suet³-bat¹-ding⁶
這些 活動, 場面 就 可能 很 尷尬 了。 說不定

{does not} {believe [in]} Lord [husband] {because of} this decides {to change} [day]
bat¹ sun³-jue² dik¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ yan¹-chi² kuets³-ding⁶ goi²-tin¹
不 信主 的 丈夫 因此 決定 改天

then go [1 Peter]
choi⁴ hui³ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
才 去。 (彼得前書 3:15)

[if] {does not} {believe [in]} Lord [husband] heard [wife] 's
Yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹ sun³-jue² dik¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ ting¹-liu⁵ chai¹-ji² dik¹
如果 不 信主 的 丈夫 聽了 妻子 的

solving explaining at afterwards still is requiring [wife] [together] {to go} then should
gai²-sik¹ yi⁵-hau⁶ waan⁴-si⁶ yiu³ chai¹-ji² yat¹-hei² hui³ yau⁶ goi¹
解釋 以後, 還是 要 妻子 一起 去, 又 該

how do [wife] [perhaps] identifies as [husband] is one family its master
jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹ Chai¹-ji² ya⁵-hui² ying⁶-wai⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ si⁶ yat¹-ga¹-ji¹-jue²
怎麼 做 呢? 妻子 也許 認為, 丈夫 是 一家之主,

has [responsibility] {to provide} {to grant} family people food matter this time only is {arriving at}
yau⁵ jaak³-yam⁶ gung¹-ying³ ga¹-yan⁴ sik⁶-mat⁶ je⁵-chi³ ji²-si⁶ do³
有 責任 供應 家人 食物, 這次 只是 到

his [relatives'] home {to eat} [meal] and finishing [Colossians] book she [perhaps]
ta¹ chan¹-chik¹ ga¹ hek³-faan⁶ yi⁴-yi⁵ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹ Ta¹ ya⁵-hui²
他 親戚 家 吃飯 而已。 (歌羅西書 3:18) 她 也許

also [could] towards at place people do [witnessing] further saying food matter
waan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ heung³ joi⁶-cheung⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ jok³ gin³-jing³ ne¹ Joi³-suet³ sik⁶-mat⁶
還 可以 向 在場 的人 作 見證 呢。 再說, 食物

[emphatically] {will not} [because of] eaten 's [day] is festival day thus change (to get)
bing⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ hek³ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² si⁶ jit³-yat⁶ yi⁴ bin³-dak¹
並 不會 因為 吃的 日子 是 節日 而 變得

un- clean [1 Corinthians] she [could] hold this {arrangement of} [meal]
bat¹-git³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ ba² je⁵-dun⁶ faan⁶
不潔。 (哥林多前書 8:8) 她 可以 把 這頓 飯

viewed as [thing as common as] home common [meal] and not {participate in} [any]
si⁶-wai⁴ ga¹-seung⁴-faan⁶ yi⁴ bat¹ chaam¹-yue⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴
視為 家常飯, 而 不 參與 任何

festival celebrating [activities] examples like saying wishing blessings sayings singing
jit³-hing³ woot⁶-dung⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ suet³ juk¹-fuk¹-yue⁵ cheung³
節慶 活動, 例如 說 祝福語、 唱

festival day songs [toasting] etc.

jit³-yat⁶-goh¹ juk¹-jau² dang²-dang²
節日歌、 祝酒 等等。

another one [mw] must [consider] 's causing element is eating this {arrangement of}
Ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ dik¹ yan¹-so³ si⁶ hek³ je⁵-dun⁶
另 一個 要 考慮 的 因素 是, 吃 這頓

[meal] will towards other people have what [influence] [Christ] follower [wife]
faan⁶ wooi⁵ dui³ bit⁶-yan⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chai¹-ji²
飯 會 對 別人 有 甚麼 影響。 基督徒 妻子

should think [if] other people [know] she at festival day went
ying¹-goi¹ seung²-seung² yue⁴-gwoh² bit⁶-yan⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ joi⁶ jit³-yat⁶ hui³
應該 想想, 如果 別人 知道 她 在 節日 去

{to visit} {do not} {believe [in]} Lord [relatives] she will {because of} this
taam³-fong² bat¹ sun³-jue² dik¹ chan¹-chik¹ ta¹ wooi⁵ yan¹-chi²
探訪 不 信主 的 親戚, 她 會 因此

become as {other people's} stumbling foot stone [1 Corinthians]
sing⁴-wai⁴ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ boon⁶-geuk³-sek⁶ ma¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
成爲 別人的 絆腳石 嗎? (哥林多前書 8:9;

10:23, 24)

this outside [Christ] follower [wife] also must [consider] family people
Chi²-ngoi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chai¹-ji² waan⁴ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ ga¹-yan⁴
此外, 基督徒 妻子 還 要 考慮, 家人

{arrived at} time will not will towards her apply pressure require her [to compromise]
do³-si⁴ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ heung³ ta¹ si¹-aat³ yiu³ ta¹ toh⁵-hip³
到時 會不會 向 她 施壓, 要 她 妥協?

{afraid of} embarrassment 's heart texture [can] have very great [influence] power
Pa³ gaam¹-gaai³ dik¹ sam¹-lei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ yau⁵ han²-daai⁶ dik¹ ying²-heung²-lik⁶
怕 尷尬 的 心理 可以 有 很大 的 影響力。

{because of} this she matter before carefully {[with attention to] detail} [considers] each {type of}
Yan¹-chi² ta¹ si⁶-sin¹ ji²-sai³ haau²-lui⁶ gok³-jung²
因此, 她 事先 仔細 考慮 各種

causing element including { own } [Christ] follower [conscience] is ten portions
yan¹-so³ baau¹-koot³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ si⁶ sap⁶-fan¹
因素, 包括 自己的 基督徒 良心, 是 十分

weighty needed [Acts]
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
重要 的。 (使徒行傳 24:16)

I should accept [Christmas] bonus money
 Ngoh⁵ Ying¹-goi¹ Jip³-sau⁶ Sing³-daan³ Jeung²-gam¹Ma¹
 我 應該 接受 聖誕 獎金 嗎?

[Christ] follower 's employing master [may] at [Christmas] holiday before after
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ goo³-jue² hoh²-nang⁴ joi⁶ Sing³-daan³-jit³ chin⁴-hau⁶
 基督徒 的 雇主 可能 在 聖誕節 前後

distribute bonus money or gift thing [Christ] follower should [totally] [refuse]
 fan¹-faat³ jeung²-gam¹ waak⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹ yat¹-koi³ kui⁵-jue² ma¹
 分發 獎金 或 禮物。 基督徒 應該 一概 拒絕 嗎?

not [definitely] employing master [perhaps] {at root} {had not} thought past
 Bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶ Goo³-jue² ya⁵-hui² gan¹-boon² moot⁶ seung²-gwoh³
 不 一定。 雇主 也許 根本 沒 想過，

member worker accepts bonus money or gift thing then is [celebrating]
 yuen⁴-gung¹ jip³-sau⁶ jeung²-gam¹ waak⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ hing³-juk¹
 員工 接受 獎金 或 禮物 就是 慶祝

[Christmas] holiday employing master [maybe] only is {giving to} [all] member workers
 Sing³-daan³-jit³ Goo³-jue² hoh²-nang⁴ ji²-si⁶ kap¹ soh²-yau⁵ yuen⁴-gung¹
 聖誕節。 雇主 可能 只是 給 所有 員工

distributing dividends or distributing year end bonus money by this [showing gratitude for]
 fan¹-hung⁴ waak⁶ fan¹-faat³ nin⁴-jung¹ jeung²-gam¹ jik⁶-chi² gam²-gik¹
 分紅， 或 分發 年終 獎金， 藉此 感激

member workers' entire year 's hardship labour and stimulating encouraging member workers
 yuen⁴-gung¹ jing² nin⁴ dik¹ san¹-lo⁴ bing⁶ gik¹-lai⁶ yuen⁴-gung¹
 員工 整 年 的 辛勞， 並 激勵 員工

{very well} [to work] employing master [may] give gift thing {give to} [all]
 ho²-ho² gung¹-jok³ Goo³-jue² hoh²-nang⁴ sung³ lai⁵-mat⁶ kap¹ soh²-yau⁵
 好好 工作。 雇主 可能 送 禮物 給 所有

member workers not {bothering about} they are Jewish religion followers
 yuen⁴-gung¹ bat¹-goon² ta¹-moon⁴ si⁶ Yau⁴-taai³-gaau³-to⁴
 員工， 不管 他們 是 猶太教徒、

Islamic religion followers or are [other] [religions] believing followers also
 Yi¹-si¹-laan⁴-gaau³-to⁴ waan⁴-si⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ jung¹-gaau³ sun³-to⁴ ya⁵
 伊斯蘭教徒， 還是 其他 宗教 信徒， 也

not {bothering about} they celebrate not [celebrate] [Christmas] holiday {because of} this
 bat¹-goon² ta¹-moon⁴ hing³-bat¹-hing³-juk¹ Sing³-daan³-jit³ Yan¹-chi²
 不管 他們 慶不慶祝 聖誕節。 因此，

[if] employing master only is {taking advantage of} festival day or {making use of}
 yue⁴-gwoh² goo³-jue² ji²-si⁶ chan³ jit³-yat⁶ waak⁶ je³
 如果 雇主 只是 趁 節日 或 借

festival day 's name meaning {to distribute} bonus money or gift things
 jit³-yat⁶ dik¹ ming⁴-yi⁶ fan¹-faat³ jeung²-gam¹ waak⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶
 節日 的 名義 分發 獎金 或 禮物，

Jehovah's [Witness] then not [definitely] must [refuse]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ jau⁶ bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶ yiu³ kui⁵-juet⁶
耶和華見證人 就 不 一定 要 拒絕。

even figuring other person is [because of] [religious] festival day then giving
Jau⁶-suen³ bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ jung¹-gaau³ jit³-yat⁶ choi⁴ sung³
就算 別人 是 因為 宗教 節日 才 送

gift thing [Christ] follower accepting gift thing also {does not} [definitely] show
lai⁵-mat⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jip³-sau⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ ya⁵ bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶ biu²-si⁶
禮物, 基督徒 接受 禮物 也 不 一定 表示

recognizing sharing {the above mentioned} [religion] 's view point [coworker] or
ying⁶-tung⁴ goi¹ jung¹-gaau³ dik¹ goon¹-dim² Tung⁴-si⁶ waak⁶
認同 該 宗教 的 觀點。 同事 或

[relative] [perhaps] will tell Jehovah's [Witness] I [know] you
chan¹-chik¹ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ go³-so³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ Ngoh⁵ ji¹-do⁶ nei⁵
親戚 也許 會 告訴 耶和華見證人: “我 知道 你

{do not} [celebrate] this [mw] festival day [however] I still am hoping you
bat¹ hing³-juk¹ je⁵-goh³ jit³-yat⁶ bat¹-gwoh³ ngoh⁵ waan⁴-si⁶ hei¹-mong⁶ nei⁵
不 慶祝 這個 節日, 不過 我 還是 希望 你

collect down my this {portion of} gift thing [Christ] follower [if] {will not}
sau¹-ha⁶ ngoh⁵ je⁵-fan⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹-wooi⁵
收下 我 這份 禮物。” 基督徒 如果 不會

[conscience] not peaceful also [may] collect down gift thing show thankful meaning and
leung⁴-sam¹ bat¹-on¹ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ sau¹-ha⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ biu²-si⁶ je⁶-yi³ yi⁴
良心 不安, 也 可以 收下 禮物, 表示 謝意 而

not raise festival day [Acts] [Christ] follower [perhaps] at {does not}
bat¹-tai⁴ jit³-yat⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵-hui² joi⁶ bat¹
不提 節日。 (使徒行傳 23:1) 基督徒 也許 在 不

[offend] facing [party] 's time further tactful turning -ly explain clearly { own }
mak⁶-faan⁶ dui³-fong¹ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ joi³ yuen²-juen² dei⁶ suet³-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
冒犯 對方 的 時候, 再 婉轉 地 說明 自己的

standing place
lap⁶-cheung⁴
立場。

[if] giving gift thing person {broken down} clearly wants {to cause}
Yue⁴-gwoh² sung³ lai⁵-mat⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ fan¹-ming⁴ yiu³ si²
如果 送 禮物 的 人 分明 要 使

[Christ] follower {to move} {to shake} or [for] material nature benefit thus [compromise]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dung⁶-yiu⁴ waak⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ mat⁶-jat¹ lei⁶-yik¹ yi⁴ toh⁵-hip³
基督徒 動搖, 或 爲了 物質 利益 而 妥協,

then should how do [in that case] most well {must not} accept gift thing
yau⁶ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹ Na⁵-moh¹ jui³-ho² bat¹-yiu³ jip³-sau⁶ lai⁵-mat⁶ liu⁵
又 該 怎麼 做 呢? 那麼 最好 不要 接受 禮物 了,

[because] we should exclusively {[to] one} love respect Jehovah Matthew
 yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ juen¹-yat¹ oi³-daai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Ma⁵-taai³
 因為 我們 應該 專一 愛戴 耶和華。 (馬太

[Gospel]
 Fuk¹-yam¹
 福音 4:8 - 10)

use speech conduct [to glorify] [God]
 Yung⁶ Yin⁴-hang⁶ Wing⁴-yiu⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
 用 言行 榮耀 上帝

in very many people's seeing coming certain [popular] [celebration] [activities]
 Joi⁶ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ hon³-loi⁴ mau⁵-se¹ lau⁴-hang⁴ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
 23 在 很多 人 看來, 某些 流行 的 慶祝 活動

{[of] main} importance are {to let} one family {[of] people} or [relatives] friends have opportunities
 jue²-yiu³ si⁶ yeung⁶ yat¹-ga¹-yan⁴ waak⁶ chan¹-yau⁵ yau⁵ gei¹-wooi⁶
 主要 是 讓 一家人 或 親友 有 機會

joyfully {to gather} one [mw] [if] has person erroneously taking as { our }
 foon¹-jui⁶ yat¹-tong⁴ Yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ yan⁴ ng⁶ yi⁵-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
 歡聚 一堂。 如果 有 人 誤 以為 我們的

[Bible] standing place lacks loving heart or over [-ly] extreme we [can]
 Sing³-ging¹ lap⁶-cheung⁴ kuet³-fat⁶ oi³-sam¹ waak⁶ gwoh³-yue¹ gik⁶-duen¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵
 聖經 立場 缺乏 愛心 或 過於 極端, 我們 可以

warm peaceful -ly towards him solve explain Jehovah's [Witnesses] very {[as] important} view
 wan¹-woh⁴ dei⁶ heung³ ta¹ gaai²-sik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ han² jung⁶-si⁶
 溫和 地 向 他 解釋, 耶和華見證人 很 重視

with family people and friends joyfully gathering [Proverbs] [Ecclesiastes]
 gan¹ ga¹-yan⁴ woh⁴ pang⁴-yau⁵ foon¹-jui⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
 跟 家人 和 朋友 歡聚。 (箴言 11:25; 傳道書 3:12, 13;

[2 Corinthians] [throughout the year] we [any] time even [can] with
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Yat¹-nin⁴-do³-tau⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chui⁴-si⁴ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ gan¹
 哥林多後書 9:7) 一年到頭, 我們 隨時 都 可以 跟

[relatives] friends joyfully gather [however] we love [God] and [God's]
 chan¹-yau⁵ foon¹-jui⁶ Bat¹-gwoh³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
 親友 歡聚。 不過, 我們 愛 上帝 和 上帝的

righteous [standards] [so] {do not} want {to let} [some] {are not} {covered by} [God]
 jing³-yi⁶ biu¹-jun² soh²-yi⁵ bat¹-seung² yeung⁶ yat¹-se¹ bat¹-mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
 正義 標準, 所以 不想 讓 一些 不蒙 上帝

{pleased [with]} accepting 's customs break {until ruined} [these] joyful happy [occasions] please
 yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ poh³-waai⁶ je⁵-se¹ foon¹-lok⁶ dik¹ cheung⁴-hap⁶ Ching²
 悅納 的 習俗 破壞 這些 歡樂 的 場合。 (請

see page(s) attached [bounded area] correct true [worship] brings {to come}
hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Jing³-kok³ Dik¹ Sung⁴-baai³ Daai³-loi⁴
看 156 (342 - 344) 頁 附欄 “正確 的 崇拜 帶來

most great joy
Jui³-daai⁶Dik¹ Hei²-lok⁶
最大 的 喜樂”)

have some Jehovah's [Witnesses] had with {[with] true} heart want [to know]
Yau⁵-se¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chang⁴ gan¹ jan¹-sam¹ seung² ji¹-do⁶
24 有些 耶和華見證人 曾 跟 真心 想 知道

[answers] people discussed [What Does the Bible Really Teach?] {sixteenth} chapter
daap³-on³ dik¹ yan⁴ to²-lun⁶ Bin⁶-ming⁴-sing³-ging¹-dik¹-jan¹-lei⁵ dai⁶ jeung¹
答案 的 人 討論 《辨明聖經的真理》* 第16 章，

effect fruitage very good must remember {fix on} { our } [goal] is want
haau⁶-gwoh² han²-ho² Yiu³ gei³-jue⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ si⁶ yiu³
效果 很好。 要 記住， 我們的 目標 是 要

{to hit} {to move} human hearts {is not} {want to} with people contend argue {because of} this must
da²-dung⁶ yan⁴-sam¹ bat¹-si⁶ yiu³ gan¹ yan⁴ jang¹-bin⁶ Yan¹-chi² yiu³
打動 人心， 不是 要 跟 人 爭辯。 因此， 要

[respect] other people [attitude] warm peaceful speaking words [every] moment bringing
juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ taai³-do⁶ wan¹-woh⁴ suet³-wa⁶ si⁴-hak¹ daai³-jeuk⁶
尊重 別人， 態度 溫和， 說話 “時刻 帶着

grace kindness using salt {to regulate} taste [Colossians] book
yan¹-chi⁴ yung⁶ yim⁴ tiu⁴-mei⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
恩慈， 用 鹽 調味”。 (歌羅西書 4:6)

Jehovah's [Witnesses] [publish]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chut¹-baan²
* 耶和華見證人 出版。

we what [way] do then can for { Jehovah's } righteous [standards] do
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ jing³-yi⁶ biu¹-jun² jok³
23, 24. 我們 怎樣 做 就 能 為 耶和華的 正義 標準 作

beautiful good [witnessing]
mei⁵-ho² dik¹ gin³-jing³
美好 的 見證?

correct true [worship] brings {to come} most great joy
Jing³-kok³ Dik¹ Sung⁴-baai³ Daai³-loi⁴ Jui³-daai⁶ Dik¹ Hei²-lok⁶
正確 的 崇拜 帶來 最大 的 喜樂

Jehovah is happy [God] hopes { his } servant people also
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ hei¹-mong⁶ ta¹-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ ya⁵
耶和華 是 “快樂 的 上帝”， 希望 他的 僕人 也

happy [1 Timothy] from at below scripture writings [can]
faai³-lok⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Chung⁴ yi⁵-ha⁶ ging¹-man⁴ hoh²-yi⁵
快樂。 (提摩太前書 1:11) 從 以下 經文， 可以

see out this point
hon³-chut¹ je⁵-dim²
看出 這點:

heart inside pleased happy person yet [very] like constantly enjoying banquets
Sam¹-lui⁵ yue⁴-faai³ dik¹ yan⁴ keuk³ ho²-jeung⁶ seung⁴ heung² yin³-jik⁶
“心裏 愉快 的 人， 卻 好像 常 享 宴席。”

[Proverbs]

Jam¹-yin⁴
(箴言 15:15)

I [know] people can one life {be joyful} {be happy} do good then further
Ngoh⁵ ji¹-do⁶ yan⁴ nang⁴ yat¹-sang¹ foon¹-lok⁶ hang⁴-sin⁶ jau⁶ joi³
“我 知道， 人 能 一生 歡樂 行善， 就 再

good not passable also [know] [everyone] all should eat drink {rely on} [all]
ho² bat¹-gwoh³ liu⁵ yau⁶ ji¹-do⁶ yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ hek³-hot³ kaau³ yat¹-chai³
好 不過 了； 又 知道 人人 都 該 吃喝， 靠 一切

hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings this is [God's] kindness given [Ecclesiastes]
san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ Je⁵ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yan¹-chi³ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
辛勞 享福。 這 是 上帝 的 恩賜。” (傳道書

3:12, 13)

generous people urge people {to do} generous things all generous
Kong²-koi³ dik¹ yan⁴ huen³ yan⁴ jo⁶ kong²-koi³ dik¹ si⁶ faan⁴ kong²-koi³
“慷慨 的 人 勸 人 做 慷慨 的 事， 凡 慷慨

things they all straighten body {to support} Isaiah book
dik¹ si⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ do¹ ting⁵-san¹ ji¹-chi⁴ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
的 事 他們 都 挺身 支持。” (以賽亞書 32:8)

{you [plural]} [all] labouring bitter labouring busily load sinkingly heavy
Nei⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ san¹-foo² lo⁴-luk¹ daam³-ji² cham⁴-chung⁵ dik¹
“你們 所有 辛苦 勞碌、 擔子 沉重 的

people to me this inside come I Jesus must make {you [plural]}
yan⁴ a³ do³ ngoh⁵ je⁵-lui⁵ loi⁴ ba⁶ ngoh⁵ Ye⁴-so¹ yiu³ giu³ nei⁵-moon⁴
人 啊， 到 我 這裏 來 吧， 我 [耶穌] 要 叫 你們

peaceful relaxed { my } yoke is [easy] {to bear} { my } load is
on¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-dik¹ aak¹ si⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ foo⁶ dik¹ ngoh⁵-dik¹ daam³-ji² si⁶
安舒。 …… 我的 軛 是 容易 負 的， 我的 擔子 是

light frugal Matthew [Gospel]
hing¹-saang² dik¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
輕省的。” (馬太福音 11:28, 30)

{you [plural]} will recognize know [truth] [truth] will make {you [plural]}
Nei⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ ying⁶-sik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ jan¹-lei⁵ wooi⁵ giu³ nei⁵-moon⁴
“你們會認識真理, 真理會叫你們

[free] John [Gospel]
ji⁶-yau⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
自由。” (約翰福音 8:32)

each person must {according to} heart inside place decided 's go do
Gok³ yan⁴ yiu³ jiu³ sam¹-lui⁵ soh² kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ hui³ jo⁶
“各人要照心裏所決定的去做,

{must not} {act against his will} {force himself} {must not} make difficulties [because] [God]
bat¹-yiu³ min⁵-keung⁵ bat¹-yiu³ jok³-naan⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
不要勉強, 不要作難, 因為上帝

likes loves donates getting {with happiness} person [2 Corinthians]
hei²-oi³ guen¹-dak¹ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
喜愛捐得快樂的人。” (哥林多後書 9:7)

holy spirit 's [fruitage] has loving heart joy peace kindness
Sing³-ling⁴ dik¹ gwoh²-sat⁶ yau⁵ oi³-sam¹ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴-ping⁴ yan⁴-chi⁴
“聖靈的果實有愛心、喜樂、和平……仁慈、

goodness [Galatians] book
leung⁴-sin⁶ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
良善”。 (加拉太書 5:22)

light brightness bears ' [fruitage] exactly is each [type] 's goodness
Gwong¹-ming⁴ soh² git³ dik¹ gwoh²-sat⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sin⁶
“光明所結的果實, 就是各樣的良善、

righteousness uprightness straightness [Ephesians] book
gung¹-yi⁶ jing³-jik⁶ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
公義、正直。” (以弗所書 5:9)

being as { Jehovah's } servant people we get {arrive at} most good
Jok³-wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹-do³ jui³-ho² dik¹
25 作為耶和華的僕人, 我們得到最好的

education {clear [on]} selves for what believe follow certain words prohibit {abstain from}
gau³-yuk⁶ ching¹-choh² ji⁶-gei² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ sun³-chung⁴ mau⁵-se¹ wa⁶ gam³-gai³
教育, 清楚自己為甚麼信從某些話, 禁戒

certain things [Hebrews] book {because of} this fathers mothers must teach
mau⁵-se¹ si⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² foo⁶-mo⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ gau³
某些事。 (希伯來書 5:14) 因此, 父母們, 要教

{your [plural]} children {to use} [Bible] [principles] {to deduce} {to reason} this [way]
nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ haai⁴-ji² yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ tui¹-lei⁵ Je⁵-yeung⁶
你們的 孩子 用 聖經 原則 推理。 這樣，

{you [plural]} then can {{[by] strengthening} transform sons daughters ' [faith] help
nei⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ keung⁴-fa³ yi⁴-nui⁵ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ bong¹-joh⁶
你們 就 能 強化 兒女 的 信心， 幫助

them at [beliefs] receive people questioning doubting times {be able} {to use} [Bible]
ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ sau⁶ yan⁴ jat¹-yi⁴ si⁴ nang⁴ yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹
他們 在 信仰 受 人 質疑 時 能 用 聖經

{to explain} {to debate} reliably guarantee they {are constant} in {Jehovah's} love inside
san¹-bin⁶ kok³-bo² ta¹-moon⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
申辯， 確保 他們 常 在 耶和華的 愛 裏。

Isaiah book [1 Peter]
Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(以賽亞書 48:17, 18; 彼得前書 3:15)

[all] use heart spirit {according to} [truth] [worship] [God] people
Soh²-yau⁵ yung⁶ sam¹-ling⁴ on³ jan¹-lei⁵ sung⁴-baai³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴
26 所有 “用 心靈 按 真理” 崇拜 上帝 的 人

[not only] will avoid clear {do not} {conform to} [Bible] [principles] ' [celebration] [activities]
bat¹-daan⁶ wooi⁵ bei⁶-hoi¹ bat¹ foo⁴-hap⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ hing³-juk¹ woot⁶-dung⁶
不但 會 避開 不 符合 聖經 原則 的 慶祝 活動，

[moreover] will exert strength at life living 's each [mw] side face even [conduct]
yi⁴-che² wooi⁵ no⁵-lik⁶ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ mooi⁵-goh³ fong¹-min⁶ do¹ wai⁴-yan⁴
而且 會 努力 在 生活 的 每個 方面 都 爲人

honest true [though] current [day] very many people identify as honesty trueness
sing⁴-sat⁶ Jun²-goon² gam¹-tin¹ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶
誠實。 儘管 今天 很多 人 認爲 誠實

{does not} {conform to} realistic boundaries [however] in [next] one chapter we will
bat¹-chit³ sat⁶-jai³ hoh²-si⁶ joi⁶ ha⁶ yat¹-jeung¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵
不切 實際， 可是 在 下 一章， 我們 會

see out [God's] [standards] always are most good
hon³-chut¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ biu¹-jun² jung²-si⁶ jui³-ho² dik¹
看出 上帝的 標準 總是 最好 的。

fathers mothers [can] what [way] help sons daughters not {taking break}
Foo⁶-mo⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ yi⁴-nui⁵ bat¹-duen⁶
25, 26. 父母 可以 怎樣 幫助 兒女 不斷

{{[by] strengthening} transform [faith] and towards Jehovah 's love
keung⁴-fa³ sun³-sam¹ woh⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ oi³
強化 信心 和 對 耶和華 的 愛?

do things {to limit} all honest true
Hang⁴-si⁶ Jun⁶ Do¹ Sing⁴-sat⁶
行事 盡 都 誠實

we [are willing] {to do} things {to limit} all honest true [Hebrews] book
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuen⁶-yi³ hang⁴-si⁶ jun⁶ do¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
我們 願意 行事 盡 都 誠實。—— 希伯來書 13:18

mom {leading along} child leaves [clear of] commerce store sudden -ly child stand fast
Ma⁵-ma¹ hin¹-jeuk⁶ haai⁴-ji² lei⁴-hoi¹ seung¹-dim³ Dat⁶-yin⁴ haai⁴-ji² jaam⁶-jue⁶
媽媽 牽着 孩子 離開 商店。 突然, 孩子 站住

-s expression condition [tense] [it turns out] his hand inside holding one [mw] commerce store
liu⁵ san⁴-ching⁴ gan²-jeung¹ Yuen⁴-loi⁴ ta¹ sau² lui⁵ na⁴-jeuk⁶ yat¹-gin⁶ seung¹-dim³
了, 神情 緊張。 原來 他 手 裏 拿着 一件 商店

's small play tool he forgot {to put} back {to go} also {had not} asked passed mom
dik¹ siu² woon⁶-gui⁶ Ta¹ mong⁴-liu⁵ fong³ wooi⁴-hui³ ya⁵ moot⁶ man⁶-gwoh³ ma⁵-ma¹
的 小 玩具。 他 忘了 放 回去, 也 沒 問過 媽媽

buy not buy he {is very} not peaceful asks mom how {to handle} mom
maai⁵ bat¹-maai⁵ Ta¹ han² bat¹-on¹ man⁶ ma⁵-ma¹ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ Ma⁵-ma¹
買 不買。 他 很 不安, 問 媽媽 怎麼 辦。 媽媽

calms comforts him {like that} afterwards brings him {to return} to store inside {to let} him
on¹-wai³ ta¹ yin⁴-hau⁶ daai³ ta¹ wooi⁴-do³ dim³ lui⁵ yeung⁶ ta¹
安慰 他, 然後 帶 他 回到 店 裏, 讓 他

return back play tool and towards store owner say apology small child {accordingly} do -ed
tui³-wooi⁴ woon⁶-gui⁶ bing⁶ heung³ dim³-jue² do⁶-hip³ Siu²-haai⁴ jiu³-jeuk⁶ jo⁶ liu⁵
退回 玩具 並 向 店主 道歉。 小孩 照着 做了,

mom [saw] child this understands things heart inside {was very} highly enthusiastic
ma⁵-ma¹ hon¹-do³ haai⁴-ji² je⁵-moh¹ dung²-si⁶ sam¹-lui⁵ han² go¹-hing³
媽媽 看到 孩子 這麼 懂事, 心裏 很 高興,

[could not] {restrain self} felt {arrived at} self [extraordinary] for what
bat¹-gam³ gam²-do³ ji⁶-ho⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
不禁 感到 自豪。 爲甚麼 呢?

{is not} anything {compared to} [seeing] {own} children understand clearly
Moot⁶-sam⁶-moh¹ bei² hon¹-do³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ haai⁴-ji² ming⁴-baak⁶
2 沒甚麼 比 看到 自己的 孩子 明白

honesty trueness ' weighty needed nature more lets are fathers mothers [ones] highly enthusiastic
sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ jung⁶-yiu³-sing³ gang³ yeung⁶ jo⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ dik¹ go¹-hing³
誠實 的 重要性, 更 讓 做 父母 的 高興

dik¹ liu⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ { our } heavenly Father is faithfully {abides by} [truth] 's [God]
的 了。 我們的 天父 是 “信守 真理 的 上帝”，

must -ly also {is not} example outside [Psalm] he seeing us at of spirit
dong¹-yin⁴ ya⁵ bat¹ lai⁶-ngoi⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Ta¹ hon³-jeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴
當然 也 不 例外。 (詩篇 31:5) 他 看着 我們 在 屬靈

side face {step by step} gradually becoming [mature] [sees] us exerting strength [to maintain]
fong¹-min⁶ yuk⁶-jim⁶ sing⁴-suk⁶ hon¹-do³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ bo²-chi⁴
方面 逐漸 成熟, 看到 我們 努力 保持

honesty trueness also will ten portions joyful happy we want {to let} him
sing⁴-sat⁶ ya⁵ wooi⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ foon¹-hei² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² yeung⁶ ta¹
誠實, 也 會 十分 歡喜。 我們 想 讓 他

highly enthusiastic {to remain} in { his } love inside [so] we and [apostle] Paul
go¹-hing³ lau⁴ joi⁶ ta¹-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ soh²-yi⁵ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woh⁴ si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴
高興, 留 在 他的 愛 裏, 所以 我們 和 使徒 保羅

have same [type] 's heart voice [are willing] {to do} things {to limit} all honest true
yau⁵ tung⁴-yeung⁶ dik¹ sam¹-sing¹ yuen⁶-yi³ hang⁴-si⁶ jun⁶ do¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
有 同樣 的 心聲, “願意 行事 盡 都 誠實”。

[Hebrews] book have times we [may] feel get [maintaining]
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ gok³-dak¹ bo²-chi⁴
(希伯來書 13:18) 有 時候 我們 可能 覺得 保持

honesty trueness {is very} not [easy] we will first {look at} what [way] at
sing⁴-sat⁶ han² bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ sin¹ hon³-hon³ jam²-yeung⁶ joi⁶
誠實 很 不 容易。 我們 會 先 看看 怎樣 在

life living 's four [mw] sides faces [to maintain] honesty trueness {like that} afterwards {look at}
sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ sei³-goh³ fong¹-min⁶ bo²-chi⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶ yin⁴-hau⁶ hon³-hon³
生活 的 四個 方面 保持 誠實, 然後 看看

honesty trueness brings {to come} 's [some] blessing portions
sing⁴-sat⁶ daai³-loi⁴ dik¹ yat¹-se¹ fuk¹-fan¹
誠實 帶來 的 一些 福分。

for what Jehovah [sees] us [working hard] [to maintain]
1, 2. Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon¹-do³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ bo²-chi⁴
為甚麼 耶和華 看到 我們 努力 保持

honesty trueness will feel {arrive at} highly enthusiastic please raise example {to explain} clearly
sing⁴-sat⁶ wooi⁵ gam²-do³ go¹-hing³ Ching² gui²-lai⁶ suet³-ming⁴
誠實 會 感到 高興? 請 舉例 說明。

towards selves honest true
Dui³ Ji⁶-gei² Sing⁴-sat⁶
對 自己 誠實

first before must learn {to be able to} towards selves honest true this [way] doing
3 Sau²-sin¹ yiu³ hok⁶-wooi⁵ dui³ ji⁶-gei² sing⁴-sat⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
首先, 要 學會 對 自己 誠實。 這樣 做

[emphatically] {is not} [easy] [because] we all are im- [perfect] people very
bing⁶ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ si⁶ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ han²
並 不 容易, 因為 我們 都是 不完美 的 人, 很

[easily] cheat deceive selves example like Jesus said Laodicea 's [Christ] followers
yung⁴-yi⁶ hei¹-pin³ ji⁶-gei² Lai⁶-yue⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Lo⁵-dai²-ga¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
容易 欺騙 自己。 例如, 耶穌 說 老底嘉 的 基督徒

self deceived they took as selves {were very} rich full [actually] yet {were very} can pity
ji⁶-hei¹ ta¹-moon⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² han² foo³-juk¹ kei⁴-sat⁶ keuk³ han² hoh²-lin⁴
自欺, 他們 以為 自己 很 富足, 其實 卻 很 可憐,

at of spirit side face were poor blind eyed bare bodied [Revelation]
joi⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ fong¹-min⁶ si⁶ pan⁴-kung⁴ hat⁶-ngaan⁵ chek³-san¹ dik¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
在 屬靈 方面 是 “貧窮、 瞎眼、 赤身” 的。 (啓示錄 3:17)

they selves cheat deceive selves to end come [plight] more added dangerous
Ta¹-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei² hei¹-pin³ ji⁶-gei² do³-tau⁴-loi⁴ chue³-ging² gang³-ga¹ ngai⁴-him²
他們 自己 欺騙 自己, 到頭來 處境 更加 危險。

you [maybe] also thought {arriving at} [disciple] James ' warning declaration
Nei⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ ya⁵ seung²-do³ moon⁴-to⁴ Nga⁵-gok³ dik¹ ging²-go³
4 你 可能 也 想到 門徒 雅各 的 警告:

whoever self takes as devoutly sincerely believing revering [religion] yet {does not} restrict bind
Sui⁴ ji⁶-yi⁵-wai⁴ kin⁴-sing⁴ sun³-fung⁶ jung¹-gaau³ keuk³ bat¹ yeuk³-chuk¹
“誰 自以為 虔誠 信奉 宗教, 卻 不 約束

{ own } tongue [instead] heart inside [frequently] self deceives this [mw] person
ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sit³-tau⁴ faan²-yi⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ seung⁴-seung⁴ ji⁶-hei¹ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴
自己的 舌頭, 反而 心裏 常常 自欺, 這個 人

believing revering [religion] then is {in vain} James book [if]
sun³-fung⁶ jung¹-gaau³ jau⁶-si⁶ to⁴-yin⁴ dik¹ liu⁵ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh²
信奉 宗教 就是 徒然 的 了。” (雅各書 1:26) 如果

we take as selves mis- use tongue Jehovah also will accept
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² laam⁶-yung⁶ sit³-tau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ya⁵ wooi⁵ jip³-sau⁶
我們 以為 自己 濫用 舌頭, 耶和華 也 會 接受

{ our } [worship] [in that case] we exactly only could cheat deceive { own }
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ na⁵-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ ji²-nang⁴ hei¹-pin³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
我們的 崇拜, 那麼, 我們 就 只能 欺騙 自己的

heart and finish we towards Jehovah 's [worship] then changes {to become}
sam¹ yi⁴-yi⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ jau⁶ bin³-sing⁴
心 而已。 我們 對 耶和華 的 崇拜 就 變成

futile labour emptily expended heart ideas what [way] then can avoid having this [mw]
to⁴-lo⁴ baak⁶-fai³ sam¹-gei¹ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ bei⁶-min⁵ yau⁵ je⁵-goh³
徒勞, 白費 心機。 怎樣 才 能 避免 有 這個

exit scene
ha⁶-cheung⁴ ne¹
下場 呢?

James in same one {section of} scripture writing inside holds [God's] word
 Nga⁵-gok³ joi⁶ tung⁴ yat¹-duen⁶ ging¹-man⁴ lui⁵ ba² Seung⁶-dai³ wa⁶-yue⁵
 雅各 在 同 一段 經文 裏 把 上帝 話語

's [truth] compared {to be} [mirror] he urges us must carefully {[with attention to] detail}
 dik¹ jan¹-lei⁵ bei²-jok³ geng³-ji² Ta¹ huen³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ ji²-sai³
 的 真理 比作 鏡子。 他 勸 我們 要 仔細

examine {look at} [God's] [perfect] law [moreover] learn {because of} cause {to use}
 chaat³-hon³ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ bing⁶-che² hok⁶ yi⁵-ji³ yung⁶
 察看 上帝 完美 的 律法, 並且 學 以致 用,

exert strength {to change} {to advance} selves James book [Bible] can help
 no⁵-lik⁶ goi²-jun³ ji⁶-gei² Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Sing³-ging¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶
 努力 改進 自己。 (雅各書 1:23 - 25) 聖經 能 幫助

us towards selves honest true see out selves at [where] need
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ ji⁶-gei² sing⁴-sat⁶ hon³-chut¹ ji⁶-gei² joi⁶ na⁵-lui⁵ sui¹-yiu³
 我們 對 自己 誠實, 看出 自己 在 哪裏 需要

{to change} {for the better} [Lamentations] Haggai book we also
 goi²-sin⁶ Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-oi¹-goh¹ Ha¹-goi¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ waan⁴
 改善。 (耶利米哀歌 3:40; 哈該書 1:5) 我們 還

[may] towards Jehovah [pray] request he examine us helping
 hoh²-yi⁵ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ to²-go³ kau⁴ ta¹ sam²-chaat³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bong¹-joh⁶
 可以 向 耶和華 禱告, 求 他 審察 我們, 幫助

us see out selves have [which] severe heavy lacking points and exert strength
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-chut¹ ji⁶-gei² yau⁵ na⁵-se¹ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ kuet³-dim² bing⁶ no⁵-lik⁶
 我們 看出 自己 有 哪些 嚴重 的 缺點 並 努力

{to change} right [Psalm] not honest true is one {type of} not easy
 goi²-jing³ Si¹-pin¹ Bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ yat¹-jung² bat¹-yi⁶
 改正。 (詩篇 139:23, 24) 不 誠實 是 一種 不易

{to look into} {to feel} weak point we towards not honest true 's {look at} way must
 chaat³-gok³ dik¹ yeuk⁶-dim² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ yiu³
 察覺 的 弱點, 我們 對 不 誠實 的 看法 要

with heavenly Father {of one} cause [Proverbs] says wicked deceitful person Jehovah
 gan¹ tin¹-foo⁶ yat¹-ji³ Jam¹-yin⁴ suet³ Gaan¹-ja³ dik¹ yan⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 跟 天父 一致。 箴言 3:32 說: “奸詐 的 人, 耶和華

views as can detest upright straight people [God] [is willing] {[to draw] close to}
 si⁶-wai⁴ hoh²-jang¹ jing³-jik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁶-yi³ chan¹-gan⁶
 視為 可憎; 正直 的 人, 上帝 願意 親近。”

Jehovah can let us with him have {of one} [kind] 's feeling see
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ nang⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ ta¹ yau⁵ yat¹-yeung⁶ dik¹ gam²-gok³ hon³
 耶和華 能 讓 我們 跟 他 有 一樣 的 感覺, 看

selves like he sees us {of one} [way] {do not} forget {to take note of} Paul said
 ji⁶-gei² jeung⁶ ta¹ hon³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ Bat¹-yiu³ mong⁴-gei³ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³
 自己 像 他 看 我們 一樣。 不要 忘記, 保羅 說:

we *[are willing]* {to do} things {to limit} all honest true *[although]* we *[now]*
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuen⁶-yi³ hang⁴-si⁶ jun⁶ do¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ Sui¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yin⁶-joi⁶
 “我們 …… 願意 行事 盡 都 誠實”。 雖然 我們 現在

no way {to do} {to arrive at} ten completenesses ten beauties [but] we strongly seek
 mo⁴-faat³ jo⁶-do³ sap⁶-chuen⁴-sap⁶-mei⁵ daan⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ lik⁶-kau⁴
 無法 做到 十全十美, 但是 我們 力求

honesty trueness ' wish hope is true eager
 sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ yuen⁶-mong⁶ si⁶ jan¹-chit³ dik¹
 誠實 的 願望 是 真切 的。

a related to self deception 's danger [God's] Word gives
 gaap³ Gwaan¹-yue¹ ji⁶-hei¹ dik¹ ngai⁴-him² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ kap¹
 3-5. (甲) 關於 自欺 的 危險, 上帝的 話語 給

us what warning declaration b what can help us towards
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ ging²-go³ yuet⁶ Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³
 我們 甚麼 警告? (乙) 甚麼 能 幫助 我們 對

selves honest true
 ji⁶-gei² sing⁴-sat⁶
 自己 誠實?

towards family people honest true

Dui³ Ga¹-yan⁴ Sing⁴-sat⁶
 對 家人 誠實

honesty trueness should be [Christ] follower [family] 's special sign husband wife
 Sing⁴-sat⁶ ying¹-goi¹ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ga¹-ting⁴ dik¹ dak⁶-jing¹ Foo¹-chai¹
 誠實 應該 是 基督徒 家庭 的 特徵。 夫妻

must frankly honestly {each other} treat in [Christ] follower marriage inside {should not}
 bit¹-sui¹ taan²-sing⁴ seung¹-doi⁶ Joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ fan¹-yan¹ lui⁵ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹
 必須 坦誠 相待。 在 基督徒 的 婚姻 裏, 不應該

have [any] un- clean have harm [behaviours] {compared to} like with
 yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ bat¹-git³ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ bei²-yue⁴ gan¹
 有 任何 不潔 有害 的 行爲, 比如 跟

{matched in marriage} mate at outside people {dallying with} {romantic love} at [Internet] upon
 pooi³-ngau⁵ yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ tiu⁴-ching⁴ joi⁶ mong⁵-seung⁶
 配偶 以外 的 人 調情、 在 網上

secret -ly cultivating secret {romantic love} or viewing [any] form 's
 bei³-mat⁶ dei⁶ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ si¹-ching⁴ waak⁶ goon¹-hon³ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹
 秘密 地 培養 私情, 或 觀看 任何 形式 的

[pornographic] [information] have some already married [Christ] followers {hiding the truth from}
 sik¹-ching⁴ ji¹-sun³ Yau⁵-se¹ yi⁵-fan¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ moon⁴-jeuk⁶
 色情 資訊。 有些 已婚 的 基督徒 瞞着

{matched in marriage} mate do [these] wrong things this [way of] doing exactly is not honest true
 pooi³-ngau⁵ jo⁶ je⁵-se¹ choh³-si⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
 配偶 做 這些 錯事。 這樣 做 就是 不 誠實。

please leave {attention [on]} faithful hearted David King said 's words I
Ching² lau⁴-yi³ jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ Daai⁶-wai⁶ Wong⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ Ngoh⁵
請 留意 忠心 的 大衛 王 所 說 的 話: “我

{do not} with false lying people together sit also {do not} with feigning false people
bat¹ yue⁵ hui¹-fong¹ dik¹ yan⁴ tung⁴ joh⁶ ya⁵ bat¹ gan¹ jong¹-ga² dik¹ yan⁴
不 與 虛謊 的 人 同 坐, 也 不 跟 裝假 的 人

go come [Psalm] [if] you already {passed through} forming marriage [any]
wong⁵-loi⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵ yi⁵-ging¹ git³-fan¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴
往來。” (詩篇 26:4) 要是 你 已經 結婚, 任何

[tempts] you {hiding the truth from} {matched in marriage} mate {to go} do thing all
yan⁵-yau⁵ nei⁵ moon⁴-jeuk⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ hui³ jo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ do¹
引誘 你 瞞着 配偶 去 做 的 事, 都

thousand {ten thousand} {must not} do
chin¹-maan⁶ bat¹-yiu³ jo⁶
千萬 不要 做!

for what husbands wives must frankly honestly {each other} treat this [way] they
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ foo¹-chai¹ yiu³ taan²-sing⁴ seung¹-doi⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
6. 為甚麼 夫妻 要 坦誠 相待? 這樣 他們

then can avoid clear what danger
jau⁶ nang⁴ bei⁶-hoi¹ sam⁶-moh¹ ngai⁴-him²
就 能 避開 甚麼 危險?

honesty trueness has help in us resisting refusing [temptation] avoiding doing
Sing⁴-sat⁶ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kong³-kui⁵ yan⁵-yau⁵ bei⁶-min⁵ jo⁶
誠實 有助於 我們 抗拒 引誘, 避免 做

see not [can] light 's things
gin³ bat¹-dak¹ gwong¹ dik¹ si⁶
見 不得 光 的 事

fathers mothers want {to teach} sons daughters {to understand} clearly honesty trueness '
Foo⁶-mo⁵ yiu³ gaau³ yi⁴-nui⁵ ming⁴-baak⁶ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹
7 父母 要 教 兒女 明白 誠實 的

weighty needed nature most well {to use} [Bible's] matter instances opposing face
jung⁶-yiu³-sing³ jui³-ho² wan⁶-yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ si⁶-lai⁶ Faan²-min⁶
重要性, 最好 運用 聖經的 事例。 反面

teaching material has Achan 's [example] he stole it after also tried planned
gaau³-choi⁴ yau⁵ A³-gon¹ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹ tau¹-sit³ ji¹-hau⁶ waan⁴ si³-to⁴
教材 有 亞干 的 例子, 他 偷竊 之後 還 試圖

{to hide} {to cover up} also has Gehazi 's [example] he {in order to} take get material nature
yan²-moon⁴ ya⁵ yau⁵ Gei¹-ha¹-sai¹ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹ wai⁴-liu⁵ chui²-dak¹ mat⁶-jat¹
隱瞞; 也 有 基哈西 的 例子, 他 爲了 取得 物質

benefits thus spoke lies also has Judas ' [example] he [not only] stole also
lei⁶-yik¹ yi⁴ suet³-fong¹ waan⁴-yau⁵ Yau⁴-daai⁶ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹ bat¹-daan⁶ tau¹-sit³ waan⁴
利益 而 說謊; 還有 猶大 的 例子, 他 不但 偷竊, 還

falsely {played the part of} { Jesus' } friend {to go to} out sell Jesus Joshua record
ga²-baan³ Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ hui³ chut¹-maai⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ Yeuk³-sue¹-a³-gei³
假扮 耶穌的 朋友 去 出賣 耶穌。 (約書亞記

[2 Kings] Matthew [Gospel]
Lit⁶-wong⁴-gei² Ha⁵ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
列王紀下 5:14 - 16, 20 - 27; 馬太 福音 26:14, 15;

John [Gospel]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
約翰 福音 12:6)

related to right face teaching material [can] raise Jacob 's [example] he
Gwaan¹-yue¹ jing³-min⁶ gaau³-choi⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ gui² Nga⁵-gok³ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹
關於 正面 教材, 可以 舉 雅各 的 例子, 他

instructed sons must hold in [bags] inside [found] 's money bring back {to go}
fan¹-foo⁶ yi⁴-ji²-moon⁴ yiu³ ba² joi⁶ doi⁶-ji² lui⁵ jaa²-do³ dik¹ chin⁴ daai³ wooi⁴-hui³
吩咐 兒子們 要 把 在 袋子 裏 找到 的 錢 帶 回去,

[because] he felt got that [possibly] was handled wrong also [can] raise Jephthah
yan¹-wai⁴ ta¹ gok³-dak¹ na⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ lung⁶-choh³ liu⁵ ya⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ gui² Ye⁴-fat¹-ta¹
因為 他 覺得 那 可能 是 弄錯 了; 也 可以 舉 耶弗他

and his female child 's [example] she {in order to} [carry out] [father] 's vow words willingly
woh⁴ ta¹ nui⁵-yi⁴ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹ wai⁴-liu⁵ lei⁵-hang⁴ foo⁶-chan¹ dik¹ sai⁶-yin⁴ gam¹-yuen⁶
和 他 女兒 的 例子, 她 爲了 履行 父親 的 誓言 甘願

made out heavy great [sacrifice] also [can] raise { Jesus' } [example] he
jok³-chut¹ chung⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ hei¹-sang¹ waan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ gui² Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ lai⁶-ji² ta¹
作出 重大 的 犧牲; 還 可以 舉 耶穌的 例子, 他

courageous -ly at violent persons faces before showed revealed [identity] [fulfilling]
yung⁵-gam² dei⁶ joi⁶ bo⁶-to⁴ min⁶-chin⁴ biu²-lo⁶ san¹-fan⁶ ying³-yim⁶
勇敢 地 在 暴徒 面前 表露 身份, 應驗

[Bible's] [prophecy] and protecting { own } friends [Genesis]
Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ yue⁶-yin⁴ bing⁶ bo²-woo⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ Chong³-sai³-gei³
聖經的 預言, 並 保護 自己的 朋友。 (創世記 43:12;

[Judges] record John [Gospel] these few [mw] [examples] [may]
Si⁶-si¹-gei³ 11:30 - 40; Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ 18:3 - 11) Je⁵ gei²-goh³ lai⁶-ji² hoh²-yi⁵
士師記 約翰 福音 這 幾個 例子 可以

let fathers mothers see out want {to teach} sons daughters {to like} {to love} and
yeung⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵ hon³-chut¹ yiu³ gaau³ yi⁴-nui⁵ hei²-oi³ woh⁴
讓 父母 看出, 要 教 兒女 喜愛 和

{[to as] important} view honesty trueness [God's] Word contains has ten portions
jung⁶-si⁶ sing⁴-sat⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ham⁴-yau⁵ sap⁶-fan¹
重視 誠實, 上帝的 話語 含有 十分

abundant rich teaching material
fung¹-foo³ dik¹ gaau³-choi⁴
豐富 的 教材。

7, 8. [Bible's] what matter instances can teach children {to understand} clearly
 Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶-lai⁶ nang⁴ gaau³ haai⁴-ji² ming⁴-baak⁶
 聖經的 甚麼 事例 能 教 孩子 明白

honesty trueness ' weighty needed nature
 sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ jung⁶-yiu³-sing³
 誠實 的 重要性?

want {to teach} sons daughters {to recognize} {to know} honesty trueness fathers mothers
 Yiu³ gaau³ yi⁴-nui⁵ ying⁶-sik¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ foo⁶-mo⁵
 9 要 教 兒女 認識 誠實, 父母

then must bear raise one [mw] heavy great [responsibility] [apostle] Paul asked you
 jau⁶-dak¹ foo⁶-hei² yat¹-goh³ chung⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ man⁶ Nei⁵
 就得 負起 一個 重大 的 責任。 使徒 保羅 問: “你

teach guide other people unexpectedly {do not} teach guide self you publicize {talk about}
 gaau³-do⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ ging² bat¹ gaau³-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² ma¹ Nei⁵ suen¹-gong²
 教導 別人, 竟 不 教導 自己 嗎? 你 宣講

not can steal self unexpectedly steal [Romans] book have some
 bat¹-hoh² tau¹-sit³ ji⁶-gei² ging² tau¹-sit³ ma¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yau⁵-se¹
 ‘不可 偷竊’, 自己 竟 偷竊 嗎?” (羅馬書 2:21) 有些

fathers mothers teach sons daughters {must be} honest true selves yet {are not} honest true
 foo⁶-mo⁵ gaau³ yi⁴-nui⁵ yiu³ sing⁴-sat⁶ ji⁶-gei² keuk³ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
 父母 教 兒女 要 誠實, 自己 卻 不 誠實,

sons daughters then [get] made muddle-headed fathers mothers [may] for small stealing
 yi⁴-nui⁵ jau⁶ bei⁶ lung⁶ woo⁴-to⁴ liu⁵ Foo⁶-mo⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ wai⁴ siu²-tau¹
 兒女 就 被 弄 糊塗 了。 父母 可能 為 小偷

small groping etc. [behaviour] or deceive people 's words {look for} [excuses] saying
 siu²-moh² dang² hang⁶-wai⁴ waak⁶ pin³-yan⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ jaau² jik⁶-hau² suet³ oh⁴
 小摸 等 行爲 或 騙人 的 話 找 藉口 說, “哦,

they early [know] have people will take [or] saying this [merely] is [mw]
 ta¹-moon⁴ jo² ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵ yan⁴ wooi⁵ na⁴ dik¹ waak⁶-je² suet³ je⁵ bat¹-gwoh³ si⁶ goh³
 他們 早 知道 有 人 會 拿 的”, 或者 說 “這 不過 是個

small lie {does not} hinder things [however] not {bothering about} steal 's [thing]
 siu² fong¹ bat¹ ngoi⁶-si⁶ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ bat¹-goon² tau¹ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹
 小 謊, 不 礙事 的”。可是, 不管 偷 的 東西

expensive in- expensive stealing exactly is stealing not {bothering about} say 's is big
 gwai³ bat¹-gwai³ tau¹-sit³ jau⁶-si⁶ tau¹-sit³ bat¹-goon² suet³ dik¹ si⁶ daai⁶
 貴 不貴, 偷竊 就是 偷竊; 不管 說 的 是 大

lie or is small lie speaking lies exactly is speaking lies Luke [Gospel]
 fong¹ waan⁴-si⁶ siu² fong¹ suet³-fong¹ jau⁶-si⁶ suet³-fong¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 謊 還是 小 謊, 說謊 就是 說謊。* (路加 福音 16:10)

children very quickly then will {look into} feel to fathers mothers [conduct] [hypocritical]
 Haai⁴-ji² han² faai³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ chaat³-gok³ do³ foo⁶-mo⁵ wai⁴-yan⁴ hui¹-ngai⁶
 孩子 很 快 就 會 察覺 到 父母 爲人 虛偽,

[may] {because of} this receive harm not shallow [Ephesians] book [but]
hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-chi² sau⁶-hoi⁶ bat¹-chin² Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Daan⁶-si⁶
可能 因此 受害 不淺。 (以弗所書 6:4) 但是,

fathers mothers [if] for sons daughters [establish] honesty trueness ' [example]
foo⁶-mo⁵ yue⁴-gwoh² wai⁴ yi⁴-nui⁵ sue⁶-lap⁶ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶
父母 如果 為 兒女 樹立 誠實 的 榜樣,

[that way] sons daughters then very [possibly will] learn {to be good at} honesty trueness in this [mw]
na⁵-moh¹ yi⁴-nui⁵ jau⁶ han² hoh²-nang⁴ hok⁶-wooi⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ joi⁶ je⁵-goh³
那麼, 兒女 就 很 可能 學會 誠實, 在 這個

not honest true world inside grow big {to become} as can [glorify]
bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ sai³-gai³ lui⁵ jeung²-daai⁶ sing⁴-wai⁴ nang⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶
不 誠實 的 世界 裏, 長大 成為 能 榮耀

Jehovah people [Proverbs]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴
耶和華 的 人。 (箴言 22:6)

in [congregation] inside [if] has person {[with] deliberate} intention speaking lies
Joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵ yan⁴ goo³-yi³ suet³-fong¹
* 在 會眾 裏, 如果 有 人 故意 說謊,

{broken down} clearly wanting {to harm} people [elders] then must adopt take [judicial] doing moving
fan¹-ming⁴ seung² hoi⁶ yan⁴ jeung²-lo⁵ jau⁶-yiu³ choi²-chui² si¹-faat³ hang⁴-dung⁶
分明 想 害 人, 長老 就要 採取 司法 行動。

fathers mothers {want to} for sons daughters [establish] honesty trueness ' [example] then
Foo⁶-mo⁵ seung² wai⁴ yi⁴-nui⁵ sue⁶-lap⁶ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ jau⁶
9. 父母 想 為 兒女 樹立 誠實 的 榜樣, 就

should avoid what [way] doing for what {their} [example] {is very}
ying¹-goi¹ bei⁶-min⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ han²
應該 避免 怎樣 做? 為甚麼 他們的 榜樣 很

weighty needed
jung⁶-yiu³
重要?

towards [congregation] honest true
Dui³ Wooi⁵-jung³ Sing⁴-sat⁶
對 會眾 誠實

we with [Christ] follower [coworkers] {each other} {deal with} have very many
10 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ seung¹-chue³ yau⁵ han²-doh¹
我們 跟 基督徒 同工 相處, 有 很多

opportunities {to cultivate} honesty trueness ' personality pattern in {Twelvth} Chapter we
gei¹-wooi⁶ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ ban²-gaak³ Joi⁶ Dai⁶ Jeung¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
機會 培養 誠實 的 品格。 在 第12 章, 我們

learned must well use speaking words ' kindness given [especially] is with of spirit
hok⁶-gwoh³ yiu³ sin⁶-yung⁶ suet³-wa⁶ dik¹ yan¹-chi³ yau⁴-kei⁴ si⁶ gan¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹
學過 要 善用 說話 的 恩賜, 尤其是 跟 屬靈 的

brothers sisters at [together] then more must this [way] do idle discussion very
dai⁶-hing¹ ji²-mooi⁶ joi⁶ yat¹-hei² jau⁶ gang³ yiu³ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Gaan¹-taam⁴... han²
弟兄 姊妹 在 一起, 就 更 要 這樣 做。 閒談 很

[easily] evolves changes {to become} has harm [gossip] [even] destructive slander
yung⁴-yi⁶ yin²-bin³ sing⁴ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ gaan¹-wa⁶... sam⁶-ji³ wai²-pong³
容易 演變 成 有害 的 閒話, 甚至 毀謗!

we [if] {are not} [certain] certain [mw] matter is {is not} true solid yet
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹ hang²-ding⁶ mau⁵ gin⁶ si⁶ si⁶-fau² jan¹-sat⁶ keuk³
我們 如果 不 肯定 某 件 事 是否 真實 卻

add in {passing on} relating then [may be] disperse spread -ed lying talk can see
ga¹-yi⁵ juen²-sut⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ saan³-boh³ liu⁵ fong¹-yin⁴ hoh²-gin³
加以 轉述, 就 可能 散播 了 謊言, 可見

restricting binding mouth lips bright wise gets {much more} [Proverbs] another one side face
yeuk³-chuk¹ jui²-sun⁴ ming⁴-ji³ dak¹ doh¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶
約束 嘴唇 明智 得 多。 (箴言 10:19) 另 一 方面,

we [may] [know] have some things are true solid but this [emphatically]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ ji¹-do⁶ yau⁵-se¹ si⁶ si⁶ jan¹-sat⁶ dik¹ daan⁶ je⁵ bing⁶
我們 可能 知道 有些 事 是 真實 的, 但 這 並

{does not} show not say out come not can comparison aspect saying that [mw] matter
bat¹ biu²-si⁶ fei¹ suet³ chut¹-loi⁴ bat¹-hoh² Bei²-fong¹ suet³ na⁵-gin⁶ si⁶
不 表示 非 說 出來 不可。 比方 說, 那件 事

[may] with us {not have} involvement relation [or] say out come towards
hoh²-nang⁴ gan¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ moot⁶ gwaan¹-hai⁶ waak⁶-je² suet³ chut¹-loi⁴ dui³
可能 跟 我們 沒 關係, 或者 說 出來 對

other person {is not} too good [1 Thessalonians] have some people
bit⁶-yan⁴ bat¹ taai³ ho² Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
別人 不 太 好。 (帖撒羅尼迦前書 4:11) 有些 人

argue state speech language rough vulgar no courtesy is frankness honesty trueness [however]
bin⁶-ching¹ yin⁴-yue⁵ cho¹-juk⁶ mo⁴-lai⁵ si⁶ taan²-sut¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ hoh²-si⁶
辯稱 言語 粗俗 無禮 是 坦率 誠實, 可是

we speak words [all the time] [every moment] all {should be} [cordial] having courtesy
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³-wa⁶ si⁴-si⁴ hak¹-hak¹ do¹ goi¹ chan¹-chit³ yau⁵-lai⁵
我們 說話 時時 刻刻 都 該 親切 有禮、

peaceful amiable kind [Colossians] book
woh⁴-oi² yan⁴-chi⁴ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
和藹 仁慈。 (歌羅西書 4:6)

[Christ] follower [coworkers] frankly honestly [communicating] times must tightly remember
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ taan²-sing⁴ kau¹-tung¹ si⁴ yiu³ gan²-gei³
10. 基督徒 同工 坦誠 溝通 時, 要 緊記

what [principles]
sam⁶-moh¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
甚麼 原則?

11 we towards [congregation] inside take [lead] persons honest true [especially]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ daai³-tau⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶ yau⁴-kei⁴
我們 對 會眾 裏 帶頭 的 人 誠實 尤其

weighty needed have [some] people committed severe heavy sins at [congregation] 's
jung⁶-yiu³ Yau⁵-dik¹ yan⁴ faan⁶-liu⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ joi⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹
重要。 有的 人 犯了 嚴重 的 罪, 在 會眾 的

[elders] examine ask times also try plan {to hide} {to cover up} towards [elders] speak lies
jeung²-lo⁵ cha⁴-man⁶ si⁴ waan⁴ si³-to⁴ yan²-moon⁴ dui³ jeung²-lo⁵ suet³-fong¹
長老 查問 時 還 試圖 隱瞞, 對 長老 說謊,

forms fruit sin upon add sin [these] people [even] [begin] {to be} {pair of} faces people
git³-gwoh² jui⁶ seung⁶... ga¹ jui⁶ Je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ sam⁶-ji³ hoi¹-chi² jo⁶ seung¹-min⁶-yan⁴
結果 罪 上 加 罪。 這些 人 甚至 開始 做 雙面人,

one side falsely pretending {to respect} {to serve} Jehovah one side continuing {to commit}
yat¹-bin¹ ga²-jong¹ ging³-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yat¹-bin¹ gai³-juk⁶ faan⁶
一邊 假裝 敬奉 耶和華, 一邊 繼續 犯

severe heavy sins {long time} and {long time} {[at] it} entire [mw] life living all becomes
yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ gau² yi⁴ gau² ji¹ jing²-goh³ sang¹-woot⁶ do¹ sing⁴-liu⁵
嚴重 的 罪, 久 而 久 之 整個 生活 都 成了

lying talk [Psalm] have [some] people tell [elders] one part true appearance
fong¹-yin⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Yau⁵-dik¹ yan⁴ go³-so³ jeung²-lo⁵ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ jan¹-seung¹
謊言。 (詩篇 12:2) 有的 人 告訴 長老 一 部分 真相,

yet hide {cover up} -ed weighty needed matter realities [Acts] people
keuk³ yan²-moon⁴ liu⁵ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶-sat⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yan⁴
卻 隱瞞 了 重要 的 事實。 (使徒行傳 5:1 - 11) 人

do out [these] not honest true things often is [because] believed Satan
jo⁶-chut¹ je⁵-se¹ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ si⁶ wong⁵-wong⁵ si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ sun³-liu⁵ Saat³-daan⁶
做出 這些 不 誠實 的 事 往往 是 因為 信了 撒但

[advocates] ' lying talk please see pages attached [bounded area]
goo²-chui¹ dik¹ fong¹-yin⁴ Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴
鼓吹 的 謊言。 (請 看 164 - 165 (357 - 360) 頁 附欄

related to severe heavy sins Satan [advocates] what lying talk
Gwaan¹-yue¹ Yim⁴-jung⁶ Dik¹ Jui⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ Goo²-chui¹ Sam⁶-moh¹ Fong¹-yin⁴
“關於 嚴重 的 罪, 撒但 鼓吹 甚麼 謊言”)

12 we towards {Jehovah's} [organization] raise provide written face [material]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ jo²-jik¹ tai⁴-gung¹ sue¹-min⁶ ji¹-liu⁶
我們 向 耶和華的 組織 提供 書面 資料

times honesty trueness also ten portions weighty needed example like we {fill out} report
si⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶ ya⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ jung⁶-yiu³ Lai⁶-yue⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ tin⁴-bo³
時, 誠實 也 十分 重要。 例如, 我們 填報

spreading way [activity] times must avoid making falseness we [apply for]
chuen⁴-do⁶ woot⁶-dung⁶ si⁴ yiu³ bei⁶-min⁵ jok³-ga² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ san¹-ching²
傳道 活動 時, 要 避免 作假。 我們 申請

certain [special] serving duties opportunities times also absolutely not should {fill out} write
mau⁵-se¹ dak⁶-bit⁶ fuk⁶-mo⁶ gei¹-wooi⁶ si⁴ ya⁵ juet⁶-bat¹ ying¹-goi¹ tin⁴-se²
某些 特別 服務 機會 時, 也 絕不 應該 填寫

empty false health condition or [personal record] [Proverbs]
hui¹-ga² dik¹ gin⁶-hong¹ jong⁶-fong³ waak⁶ lei⁵-lik⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
虛假 的 健康 狀況 或 履歷。 (箴言 6:16 - 19)

a have some committed severe heavy sin people what [way] sin upon
gaap³ Yau⁵-se¹ faan⁶-liu⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ jui⁶ seung⁶...
11, 12. (甲) 有些 犯了 嚴重 的 罪 的 人 怎樣 罪 上

add sin b related to severe heavy sin Satan [advocates] [which] lying words
ga¹ jui⁶ yuet⁶ Gwaan¹-yue¹ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ goo²-chui¹ na⁵-se¹ fong¹-yin⁴
加 罪? (乙) 關於 嚴重 的 罪, 撒但 鼓吹 哪些 謊言?

we what [way] avoid receiving deceiving c we what [way] show clearly
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ bei⁶-min⁵ sau⁶-pin³ bing² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴
我們 怎樣 避免 受騙? (丙) 我們 怎樣 表明

selves towards {Jehovah's} [organization] honest true
ji⁶-gei² dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ jo²-jik¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
自己 對 耶和華的 組織 誠實?

related to severe heavy sins Satan [advocates] what lying talk
Gwaan¹-yue¹ Yim⁴-jung⁶ Dik¹ Jui⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ Goo²-chui¹ Sam⁶-moh¹ Fong¹-yin⁴
關於 嚴重 的 罪, 撒但 鼓吹 甚麼 謊言

related to severe heavy sins Satan one heart hopes you
Gwaan¹-yue¹ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ yat¹-sam¹ hei¹-mong⁶ nei⁵
關於 嚴重 的 罪, 撒但 一心 希望 你

[believe] [some] harm people 's lying talk worth getting celebrating {rejoicing [over]}
seung¹-sun³ yat¹-se¹ hoi⁶ yan⁴ dik¹ fong¹-yin⁴ Jik⁶-dak¹ hing³-hang⁶ dik¹
相信 一些 害 人 的 謊言。 值得 慶幸 的

is [Christ] followers [emphatically] {are not} not knowing [Devil] 's wicked schemes
si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bing⁶-fei¹ bat¹-ji¹-do⁶ Moh¹-gwai² dik¹ gaan¹-gai³
是, 基督徒 並非 不知道 “魔鬼 的 奸計”。

[Ephesians] book let us {look at} three [mw] lying remarks
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ saam¹-goh³ fong¹-yin⁴
(以弗所書 6:11) 讓 我們 看看 三個 謊言。

we [can] hide {cover up} sins errors [actually] Jehovah
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ yan²-moon⁴ jui⁶-gwoh³ Kei⁴-sat⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
“我們 可以 隱瞞 罪過。” 其實, 耶和華

sees we [all] do 's [everything] in his eyes within {ten thousand} things
hon³-gin³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ joi⁶ ta¹ ngaan⁵ jung¹ maan⁶-mat⁶
看見 我們 所做的一切, “在他眼中, 萬物

all are bare revealed uncovered open we must towards him
do¹ si⁶ chek³-lo⁶ chong²-hoi¹ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ heung³ ta¹
都是 赤露 敞開的, 我們 必須 向他

submit account [Hebrews] book since -ly Jehovah [knows] real situation
gaau¹-jeung³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Gei³-yin⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji¹-do⁶ sat⁶-ching⁴
交賬”。 (希伯來書 4:13) 既然 耶和華 知道 實情,

and we also must towards him submit account we why must
yi⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁶ yiu³ heung³ ta¹ gaau¹-jeung³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh⁴-bit¹
而 我們 又 要 向他 交賬, 我們 何必

{look forward to} {seek to} towards { his } faithful servants hide {cover up} severe heavy
kei⁵-to⁴ heung³ ta¹-dik¹ jung¹-buk⁶ yan²-moon⁴ yim⁴-jung⁶
企圖 向 他的 忠僕 隱瞞 嚴重

dik¹ sin jui⁶ making ling⁶ selves ji⁶-gei² sin jui⁶ upon seung⁶... add sin jui⁶ ne¹ separately see
的 罪, 令 自己 罪 上 加 罪 呢? (另 見

[2 Samuel]
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵
撒母耳記下 12:12)

[elders] are trust not passable any matter all {must not} tell
Jeung²-lo⁵ si⁶ sun³-bat¹-gwoh³ dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ do¹ bat¹-yiu³ go³-so³
“長老 是 信不過 的, 甚麼 事 都 不要 告訴

them evil wicked Ahab King held Elijah called {to be} { my }
ta¹-moon⁴ Che⁴-ok³ dik¹ A³-ha¹ Wong⁴ ba² Yi⁵-lei⁶-a³ giu³-jo⁶ ngoh⁵-dik¹
他們。” 邪惡 的 亞哈 王 把 以利亞 叫做 “我的

hateful enemy [1 Kings] [actually] Elijah was Jehovah in
sau⁴-dik⁶ Lit⁶-wong⁴-gei² Seung⁶ Kei⁴-sat⁶ Yi⁵-lei⁶-a³ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ joi⁶
仇敵”。 (列王紀上 21:20) 其實, 以利亞 是 耶和華 在

Israel place established 's [prophet] originally [could] help Ahab obtain get
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶ soh² lap⁶ dik¹ sin¹-ji¹ boon² hoh²-yi⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ A³-ha¹ wok⁶-dak¹
以色列 所 立 的 先知, 本 可以 幫助 亞哈 獲得

[God's] generous forgiveness in [Christ] follower [congregation] inside Jesus
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ foon¹-sue³ Joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ Ye⁴-so¹
上帝的 寬恕。 在 基督徒 會眾 裏, 耶穌

grants down [elders] {to be} as kindnesses given [Ephesians] book [elders]
chi³-ha⁶ jeung²-lo⁵ jok³-wai⁴ yan¹-chi³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Jeung²-lo⁵
賜下 長老 “作為 恩賜”。 (以弗所書 4:8) 長老

[although] im- [perfect] yet [every] moment {look after} {watch over} { our }
sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ keuk³ si⁴-hak¹ hon¹-sau² ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
雖然 不完美, 卻 “時刻 看守” 我們的

lives also exactly is concern {concentrate on} { our } of spirit health
 sang¹-ming⁶ ya⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ gwaan¹-jue³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ gin⁶-hong¹
 生命, 也 就是 關注 我們的 屬靈 健康

and benefit places [Hebrews] book they {are not} { our }
 woh⁴ yik¹-chue³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
 和 益處。 (希伯來書 13:17) 他們 不是 我們的

hateful enemies [but rather] are Jehovah {in order to} help us thus
 sau⁴-dik⁶ yi⁴-si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁴
 仇敵, 而是 耶和華 爲了 幫助 我們 而

granted down 's persons
 chi³-ha⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
 賜下 的 人。

you {reach the standard of} friend then {do not} hold friend 's
 Nei⁵ gau³-pang⁴-yau⁵ jau⁶ bit⁶ ba² pang⁴-yau⁵ dik¹
 “你 夠朋友, 就 別 把 朋友 的

transgressions errors say out go [actually] we help
 gwoh³-choh³ suet³ chut¹-hui³ Kei⁴-sat⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bong¹
 過錯 說 出去。” 其實, 我們 幫

committed transgression person {to hide} {to cover up} sins errors only will make { his }
 faan⁶-gwoh³-je² yan²-moon⁴ jui⁶-gwoh³ ji²-wooi⁵ ling⁶ ta¹-dik¹
 犯過者 隱瞞 罪過, 只會 令 他的

[problem] more severe heavy person commits severe heavy sins [actually] is spirit nature
 man⁶-tai⁴ gang³ yim⁴-jung⁶ Yan⁴ faan⁶ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ jui⁶ kei⁴-sat⁶ si⁶ ling⁴-sing³
 問題 更 嚴重。 人 犯 嚴重 的 罪, 其實是 靈性

contracted illness ' sign appearance hiding {covering up} sins errors exactly equals to
 waan⁶-beng⁶ dik¹ jing¹-jeung⁶ Yan²-moon⁴ jui⁶-gwoh³ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹
 患病的 徵象。 隱瞞 罪過 就 等於

towards [doctor] hiding {covering up} severe heavy sickness signs James book
 heung³ yi¹-sang¹ yan²-moon⁴ yim⁴-jung⁶ dik¹ beng⁶-jing¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
 向 醫生 隱瞞 嚴重 的 病徵。 (雅各書

committed transgression person [perhaps] [fears] receiving {arriving at} [discipline]
 Faan⁶-gwoh³-je² ya⁵-hui² hoi⁶-pa³ sau⁶-do³ goon²-gaau³
 5:14, 15) 犯過者 也許 害怕 受到 管教。

[however] [discipline] [actually] back reflects out { Jehovah's } love can
 Hoh²-si⁶ goon²-gaau³ kei⁴-sat⁶ faan²-ying² chut¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ oi³ nang⁴
 可是, 管教 其實 反映 出 耶和華的 愛, 能

protect fast committed transgression person 's life [Proverbs]
 bo²-jue⁶ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
 保住 犯過者 的 生命。 (箴言 3:12; 4:13)

further saying habitually often commits sin person very [likely] towards
 Joi³-suet³ gwaan³-seung⁴ faan⁶-jui⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ han² hoh²-nang⁴ dui³
 再說, 慣常 犯罪 的 人 很 可能 對

[congregation] 's [other] [members] constitutes {to become} [threat] difficult {to suppose}
 wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ kei⁴-ta¹ sing⁴-yuen⁴ kau³-sing⁴ wai¹-hip³ Naan⁴-do⁶
 會眾 的 其他 成員 構成 威脅。 難道

you want {to assist} {to grow} committed transgression person's [those] wrong mistaken
 nei⁵ seung² joh⁶-jeung² faan⁶-gwoh³-je² na⁵-se¹ choh³-ng⁶
 你 想 助長 犯過者 那些 錯誤

thoughts ' growth extension [Leviticus] [1 Timothy]
 si¹-seung² dik¹ maan⁶-yin⁴ ma¹ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
 思想 的 蔓延 嗎? (利未記 5:1; 提摩太前書 5:22)

{because of} this must let committed transgression person hold sin error tell
 Yan¹-chi² mo⁶-yiu³ yeung⁶ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² ba² jui⁶-gwoh³ go³-so³
 因此, 務要 讓 犯過者 把 罪過 告訴

[congregation] 's [elders]
 wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵
 會眾 的 長老。

we at business affairs upon also must towards [Christ] follower
 13 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ seung¹-yip⁶ si⁶-mo⁶ seung⁶... ya⁵ yiu³ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 我們 在 商業 事務 上 也 要 對 基督徒

[coworkers] honest true have times [Christ] follower brothers sisters them between have
 tung⁴-gung¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ Yau⁵ si⁴-hau⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dai⁶-hing¹ ji²-mooi⁶ ji¹-gaan¹ yau⁵
 同工 誠實。 有 時候, 基督徒 弟兄 姊妹 之間 有

business goings comings they should [be careful] must hold business affairs
 seung¹-yip⁶ wong⁵-loi⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ ying¹-dong¹ siu²-sam¹ mo⁶-bit¹ ba² seung¹-yip⁶ si⁶-mo⁶
 商業 往來。 他們 應當 小心, 務必 把 商業 事務

with assembling [to worship] [God] 's [activities] and spreading way [work]
 gan¹ jui⁶-jaap⁶ sung⁴-baai³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ woh⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³
 跟 聚集 崇拜 上帝 的 活動 和 傳道 工作

divide [apart] {to come} they them between [may] be employing master employed person 's
 fan¹-hoi¹ loi⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ ji¹-gaan¹ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ goo³-jue² goo³-yuen⁴ dik¹
 分開 來。 他們 之間 可能 是 雇主 雇員 的

involvement relation [if] we employ use brothers sisters then should
 gwaan¹-hai⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goo³-yung⁶ dai⁶-hing¹ ji²-mooi⁶ jau⁶ goi¹
 關係。 如果 我們 雇用 弟兄 姊妹, 就 該

leave {attention [on]} towards them honest true {according to} time paying agreed set 's
 lau⁴-yi³ dui³ ta¹-moon⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶ on³-si⁴ ji¹-foo⁶ yeuk³-ding⁶ dik¹
 留意 對 他們 誠實, 按時 支付 約定 的

work money raising providing law rule determines ' blessings benefits
 gung¹-ji¹ tai⁴-gung¹ faat³-lut⁶ kwai¹-ding⁶ dik¹ fuk¹-lei⁶
 工資, 提供 法律 規定 的 福利。

[1 Timothy] James book inversely over come {to say} [if]
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Faan²-gwoh³-loi⁴ suet³ yue⁴-gwoh²
 (提摩太前書 5:18; 雅各書 5:1 - 4) 反過來 說, 如果

we receive employment from brother sister then should complete with work money
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sau⁶-goo³ yue¹ dai⁶-hing¹ ji²-mooi⁶ jau⁶ goi¹ yuen⁴-sing⁴ gan¹ gung¹-ji¹
 我們 受雇 於 弟兄 姊妹, 就 該 完成 跟 工資

mutually equals ' whole part [work] [2 Thessalonians] we
 seung¹-dong¹ dik¹ chuen⁴-bo⁶ gung¹-jok³ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-hau⁶-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 相當 的 全部 工作。 (帖撒羅尼迦後書 3:10) 我們

{will not} [because] [mutually] have of spirit 's involvement relation then expect hope
 bat¹-wooi⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ bei²-chi² yau⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ jau⁶ kei⁴-mong⁶
 不會 因為 彼此 有 屬靈 的 關係 就 期望

{to get} {to arrive at} preferential treatment {as if} employs uses us ' brother
 dak¹-do³ yau¹-doi⁶ fong²-fat¹ goo³-yung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹
 得到 優待, 彷彿 雇用 我們 的 弟兄

sister has [obligation] {to give} us not {[as one} kind employed persons can
 ji²-mooi⁶ yau⁵ yi⁶-mo⁶ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fei¹ yat¹-boon¹ goo³-yuen⁴ soh² nang⁴
 姊妹 有 義務 給 我們 非 一般 雇員 所能

enjoy have 's rest vacation blessings benefits or [other] good places
 heung²-yau⁵ dik¹ yau¹-ga³ fuk¹-lei⁶ waak⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ ho²-chue³
 享有 的 休假、 福利 或 其他 好處。

[Ephesians] book
 Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 (以弗所書 6:5 - 8)

[if] we with [Christ] follower [coworker] have employing master
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ yau⁵ goo³-jue²
 13. 如果 我們 跟 基督徒 同工 有 雇主

employed person 's involvement relation [can] what [way] [maintain] honesty trueness
 goo³-yuen⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ bo²-chi⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶
 雇員 的 關係, 可以 怎樣 保持 誠實?

[if] we with [Christ] follower [coworkers] agree {to partner} {to do}
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ hap⁶-foh² jo⁶
 14 如果 我們 跟 基督徒 同工 合夥 做

[business] examples like {participating in} certain {item of} {putting in of} money borrowing out
 sang¹-yi³ lai⁶-yue⁴ chaam¹-yue⁵ mau⁵-hong⁶ tau⁴-ji¹ je³-chut¹
 生意, 例如 參與 某項 投資、 借出

one {amount of} fund {sum of money} then should how do [Bible] raises out
 yat¹-bat¹ foon²-hong⁶ yau⁶ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ jo⁶ ne¹ Sing³-ging¹ tai⁴-chut¹
 一筆 款項, 又 該 怎麼 做 呢? 聖經 提出

one {article of} weighty needed and solidly {to use} 's [principle] sign conclude written face
 yat¹-tiu⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ yi⁴ sat⁶-yung⁶ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Chim¹-ding³ sue¹-min⁶
 一條 重要 而 實用 的 原則: 簽訂 書面

documents raise [mw] example Jeremiah bought land 's time then sign conclude -ed
man⁴-gin⁶ Gui² goh³ lai⁶ Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵ maai⁵ dei⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ jau⁶ chim¹-ding³ liu⁵
文件! 舉 個 例, 耶利米 買 地 的 時候 就 簽訂 了

two {copies of} document bright wise -ly invited people {to be} witnesses {like that} afterwards
leung⁵-fan⁶ man⁴-gin⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dei⁶ ching² yan⁴ jok³-jing³ yin⁴-hau⁶
兩份 文件, 明智 地 請 人 作證, 然後

stable proper -ly preserved existing {in order to} {be equipped to} days afterwards examine {go over}
wan²-toh⁵ dei⁶ bo²-chuen⁴ yi⁵ bei⁶ yat⁶-hau⁶ cha⁴-yuet⁶
穩妥 地 保存 以 備 日後 查閱。

Jeremiah book separately see [Genesis] we with
Ye⁴-lei⁶-mai⁵-sue¹ ling⁶ gin³ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹
(耶利米書 32:9 - 12; 另 見 創世記 23:16 - 20) 我們 跟

[Christ] follower [coworkers] do [business] ' times also should careful {[with attention to] detail}
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ jo⁶ sang¹-yi³ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ya⁵ ying¹-goi¹ ji²-sai³
基督徒 同工 做 生意 的 時候, 也 應該 仔細

-ly [prepare] document hold [all] [details] all write into go sign name and invite
dei⁶ jun²-bei⁶ man⁴-gin⁶ ba² yat¹-chai³ sai³-jit³ do¹ se² jun³-hui³ chim¹-ming⁴ woh⁴ ching²
地 準備 文件, 把 一切 細節 都 寫 進去, 簽名 和 請

people {to be} witnesses this [way of] doing {is not} not [trusting] [coworkers] [but rather] is
yan⁴ jok³-jing³ Je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ bat¹-si⁶ bat¹ sun³-yam⁶ tung⁴-gung¹ yi⁴-si⁶
人 作證。 這樣 做 不是 不 信任 同工, 而是

avoiding erroneous understandings [disappointments] disputing grasping [even] [with each other]
bei⁶-min⁵ ng⁶-wooi⁶ sat¹-mong⁶ jang¹-jap¹ sam⁶-ji³ bei²-chi²
避免 誤會、 失望、 爭執, 甚至 彼此

dividing cracking [all] agree {to partner} {to do} [business] ' [Christ] followers all should
fan¹-lit⁶ Soh²-yau⁵ hap⁶-foh² jo⁶ sang¹-yi³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ do¹ ying¹-goi¹
分裂。 所有 合夥 做 生意 的 基督徒 都 應該

firmly remember not {bothering about} what [business] [if] will endanger harm
lo⁴-gei³ bat¹-goon² sam⁶-moh¹ sang¹-yi³ yue⁴-gwoh² woi⁵ ngai⁴-hoi⁶
牢記, 不管 甚麼 生意, 如果 會 危害

[congregation] 's unity peace then even {is not} worth getting {to go} {to do}
wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ tuen⁴-git³ woh⁴-ping⁴ jau⁶ do¹ bat¹ jik⁶-dak¹ hui³ jo⁶
會眾 的 團結 和平, 就 都 不 值得 去 做。*

[1 Corinthians]

Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(哥林多前書 6:1 - 8)

[business] [manifests out] [problems] should how handle please see
Sang¹-yi³ chut¹-liu⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ ching² hon³
* 生意 出了 問題 該 怎麼 辦, 請 看

pages [Appendix]
yip⁶ Foo⁶-luk⁶

222 - 223 (A38 - A42) 頁 附錄。

[Christ] followers Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 14. 基督徒	[if] yue ⁴ -gwoh ² 如果	agree {to partner} hap ⁶ -foh ² 合夥	{to do} jo ⁶ 做	[business] sang ¹ -yi ³ 生意,	then must jau ⁶ -yiu ³ 就要	adopt take choi ² -chui ² 採取
what sam ⁶ -moh ¹ 甚麼	bright wise ming ⁴ -ji ³ 明智	dik ¹ 的	arrangement {carried out} cho ³ -si ¹ 措施	{in order to} prevent yi ⁵ -fong ⁴ 以防		
{[out of] ten thousand} {one [eventuality]}	maan ⁶ -yat ¹ 萬一?	for what Wai ⁴ -sam ⁶ -moh ¹ 為甚麼?				

towards world people honest true
Dui³ Sai³-yan⁴ Sing⁴-sat⁶
對 世人 誠實

[Christ] follower Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 15 基督徒	{will not} bat ¹ -wooi ⁵ 不會	only ji ² 只	limited to haan ⁶ -yue ¹ 限於	towards dui ³ 對	[congregation] wooi ⁵ -jung ³ 會眾	honest true sing ⁴ -sat ⁶ 誠實。	Paul Bo ² -loh ⁴ 保羅
said suet ³ 說:	we Ngoh ⁵ -moon ⁴ “我們 ……	[are willing] yuen ⁶ -yi ³ 願意	{to do} things hang ⁴ -si ⁶ 行事	{to the limit} all jun ⁶ do ¹ 盡 都	honestly truly sing ⁴ -sat ⁶ 誠實。”	[Hebrews] book Hei ¹ -baak ³ -loi ⁴ -sue ¹ (希伯來書	
{ our } Ngoh ⁵ -moon ⁴ -dik ¹ 13:18) 我們的	creating Lord Chong ³ -jo ⁶ -jue ² 創造主	also ya ⁵ 也	ten portions sap ⁶ -fan ¹ 十分	{[as] important} views jung ⁶ -si ⁶ 重視	we ngoh ⁵ -moon ⁴ 我們	at joi ⁶ 在	
worldly secular sai ³ -juk ⁶ 世俗	business seung ¹ -yip ⁶ 商業	[activities] woot ⁶ -dung ⁶ 活動	within jung ¹ 中	are {are not} si ⁶ -fau ² 是否	honest true sing ⁴ -sat ⁶ 誠實。	solely in Daan ¹ joi ⁶ 單 在	[Proverbs] inside Jam ¹ -yin ⁴ lui ⁵ 箴言 裏,
exactly jau ⁶ 就	four times sei ³ -chi ³ 四次	[emphasizes] keung ⁴ -diu ⁶ 強調	must yiu ³ 要	use yung ⁶ 用	correct certain jun ² -kok ³ dik ¹ 準確 的	[scales] [Proverbs] tin ¹ -ping ⁴ Jam ¹ -yin ⁴ 天平。 (箴言	11:1; 16:11;
in Joi ⁶ 20:10, 23) 在	ancient era goo ² -doi ⁶ 古代,	{business transaction} exchanges gaau ¹ -yik ⁶ 交易	[usually] tung ¹ -seung ⁴ 通常	{were likely to} use wooi ⁵ yung ⁶ 會 用			
[scales] and weights tin ¹ -ping ⁴ woh ⁴ faat ³ -ma ⁵ 天平 和 砝碼	{to come} {to weigh} [all] loi ⁴ ching ¹ soh ² 來 稱 所	buy 's [things] and buy [things] maai ⁵ dik ¹ dung ¹ -sai ¹ woh ⁴ maai ⁵ dung ¹ -sai ¹ 買 的 東西 和 買 東西	' [money] not honest true dik ¹ ngan ⁴ -ji ² Bat ¹ sing ⁴ -sat ⁶ 的 銀子。 不 誠實	business people {were likely to} use two {sets of} weights dik ¹ seung ¹ -yan ⁴ woi ⁵ yung ⁶ leung ⁵ -to ³ faat ³ -ma ⁵ 的 商人 會 用 兩套 砝碼			
and not correct certain woh ⁴ bat ¹ jun ² -kok ³ dik ¹ 和 不 準確 的	[scale] {to come} {to cheat} {to deceive} customers tin ¹ -ping ⁴ loi ⁴ hei ¹ -pin ³ goo ³ -haak ³ 天平 來 欺騙 顧客。*	Jehovah Ye ⁴ -woh ⁴ -wa ⁴ 耶和華					

detests [these] [behaviours] we want {to remain} in { his } love inside then must
jang¹-woo³ je⁵-se¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Nghoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² lau⁴ joi⁶ ta¹-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶-yiu³
憎惡 這些 行爲! 我們 想 留 在 他的 愛 裏, 就要

severe standard -ly {[as] rule} avoid [all] not honest true business [behaviours]
yim⁴-gaak³ dei⁶ kwai¹-bei⁶ yat¹-chai³ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ seung¹-yip⁶ hang⁶-wai⁴
嚴格 地 規避 一切 不 誠實 的 商業 行爲。

they used one {set of} weights {to buy} in one {set of} weights {to sell} out
Ta¹-moon⁴ yung⁶ yat¹-to³ faat³-ma⁵ maai⁵-jun³ yat¹-to³ faat³-ma⁵ maai⁶-chut¹
* 他們 用 一套 砵碼 買進, 一套 砵碼 賣出,

two aspects obtaining advantage they also [maybe] used one side long one side
leung⁵-tau⁴ wok⁶-lei⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ yung⁶ yat¹-bin¹ cheung⁴ yat¹-bin¹
兩頭 獲利。 他們 也 可能 用 一邊 長 一邊

short or one side heavy one side light [scale] this [way] each time
duen² waak⁶ yat¹-bin¹ chung⁴... yat¹-bin¹ hing¹ dik¹ tin¹-ping⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ mooi⁵-chi³
短 或 一邊 重 一邊 輕 的 天平, 這樣 每次

{business transaction} exchange all can cheat deceive customers
gaau¹-yik⁶ do¹ nang⁴ hei¹-pin³ goo³-haak³
交易 都 能 欺騙 顧客。

Jehovah towards not honest true business [conduct] has what
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ seung¹-yip⁶ hang⁶-wai⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
15. 耶和華 對 不 誠實 的 商業 行爲 有 甚麼

feeling [Christ] followers what [way] view not honest true business
gam²-gok³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ seung¹-yip⁶
感覺? 基督徒 怎樣 看 不 誠實 的 商業

practices atmosphere
fung¹-hei³
風氣?

since -ly commands rules this [mw] world 's king is Satan we
Gei³-yin⁴ tung²-ji⁶ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ wong⁴ si⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ nghoh⁵-moon⁴
16 既然 統治 這個 世界 的 王 是 撒但, 我們

natural [-ly] {will not} [because] [everywhere] all has not honest true things thus surprised
ji⁶-yin⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ yan¹-wai⁴ do³-chue³ do¹ yau⁵ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ si⁶ yi⁴ ging¹-kei⁴
自然 不會 因為 到處 都有 不 誠實 的 事 而 驚奇。

this [mw] world each [day] even [is] drawing tempting us {to go} {to do} not honest true
Je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ mooi⁵-tin¹ do¹ joi⁶ yan⁵-yau⁵ nghoh⁵-moon⁴ hui³ jo⁶ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
這個 世界 每天 都 在 引誘 我們 去 做 不 誠實

things at writing [résumé] seeking job times people generally everywhere even
dik¹ si⁶ Joi⁶ se² gaan²-lik⁶ kau⁴-jik¹ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ yan⁴-moon⁴ po²-pin³ do¹
的 事。 在 寫 簡歷 求職 的 時候, 人們 普遍 都

speak lies boast great falsely fabricate certificate documents and falsely {make up}
 suet³-fong¹ kwa¹-daai⁶ ngai⁶-jo⁶ jing³-sue¹ woh⁴ hui¹-kau³
 說謊、 誇大、 偽造 證書 和 虛構

qualifications experience at {filling out} writing enter border forms report taxes lists [insurance] lists
 ji¹-lik⁶ Joi⁶ tin⁴-se² yap⁶-ging²-biu² bo³-sui³-daan¹ bo²-him²-daan¹
 資歷。 在 填寫 入境表、 報稅單、 保險單

their kind 's [forms] times {in order to} {arrive at} eye targets people [in general] also will
 ji¹-lui⁶ dik¹ biu²-gaak³ si⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ daat⁶-do³ muk⁶-dik¹ yan⁴-moon⁴ yat¹-boon¹ ya⁵ wooi⁵
 之類 的 表格 時， 爲了 達到 目的， 人們 一般 也 會

handle emptiness make falsehood very many school students at take examinations ' times
 lung⁶-hui¹ jok³-ga² Han²-doh¹ hok⁶-sang¹ joi⁶ haau²-si³ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶
 弄虛 作假。 很多 學生 在 考試 的 時候

do fraud at write essay compositions and reports times plunder pilfer [Internet] upon 's
 jok³-bai⁶ joi⁶ se² lun⁶-man⁴ woh⁴ bo³-go³ si⁴ piu³-sit³ mong⁵-seung⁶ dik¹
 作弊， 在 寫 論文 和 報告 時 剽竊 網上 的

[articles] falsely stating {other people's} [work] achievement fruit is { own }
 man⁴-jeung¹ ngai⁶-ching¹ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ gung¹-jok³ sing⁴-gwoh² si⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
 文章， 偽稱 別人的 工作 成果 是 自己的。

people {in order to} get {arrive at} good places often give
 Yan⁴-moon⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ dak¹-do³ ho²-chue³ wong⁵-wong⁵ sung³
 人們 爲了 得到 好處， 往往 送

red envelopes [containing money] {to court} {until good} corrupt officials in this [mw] world
 hung⁴-baau¹ to²-ho² taam¹-goon¹ Joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³
 紅包 討好 貪官。 在 這個 世界，

[many] people even {concentrate on} loving selves covetously love money wealth {do not} love
 hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ juen¹-oi³ ji⁶-gei² taam¹-oi³ chin⁴-choi⁴ bat¹-oi³
 許多 人 都 “專愛 自己， 貪愛 錢財 …… 不愛

goodness {because of} this having [these] not honest true things [emphatically]
 leung⁴-sin⁶ yan¹-chi² yau⁵ je⁵-se¹ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ si⁶ bing⁶
 良善”， 因此， 有 這些 不 誠實 的 事 並

{does not} make us feel {arrive at} expectation outside [2 Timothy]
 bat¹-ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gam²-do³ yi³-ngoi⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
 不令 我們 感到 意外。 (提摩太後書 3:1 - 5)

true [Christ] followers down set determined heart {to not} do [any] not honest true
 Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ha⁶-ding⁶ kuet³-sam¹ bat¹-jo⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
 17 真 基督徒 下定 決心， 不做 任何 不 誠實

things [however] {must be} honest true has times [emphatically] {is not} [easy] [because] in
 dik¹ si⁶ Bat¹-gwoh³ yiu³ sing⁴-sat⁶ yau⁵-si⁴ bing⁶ bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ joi⁶
 的 事。 不過， 要 誠實 有時 並 不 容易， 因爲 在

current [day] 's world inside not honest true people seeing coming {are very}
 gam¹-tin¹ dik¹ sai³-gaai³ lui⁵ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ hon³-loi⁴ han²
 今天 的 世界 裏， 不 誠實 的 人 看來 很

{in style} glorious [even] surpassing people one chip [Psalm] another one side face
 fung¹-gwong¹ sam⁶-ji³ sing¹... yan⁴ yat¹-chau⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶
 風光, 甚至 勝 人 一籌。 (詩篇 73:1-8) 另 一 方面,

[Christ] followers yet [may] [because of] strongly seeking {to do} things {to limit} all honest true
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ keuk³ hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ lik⁶-kau⁴ hang⁴-si⁶ jun⁶ do¹ sing⁴-sat⁶
 基督徒 卻 可能 因為 力求 “行事 盡 都 誠實”

thus encounter [economic] [problems] these {types of} [sacrifices] worth getting [absolutely]
 yi⁴ jo¹-yue⁶ ging¹-jai³ naan⁴-tai⁴ Je⁵-jung² hei¹-sang¹ jik⁶-dak¹ ma¹ Juet⁶-dui³
 而 遭遇 經濟 難題。 這種 犧牲 值得 嗎? 絕對

worth getting for what honesty trueness will bring {to come} what
 jik⁶-dak¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Sing⁴-sat⁶ wooi⁵ daai³-loi⁴ sam⁶-moh¹
 值得! 為甚麼 呢? 誠實 會 帶來 甚麼

blessing portions
 fuk¹-fan¹ ne¹
 福分 呢?

in current [day] 's world inside [which] not honest true things ten portions
 Joi⁶ gam¹-tin¹ dik¹ sai³-gai³ lui⁵ na⁵-se¹ bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ si⁶ sap⁶-fan¹
 16, 17. 在 今天 的 世界 裏, 哪些 不 誠實 的 事 十分

often seen true [Christ] followers down set what determined heart
 seung⁴-gin³ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ha⁶-ding⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ kuet³-sam¹
 常見? 真 基督徒 下定 甚麼 決心?

honesty trueness brings {to come} 's blessing portions

Sing⁴-sat⁶ Daai³-loi⁴ Dik¹ Fuk¹-fan¹
誠實 帶來 的 福分

in [whole] life within you very difficult {to look for [and]} {arrive at} anything
 18 Joi⁶ yat¹-sang¹ jung¹ nei⁵ han² naan⁴ jaau²-do³ sam⁶-moh¹
 在 一生 中, 你 很 難 找到 甚麼

{compared to} honest true can {rely on} 's beautiful name more has value please see
 bei² sing⁴-sat⁶ hoh²-kaau³ dik¹ mei⁵-ming⁴ gang³ yau⁵ ga³-jik⁶ Ching² hon³
 比 誠實 可靠 的 美名 更 有 價值。 (請 看

page(s) attached [bounded area] I have [how much] honesty trueness
 167 (367-368) yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Ngoh⁵ Yau⁵ Doh¹ Sing⁴-sat⁶
 頁 附欄 “我 有 多 誠實?”)

think see this [mw] beautiful name is [any] person even can establish
 Seung²-seung² hon³ je⁵-goh³ mei⁵-ming⁴ si⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴ do¹ nang⁴ gin³-lap⁶ dik¹
 想想 看, 這個 美名 是 任何 人 都 能 建立 的!

this [mw] beautiful name {is not} established based from {your} [talent] wealth property
 Je⁵-goh³ mei⁵-ming⁴ bat¹-si⁶ gin³-gei¹ yue¹ nei⁵-dik¹ tin¹-foo³ choi⁴-chaan²
 這個 美名 不是 建基 於 你的 天賦、 財產、

grown looks society back [scene] etc. you {are not} able {to control} 's causing elements
jeung²-seung¹ se⁵-wooi⁵ booi³-ging² dang² nei⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ hung³-jai³ dik¹ yan¹-so³
長相、 社會 背景 等 你 不能 控制 的 因素。

may regret very many people {have not} established this [mw] precious valuable reputation
Hoh²-sik¹ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ gin³-lap⁶ je⁵-goh³ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹
可惜, 很多 人 沒有 建立 這個 寶貴 的 名聲。

this [mw] reputation is ten portions rarely had Micah book have some people
Je⁵-goh³ ming⁴-sing¹ si⁶ sap⁶-fan¹ hon²-yau⁵ dik¹ Nei⁴-ga¹-sue¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴
這個 名聲 是 十分 罕有 的。 (彌迦書 7:2) 有些 人

[maybe] will mock {laugh at} you too honest true [however] very many people will
hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ jaau¹-siu³ nei⁵ taai³ sing⁴-sat⁶ bat¹-gwoh³ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵
可能 會 嘲笑 你 太 誠實, 不過 很多 人 會

appreciate know you you will win get { their } [trust] and [respect] [many]
seung²-sik¹ nei⁵ nei⁵ wooi⁵ ying⁴-dak¹ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sun³-yam⁶ woh⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ Hui²-doh¹
賞識 你, 你 會 贏得 他們的 信任 和 尊重。 許多

Jehovah's [Witnesses] [even] [discover] [because of] honesty trueness they instead -ly
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ sam⁶-ji³ faat³-gok³ yau⁴-yue¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ faan²-yi⁴
耶和華見證人 甚至 發覺, 由於 誠實, 他們 反而

at [economically] upon more have protection screen not honest true employed persons [get]
joi⁶ ging¹-jai³ seung⁶... gang³ yau⁵ bo²-jeung³ Bat¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ goo³-yuen⁴ bei⁶
在 經濟 上 更 有 保障。 不 誠實 的 雇員 被

{removing from} employment they yet protect fast [work] employing masters recruit employ
gai²-goo³ ta¹-moon⁴ keuk³ bo²-jue⁶ gung¹-jok³ goo³-jue² jiu¹-ping³
解雇, 他們 卻 保住 工作; 雇主 招聘

honest true employed persons they then {look for [and]} {arrive at} [work]
sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ goo³-yuen⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ jau⁶ jaau²-do³ gung¹-jok³
誠實 的 雇員, 他們 就 找到 工作。

for what honest true beautiful name greatly has value
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ mei⁵-ming⁴ daai⁶-yau⁵ ga³-jik⁶
18. 為甚麼 誠實 的 美名 大有 價值?

I have [how much] honesty trueness
Ngoh⁵ Yau⁵ Doh¹ Sing⁴-sat⁶
我 有 多 誠實?

[principle] Jehovah who can in { your } holy tent inside be guest
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ a³ sui⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ sing³-mok⁶ lui⁵ jok³-haak³
原則: “耶和華 啊, 誰 能 在 你的 聖幕 裏 作客?

exactly is [conduct] pure whole doing things righteously heart inside speaking
Jau⁶-si⁶ hang⁶-wai⁴ sun⁴-chuen⁴ jo⁶-si⁶ jing³-yi⁶ sam¹-lui⁵ suet³
…… 就是 行爲 純全、 做事 正義、 心裏 說

true words person [Psalm]
jan¹-wa⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Si¹-pin¹
真話 的 人。” (詩篇 15:1, 2)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
問問 自己

for what I [every] moment even must speak true words [Proverbs]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ngoh⁵ si⁴-hak¹ do¹ yiu³ suet³ jan¹-wa⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
■ 為甚麼 我 時刻 都 要 說 真話? (箴言 6:16, 17)

[no matter] am taking examination reporting taxes or am {filling out} writing [government]
Mo⁴-lun⁶ si⁶ haau²-si³ bo³-sui³ waan⁴-si⁶ tin⁴-se² jing³-foo²
■ 無論 是 考試、 報稅, 還是 填寫 政府

documents I what [way] show clearly self abandon sever -ed lying remarks
man⁴-gin⁶ ngoh⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² hei³-juet⁶ liu⁵ fong¹-yin⁴
文件, 我 怎樣 表明 自己 “棄絕 了 謊言” ?

[Ephesians] book Isaiah book Matthew [Gospel]
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
(以弗所書 4:25; 以賽亞書 28:15; 馬太 福音 22:17 - 21;

[Romans] book
Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
羅馬書 13:1 - 7)

I what [way] using speech conduct show clearly self am [mw] honest true
Ngoh⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ yi⁵ yin⁴-hang⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² si⁶ goh³ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹
■ 我 怎樣 以 言行 表明 自己 是 個 誠實 的

employed person [Proverbs] [Ephesians] book [Colossians] book
goo³-yuen⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
雇員? (箴言 11:1; 以弗所書 4:28; 歌羅西書 3:9, 10)

[if] I covet wealth this will towards my [maintaining] honesty trueness
Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵ taam¹-choi⁴ je⁵ wooi⁵ dui³ ngoh⁵ bo²-chi⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶
■ 如果 我 貪財, 這 會 對 我 保持 誠實

determined heart have what [influence] [Psalm]
dik¹ kuet³-sam¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² Si¹-pin¹
的 決心 有 甚麼 影響? (詩篇 37:21;

[1 Timothy]
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
提摩太前書 6:9, 10)

not {bothering about} have {do not} have {going through} experiencing [these] things you
Bat¹-goon² yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ ging¹-lik⁶ je⁵-se¹ si⁶ nei⁵
19 不管 有 沒有 經歷 這些 事, 你

even not difficult [to discover] honesty trueness can let you enjoy have more great
do¹ bat¹-naan⁴ faat³-gok³ sing⁴-sat⁶ nang⁴ yeung⁶ nei⁵ heung²-yau⁵ gang³-daai⁶ dik¹
都 不難 發覺, 誠實 能 讓 你 享有 更大 的

blessing portions you can enjoy have no shame [conscience] Paul said we
fuk¹-fan¹ Nei⁵ nang⁴ heung²-yau⁵ mo⁴-kwai⁵ dik¹leung⁴-sam¹ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
福分。 你 能 享有 無愧 的 良心。 保羅 說: “我們

selves believe have honest true [conscience] [Hebrews] book separately outside
ji⁶-sun³ yau⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Ling⁶-ngoi⁶
自信 有 誠實 的 良心”。 (希伯來書 13:18) 另外,

our loving heavenly Father [definitely] [knows] { your } good reputation [because]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yan⁴-oi³ dik¹ tin¹-foo⁶ yat¹-ding⁶ ji¹-do⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ ho² ming⁴-sing¹ yan¹-wai⁴
我們 仁愛 的 天父 一定 知道 你的 好 名聲, 因為

he loves honest true people [Psalm] [Proverbs] [finally] honesty trueness
ta¹ oi³ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Si¹-pin¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Jui³-hau⁶ sing⁴-sat⁶
他 愛 誠實 的 人。 (詩篇 15:1, 2; 箴言 22:1) 最後, 誠實

has help in you remaining in [God's] love inside we hope
yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ nei⁵ lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hei¹-mong⁶
有助於 你 留 在 上帝 的 愛 裏。 我們 希望

{to get} {to arrive at} 's most great blessing portion not exactly is this [mw] receiving [next] coming
dak¹-do³ dik¹ jui³-daai⁶ fuk¹-fan¹ bat¹ jau⁶-si⁶ je⁵-goh³ ma¹ Jip³-ha⁶-loi⁴
得到 的 最大 福分 不 就是 這個 嗎? 接下來,

we will [consider] one [mw] mutually related asking subject Jehovah towards
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ haa²-lui⁶ yat¹-goh³ seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³
我們 會 考慮 一個 相關 的 問題: 耶和華 對

[work] has what {look at} way
gung¹-jok³ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³
工作 有 甚麼 看法?

in life living within [maintaining] honesty trueness towards { our } [conscience]
Joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ bo²-chi⁴ sing⁴-sat⁶ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹
19. 在 生活 中 保持 誠實, 對 我們的 良心

has what [benefit] towards we with Jehovah 's involvement relation has
yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ho²-chue³ Dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ woh⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ yau⁵
有 甚麼 好處? 對 我們 和 耶和華 的 關係 有

what help
sam⁶-moh¹ bong¹-joh⁶
甚麼 幫助?

{rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
Kaau³ Yat¹-chai³ San¹-lo⁴ Heung²-fuk¹
靠 一切 辛勞 享福

[everyone] all should {rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
Yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹
人人 都 該 靠 一切 辛勞 享福。

[Ecclesiastes]
Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
—— 傳道書 3:13

current [day] world upon very many people even identify as [work] {is not} joyful thing
Gam¹-tin¹ sai³-seung⁶ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ ying⁶-wai⁴ gung¹-jok³ bat¹-si⁶ lok⁶-si⁶
今天, 世上 很多 人 都 認為 工作 不是 樂事

[but rather] is bitter job [because] each [day] even not [can] not long [time] do selves
yi⁴ si⁶ foo²-chaai¹ Yau⁴-yue¹ mooi⁵-tin¹ do¹ bat¹-dak¹-bat¹ cheung⁴ si⁴-gaan¹ jo⁶ ji⁶-gei²
而 是 苦差。 由於 每天 都 不得不 長 時間 做 自己

not greatly [like] 's [work] they even decrie {are sick of} {going up to} work have
bat¹-daai⁶ hei²-foon¹ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ ta¹-moon⁴ do¹ to²-yim³ seung⁵-baan¹ Yau⁵
不大 喜歡 的 工作, 他們 都 討厭 上班。 有

this {type of} thinking way people how will have interest [to work] also
je⁵-jung² seung²-faat³ dik¹ yan⁴ jam²-moh¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵ hing³-chui³ gung¹-jok³ yau⁶
這種 想法 的 人 怎麼 會 有 興趣 工作, 又

how can {be able to} in [work] within get {arrive at} fullness sufficiency
jam²-moh¹ hoh²-nang⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ dak¹-do³ moon⁵-juk¹ ne¹
怎麼 可能 在 工作 中 得到 滿足 呢?

[Bible] encourages people [positively] {to see} {to treat} hard diligent [work] this [mw]
Sing³-ging¹ min⁵-lai⁶ yan⁴ jik¹-gik⁶ hon³-doi⁶ san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ je⁵-gin⁶
2 聖經 勉勵 人 積極 看待 辛勤 工作 這件

matter [Bible] says [work] and [work] 's achievement fruit even are
si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ gung¹-jok³ woh⁴ gung¹-jok³ dik¹ sing⁴-gwoh² do¹ si⁶
事。 聖經 說 工作 和 工作 的 成果 都 是

kindnesses given Solomon wrote said [everyone] all should eat drink {rely on} [all]
yan¹-chi³ Soh²-loh⁴-moon⁴ se²-do⁶ Yan⁴-yan⁴ do¹ goi¹ hek³-hot³ kaau³ yat¹-chai³
恩賜。 所羅門 寫道: “人人 都 該 吃喝, 靠 一切

hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings this is [God's] kindness given [Ecclesiastes]
san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ Je⁵ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yan¹-chi³ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
辛勞 享福。 這 是 上帝的 恩賜。” (傳道書 3:13)

Jehovah loves us [every] moment for us applies thinking hopes
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ oi³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁴-hak¹ wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jeuk⁶-seung² hei¹-mong⁶
耶和華 愛 我們, 時刻 爲 我們 着想, 希望

we can in [work] within get {arrive at} fullness sufficiency enjoy receive
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ dak¹-do³ moon⁵-juk¹ heung²-sau⁶
我們 能 在 工作 中 得到 滿足, 享受

hardship labour 's achievement fruit we want {to remain} in [God's] love
san¹-lo⁴ dik¹ sing⁴-gwoh² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³
辛勞 的 成果。 我們 想 留 在 上帝的 愛

inside then must in days common life living within {according to} { his } {look at} way and
lui⁵ jau⁶-yiu³ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ on³-jiu³ ta¹-dik¹ hon³-faat³ woh⁴
裏, 就要 在 日常 生活 中 按照 他的 看法 和

[principles] come {to see} {to treat} [work] [Ecclesiastes]
yuen⁴-jak¹ loi⁴ hon³-doi⁶ gung¹-jok³ Chuen⁴-do⁶-sue¹
原則 來 看待 工作。 (傳道書 2:24; 5:18)

[this] chapter will explore discuss four [mw] [questions] what [way] then can
Boon²-jeung¹ woi⁵ taam³-to² sei³-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴
3 本章 會 探討 四個 問題: 怎樣 才能

{rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings has what [work] {is not} {suitable for}
kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ Yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ gung¹-jok³ bat¹ sik¹-hap⁶
靠 一切 辛勞 享福? 有 甚麼 工作 不 適合

true [Christ] followers {to go} {to do} what [way] then can simultaneously {look after} worldly secular
jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hui³ jo⁶ Jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ gim¹-goo³ sai³-juk⁶
真 基督徒 去 做? 怎樣 才能 兼顧 世俗

[work] and of spirit [activities] we able enough {to do} 's most weighty needed
gung¹-jok³ woh⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ woot⁶-dung⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-gau³ jo⁶ dik¹ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³
工作 和 屬靈 活動? 我們 能夠 做的 最 重要

[work] is what we first {look at} at [work] side face
dik¹ gung¹-jok³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sin¹ hon³-hon³ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong¹-min⁶
的 工作 是 甚麼? 我們 先 看看 在 工作 方面,

Jehovah [God] and Jesus [Christ] [established] 's reference model
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ Gei¹-duk¹ sue⁶-lap⁶ dik¹ din²-faan⁶
耶和華 上帝 和 耶穌 基督 樹立 的 典範。

a very many people what [way] see treat [work] b [Bible] encourages
gaap³ Han²-doh¹ yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-doi⁶ gung¹-jok³ yuet⁶ Sing³-ging¹ min⁵-lai⁶
1-3. (甲) 很多 人 怎樣 看待 工作? (乙) 聖經 勉勵

people what [way] {to see} {to treat} [work] [this] chapter will explore discuss
yan⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-doi⁶ gung¹-jok³ Boon²-jeung¹ woi⁵ taam³-to²
人 怎樣 看待 工作? 本章 會 探討

what [questions]
sam⁶-moh¹ man⁶-tai⁴
甚麼 問題?

most high reference model and good work craftsman
Ji³-go¹ Dik¹ Din²-faan⁶ Woh⁴ Ho² Gung¹-jeung⁶
 至高 的 典範 和 好 工匠

4 Jehovah at [work] side face [established] most high reference model
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong¹-min⁶ sue⁶-lap⁶-liu⁵ jui³-go¹ dik¹ din²-faan⁶
 耶和華 在 工作 方面 樹立了 最高的 典範。

[Genesis] says most first [God] created heaven earth [God]
 Chong³-sai³-gei³ suet³ Jui³-choh¹ Seung⁶-dai³ chong³-jo⁶-liu⁵ tin¹-dei⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
 創世記 1:1 說: “最初, 上帝 創造了 天地。” 上帝

completed earth above 's creative [work] it after {to sum up} {to conclude} said
 yuen⁴-sing⁴-liu⁵ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ chong³-jo⁶ gung¹-jok³ ji¹-hau⁶ jung²-git³ suet³
 完成了 地上 的 創造 工作 之後, 總結 說

un- usually good [Genesis] exchange {sentence [of]} words {to say} [God]
 fei¹-seung⁴ ho² Chong³-sai³-gei³ Woon⁶ gui³ wa⁶ suet³ Seung⁶-dai³
 “非常 好”。 (創世記 1:31) 換 句 話 說, 上帝

un- usually filled desire [regarding] self at earth above place made 's [all] obvious-ly
 fei¹-seung⁴ moon⁵-yi³ ji⁶-gei² joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ soh² jo⁶ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ Hin²-yin⁴
 非常 滿意 自己 在 地上 所 造 的 一切。 顯然,

happy [God] Jehovah [saw] { own } [work] rich in
 faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hon¹-do³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ gung¹-jok³ foo³-yue¹
 “快樂 的 上帝” 耶和華 看到 自己的 工作 富於

achievement fruit felt {arrived at} full heart [of] joy [1 Timothy]
 sing⁴-gwoh² gam²-do³ moon⁵-sam¹ hei²-lok⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-tai³-chin⁴-sue¹
 成果, 感到 滿心 喜樂。 (提摩太前書 1:11)

{ our } [God] ten portions diligent {acting vigorously} [never]
 5 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ sap⁶-fan¹ kan⁴-fan⁵ chung⁴-moot⁶-yau⁵
 我們的 上帝 十分 勤奮, 從沒有

stops [working] at earth above 's creation [work] conclude {tie up} -ed very {long time}
 ting⁴-ji² gung¹-jok³ Joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ chong³-jo⁶ gung¹-jok³ git³-chuk¹ liu⁵ han²-gau²
 停止 工作。 在 地上 的 創造 工作 結束 了 很久

it after Jesus said my [Father] not {taking break} [worked] straight to [now]
 ji¹-hau⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ suet³ Ngoh⁵ Foo⁶-chan¹ bat¹-duen⁶ gung¹-jok³ jik⁶-do³ yin⁶-joi⁶
 之後, 耶穌 說: “我 父親 不斷 工作 直到 現在”。

John [Gospel] heavenly Father one straight [has been] doing what
 Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Tin¹-foo⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ joi⁶ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹
 (約翰 福音 5:17) 天父 一直 在 做 甚麼 呢?

heavenly Father certain-ly one straight at heaven above pointing leading and {looking after}
 Tin¹-foo⁶ bit¹-yin⁴ yat¹-jik⁶ joi⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ ji²-yan⁵ woh⁴ jiu³-goo³
 天父 必然 一直 在 天上 指引 和 照顧

human kind he caused [some] [Christ] followers from holy spirit thus {to come to life}
 yan⁴-lui⁶ Ta¹ si² yat¹-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chung⁴ sing³-ling⁴ yi⁴ sang¹
 人類。 他 使 一些 基督徒 從 聖靈 而 生,

{to become} as newly created people [able to] with Jesus [together] in heaven above
sing⁴-wai⁴ san¹ jo⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ gan¹ Ye⁴-so¹ yat¹-hei² joi⁶ tin¹-seung⁶
成爲 “新 造 的 人” 可以 跟 耶穌 一起 在 天上

be kings [2 Corinthians] heavenly Father also one straight {in order to}
jok³-wong⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Tin¹-foo⁶ ya⁵ yat¹-jik⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵
作王。 (哥林多後書 5:17) 天父 也 一直 爲了

solidly {make appear} towards human kind 's promise thus [worked] {good to} let [all]
sat⁶-yin⁶ dui³ yan⁴-lui⁶ dik¹ ying¹-hui² yi⁴ gung¹-jok³ ho²-yeung⁶ soh²-yau⁵
實現 對 人類 的 應許 而 工作, 好讓 所有

love him people in new world inside enjoy eternal life [Romans] book
oi³ ta¹ dik¹ yan⁴ joi⁶ san¹ sai³-gaai³ lui⁵ heung² wing⁵-sang¹ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
愛 他 的 人 在 新 世界 裏 享 永生。 (羅馬書 6:23)

Jehovah think {must be} towards { own } [work] achievement fruit ten portions
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ seung²-bit¹ dui³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ gung¹-jok³ sing⁴-gwoh² sap⁶-fan¹
耶和華 想必 對 自己的 工作 成果 十分

filled desire [because] already have {a few} {hundreds of} {ten thousands of} people echoed {responded to}
moon⁵-yi³ yan¹-wai⁴ yi⁵ yau⁵ gei²-baak³-maan⁶ yan⁴ heung²-ying³
滿意, 因爲 已 有 幾百萬 人 響應

[God's] Kingdom 's message news {turning over to} {getting close to} [God] changing
Seung⁶-dai³ Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ sun³-sik¹ gwai¹-foo⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ goi²-bin³
上帝 王國 的 信息, 歸附 上帝, 改變

life living letting selves {be constant} in [God's] love inside John
sang¹-woot⁶ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ Yeuk³-hon⁶
生活, 讓 自己 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏。 (約翰

[Gospel]
Fuk¹-yam¹
福音 6:44)

[Bible] what [way] shows clearly { Jehovah's } [work] rich in
Sing³-ging¹ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gung¹-jok³ foo³-yue¹
4, 5. 聖經 怎樣 表明 耶和華的 工作 富於

achievement fruit
sing⁴-gwoh²
成果?

Jesus very early then {because of} hard diligent [work] outstandingly praised he
Ye⁴-so¹ han² jo² jau⁶ yi⁵ san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ jue³-ching¹ Ta¹
耶穌 很 早 就 以 辛勤 工作 著稱。 他

{descended to} world at before exactly was [God's] good work craftsman created
gong³-sai³ yi⁵-chin⁴ jau⁶-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ho² gung¹-jeung⁶ chong³-jo⁶-liu⁵
降世 以前 就是 上帝的 “好 工匠”, 創造了

heaven above 's earth above 's [everything] [Proverbs] [Colossians] book
tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ yat¹-chai³ Jam¹-yin⁴ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
“天上 的、 地上 的” 一切。 (箴言 8:22 - 31; 歌羅西書

Jesus at earth above 's time continued hard diligently [working] he
Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ gai³-juk⁶ san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ Ta¹
1:15 - 17) 耶穌 在 地上 的 時候 繼續 辛勤 工作。 他

from small then learned {to be able} {to do} construction [work] by people called as
chung⁴-siu² jau⁶ hok⁶-wooi⁵ jo⁶ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-jok³ bei⁶ yan⁴ ching¹-wai⁴
從小 就 學會 做 建造 工作, 被 人 稱為

wood craftsman Mark [Gospel] this [mw] trade occupation needs people
muk⁶-jeung⁶ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵-goh³ hong⁴-yip⁶ sui¹-yiu³ yan⁴
“木匠”。* (馬可 福音 6:3) 這個 行業 需要 人

{to the highest degree} {suffering hardship} {with ability to endure} {to labour} {to understand} {to get}
hak¹-foo² noi⁶-lo⁴ dung²-dak¹
刻苦 耐勞, 懂得

not same 's skills abilities [especially] at Jesus' that [mw] years period {did not} have
bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ gei⁶-nang⁴ yau⁴-kei⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ na⁵-goh³ nin⁴-doi⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵
不同 的 技能, 尤其 在 耶穌 那個 年代, 沒有

saw wood mills [hardware] stores also {did not} have electrically moving work tools then more
gui³-muk⁶-chong² ng⁵-gam¹-dim³ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ din⁶-dung⁶ gung¹-gui⁶ jau⁶ gang³
鋸木廠, 五金店, 也 沒有 電動 工具, 就 更

needed this [kind] 's spirit and skills abilities {think of} image [once] Jesus
sui¹-yiu³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴ woh⁴ gei⁶-nang⁴ liu⁵ Seung²-jeung⁶ yat¹-ha⁵ Ye⁴-so¹
需要 這樣 的 精神 和 技能 了。 想像 一下, 耶穌

{needed to} self go {look for} wood material [perhaps] {needed to} self go {to fell} trees
yiu³ ji⁶-gei² hui³ jaau² muk⁶-choi⁴ ya⁵-hui² yiu³ ji⁶-gei² hui³ ham² sue⁶
要 自己 去 找 木材, 也許 要 自己 去 砍 樹,

{like that} afterwards hold wood [pieces] drag to work ground {to go} further {think of} image [once]
yin⁴-hau⁶ ba² muk⁶-tau⁴ toh¹-do³ gung¹-dei⁶ hui³ Joi³ seung²-jeung⁶ yat¹-ha⁵
然後 把 木頭 拖到 工地 去。 再 想像 一下,

he what [way] constructed houses he [may] first make house {roof beams}
ta¹ jam²-yeung⁶ gin³-jo⁶ fong⁴-uk¹ Ta¹ hoh²-nang⁴ sin¹ jo⁶ uk¹-leung⁴
他 怎樣 建造 房屋。 他 可能 先 做 屋梁,

{like that} afterwards hold house {roof beams} install well {receiving [next]} further make house doors
yin⁴-hau⁶ ba² uk¹-leung⁴ on¹-ho² jip³-jeuk⁶ joi³ jo⁶ fong⁴-moon⁴
然後 把 屋梁 安好, 接着 再 做 房門

and home furnishings Jesus no doubt personally bodily [personally] [experienced] [in the past]
woh⁴ ga¹-gui⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ mo⁴-yi⁴ chan¹-san¹ tai²-yim⁶ gwoh³
和 家具。 耶穌 無疑 親身 體驗 過

hard diligent [work] skills arts ripe practiced makes people how [filled] {to sufficiency}
san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ gei⁶-ngai⁶ suk⁶-lin⁶ ling⁶-yan⁴ doh¹-moh¹ moon⁵-juk¹
辛勤 工作, 技藝 熟練, 令人 多麼 滿足。

translated {to be} wood craftsman 's Greek word {according to} saying is towards [all]
* Yik⁶-jok³ muk⁶-jeung⁶ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶ yue⁵ gui³-suet³ si⁶ dui³ soh²-yau⁵
譯作 “木匠” 的 希臘 語 據說 是 “對 所有

do wood work people 's [form of address] not {bothering about} he is constructing houses
 jo⁶ muk⁶-gung¹ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ ching¹-foo¹ bat¹-goon² ta¹ si⁶ gin³-jo⁶ fong⁴-ji²
 做 木工 的 人 的 稱呼, 不管 他 是 建造 房子、
 making home furnishings or is making [other] wood implements
 jo⁶ ga¹-gui⁶ waan⁴-si⁶ jo⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ muk⁶-hei³
 做 家具, 還是 做 其他 木器”。

Jesus at spreading way [work] upon [especially] diligent {acting vigorously} in
 Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... dak⁶-bit⁶ kan⁴-fan⁵ Joi⁶
 耶穌 在 傳道 工作 上 特別 勤奮。 在
 three years {[and a] half} 's [time] inside he full spirit connected concentrated to this [mw]
 saam¹-nin⁴ boon³ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ lui⁵ ta¹ chuen⁴-san⁴ goon³-jue³ yue¹ je⁵-gin⁶
 三年 半 的 時間 裏, 他 全神 貫注 於 這件
 un- usually weighty needed [work] {in order to} {expend to limit} amount {to contact} more
 fei¹-seung⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ Wai⁴-liu⁵ jun⁶-leung⁶ jip³-juk¹ gang³-doh¹
 非常 重要 的 工作。 爲了 盡量 接觸 更多
 people he rose early {was greedy for} {the dark} ample portion advantageously used each one [day]
 dik¹ yan⁴ ta¹ hei²-jo² taam¹-hak¹ chung¹-fan⁶ lei⁶-yung⁶ mooi⁵ yat¹-tin¹
 的 人, 他 起早 貪黑, 充分 利用 每 一天
 's [time] Luke [Gospel] John [Gospel] he started journey
 dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ta¹ hei²-ching⁴
 的 時間。 (路加 福音 21:37, 38; 約翰 福音 3:2) 他 “起程
 {to spread} way [city to city] [village to village] proclaiming publicizing [God's] kingdom 's
 chuen⁴-do⁶ yuk⁶-sing⁴ yuk⁶-chuen¹ suen¹-yeung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹
 傳道, 逐城 逐村, 宣揚 上帝 王國 的
 good [news] Luke [Gospel] constantly solidly saying Jesus {in order to} hold good
 ho² siu¹-sik¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Lo⁵-sat⁶-suet³ Ye⁴-so¹ wai⁴-liu⁵ ba² ho²
 好 消息”。 (路加 福音 8:1) 老實說, 耶穌 爲了 把 好
 [news] spread {give to} people crowd at spread {full of} dust earth 's roads upon {on foot} stepped
 siu¹-sik¹ chuen⁴-kap¹ man⁴-jung³ joi⁶ bo³-moon⁵ chan⁴-to² dik¹ lo⁶ seung⁶... to⁴-bo⁶
 消息 傳給 民眾, 在 布滿 塵土 的 路 上 徒步
 went came walked {a good} few hundred [kilometres] ' roads
 wong⁵-loi⁴ jau²-liu⁵ ho²-gei² baak³ gung¹-lei⁵ dik¹ lo⁶
 往來, 走了 好幾 百 公里 的 路。

for what say Jesus {because of} hard industrious [work] outstandingly praised
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ Ye⁴-so¹ yi⁵ san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ jue³-ching¹
 6, 7. 爲甚麼 說 耶穌 以 辛勤 工作 著稱?

at spreading way [work] upon Jesus had not had {relied on} [all]
 Joi⁶ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... Ye⁴-so¹ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ kaau³ yat¹-chai³
 8 在 傳道 工作 上, 耶穌 有 沒有 靠 一切

hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings had he scattered down 's were Kingdom [truth] 's
san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ ne¹ Yau⁵ Ta¹ saat³-ha⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Wong⁴-gwok³ jan¹-lei⁵ dik¹
辛勞 享福 呢? 有! 他 撒下 的 是 王國 真理 的

[seeds] left down 's were become ripe 's {place of business} crops were awaiting
jung²-ji² lau⁴-ha⁶ dik¹ si⁶ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ jong¹-ga³ si⁶ dang²-doi⁶
種子, 留下 的 是 成熟 的 莊稼, 是 等待

gathering cutting 's fields grounds Jesus felt got for [God] [working] {was like}
sau¹-got³ dik¹ tin⁴-dei⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ gok³-dak¹ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ gung¹-jok³ jeung⁶
收割 的 田地。 耶穌 覺得, 為 上帝 工作 像

food matter {of one} [way] giving him ample copious strength quantity he {would rather} {be able}
sik⁶-mat⁶ yat¹-yeung⁶ kap¹ ta¹ chung¹-pooi³ dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶ Ta¹ ning⁴-hoh²
食物 一樣 給 他 充沛 的 力量。 他 寧可

{to suffer} hunger also wanted {to complete} this {item of} [work] John [Gospel]
ngaai⁴-ngoh⁶ ya⁵ yiu³ yuen⁴-sing⁴ je⁵-hong⁶ gung¹-jok³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
捱餓 也 要 完成 這項 工作。 (約翰 福音

think see Jesus at earth above 's spreading way [work]
Seung²-seung² hon³ Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³
4:31 - 38) 想想 看, 耶穌 在 地上 的 傳道 工作

approaching {about to} conclude {tie up} time {was able} {enough to} no shame -ly towards
jik¹-jeung¹ git³-chuk¹ si⁴ nang⁴-gau³ mo⁴-kwai⁵ dei⁶ dui³
即將 結束 時, 能夠 無愧 地 對

heavenly Father say I at earth above [glorified] you completed you
tin¹-foo⁶ suet³ Ngho⁵ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ wing⁴-yiu⁶-liu⁵ nei⁵ yuen⁴-sing⁴-liu⁵ nei⁵
天父 說: “我 在 地上 榮耀了 你, 完成了 你

{turned over to} {gave to} me {to do} 's things John [Gospel] Jesus facing time
gaau¹-kap¹ ngho⁵ jo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ye⁴-so¹ dong¹-si⁴
交給 我 做 的 事。” (約翰 福音 17:4) 耶穌 當時

[definitely] ten portions [filled] {to sufficiency}
yat¹-ding⁶ sap⁶-fan¹ moon⁵-juk¹
一定 十分 滿足!

obvious -ly Jehovah and Jesus for [all] {rely on} hardship labour
Hin²-yin⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ wai⁴ soh²-yau⁵ kaau³ san¹-lo⁴
顯然, 耶和華 和 耶穌 為 所有 靠 辛勞

{to enjoy} blessings people [established] most fine 's [example] we love
heung²-fuk¹ dik¹ yan⁴ sue⁶-lap⁶-liu⁵ jui³-gai¹ dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³
享福 的 人 樹立了 最佳 的 榜樣。 我們 愛

Jehovah {because of} this [imitate] [God] [Ephesians] book we love
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yan¹-chi² haau⁶-faat³ Seung⁶-dai³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ngho⁵-moon⁴ oi³
耶和華, 因此 “效法 上帝”。 (以弗所書 5:1) 我們 愛

Jesus {because of} this [tightly] following { his } foot tracks walk [1 Peter]
Ye⁴-so¹ yan¹-chi² gan²-gan² gan¹-chui⁴ ta¹-dik¹ geuk³-jung¹ jau² Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
耶穌, 因此 “緊緊 跟隨 他的 腳蹤 走”。 (彼得前書

2:21) we also can {rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings let
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ nang⁴ kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ yeung⁶
 我們 也 能 靠 一切 辛勞 享福, 讓

us look
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³
 我們 看看。

Jesus what [way] {relied on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
 Ye⁴-so¹ jam²-yeung⁶ kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹
 8, 9. 耶穌 怎樣 靠 一切 辛勞 享福?

what [way] {to rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
 Jam²-yeung⁶ Kaau³ Yat¹-chai³ San¹-lo⁴ Heung²-fuk¹
 怎樣 靠 一切 辛勞 享福

in true [Christ] followers ' life living within worldly secular [work] is missing
 Joi⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ si⁶ siu²
 10 在 真 基督徒 的 生活 中, 世俗 工作 是 少

not [can] we all {want to} in [work] within get {arrive at} fullness sufficiency
 bat¹-liu⁵ dik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ seung² joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ dak¹-do³ moon⁵-juk¹
 不 了 的。 我們 都 想 在 工作 中 得到 滿足,

hope selves [all] do 's has meaning but we [if] {do not} [like]
 hei¹-mong⁶ ji⁶-gei² soh² jo⁶ dik¹ yau⁵ yi³-yi⁶ Daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³-si⁶ bat¹ hei²-foon¹
 希望 自己 所 做 的 有 意義。 但 我們 要是 不 喜 歡

{ own } worldly secular [work] then very difficult {to have} this {type of} feeling
 ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ jau⁶ han² naan⁴ yau⁵ je⁵-jung² gam²-gok³ liu⁵
 自己 的 世俗 工作, 就 很 難 有 這 種 感 覺 了。

[in that case] we what [way] then can {rely on} [all] hardship labour
 Na⁵-moh¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴
 那 麼, 我們 怎 樣 才 能 靠 一 切 辛 勞

{to enjoy} blessings
 heung²-fuk¹ ne¹
 享 福 呢?

cultivating [positive] [attitude] we not [definitely] can change
 Pooi⁴-yeung⁵ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶ nang⁴ goi²-bin³
 11 培 養 積 極 的 態 度 我們 不 一 定 能 改 變

body beside 's surrounding situation but [definitely] can change { own } [attitude]
 san¹-bin¹ dik¹ waan⁴-ging² keuk³ yat¹-ding⁶ nang⁴ goi²-bin³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ taai³-do⁶
 身 邊 的 環 境, 卻 一 定 能 改 變 自己 的 態 度。

{submerging in} {thinking about} [God's] view point can help us
 Cham⁴-si¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ goon¹-dim² nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 沉 思 上 帝 的 觀 點 能 幫 助 我們

{to cultivate} [positive] [work] [attitude] comparison aspect saying you are one family its master
pooi⁴-yeung⁵ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ taai³-do⁶ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ nei⁵ si⁶ yat¹-ga¹-ji¹-jue²
培養 積極 的 工作 態度。 比方 說, 你 是 一家之主,

{ your } [work] [may be] [quite] lacking flavour [however] [no matter] as how you
nei⁵-dik¹ gung¹-jok³ hoh²-nang⁴ seung¹-dong¹ fat⁶-mei⁶ bat¹-gwoh³ mo⁴-lun⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ nei⁵
你的 工作 可能 相當 乏味, 不過 無論 如何, 你

have [work] then can support family {[feed] gruel [to] mouths in [God's] seeing coming
yau⁵ gung¹-jok³ jau⁶ nang⁴ yeung⁵-ga¹ woo⁴-hau² Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴
有 工作 就 能 養家 糊口。 在 上帝 看來,

{looking after} family people not is small matter [Bible] says person {does not} {look after} family
jiu³-goo³ ga¹-yan⁴ bat¹-si⁶ siu²-si⁶ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ yan⁴ bat¹ jiu³-goo³ ga¹
照顧 家人 不是 小事。 聖經 說, 人 不 照顧 家

inside people then {compared to} un- believing person more not good
lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ bei² bat¹-sun³ dik¹ yan⁴ gang³ bat¹-ho²
裏 的 人, 就 “比 不信 的 人 更 不好”。

[1 Timothy] you [if] see out [work] has help in you
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Nei⁵ yue⁴-gwoh² hon³-chut¹ gung¹-jok³ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ nei⁵
(提摩太前書 5:8) 你 如果 看出 工作 有助於 你

[carrying out] [God] {handed over} entrusted 's [responsibility] then perhaps much perhaps little
lei⁵-hang⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ gaau¹-tok³ dik¹ jaak³-yam⁶ jau⁶ waak⁶ doh¹ waak⁶ siu²
履行 上帝 交託 的 責任, 就 或 多 或 少

can in [work] within get {arrive at} become accomplished feeling and [filled] {to sufficiency}
nang⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ dak¹-do³ sing⁴-jau⁶ gam² woh⁴ moon⁵-juk¹
能 在 工作 中 得到 成就 感 和 滿足

feeling [these] [perhaps] are { your } [coworkers] get not to
gam² je⁵-se¹ ya⁵-hui² si⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ tung⁴-si⁶ dak¹ bat¹ do³ dik¹
感, 這些 也許 是 你的 同事 得 不 到 的。

what can help us cultivate [positive] [work] [attitude]
10, 11. Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ jik¹-gik⁶ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ taai³-do⁶
甚麼 能 幫助 我們 培養 積極 的 工作 態度?

{complying with} using [Bible] [principles] can help you {to rely on} [all]
Ying³-yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ kaau³ yat¹-chai³
應用 聖經 原則 能 幫助 你 靠 一切

hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹
辛勞 享福

diligent {acting vigorously} honest true we hard diligently [work]
12 Kan⁴-fan⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³
勤奮 誠實 我們 辛勤 工作,

learn {to be able} {to expend to limit} strength {to hold} [work] do well often will
hok⁶-wooi⁵ jun⁶-lik⁶ ba² gung¹-jok³ jo⁶-ho² wong⁵-wong⁵ woi⁵
學會 盡力 把 工作 做好, 往往 會

bring {to come} good formed fruit employing masters [commonly] will appreciate know [work]
daai³-loi⁴ ho² git³-gwoh² Goo³-jue² tung¹-seung⁴ woi⁵ seung²-sik¹ gung¹-jok³
帶來 好 結果。 雇主 通常 會 賞識 工作

diligently {with exertion} skill excellent profound employed persons [Proverbs]
kan⁴-fan⁵ gei⁶-haau² jing¹-jaam³ dik¹ goo³-yuen⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴
勤奮、 技巧 精湛 的 雇員。 (箴言 12:24; 22:29)

we are true [Christ] followers in [work] within also {must be} honest true not
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ ya⁵ bit¹-sui¹ sing⁴-sat⁶ bat¹
我們 是 真 基督徒, 在 工作 中 也 必須 誠實, 不

stealing employing master 's gold money materials capital and [time] [Ephesians] book
tau¹ goo³-jue² dik¹ gam¹-chin⁴ mat⁶-ji¹ woh⁴ si⁴-gaan¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
偷 雇主的 金錢、 物資 和 時間。 (以弗所書 4:28)

in [previous] one chapter we [saw] honesty trueness will bring {to come}
Joi⁶ seung⁶... yat¹-jeung¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon¹-do³ sing⁴-sat⁶ woi⁵ daai³-loi⁴
在 上 一章, 我們 看到 誠實 會 帶來

blessing portions employed person has honesty trueness ' reputation then [easily] wins gets
fuk¹-fan¹ Goo³-yuen⁴ yau⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹ jau⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ ying⁴-dak¹
福分。 雇員 有 誠實 的 名聲 就 容易 贏得

[trust] we have honest true 's [conscience] [know] can make we
sun³-yam⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ ji¹-do⁶ nang⁴ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²
信任。 我們 有 “誠實的良心”, 知道 能 令 我們 所

love 's [God] joyful happy [although] employing master {has not} concentrated intention to
oi³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ foon¹-hei² jik¹-si² goo³-jue² moot⁶ jue³-yi³ do³
愛的 上帝 歡喜, 即使 雇主 沒 注意 到

our [work] diligent {with exertion} also can feel {arrive at} [filled] {to sufficiency}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gung¹-jok³ kan⁴-fan⁵ ya⁵ nang⁴ gam²-do³ moon⁵-juk¹
我們 工作 勤奮, 也 能 感到 滿足。

[Hebrews] book [Colossians] book
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
(希伯來書 13:18; 歌羅西書 3:22 - 24)

[work] diligent {with exertion} honest true will bring {to come} what blessing portions
Gung¹-jok³ kan⁴-fan⁵ sing⁴-sat⁶ woi⁵ daai³-loi⁴ sam⁶-moh¹ fuk¹-fan¹
12. 工作 勤奮 誠實 會 帶來 甚麼 福分?

understanding clearly
Ming⁴-baak⁶

{ own }
ji⁶-gei²-dik¹

character deeds
ban²-hang⁶

can
nang⁴

[glorify]
wing⁴-yiu⁶

[God]
Seung⁶-dai³

13

明白

自己的

品行

能

榮耀

上帝

we at [work] upon [maintain] lofty high [Christ] follower [standards]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... bo²-chi⁴ sung⁴-go¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ biu¹-jun²
我們 在 工作 上 保持 崇高 的 基督徒 標準,

other people are not {able to} concentrate (intention [on]) not {arrive at} this will have
bit⁶-yan⁴ si⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ jue³-yi³ bat¹-do³ dik¹ Je⁵ wooi⁵ yau⁵
別人 是 不會 注意 不到 的。 這 會 有

what formed fruit we [may] {because of} this for { our }
sam⁶-moh¹ git³-gwoh² ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-chi² wai⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
甚麼 結果 呢? 我們 可能 因此 “為 我們的

saving lord [God] 's teaching increase [glory] Titus book { our }
Gau³-jue² Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gaau³-fan³ jang¹-gwong¹ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
救主 上帝 的 教訓 增光”。 (提多書 2:9, 10) 我們的

good character deeds {is able} {enough to} obviously show { our } [worship] is
ho² ban²-hang⁶ nang⁴-gau³ hin²-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sung⁴-baai³ si⁶
好 品行 能夠 顯示, 我們的 崇拜 是

beautiful good is very having attraction power think see [if] { your }
mei⁵-ho² dik¹ si⁶ han² yau⁵ kap¹-yan⁵-lik⁶ dik¹ Seung²-seung² hon³ yiu³-si⁶ nei⁵-dik¹
美好的, 是 很 有 吸引力 的。 想想 看, 要是 你的

[coworker] {because of} you at [work] upon 's good [example] thus
tung⁴-si⁶ yan¹ nei⁵ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... dik¹ ho² bong²-yeung⁶ yi⁴
同事 因 你 在 工作 上 的 好 榜樣 而

echos {responds to} [truth] you {will be} how highly enthusiastic most weighty needed 's
heung²-ying³ jan¹-lei⁵ nei⁵ wooi⁵ doh¹-moh¹ go¹-hing³ Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹
響應 真理, 你 會 多麼 高興! 最 重要 的

is you [know] { own } good character deeds can [glorify] Jehovah make { his }
si⁶ nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ho² ban²-hang⁶ nang⁴ wing⁴-yiu⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si² ta¹-dik¹
是, 你 知道 自己的 好 品行 能 榮耀 耶和華, 使 他的

heart joyful happy this [mw] reward not is {compared to} anything even better
sam¹ foon¹-hei² je⁵-goh³ jeung²-seung² bat¹-si⁶ bei² sam⁶-moh¹ do¹ ho² ma¹
心 歡喜, 這個 獎賞 不是 比 甚麼 都 好 嗎?

[Proverbs] [1 Peter]
Jam¹-yin⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
(箴言 27:11; 彼得前書 2:12)

we at [work] upon 's good [example] [may] bring {to come}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... dik¹ ho² bong²-yeung⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ daai³-loi⁴
13. 我們 在 工作 上 的 好 榜樣 可以 帶來

what formed fruit
sam⁶-moh¹ git³-gwoh²
甚麼 結果?

choosing [work] must weigh advantages disadvantages
 Suen²-jaak⁶ Gung¹-jok³ Yiu³ Kuen⁴-hang⁴ Lei⁶-bai⁶
 選擇 工作 要 權衡 利弊

14 at worldly secular [work] side face [Bible] {has not} {in detail} finely
 Joi⁶ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong¹-min⁶ Sing³-ging¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ cheung⁴-sai³
 在 世俗 工作 方面, 聖經 沒有 詳細

listed out what [may] do what {may not} do but this [emphatically]
 lit⁶-chut¹ sam⁶-moh¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹-hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ Daan⁶ je⁵ bing⁶
 列出 甚麼 可以 做, 甚麼 不可以 做。 但 這 並

not is {to say} any [work] we all [may] do [Bible] can
 bat¹-si⁶ suet³ sam⁶-moh¹ gung¹-jok³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ Sing³-ging¹ nang⁴
 不是 說, 甚麼 工作 我們 都 可以 做。 聖經 能

help us {to avoid} clear makes [God] not pleased 's jobs occupations
 bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bei⁶-hoi¹ ling⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ bat¹-yuet⁶ dik¹ jik¹-yip⁶
 幫助 我們, 避開 令 上帝 不悅 的 職業,

{to choose} has value {covered by} [God] {pleased [with]} accepting 's proper
 suen²-jaak⁶ yau⁵ ga³-jik⁶ mung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ jing³-dong¹
 選擇 有 價值、 蒙 上帝 悅納 的 正當

[work] [Proverbs] choosing jobs occupations ' times we must [consider]
 gung¹-jok³ Jam¹-yin⁴ Suen²-jaak⁶ jik¹-yip⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶
 工作。 (箴言 2:6) 選擇 職業 的 時候, 我們 要 考慮

two [mw] weighty needed [questions]
 leung⁵-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴
 兩個 重要 的 問題。

15 this {portion of} [work] requires me {to do} [Bible] condemns ' things
 Je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ yiu³ ngoh⁵ jo⁶ Sing³-ging¹ hin²-jaak³ dik¹ si⁶ ma¹
 這份 工作 要 我 做 聖經 譴責 的 事 嗎?

[Bible] {a hair} not [ambiguous] -ly condemns stealing speaking lies and making
 Sing³-ging¹ ho⁴-bat¹ ham⁴-woo⁴ dei⁶ hin²-jaak³ tau¹-sit³ suet³-fong¹ woh⁴ jai³-jo⁶
 聖經 毫不 含糊 地 譴責 偷竊、 說謊 和 製造

idols images [Exodus] [Acts] [Ephesians] book
 ngau⁵-jeung⁶ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
 偶像。 (出埃及記 20:4; 使徒行傳 15:29; 以弗所書 4:28;

[Revelation] [any] require us {to do} [these] things ' jobs occupations
 Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Yam⁶-hoh⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jo⁶ je⁵-se¹ si⁶ dik¹ jik¹-yip⁶
 啓示錄 21:8) 任何 要 我們 做 這些 事的 職業,

we all {will not} accept we love Jehovah [absolutely] {will not} do
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ bat¹-wooi⁵ jip³-sau⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ juet⁶-dui³ bat¹-wooi⁵ jo⁶
 我們 都 不會 接受。 我們 愛 耶和華, 絕對 不會 做

disregards opposes [God's] [commandments] ' [work] [1 John]
 wai⁴-faan² Seung⁶-dai³ gaai³-ming⁶ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
 違反 上帝 誡命 的 工作。 (約翰一書 5:3)

16 this {portion of} [work] {broken down} clearly requires me {to participate in} or
 Je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ fan¹-ming⁴ yiu³ ngoh⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ waak⁶
 這份 工作 分明 要 我 參與 或

{to assist} {to grow} wrong mistaken walking paths raise [mw] example {working as}
 joh⁶-jeung² choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-ging³ ma¹ Gui² goh³ lai⁶ dong¹
 助長 錯誤 的 行徑 嗎? 舉 個 例, 當

receiving {entertaining [guests]} person [itself] {does not} have [questionableness] [however] [if]
 jip³-doi⁶-yuen⁴ boon²-san¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ yin⁴-yi⁴ yiu³-si⁶
 接待員 本身 沒有 問題, 然而, 要是

at {specializes in} doing human work [abortion] 's {medical examination or treatment} place inside
 joi⁶ juen¹ jo⁶ yan⁴-gung¹ lau⁴-chaan² dik¹ chan²-soh² lui⁵
 在 專 做 人工 流產 的 診所 裏

{working as} receiving {entertaining [guests]} person then not same human work [abortion]
 dong¹ jip³-doi⁶-yuen⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-tung⁴ liu⁵ Yan⁴-gung¹ lau⁴-chaan²
 當 接待員 就 不同 了。 人工 流產

or [abortion] is disregards opposes [Bible] [principles] ' [conduct] [although]
 waak⁶ doh⁶-toi¹ si⁶ wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Sui¹-yin⁴
 或 墮胎 是 違反 聖經 原則 的 行爲。 雖然

receiving {entertaining [guests]} person {does not} [need to] directly connecting assist this {type of}
 jip³-doi⁶-yuen⁴ bat¹-yung⁶ jik⁶-jip³ hip³-joh⁶ je⁵-jung²
 接待員 不用 直接 協助 這種

[operation] [however] [Christ] follower at {specializes in} doing human work [abortion] 's
 sau²-sut⁶ hoh²-si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ juen¹ jo⁶ yan⁴-gung¹ lau⁴-chaan² dik¹
 手術, 可是, 基督徒 在 專 做 人工 流產 的

{medical examination or treatment} place inside [working] not exactly is supporting
 chan²-soh² lui⁵ gung¹-jok³ bat¹ jau⁶-si⁶ ji¹-chi⁴
 診所 裏 工作, 不 就是 支持

{medical examination or treatment} place 's movement doing changed form supporting
 chan²-soh² dik¹ wan⁶-jok³ bin³-seung¹ ji¹-chi⁴
 診所 的 運作, 變相 支持

disregards opposes [Bible] [principles] ' [conduct] [Exodus]
 wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ ma¹ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³
 違反 聖經 原則 的 行爲 嗎? (出埃及記 21:22 - 24)

we love Jehovah {do not} {want to} with disregards opposes [Bible] [principles] '
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-seung² gan¹ wai⁴-faan² Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹
 我們 愛 耶和華, 不想 跟 違反 聖經 原則 的

[conduct] have [any] involvement relation
 hang⁶-wai⁴ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ gwaan¹-hai⁶
 行爲 有 任何 關係。

14-16. choosing job occupation 's times we must [consider] what
 Suen²-jaak⁶ jik¹-yip⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 選擇 職業 的 時候, 我們 要 考慮 甚麼

weighty needed [questions]
jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴
重要 的 問題?

Ji²-yiu³ ji²-sai³ fan¹-sik¹ duen⁶ leung⁵-goh³
17 只要 仔細 分析 15, 16 段 兩個

weighty needed [questions] [answers] then can solve answer very many related to
jung⁶-yiu³ man⁶-tai⁴ dik¹ daap³-on³ jau⁶ nang⁴ gaai²-daap³ han²-doh¹ gwaan¹-yue¹
重要 問題 的 答案, 就 能 解答 很多 關於

jobs occupations [questions] [however] words say return come choosing job occupation 's
jik¹-yip⁶ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴ Bat¹-gwoh³ wa⁶-suet³ wooi⁴-loi⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ jik¹-yip⁶ dik¹
職業 的 問題。 不過 話說 回來, 選擇 職業 的

times also must carefully {[with attention to] detail} [consider] [other] causing elements
si⁴-hau⁶ waan⁴-yiu³ ji²-sai³ haau²-lui⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ yan¹-so³
時候, 還要 仔細 考慮 其他 因素。*

we not can expect hope faithful discreet slave for each {type of}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-nang⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶ jung¹-sun³ yui⁶-ji³ dik¹ no⁴-dai⁶ wai⁴ mooi⁵-jung²
我們 不能 期望 忠信 睿智 的 奴隸 為 每種

situation even sets down rules items we selves must weigh
ching⁴-fong³ do¹ ding⁶-ha⁶ kwai¹-tiu⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei² yiu³ kuen⁴-hang⁴
情況 都 定下 規條。 我們 自己 要 權衡

advantages disadvantages in {second} chapter we learned to want
lei⁶-bai⁶ Joi⁶ Dai⁶ jeung¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hok⁶-do³ yiu³
利弊。 在 第2 章 我們 學到, 要

{to treat with smoke} {to mould as clay} [conscience] then must learn {to be able to} in days common
fan¹-to⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jau⁶-dak¹ hok⁶-wooi⁵ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴
熏陶 良心 就得 學會 在 日常

life living within {comply with} use [God's] Word this [way] { our }
sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ ying³-yung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
生活 中 應用 上帝的 話語。 這樣, 我們的

logic untying powers because [often] use thus forged refined practised skilled [conscience]
lei⁵-gai²-lik⁶ yan¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴ duen³-lin⁶ sun⁴-suk⁶ leung⁴-sam¹
“理解力 因 常常 運用 而 鍛鍊 純熟”, 良心

then can help us make out proper sound decisions {be covered by}
jau⁶ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jo⁶-chut¹ jing³-kok³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ mung⁴
就 能 幫助 我們 做出 正確 的 決定, 蒙

[God] {pleased [with]} accepting remain in [God's] love inside
Seung⁶-dai³ yuet⁶-naap⁶ lau⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
上帝 悅納, 留 在 上帝的 愛 裏。

[Hebrews] book
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
(希伯來書 5:14)

related to Gwaan¹-yue¹ choosing suen²-jaak⁶ job occupation jik¹-yip⁶ times si⁴ must yiu³ [consider] haau²-lui⁶ 's dik¹ causing elements yan¹-so³
 * 關於 選擇 職業 時 要 考慮 的 因素,

{in detail} see cheung⁴-gin³ Watchtower Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ year nin⁴ month yuet⁶ day yat⁶ publication hon¹ pages yip⁶ and woh⁴
 詳見 《守望台》 1999 年 4 月 15 日 刊 28-30 頁 和 1983

year nin⁴ month yuet⁶ day yat⁶ publication hon¹ page yip⁶
 年 1 月 15 日 刊 26 頁。

17. a gaap³ (甲) choosing Suen²-jaak⁶ job occupation jik¹-yip⁶ 's dik¹ times si⁴-hau⁶ we ngoh⁵-moon⁴ [can] hoh²-yi⁵
 選擇 職業 的 時候, 我們 可以

carefully {[with attention to] detail} ji²-sai³ [consider] haau²-lui⁶ what sam⁶-moh¹ causing elements yan¹-so³ please see Ching² hon³
 仔細 考慮 甚麼 因素? (請 看 177 (384-385))

page(s) yip⁶ attached [bounded area] foo⁶-laan⁴ b yuet⁶ [conscience] Leung⁴-sam¹ what [way] jam²-yeung⁶ then choi⁴ can nang⁴ help bong¹-joh⁶ us ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 頁 附欄) (乙) 良心 怎樣 才能 幫助 我們

make out jo⁶-chut¹ correct jing³-kok³ true dik¹ decisions kuet³-ding⁶ {be covered by} mung⁴ [God] Seung⁶-dai³ {pleased [with]} yuet⁶-naap⁶ accepting 悅納?
 做出 正確 的 決定, 蒙 上帝

I should do this {portion of} [work] Ngoh⁵ Goi¹ Jo⁶ Je⁵-fan⁶ Gung¹-jok³ Ma¹
 我 該 做 這份 工作 嗎?

[principle] Yuen⁴-jak¹ [all] Yat¹-chai³ even do¹ yiu³ must wai⁴ for [glorifying] wing⁴-yiu⁶ [God] Seung⁶-dai³ thus yi⁴ do jo⁶
 原則: “一切 都 要 為 榮耀 上帝 而 做。”

[1 Corinthians]
 Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (哥林多前書 10:31)

ask self Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

this {portion of} Je⁵-fan⁶ [work] gung¹-jok³ involves reaching sip³-kap⁶ [Bible] Sing³-ging¹ directly connecting jik⁶-jip³ condemns hin²-jaak³ ' things dik¹ si⁶
 ■ 這份 工作 涉及 聖經 直接 譴責 的 事

[Exodus]

ma¹ Chut¹-oi¹-kap⁶-gei³
嗎? (出埃及記 20:13 - 15)

I do this {portion of} [work] will {{through a} separation} connecting {participate in}
Ngoh⁵ jo⁶ je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ wooi⁵ gaan¹-jip³ chaam¹-yue⁵
■ 我 做 這份 工作 會 間接 參與

[God] condemns ' [activity] [Revelation]
Seung⁶-dai³ hin²-jaak³ dik¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ ma¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
上帝 譴責 的 活動 嗎? (啓示錄 18:4)

this {portion of} [work] is {is not} purely {category of} serving duties nature
Je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ si⁶-fau² sun⁴-suk⁶ fuk⁶-mo⁶ sing³-jat¹
■ 這份 工作 是否 純屬 服務 性質,

with [Bible] [principles] {does not} have [any] clashing charge
gan¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ chung¹-dat⁶
跟 聖經 原則 沒有 任何 衝突?

[Acts]

Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
(使徒行傳 14:16, 17)

I do this {portion of} [work] towards people towards self has what
Ngoh⁵ jo⁶ je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ dui³ yan⁴ dui³ gei² yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
■ 我 做 這份 工作 對 人 對 己 有 甚麼

[influence] will damage harm {other people's} [consciences]
ying²-heung² Wooi⁵ suen²-hoi⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ ma¹
影響? 會 損害 別人的 良心 嗎?

[Romans] book

Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
(羅馬書 14:9 - 22)

I do this {portion of} [work] then must to outside land go this will towards
Ngoh⁵ jo⁶ je⁵-fan⁶ gung¹-jok³ jau⁶-yiu³ do³ ngoi⁶-dei⁶ hui³ je⁵ wooi⁵ dui³
■ 我 做 這份 工作 就要 到 外地 去, 這 會 對

my family people 's spirit nature and feelings have what [influence]
ngoh⁵ ga¹-yan⁴ dik¹ ling⁴-sing³ woh⁴ gam²-ching⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² ne¹
我 家人 的 靈性 和 感情 有 甚麼 影響 呢?

[Ephesians] book

Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
(以弗所書 5:28 - 6:4)

simultaneously {looking after} worldly secular [work] and of spirit [activities]
 Gim¹-goo³ Sai³-juk⁶ Gung¹-jok³ Woh⁴ Suk⁶-ling⁴ Woot⁶-dung⁶
 兼顧 世俗 工作 和 屬靈 活動

in these [final] [days] difficult to [cope with] un-usual time period
 Joi⁶ je⁵ jui³-hau⁶ dik¹ yat⁶-ji² naan⁴-yi⁵ ying³-foo⁶ dik¹ fei¹-seung⁴ si⁴-kei⁴
 18 在 這 “最後 的 日子”， “難以 應付 的 非常 時期”，

must simultaneously {look after} of spirit 's things and worldly secular [work] certainly solidly is
 yiu³ gim¹-goo³ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶ woh⁴ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶
 要 兼顧 屬靈 的 事 和 世俗 工作 確實 是

[mw] [challenge] [2 Timothy] seeking job [may be] very difficult
 goh³ tiu¹-jin³ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹ Kau⁴-jik¹ hoh²-nang⁴ han² naan⁴
 個 挑戰。 (提摩太後書 3:1) 求職 可能 很 難，

losing employment yet {is very} [easy] we are true [Christ] followers understand clearly
 sat¹-yip⁶ keuk³ han² yung⁴-yi⁶ Nghoh⁵-moon⁴ si⁶ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ming⁴-baak⁶
 失業 卻 很 容易。 我們 是 真 基督徒， 明白

hard industriously [working] {to support} family {keep alive} mouths {is very} weighty needed [however]
 san¹-kan⁴ gung¹-jok³ yeung⁵-ga¹ woot⁶-hau² han² jung⁶-yiu³ Hoh²-si⁶
 辛勤 工作 養家 活口 很 重要。 可是

we must [be careful] [because] once {are not} [on the alert] [work] 's pressing force
 nghoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ siu²-sam¹ yan¹-wai⁴ yat¹ bat¹ lau⁴-san⁴ gung¹-jok³ dik¹ aat³-lik⁶
 我們 要 小心， 因為 一 不 留神， 工作 的 壓力

or world's material nature most up 's rotten decayed thinking then [may] make
 waak⁶ sai³-gai³ mat⁶-jat¹ ji³-seung⁶... dik¹ foo⁶-baai⁶ si¹-seung² jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ si²
 或 世界 物質 至上 的 腐敗 思想 就 可能 使

us divided heart hinder { our } of spirit [activities]
 nghoh⁵-moon⁴ fan¹-sam¹ fong⁴-ngoi⁶ nghoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ woot⁶-dung⁶
 我們 分心， 妨礙 我們的 屬靈 活動。

[1 Timothy] {because of} this let us {think about}
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Yan¹-chi² yeung⁶ nghoh⁵-moon⁴ seung²-seung²
 (提摩太前書 6:9, 10) 因此， 讓 我們 想想

what [way] {to see} clearly [which] things more as weighty needed avoiding getting
 jam²-yeung⁶ hon³-ching¹ na⁵-se¹ si⁶ gang³ wai⁴ jung⁶-yiu³ min⁵-dak¹
 怎樣 “看清 哪些 事 更 為 重要”， 免得

{looking after} this losing that [Philippians] book
 goo³-chi² sat¹-bei² Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
 顧此 失彼。 (腓立比書 1:10)

{want to} simultaneously {look after} of spirit 's things and worldly secular [work]
 Yiu³ gim¹-goo³ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶ woh⁴ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³
 18. 要 兼顧 屬靈 的 事 和 世俗 工作，

for what certainly solidly is [mw] [challenge]
 wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ goh³ tiu¹-jin³
 為甚麼 確實 是 個 挑戰?

whole heart *believe {rely on}* *Jehovah* *[Proverbs]* *Jehovah* *must-ly*
Chuen⁴-sam¹ *sun³-laai⁶* *Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴* *Jam¹-yin⁴* *Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴* *dong¹-yin⁴*
 19 全心 信賴 耶和華。 (箴言 3:5, 6) 耶和華 當然

worth getting *us* *whole heartedly* *believing {relying on}* *not is* *he* *[cares about]*
jik⁶-dak¹ *ngoh⁵-moon⁴* *chuen⁴-sam¹* *sun³-laai⁶* *bat¹-si⁶* *ma¹* *Ta¹* *gwaan¹-sam¹*
 值得 我們 全心 信賴, 不是 嗎? 他 關心

us *[1 Peter]* *he {compared to}* *us* *selves* *more* *{clear [on]}*
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ *Bei²-dak¹* *Chin⁴-sue¹* *Ta¹* *bei²* *ngoh⁵-moon⁴* *ji⁶-gei²* *gang³* *ching¹-choh²*
 我們。 (彼得前書 5:7) 他 比 我們 自己 更 清楚

{ our } *needs* *[moreover]* *absolutely* *{will not}* *not have* *ability power* *{to look after}*
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ *sui¹-yiu³* *yi⁴-che²* *juet⁶* *bat¹-wooi⁵* *moot⁶-yau⁵* *nang⁴-lik⁶* *jiu³-goo³*
 我們的 需要, 而且 絕 不會 沒有 能力 照顧

us *[Psalm]* *{because of} this* *we* *truly* *should* *{listen to} follow*
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ *Si¹-pin¹* *Yan¹-chi²* *ngoh⁵-moon⁴* *dik¹-kok³* *ying¹-goi¹* *ting¹-chung⁴*
 我們。 (詩篇 37:25) 因此, 我們 的確 應該 聽從

he *in* *[Bible]* *inside* *'s* *admonition* *{you [plural]}* *inhabit world* *[behave]* *{do not}*
ta¹ *joi⁶* *Sing³-ging¹* *lui⁵* *dik¹* *huen³-min⁵* *Nei⁵-moon⁴* *chue³-sai³* *wai⁴-yan⁴* *bat¹-yiu³*
 他 在 聖經 裏 的 勸勉: “你們 處世 為人, 不要

covetously love *money wealth* *must* *{because of}* *[now]* *[all]* *have* *'s* *as* *enough* *[God]*
taam¹-oi³ *chin⁴-choi⁴* *yiu³* *yi⁵* *yin⁶-joi⁶* *soh²* *yau⁵* *dik¹* *wai⁴* *juk¹* *Seung⁶-dai³*
 貪愛 錢財, 要 以 現在 所 有的 為 足。 上帝

said *I* *definitely {will not}* *leave abandon* *you* *definitely {will not}* *discard down* *you*
suet³-gwoh³ *Ngoh⁵* *kuet³-bat¹* *lei⁴-hei³* *nei⁵* *kuet³-bat¹* *pit³-ha⁶* *nei⁵*
 說過: ‘我 決不 離棄 你, 決不 撇下 你。’ ”

[Hebrews] book *[many]* *full duties* *for* *[God]* *[work]* *people* *even*
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ *Hui²-doh¹* *chuen⁴-jik¹* *wai⁴* *Seung⁶-dai³* *gung¹-jok³* *dik¹* *yan⁴* *do¹*
 (希伯來書 13:5) 許多 全職 為 上帝 工作 的 人 都

can *{testify to} clearly* *[God]* *has* *ability power* *{to provide} {to grant}* *their* *life living* *'s*
nang⁴ *jing³-ming⁴* *Seung⁶-dai³* *yau⁵* *nang⁴-lik⁶* *gung¹-ying³* *ta¹-moon⁴* *sang¹-woot⁶* *dik¹*
 能 證明 上帝 有 能力 供應 他們 生活 的

necessary required articles *we* *whole heartedly* *[believe]* *Jehovah* *will* *{look after}*
bit¹-sui¹-ban² *Ngoh⁵-moon⁴* *chuen⁴-sam¹* *seung¹-sun³* *Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴* *wooi⁵* *jiu³-goo³*
 必需品。 我們 全心 相信 耶和華 會 照顧

us *then* *{will not}* *over degree* *[worry about]* *supporting family* *'s* *asking subject*
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ *jau⁶* *bat¹-wooi⁵* *gwoh³-do⁶* *daam¹-sam¹* *yeung⁵-ga¹* *dik¹* *man⁶-tai⁴*
 我們, 就 不會 過度 擔心 養家 的 問題。

Matthew *[Gospel]* *we* *{will not}* *let* *worldly secular* *[work]*
Ma⁵-taai³ *Fuk¹-yam¹* *Ngoh⁵-moon⁴* *bat¹-wooi⁵* *yeung⁶* *sai³-juk⁶* *gung¹-jok³*
 (馬太 福音 6:25 - 32) 我們 不會 讓 世俗 工作

hinder *{ our }* *of spirit* *[activities]* *{compared to} like* *proclaiming publicizing*
fong⁴-ngoi⁶ *ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹* *suk⁶-ling⁴* *woot⁶-dung⁶* *bei²-yue⁴* *suen¹-yeung⁴*
 妨礙 我們的 屬靈 活動, 比如 宣揚

good [news] and [attending] meetings Matthew [Gospel]
 ho² siu¹-sik¹ woh⁴ chaam¹-ga¹ jui⁶-wooi⁵ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
 好 消息 和 參加 聚會。 (馬太 福音 24:14;

[Hebrews] book
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
 希伯來書 10:24, 25)

19. for what Jehovah worth getting us whole heartedly believing {relying on}
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jik⁶-dak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chuen⁴-sam¹ sun³-laai⁶
 為甚麼 耶和華 值得 我們 全心 信賴?

we whole heartedly believe {rely on} him then {will not} what [way] do
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chuen⁴-sam¹ sun³-laai⁶ ta¹ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
 我們 全心 信賴 他, 就 不會 怎樣 做?

²⁰ [keep] eye scene simple pure Matthew [Gospel] eye scene
 Bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Muk⁶-gwong¹
 保持 目光 單純。 (馬太 福音 6:22, 23) 目光

simple pure [means] passing simple plain life living [Christ] follower's simple pure
 daan¹-sun⁴ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ gwoh³ gaan²-pok³ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ daan¹-sun⁴
 單純 意味着 過 簡樸 的 生活。 基督徒 單純

dik¹ eye scene only will have one [mw] [focal] point {abiding by} doing [God's]
 muk⁶-gwong¹ ji²-wooi⁵ yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ jiu¹-dim² jun¹-hang⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
 的 目光 只會 有 一個 焦點 —— 遵行 上帝的

will { our } [focal] point [if] correct getting correct certain then {will not}
 ji²-yi³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jiu¹-dim² yiu³-si⁶ dui³ dak¹ jun²-kok³ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵
 旨意。 我們的 焦點 要是 對 得 準確, 就 不會

one taste {strive for} high salary [work] extravagantly {hope for} extraordinary extravagant
 yat¹-mei⁶ mau⁴-kau⁴ go¹-san¹ dik¹ gung¹-jok³ che¹-mong⁶ ho⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
 一味 謀求 高薪 的 工作, 奢望 豪華 的

life living we also {will not} fall into business [advertisements] ' circular noose
 sang¹-woot⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-wooi⁵ doh⁶-yap⁶ seung¹-yip⁶ gwong²-go³ dik¹ huen¹-to³
 生活。 我們 也 不會 墮入 商業 廣告 的 圈套,

no stopping -ly pursuing seeking most new most good 's products taking as having [these]
 mo⁴ yau¹-ji² dei⁶ jui¹-kau⁴ jui³ san¹ jui³-ho² dik¹ chaan²-ban² yi⁵-wai⁴ yau⁵-liu⁵ je⁵-se¹
 無 休止 地 追求 最 新 最好 的 產品, 以為 有了 這些

products then {will be} happy you what [way] then can [maintain] eye scene
 chaan²-ban² jau⁶ woi⁵ faai³-lok⁶ Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹
 產品 就 會 快樂。 你 怎樣 才 能 保持 目光

simple pure exactly is avoiding not necessary -ly owing debt avoiding possessing
 daan¹-sun⁴ ne¹ Jau⁶-si⁶ bei⁶-min⁵ bat¹ bit¹-yiu³ dei⁶ foo⁶-jaai³ bei⁶-min⁵ yung²-yau⁵
 單純 呢? 就是 避免 不 必要 地 負債, 避免 擁有

too many require you {to spend} time {to spend} strength {to look after} 's [things] must
 taai³-doh¹ yiu³ nei⁵ fai³-si⁴ fai³-lik⁶ jiu³-liu⁶ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹ Yiu³
 太多 要 你 費時 費力 照料 的 東西。 要

{listen to} follow [Bible's] [counsel] have clothing have food then should know sufficiency
 ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ huen³-go³ yau⁵-yi¹ yau⁵-sik⁶ jau⁶ goi¹ ji¹-juk¹
 聽從 聖經的 勸告, “有衣 有食, 就 該 知足”。

[1 Timothy] must {to the limit} can {be able} simple -ify life living
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Yiu³ jun⁶-hoh²-nang⁴ gaan²-fa³ sang¹-woot⁶
 (提摩太前書 6:8) 要 盡可能 簡化 生活。

[keeping] [vision] simple pure is what meaning thought you what [way] then
 Bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ yi³-si¹ Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴
 20. 保持 目光 單純 是 甚麼 意思? 你 怎樣 才

can [keep] [vision] simple pure
 nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ daan¹-sun⁴
 能 保持 目光 單純?

hold of spirit things put in first place firmly hold {do not} slack since -ly
 Ba² suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶ fong³ joi⁶ sau²-wai⁶ gin¹-chi⁴ bat¹-haai⁶ Gei³-yin⁴
 21 把 屬靈 的 事 放 在 首位, 堅持 不懈。 既然

{ our } [time] and spirit strength all have limits then must separate clearly
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ woh⁴ jing¹-lik⁶ do¹ yau⁵-haan⁶ jau⁶-yiu³ fan¹-ching¹
 我們的 時間 和 精力 都 有限, 就要 分清

main secondary light weighty not so secondary importance things then [may] occupy away
 jue²-chi³ hing¹-chung⁵ Bat¹-yin⁴ chi³-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ jim³-hui³
 主次 輕重。 不然, 次要 的 事 就 可能 佔去

precious valuable [time] {because of} cause we no {free time} {to look after} reaching
 bo²-gwai³ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ yi⁵-ji³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mo⁴-ha⁶ goo³-kap⁶
 寶貴 的 時間, 以致 我們 無暇 顧及

main importance things we should hold what things put in life living 's
 jue²-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ ba² sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ fong³ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹
 主要 的 事。 我們 該 把 甚麼 事 放 在 生活 的

first place in this [mw] system space within world people [mostly] identify as
 sau²-wai⁶ ne¹ Joi⁶ je⁵-goh³ jai³-do⁶ jung¹ sai³-yan⁴ daai⁶-doh¹ ying⁶-wai⁴
 首位 呢? 在 這個 制度 中, 世人 大多 認為,

pursuing seeking high grade education {looking for [and]} {arriving at} one {portion of} good [work]
 jui¹-kau⁴ go¹-dang² gaau³-yuk⁶ jaau²-do³ yat¹-fan⁶ ho² gung¹-jok³
 追求 高等 教育 找到 一份 好 工作

is most weighty needed [however] Jesus sincerely urged [disciples] must not {taking break}
 si⁶ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ Hoh²-si⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ dun¹-chuk¹ moon⁴-to⁴ yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶
 是 最 重要 的。 可是 耶穌 敦促 門徒, “要 不斷

first pursue seek kingdom Matthew [Gospel] being as true [Christ] followers
sin¹ jui¹-kau⁴ wong⁴-gwok³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Jok³-wai⁴ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
先 追求 王國”。 (馬太 福音 6:33) 作為 真 基督徒，

we hold [God's] Kingdom put in life living 's first place
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ba² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wong⁴-gwok³ fong³ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ sau²-wai⁶
我們 把 上帝的 王國 放 在 生活 的 首位。

{ our } life living direction style including { our } choices
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ fong¹-sik¹ baau¹-koot³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ suen²-jaak⁶
我們的 生活 方式， 包括 我們的 選擇、

[goals] [activities] all should show clearly Kingdom 's affairs and
muk⁶-biu¹ woot⁶-dung⁶ do¹ ying¹-goi¹ biu²-ming⁴ Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ si⁶-mo⁶ woh⁴
目標、 活動 都 應該 表明， 王國 的 事務 和

[God's] will towards us come {to say} {compared to} material nature and
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-yi³ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ loi⁴ suet³ bei² mat⁶-jat¹ woh⁴
上帝的 旨意 對 我們 來 說 比 物質 和

worldly secular affairs weighty needed gets more
sai³-juk⁶ si⁶-mo⁶ jung⁶-yiu³ dak¹ doh¹
世俗 事務 重要 得 多。

for what must separate clearly main secondary light weighty we should
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yiu³ fan¹-ching¹ jue²-chi³ hing¹-chung⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹
21. 為甚麼 要 分清 主次 輕重? 我們 應該

hold what put in life living 's first place
ba² sam⁶-moh¹ fong³ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ sau²-wai⁶
把 甚麼 放 在 生活 的 首位?

at spreading way side face hard diligently [working]
Joi⁶ Chuen⁴-do⁶ Fong¹-min⁶ San¹-kan⁴ Gung¹-jok³
在 傳道 方面 辛勤 工作

we [know] [now] already is this [mw] system space end period 's
22 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ yin⁶-joi⁶ yi⁵ si⁶ je⁵-goh³ jai³-do⁶ moot⁶-kei⁴ dik¹
我們 知道， 現在 已 是 這個 制度 末期 的

[final] step section {because of} this we gather centrally spirit strength {to do} well
jui³-hau⁶ gaai¹-duen⁶ liu⁵ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jaap⁶-jung¹ jing¹-lik⁶ jo⁶-ho²
最後 階段 了。 因此， 我們 集中 精力 做好

true [Christ] followers ' main importance [work] spreading way and causing people {to be}
jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ gung¹-jok³ chuen⁴-do⁶ woh⁴ si² yan⁴ jo⁶
真 基督徒 的 主要 工作 —— 傳道 和 使 人 做

[Christ's] [disciples] Matthew [Gospel] we should
Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ moon⁴-to⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹
基督的 門徒。 (馬太 福音 24:14; 28:19, 20) 我們 應該

[imitate] { our } reference model Jesus full spirit connected concentrated to
haau⁶-faat³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ din²-faan⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ chuen⁴-san⁴ goon³-jue³ yue¹
效法 我們的 典範 耶穌， 全神 貫注 於

this {item of} saving life [work] we what [way] {to show} clearly selves
je⁵-hong⁶ gau³-sang¹ gung¹-jok³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
這項 救生 工作。 我們 怎樣 表明 自己

{[as] weighty} view this [mw] [work] at [God's] [people] at among
jung⁶-si⁶ je⁵-gin⁶ gung¹-jok³ ne¹ Joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ dong¹-jung¹
重視 這件 工作 呢? 在 上帝的 子民 當中,

[greater] {number of} people although are common [publishers] yet even whole heartedly
daai⁶-doh¹-so³ yan⁴ sui¹ si⁶ po²-tung¹ chuen⁴-do⁶-yuen⁴ keuk³ do¹ chuen⁴-sam¹
大多數 人 雖 是 普通 傳道員, 卻 都 全心

cast into spreading way [work] have some people appropriately well arranged { own }
tau⁴-yap⁶ chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ toh⁵-sin⁶ on¹-paai⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
投入 傳道 工作; 有些 人 妥善 安排 自己的

affairs {to be} [pioneers] or [missionaries] [many] fathers mothers see out
si⁶-mo⁶ jo⁶ sin¹-kui¹ waak⁶ hoi²-ngoi⁶-chuen⁴-do⁶-yuen⁴ hui²-doh¹ foo⁶-mo⁵ hon³-chut¹
事務, 做 先驅 或 海外傳道員; 許多 父母 看出

of spirit [goals] ' value [thus] [encourage] sons daughters full duties for [God]
suk⁶-ling⁴ muk⁶-biu¹ dik¹ ga³-jik⁶ yue¹-si⁶ goo²-lai⁶ yi⁴-nui⁵ chuen⁴-jik¹ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
屬靈 目標 的 價值, 於是 鼓勵 兒女 全職 為 上帝

{to serve} duties hot hearted Kingdom proclaiming publicizing persons have not have at
fuk⁶-mo⁶ Yit⁶-sam¹ dik¹ Wong⁴-gwok³ suen¹-yeung⁴-je² yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ joi⁶
服務。 熱心 的 王國 宣揚者 有 沒有 在

spreading way [work] upon {relied on} hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings must -ly
chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ seung⁶... kaau³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹ ne¹ Dong¹-yin⁴
傳道 工作 上 靠 辛勞 享福 呢? 當然

have whole hearted whole intentioned -ly [serving] Jehovah [definitely] will have joyful
yau⁵ Chuen⁴-sam¹ chuen⁴-yi³ dei⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yat¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ yau⁵ hei²-lok⁶
有! 全心 全意 地 事奉 耶和華, 一定 會 有 喜樂

[filled] {to sufficiency} life living counting not {can bear} {to count} 's blessing portions
moon⁵-juk¹ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ so² bat¹-sing¹ so² dik¹ fuk¹-fan¹
滿足 的 生活、 數 不勝 數 的 福分。

[Proverbs]

Jam¹-yin⁴

(箴言 10:22)

{in order to} support family {[feed] gruel [to]} mouths we [many] people
Wai⁴-liu⁵ yeung⁵-ga¹ woo⁴-hau² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴
23 爲了 養家 糊口, 我們 許多 人

not [can] not long [time] do worldly secular [work] [however] please remember {fix on}
bat¹-dak¹-bat¹ cheung⁴ si⁴-gaan¹ jo⁶ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ Bat¹-gwoh³ ching² gei³-jue⁶
不得不 長 時間 做 世俗 工作。 不過 請 記住,

Jehovah hopes we {rely on} [all] hardship labour {to enjoy} blessings
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kaau³ yat¹-chai³ san¹-lo⁴ heung²-fuk¹
耶和華 希望 我們 靠 一切 辛勞 享福。

we in days common life living within {according to} { his } {look at} way and
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ jung¹ on³-jiu³ ta¹-dik¹ hon³-faat³ woh⁴
我們 在 日常 生活 中 按照 他的 看法 和

[principles] come {to see} {to treat} [work] change {for the better} { own } [attitude] and
yuen⁴-jak¹ loi⁴ hon³-doi⁶ gung¹-jok³ goi²-sin⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ taai³-do⁶ woh⁴
原則 來 看待 工作, 改善 自己的 態度 和

character deeds then can in [work] within get {arrive at} fullness sufficiency we must
ban²-hang⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ joi⁶ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ dak¹-do³ moon⁵-juk¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³
品行, 就 能 在 工作 中 得到 滿足。 我們 要

down set determined heart absolutely not {to let} worldly secular [work] hinder
ha⁶-ding⁶ kuet³-sam¹ juet⁶-bat¹ yeung⁶ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong⁴-ngoi⁶
下定 決心, 絕不 讓 世俗 工作 妨礙

{ our } {[of] main} importance [work] proclaiming publicizing [God's]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jue²-yiu³ gung¹-jok³ suen¹-yeung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
我們的 主要 工作 —— 宣揚 上帝

Kingdom 's good [news] we hold this [mw] [work] put in life living
Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ ho² siu¹-sik¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ba² je⁵-gin⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong³ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶
王國 的 好 消息。 我們 把 這件 工作 放 在 生活

's first place then shows clearly selves love Jehovah also constant in { his } love inside
dik¹ sau²-wai⁶ jau⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ya⁵ seung⁴ joi⁶ ta¹-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
的 首位, 就 表明 自己 愛 耶和華, 也 常 在 他的 愛 裏。

a true [Christ] followers ' {[of] main} importance [work] is what
gaap³ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ gung¹-jok³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
22, 23. (甲) 真 基督徒 的 主要 工作 是 甚麼?

we what [way] show clearly selves {[as] important} view this [mw] [work] please see
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² jung⁶-si⁶ je⁵-gin⁶ gung¹-jok³ Ching² hon³
我們 怎樣 表明 自己 重視 這件 工作? (請 看

page(s) attached [bounded area] b towards worldly secular [work] you
yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ yuet⁶ Dui³-yue¹ sai³-juk⁶ gung¹-jok³ nei⁵
180 (393 - 394) 頁 附欄) (乙) 對於 世俗 工作, 你

down set what determined heart
ha⁶-ding⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ kuet³-sam¹
下定 甚麼 決心?

we hold spreading way [work] put in life living 's first place then
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ba² chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ fong³ joi⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ dik¹ sau²-wai⁶ jau⁶
我們 把 傳道 工作 放 在 生活 的 首位, 就

shows clearly selves love Jehovah
biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² oi³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
表明 自己 愛 耶和華

this [mw] decision let me live get also happy also
Je⁵-goh³ Kuet³-ding⁶ Yeung⁶ Ngoh⁵ Woot⁶-dak¹ Yau⁶ Faai³-lok⁶ Yau⁶
 “這個 決定 讓 我 活得 又 快樂 又

[filled] {to sufficiency}

Moon⁵-juk¹
 滿足”

I learning courses achieved accomplishment excellent extraordinary obtained got
Ngoh⁵ hok⁶-yip⁶ sing⁴-jik¹ yau¹-yi⁶ wok⁶-dak¹
 “我 學業 成績 優異, 獲得

{New York} City one place privately established {well-known} school issues whole amount
Nau²-yeuk³ Si⁵ yat¹ soh² si¹-lap⁶ ming⁴-haau⁶ baan¹-faat³ chuen⁴ ngaak⁶
 紐約 市 一 所 私立 名校 頒發 全 額

award {[for] learning} money Papa required me {to report [at for]} {[entrance] examination}
jeung²-hok⁶-gam¹ Ba¹-ba¹ yiu³ ngoh⁵ bo³-haau²
 獎學金。 爸爸 要 我 報考

few {places of} outstanding name [universities] had [some] accept select -ed me
gei²-soh² jue³-ming⁴ dik¹ daai⁶-hok⁶ Yau⁵-dik¹ luk⁶-chui²-liu⁵ ngoh⁵
 幾所 著名 的 大學。 有的 錄取了 我,

them among one place was [USA] listed one listed two 's renowned brand [university]
kei⁴-jung¹ yat¹ soh² si⁶ Mei⁵-gwok³ so²-yat¹ so²-yi⁶ dik¹ ming⁴-paai⁴ daai⁶-hok⁶
 其中 一 所 是 美國 數一 數二 的 名牌 大學,

also said will give me award {[for] learning} money [however] I all even
waan⁴ suet³ wooi⁵ kap¹ ngoh⁵ jeung²-hok⁶-gam¹ Hoh²-si⁶ ngoh⁵ tung¹-tung¹ do¹
 還 說 會 給 我 獎學金。 可是 我 通通 都

released abandoned I this [way] did had two [mw] reasons one I
fong³-hei³ liu⁵ Ngoh⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ yau⁵ leung⁵-goh³ lei⁵-yau⁴ Yat¹ ngoh⁵
 放棄 了。 我 這樣 做 有 兩個 理由。 一、 我

beforehand anticipated school [grounds] ' [moral] practices atmosphere inferior towards
yue⁶-liu⁶ haau⁶-yuen⁴ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ fung¹-hei³ chaa¹... dui³
 預料 校園 的 道德 風氣 差, 對

{depending on} lodging student will have not good [influence] two I un- usually
gei³-suk¹-sang¹ wooi⁵ yau⁵ bat¹-leung⁴ ying²-heung² yi⁶ ngoh⁵ fei¹-seung⁴
 寄宿生 會 有 不良 影響; 二、 我 非常

thirsted hoped {to throw} [self] [into] [pioneer] [work]
hot³-mong⁶ tau⁴-san¹ sin¹-kui¹ gung¹-jok³
 渴望 投身 先驅 工作。

I {have been} [regular] [pioneer] twenty {more than} years [these] years
Ngoh⁵ jo⁶ jing³-kwai¹ sin¹-kui¹ yi⁶-sap⁶ doh¹ nin⁴ liu⁵ Je⁵-se¹ nin⁴
 “我 做 正規 先驅 二十 多 年 了。 這些 年

coming I ten portions busy [participated in] [in the past] not same types
loi⁴ ngoh⁵ sap⁶-fan¹ mong⁴-luk¹ chaam¹-ga¹ gwoh³ bat¹-tung⁴ lui⁶-ying⁴ dik¹
來，我十分忙碌，參加過不同類型的

full-time serving duties examples like to need demand great [territories] serving duties
chuen⁴-si⁴ fuk⁶-mo⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ do³ sui¹-kau⁴ daai⁶ dik¹ dei⁶-kui¹ fuk⁶-mo⁶
全時服務，例如到需求大的地區服務、

{participating in} Kingdom [Hall] 's construction project journey assisting
chaam¹-yue⁵ Wong⁴-gwok³-jui⁶-wooi⁵-soh² dik¹ gin³-juk¹ gung¹-ching⁴ hip³-joh⁶
參與王國聚會所的建築工程、協助

relief [work] eyes before I in {New York} City one [mw] outside language
jan³-jai³ gung¹-jok³ Muk⁶-chin⁴ ngoh⁵ joi⁶ Nau²-yeuk³ Si⁵ yat¹-goh³ ngoi⁶-yue⁵
賑濟工作。目前，我在紐約市一個外語

small group serving duties {am very} [happy]
siu²-jo² fuk⁶-mo⁶ han² hoi¹-sam¹
小組服務，很開心。

returning {looking at} in past I many years coming full duties for [God]
Wooi⁴-goo³ yi⁵-wong⁵ ngoh⁵ doh¹ nin⁴ loi⁴ chuen⁴-jik¹ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
“回顧以往，我多年來來全職為上帝

served duties got {arrived at} 's blessing portions truly not few this [mw] decision let
fuk⁶-mo⁶ dak¹-do³ dik¹ fuk¹-fan¹ jan¹ bat¹-siu² Je⁵-goh³ kuet³-ding⁶ yeung⁶
服務，得到的福分真不少！這個決定讓

me live get also happy also [filled] {to sufficiency} I [all] got 's
ngoh⁵ woot⁶-dak¹ yau⁶ faai³-lok⁶ yau⁶ moon⁵-juk¹ Ngoh⁵ soh² dak¹ dik¹
我活得又快樂又滿足。我所得的

[experiences] and friendships are [how much] money even exchange not coming
ging¹-yim⁶ woh⁴ yau⁵-yi⁶ si⁶ doh¹-siu² chin⁴ do¹ woon⁶ bat¹-loi⁴ dik¹
經驗和友誼，是多少錢都換不來的。” ——

Zenaida

Choi³-noi⁶-daat⁶
塞奈達

oppose [Devil] and { his } wicked schemes
Faan²-kong³ Moh¹-gwai² Woh⁴ Ta¹-dik¹ Gaan¹-gai³
反抗 魔鬼 和 他的 奸計

must oppose [Devil] [Devil] then will leave [clear of] {you [plural]}
Yiu³ faan²-kong³ Moh¹-gwai² Moh¹-gwai² jau⁶ woi⁵ lei⁴-hoi¹ nei⁵-moon⁴
要 反抗 魔鬼, 魔鬼 就 會 離開 你們

fleeing running James book
to⁴-paau² liu⁵ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
逃跑 了。—— 雅各書 4:7

[if] you [served] Jehovah already had many years then very [possibly] at
Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁵ yau⁵ doh¹ nin⁴ jau⁶ han² hoh²-nang⁴ joi⁶
如果 你 事奉 耶和華 已 有 多 年, 就 很 可能 在

[assemblies/conventions] upon heard {[in the] past} not few immersion ceremony [talks]
daai⁶-wooi⁵ seung⁶... ting¹-gwoh³ bat¹-siu² jam³-lai⁵ yin²-gong²
大會 上 聽過 不少 浸禮 演講。

[no matter] you heard {[in the] past} [how many] times each time see viewing crowd seats
Mo⁴-lun⁶ nei⁵ ting¹-gwoh³ doh¹-siu² chi³ mooi⁵-chi³ hon³-gin³ goon¹-jung³-jik⁶
無論 你 聽過 多少 次, 每次 看見 觀眾席

front rows [preparing] {to receive} immersion people stand {to get up} {to come} time heart inside
chin⁴-paai⁴ jun²-bei⁶ sau⁶-jam³ dik¹ yan⁴ jaam⁶ hei²-loi⁴ si⁴ sam¹-lui⁵
前排 準備 受浸 的 人 站 起來 時, 心裏

[possibly] even very stirred moved that one moment whole [audience] will emerge rising
hoh²-nang⁴ do¹ han² gik¹-dung⁶ Na⁵ yat¹-hak¹ chuen⁴-cheung⁴ woi⁵ faan³-hei²...
可能 都 很 激動。 那 一刻, 全場 會 泛起

rising vigorous low speaking sounds following afterwards is hot intense [applause] eye seeing
hing¹-fan⁵ dik¹ dai¹-yue⁵-sing¹ chui⁴-hau⁶ si⁶ yit⁶-lit⁶ dik¹ jeung²-sing¹ Muk⁶-do²
興奮 的 低語聲, 隨後 是 熱烈 的 掌聲。 目睹

again having one {flock of} precious valuable people adopting taking standing place
yau⁶ yau⁵ yat¹-kwan⁴ bo²-gwai³ dik¹ yan⁴ choi²-chui² lap⁶-cheung⁴
又 有 一群 寶貴 的 人 採取 立場

supporting defending Jehovah you perhaps {hold back} not fast hot tears
yung²-woo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ nei⁵ waak⁶-hui² kam¹-bat¹-jue⁶ yit⁶-lui⁶
擁護 耶和華, 你 或許 禁不住 熱淚

filling {eye sockets} each {meeting with} this [kind] 's time moment we even will
ying⁴-kwaang¹ Mooi⁵-fung⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hak¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ woi⁵
盈眶。 每逢 這樣 的 時刻, 我們 都 會

feel {arrive at} {ten thousand} portions joyful
gam²-do³ maan⁶-fan¹ hei²-lok⁶
感到 萬分 喜樂!

we each year [may] at own locality [see] {a good} few times
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ moo⁵-nin⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ joi⁶ boon²-dei⁶ hon¹-do³ ho²-gei² chi³
2 我們 每年 可以 在 本地 看到 好幾 次

immersion ceremonies and [angels] [see] immersion ceremonies ' opportunities {compared to}
jam³-lai⁵ yi⁴ tin¹-si² hon¹-do³ jam³-lai⁵ dik¹ gei¹-wooi⁶ bei²
浸禮, 而 天使 看到 浸禮 的 機會 比

us more [angels] [see] world upon each week even has few thousand
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gang³-doh¹ Tin¹-si² hon¹-do³ sai³-seung⁶ moo⁵-jau¹ do¹ yau⁵ gei²-chin¹
我們 更多。 天使 看到 世上 每週 都 有 幾千

people added into {Jehovah's} earth above [organization] you can {think of} image to
yan⁴ ga¹-yap⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ dei⁶-seung⁶ jo²-jik¹ nei⁵ nang⁴ seung²-jeung⁶ do³
人 加入 耶和華的 地上 組織, 你 能 想像 到

heaven above 's joy has [how] great Luke [Gospel] [angels] [see]
tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ yau⁵ doh¹ daai⁶ ma¹ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹ Tin¹-si² hon¹-do³
“天上” 的 喜樂 有 多 大 嗎? (路加 福音 15:7, 10) 天使 看到

this [type] 's increase growth certainly un- usually joyful happy Haggai book
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ jang¹-jeung² bit¹-ding⁶ fei¹-seung⁴ foon¹-hei² Ha¹-goi¹-sue¹
這樣 的 增長 必定 非常 歡喜! (哈該書 2:7)

towards whom come {to say} immersion ceremonies are joyful [occasions]
Dui³ sui⁴ loi⁴ suet³ jam³-lai⁵ si⁶ hei²-lok⁶ dik¹ cheung⁴-hap⁶
1, 2. 對 誰 來 說, 浸禮 是 喜樂 的 場合?

[Devil] [very] like roaring [lion] walking coming walking going
Moh¹-gwai² Ho²-jeung⁶ Paa⁴-haau¹ Dik¹ Si¹-ji² Jau²-loi⁴ jau²-hui³
魔鬼 “好像 咆哮 的 獅子, 走來 走去”

[however] have [some] spirit [persons] [see] immersion ceremonies times ' [reaction]
Hoh²-si⁶ yau⁵ yat¹-se¹ ling⁴-tai² hon¹-do³ jam³-lai⁵ si⁴ dik¹ faan²-ying³
3 可是, 有 一些 靈體 看到 浸禮 時 的 反應

yet severely not same they un- usually angry seeing became thousands
keuk³ jit⁶-yin⁴-bat¹-tung⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ fei¹-seung⁴ fan⁵-no⁶ Hon³-gin³ sing⁴-chin¹
卻 截然不同, 他們 非常 憤怒。 看見 成千

{came up on} {tens of thousands} people abandon this [mw] rotten decayed world Satan
seung⁶-maan⁶... dik¹ yan⁴ se²-hei³ je⁵-goh³ foo⁶-baai⁶ sai³-gaai³ Saat³-daan⁶
上萬 的 人 捨棄 這個 腐敗 世界, 撒但

and evil spirits un- usually spirit upset {after all} Satan had
woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ fei¹-seung⁴ hei³-no⁵ Bat¹-ging² Saat³-daan⁶ chang⁴
和 邪靈 非常 氣惱。 畢竟, 撒但 曾

{wildly arrogant} presumptuous -ly [claimed] people [serve] Jehovah [emphatically] not is
kong⁴-mong⁵ dei⁶ sing¹-ching¹ yan⁴ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶
狂妄 地 聲稱, 人 事奉 耶和華 並 不是

out of love respect its heart not has person can at rigorous severe trial under
chut¹-yue¹ oi³-daai³ ji¹ sam¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ yan⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ yim⁴-jun³ dik¹ haau²-yim⁶ ha⁶
出於 愛戴 之 心, 沒有 人 能 在 嚴峻 的 考驗 下

continue {to be loyal} to [God] Job record each when has person because
gai³-juk⁶ jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Yeuk³-baak³-gei³ Mooi⁵-dong¹ yau⁵ yan⁴ yan¹
繼續 忠於 上帝。 (約伯記 2:4, 5) 每當 有 人 因

[grateful to] Jehovah thus dedicated [self] {to give to} him then {testifies to} clearly Satan
gam²-gik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yi⁴ hin³-san¹ kap¹ ta¹ jau⁶ jing³-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶
感激 耶和華 而 獻身 給 他, 就 證明 撒但

{is wrong} Satan {as if} each week even [gets] slapped {a few} thousand open palms
choh³ liu⁵ Saat³-daan⁶ fong²-fat¹ mooi⁵-jau¹ do¹ bei⁶ gwaak³ gei²-chin¹ ba¹-jeung²
錯 了。 撒但 彷彿 每週 都 被 擱 幾千 巴掌

{of one} [way] difficult {to blame} he [very] like roaring [lion] walking coming walking going
yat¹-yeung⁶ naan⁴-gwaai³ ta¹ ho²-jeung⁶ paau⁴-haau¹ dik¹ si¹-ji² jau²-loi⁴ jau²-hui³
一樣, 難怪 他 “好像 咆哮 的 獅子, 走來 走去,

{setting up} ways {to swallow} {to devour} people [1 Peter] this [mw] [lion]
chit³-faat³ tan¹-sai⁶ yan⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Je⁵-jek³ si¹-ji²
設法 吞嚥 人”! (彼得前書 5:8) 這隻 “獅子”

one heart wants {to swallow} {to devour} { our } spirit nature causing us
yat¹-sam¹ seung² tan¹-sai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ling⁴-sing³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
一心 想 吞嚥 我們的 靈性, 令 我們

{to break} {until ruined} self with [God] 's involvement relation [even] causing us
poh³-waai⁶ ji⁶-gei² gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ sam⁶-ji³ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
破壞 自己 跟 上帝 的 關係, 甚至 令 我們

with [God] {to sever} involvement relation [Psalm] [2 Timothy]
gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ duen⁶-juet⁶ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
跟 上帝 斷絕 關係。 (詩篇 7:1, 2; 提摩太後書 3:12)

for what Satan [very] like roaring [lion] walking coming walking going
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Saat³-daan⁶ ho²-jeung⁶ paau⁴-haau¹ dik¹ si¹-ji² jau²-loi⁴ jau²-hui³
3. 為甚麼 撒但 “好像 咆哮 的 獅子, 走來 走去” ?

he wants {to do} what
Ta¹ seung² jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
他 想 做 甚麼?

each when has person dedicates [self] {to give to} Jehovah and
Mooi⁵-dong¹ yau⁵ yan⁴ hin³-san¹ kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bing⁶
每當 有 人 獻身 給 耶和華 並

receives immersion then {testifies to} clearly Satan {is wrong}
sau⁶-jam³ jau⁶ jing³-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ choh³ liu⁵
受浸, 就 證明 撒但 錯 了

we [although] face fierce evil hateful enemy yet {do not} {need to be}
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ min⁶-dui³ hung¹-ok³ dik¹ sau⁴-dik⁶ keuk³ bat¹-bit¹
我們 雖然 面對 兇惡 的 仇敵， 卻 不必

by fear pressed {to falling} for what [because] Jehovah gave this [mw]
bei⁶ hung²-gui⁶ aat³-do² Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kap¹ je⁵-jek³
被 恐懼 壓倒。 爲甚麼 呢？ 因爲 耶和華 給 這隻

roaring [lion] add -ed two [types of] limits restrictions which two [types of]
paau⁴-haau¹ dik¹ si¹-ji² ga¹-liu⁵ leung⁵-yeung⁶ haan⁶-jai³ Na⁵ leung⁵-yeung⁶
“咆哮 的 獅子” 加了 兩樣 限制。 哪 兩樣

limits restrictions first before Jehovah {in advance} told will have one great {crowd of}
haan⁶-jai³ ne¹ Sau²-sin¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yue⁶-go³ woi⁵ yau⁵ yat¹ daai⁶ kwan⁴
限制 呢？ 首先， 耶和華 預告 會 有 “一 大 群”

true [Christ] followers living {to cross} over {about to} arrive 's great trouble difficulty
jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ woot⁶-jeuk⁶ do⁶-gwoh³ jeung¹-lam⁴ dik¹ daai⁶ waan⁶-naan⁶
真 基督徒 活着 渡過 將臨 的 “大 患難”。

[Revelation] [God's] [prophecies] {have not ever} fallen empty {because of} this
Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yue⁶-yin⁴ chung⁴-bat¹ lok⁶-hung¹ Yan¹-chi²
(啓示錄 7:9, 14) 上帝的 預言 從不 落空。 因此，

then even Satan also [definitely] [knows] self no way {to harm} [God] [all]
jau⁶ lin⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ ya⁵ yat¹-ding⁶ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² mo⁴-faat³ seung¹-hoi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh²-yau⁵
就 連 撒但 也 一定 知道 自己 無法 傷害 上帝 所有

's [people]
dik¹ ji²-man⁴
的 子民。

this second [God's] ancient era one [mw] faithful servant said 's one {article of}
Kei⁴-chi³ Seung⁶-dai³ goo²-doi⁶ yat¹-goh³ jung¹-buk⁶ soh² suet³ dik¹ yat¹-tiu⁴
其次， 上帝 古代 一個 忠僕 所 說 的 一條

basic [truth] shows clearly Satan {is not} [definitely] able {to swallow} {to devour}
gei¹-boon² jan¹-lei⁵ biu²-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ bat¹ yat¹-ding⁶ nang⁴ tan¹-sai⁶
基本 真理 表明， 撒但 不 一定 能 吞噬

us [prophet] Azariah towards Asa King said only requires {you [plural]}
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Sin¹-ji¹ A³-saat³-lei⁶-nga⁵ dui³ A³-saat³ Wong⁴ suet³ Ji²-yiu³ nei⁵-moon⁴
我們。 先知 亞撒利雅 對 亞撒 王 說： “只要 你們

follow Jehovah he then {for sure will be} with {you [plural]} together present
gan¹-chui⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ta¹ jau⁶ bit¹ yue⁵ nei⁵-moon⁴ tung⁴-joi⁶
跟隨 耶和華， 他 就 必 與 你們 同在”。

[2 Chronicles] [1 Corinthians] [Bible] inside 's [many]
Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Ha⁵ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ dik¹ hui²-doh¹
(歷代志下 15:2; 哥林多前書 10:13) 聖經 裏 的 許多

[examples] even [can] {testify to} clearly [God's] servant people only must with [God]
lai⁶-ji² do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jing³-ming⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ ji²-yiu³ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³
例子 都 可以 證明， 上帝的 僕人 只要 跟 上帝

[maintain] close involvement relation Satan then no way {to swallow} {to devour}
bo²-chi⁴ chan¹-mat⁶ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ jau⁶ mo⁴-faat³ tan¹-sai⁶
保持 親密的 關係, 撒但 就 無法 吞噬

them [Hebrews] book current [day] [Christ] follower only must [tightly]
ta¹-moon⁴ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Gam¹-tin¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ji²-yiu³ gan²-gan²
他們。 (希伯來書 11:4-40) 今天, 基督徒 只要 緊緊

follow [God] with him [maintain] closeness also can oppose [Devil] [even]
gan¹-chui⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ yue⁵ ta¹ bo²-chi⁴ chan¹-mat⁶ ya⁵ nang⁴ faan²-kong³ Moh¹-gwai² sam⁶-ji³
跟隨 上帝, 與他 保持 親密, 也 能 反抗 魔鬼, 甚至

{war against} victoriously [Devil] matter reality upon [God's] Word towards
jin³-sing³ Moh¹-gwai² Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ heung³
戰勝 魔鬼。 事實 上, 上帝的 話語 向

us guarantees testifies {you [plural]} oppose [Devil] [Devil] then will
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bo²-jing³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ faan²-kong³ Moh¹-gwai² Moh¹-gwai² jau⁶ wooi⁵
我們 保證: “你們 …… 反抗 魔鬼, 魔鬼 就 會

leave [clear of] {you [plural]} fleeing running James book
lei⁴-hoi¹ nei⁵-moon⁴ to⁴-paau² liu⁵ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
離開 你們 逃跑 了。” (雅各書 4:7)

a Jehovah {gave to} Satan add -ed which two [types of] limits restrictions
gaap³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kap¹ Saat³-daan⁶ ga¹-liu⁵ na⁵ leung⁵-yeung⁶ haan⁶-jai³
4, 5. (甲) 耶和華 給 撒但 加了 哪 兩樣 限制?

b true [Christ] followers [can] certainly believe what
yuet⁶ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ kok³-sun³ sam⁶-moh¹
(乙) 真 基督徒 可以 確信 甚麼?

we have a {process of} [wrestling] opposing resisting heaven above
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Yau⁵ Yat¹-cheung⁴ Gok³-dau³ Dui³-kong³ Tin¹-seung⁶
“我們 有 一場 角鬥 …… 對抗 天上

's evil spirits
Dik¹ Che⁴-ling⁴
的 邪靈”

this {process of} of spirit [war] Satan is lost definitely [however]
Je⁵-cheung⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ jin³-jang¹ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ sue¹-ding⁶ liu⁵ Hoh²-si⁶
6 這場 屬靈 的 戰爭, 撒但 是 輸定 了。可是,

[if] we lose away [alertness] using [individually] coming {to say} still are will
yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sat¹-hui³ ging²-gok³ yi⁵ goh³-bit⁶ loi⁴ suet³ waan⁴-si⁶ wooi⁵
如果 我們 失去 警覺, 以 個別 來 說 還是 會

{be defeated} {give to} him Satan [knows] only needs {to whittle down} {to weaken}
baai⁶-kap¹ ta¹ dik¹ Saat³-daan⁶ ji¹-do⁶ ji²-yiu³ seuk³-yeuk⁶
敗給 他的。 撒但 知道 只要 削弱

we with {Jehovah's} involvement relation then can swallow devour us
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ tan¹-sai⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
我們 跟 耶和華的 關係, 就 能 吞噬 我們。

{in order to} {arrive at} this [mw] eye target Satan what [way] does he fierce intense
Wai⁴-liu⁵ daat⁶-do³ je⁵-goh³ muk⁶-dik¹ Saat³-daan⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ne¹ Ta¹ maang⁵-lit⁶
爲了 達到 這個 目的, 撒但 怎樣 做 呢? 他 猛烈

-ly [individual] -ly crafty cunning -ly attacks us let us {look at}
dei⁶ goh³-bit⁶ dei⁶ gaau²-waat⁶ dei⁶ gung¹-gik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³
地、 個別 地、 狡猾 地 攻擊 我們。 讓 我們 看看

{Satan's} [these] {[of] main} importance war strategies
Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ je⁵-se¹ jue²-yiu³ jin³-leuk⁶
撒但的 這些 主要 戰略。

Satan what [way] attacks each [mw] [Christ] follower
Saat³-daan⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ gung¹-gik¹ moo¹-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
6. 撒但 怎樣 攻擊 每個 基督徒?

fierce intense attacks [apostle] John wrote said whole world all {is receiving}
Maang⁵-lit⁶ gung¹-gik¹ Si²-to⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶ se²-do⁶ Chuen⁴ sai³-gaai³ do¹ sau⁶
7 猛烈 攻擊 使徒 約翰 寫道: “全 世界 都 受

that wicked one controlling [1 John] towards [all] true [Christ] followers
na⁵ ok³-je² hung³-jai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Dui³ soh²-yau⁵ jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
那 惡者 控制。” (約翰一書 5:19) 對 所有 真 基督徒

come {to say} this {sentence of} words contains has an {item of} warning declaration Satan
loi⁴ suet³ je⁵-gui³ wa⁶ ham⁴-yau⁵ yat¹-hong⁶ ging²-go³ Saat³-daan⁶
來 說, 這句 話 含有 一項 警告。 撒但

since -ly already swallowed devoured entire [mw] un- [godly] human kind world
gei³-yin⁴ yi⁵ tan¹-sai⁶ jing²-goh³ bat¹ ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ yan⁴-lui⁶ sai³-gaai³
既然 已 吞噬 整個 不 敬虔 的 人類 世界,

[now] then [can] [focus] centrally {to deal with} {to commit to} {Jehovah's} [people]
yin⁶-joi⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jaap⁶-jung¹ dui³-foo⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴
現在 就 可以 集中 對付 耶和華的 子民,

fierce intense -ly {to attack} [these] shed leave -ed his devil palms people Micah book
maang⁵-lit⁶ dei⁶ gung¹-gik¹ je⁵-se¹ tuet³-lei⁴ liu⁵ ta¹ moh¹-jeung² dik¹ yan⁴ Nei⁴-ga¹-sue¹
猛烈 地 攻擊 這些 脫離 了他 魔掌 的 人。(彌迦書 4:1;

John [Gospel] [Revelation] he [knows] own remaining days not many
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Ta¹ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² yue⁴-yat⁶ mo⁴-doh¹
約翰 福音 15:19; 啓示錄 12:12, 17) 他 知道 自己 餘日 無多,

{because of} this angry {as if} insane added tightness {to pursue} {to attack} [God's] [people]
yan¹-chi² fan⁵-no⁶ yeuk⁶ kong⁴ ga¹-gan² jui¹-gik¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴
因此 憤怒 若 狂, 加緊 追擊 上帝的 子民。

current [day] he towards us [carrying on] [final] mad insane attack
Gam¹-tin¹ ta¹ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jun³-hang⁴ jui³-hau⁶ dik¹ fung¹-kong⁴ gung¹-gik¹
今天, 他 對 我們 進行 最後 的 瘋狂 攻擊,

{because of} this we must {compared to} in past more added penetratingly understand
yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ bei² yi⁵-wong⁵ gang³-ga¹ dung⁶-sik¹
因此， 我們 要 比 以往 更加 “洞悉

times affairs [know] selves should do 's things [1 Chronicles]
si⁴-mo⁶ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei² ying¹-goi¹ jo⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Lik⁶-doi⁶-ji³ Seung⁶
時務， 知道 [自己] 應該 做的 事”。 (歷代志上 12:32)

for what Satan fierce intense -ly {is attacking} {Jehovah's} [people]
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Saat³-daan⁶ maang⁵-lit⁶ dei⁶ gung¹-gik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴
7. 爲甚麼 撒但 猛烈 地 攻擊 耶和華的 子民?

[individual] [wrestling] [apostle] Paul warned {declared to} [Christ] follower [coworkers]
Goh³-bit⁶ gok³-dau³ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ ging²-go³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹
8 個別 角鬥 使徒 保羅 警告 基督徒 同工

saying we have a {process of} [wrestling] opposing resisting heaven above 's
suet³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ yat¹-cheung⁴ gok³-dau³ dui³-kong³ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹
說: “我們 有 一場 角鬥 …… 對抗 天上 的

evil spirits [Ephesians] book for what Paul used [wrestling] one word
che⁴-ling⁴ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Bo²-loh⁴ si²-yung⁶ gok³-dau³ yat¹-chi⁴ ne¹
邪靈。” (以弗所書 6:12) 爲甚麼 保羅 使用 “角鬥” 一詞 呢?

[because] this [mw] word has [hand-to-hand] fighting 's contained meaning Paul used [wrestling]
Yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ yau⁵ yuk⁶-bok³ dik¹ ham⁴-yi⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ yung⁶ gok³-dau³
因爲 這個 詞 有 肉搏 的 含義。 保羅 用 “角鬥”

one word was wanting [to emphasize] we each [mw] person all must [individual] -ly with
yat¹-chi⁴ si⁶ seung² keung⁴-diu⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ yiu³ gok³-bit⁶ dei⁶ gan¹
一詞 是 想 強調， 我們 每個 人都 要 個別 地 跟

evil spirits oppose resist [no matter if] own locality people are {are not} generally everywhere
che⁴-ling⁴ dui³-kong³ Bat¹-lun⁶ boon²-dei⁶ yan⁴ si⁶-fau² po²-pin³
邪靈 對抗。 不論 本地 人 是否 普遍

[believing] have evil spirits we all {should not} forget {to take note of} at dedicated [selves]
seung¹-sun³ yau⁵ che⁴-ling⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ bat¹-goi¹ mong⁴-gei³ joi⁶ hin³-san¹
相信 有 邪靈， 我們 都 不該 忘記 在 獻身

{to give to} Jehovah 's time we then step upon -ed [wrestling] place
kap¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ daap⁶-seung⁶-liu⁵... gok³-dau³-cheung⁴
給 耶和華 的 時候， 我們 就 踏上了 “角鬥場”。

[at least] from {dedication of} [self] [beginning] each [mw] [Christ] follower then not [can] not
Ji³-siu² chung⁴ hin³-san¹ hoi¹-chi² mooi⁵-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-dak¹-bat¹
至少 從 獻身 開始， 每個 基督徒 就 不得不

[carry on] this {process of} [wrestling] difficult {to blame} Paul identified as had necessity
jun³-hang⁴ je⁵-cheung⁴ gok³-dau³ liu⁵ Naan⁴-gwaai³ Bo²-loh⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³
進行 這場 角鬥 了。 難怪 保羅 認爲 有 必要

three times sincerely (to urge) Ephesus [Christ] followers must stand stably
saam¹-chi³ dun¹-chuk¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh² dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ jaam⁶-wan²
三次 敦促 以弗所 的 基督徒 要 “站穩”！

[Ephesians] book

Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹

(以弗所書 6:11, 13, 14)

[apostle] Paul says we must with evil spirits [wrestle] { his } words have
Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ gan¹ che⁴-ling⁴ gok³-dau³ ta¹-dik¹ wa⁶ yau⁵
8. 使徒 保羅 說 我們 要 跟 邪靈 “角鬥”， 他的 話 有

what contained meaning
sam⁶-moh¹ ham⁴-yi³
甚麼 含意？

crafty cunning tricks Paul told admonished [Christ] followers must stand stably
Gaa²-waat⁶ gei⁶-leung⁵ Bo²-loh⁴ go³-gai³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ jaam⁶-wan²
狡猾 伎倆 保羅 告誡 基督徒 要 站穩，

resisting { Satan's } wicked schemes [Ephesians] book please concentrate intention
dai²-kong³ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ gaan¹-gai³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Ching² jue³-yi³
抵抗 撒但的 “奸計”。 (以弗所書 6:11) 請 注意，

Paul said 's wicked schemes this [mw] word in original language inside is [plural] number
Bo²-loh⁴ soh² suet³ dik¹ gaan¹-gai³ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ joi⁶ yuen⁴-man⁴ lui⁵ si⁶ fuk¹-so³
保羅 所 說 的 “奸計” 這個 詞 在 原文 裏 是 複數

evil spirits use 's wicked schemes not are one type [but rather] are very many types
dik¹ Che⁴-ling⁴ yung⁶ dik¹ gaan¹-gai³ bat¹-si⁶ yat¹-jung² yi⁴ si⁶ han²-doh¹ jung²
的。 邪靈 用 的 奸計 不是 一種， 而 是 很多 種。

this also not without reason [because] had some [Christ] followers [although] at certain (type of)
Je⁵ ya⁵ bat¹-mo⁴ lei⁵-yau⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ joi⁶ mau⁵-jung²
這 也 不無 理由， 因為 有些 基督徒 雖然 在 某種

trial under still could stand stably but met [upon] another one (type of) trial
hau²-yim⁶ ha⁶ ying⁴ nang⁴ jaam⁶-wan² daan⁶ yue⁶-seung⁵ ling⁶ yat¹-jung² hau²-yim⁶
考驗 下 仍 能 站穩， 但 遇上 另 一種 考驗

time yet bend knee -ed {because of} this [Devil] and evil spirits
si⁴ keuk³ wat¹-sat¹ liu⁵ Yan¹-chi² Moh¹-gwai² woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴
時 卻 屈膝 了。 因此， 魔鬼 和 邪靈

carefully {[with attention to] detail} observe examine us each one [mw] person 's [behaviour]
ji²-sai³ goon¹-chaat³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵ yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴
仔細 觀察 我們 每 一個 人 的 行爲，

{to find} out { our } weak points {like that} afterwards ample portion advantageously use
jau²-chut¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yeuk⁶-dim² yin⁴-hau⁶ chung¹-fan⁶ lei⁶-yung⁶
找出 我們的 弱點， 然後 充分 利用

our spirit nature upon 's [any] weak point worth getting
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... dik¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yeuk⁶-dim² Jik⁶-dak¹
 我們 靈性 上 的 任何 弱點。 值得

celebrating {rejoicing [over]} 's is we {are able} enough {to recognize} clearly [Devil]
 hing³-hang⁶ dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ nang⁴-gau³ ying⁶-ching¹ Moh¹-gwai²
 慶幸 的 是, 我們 能夠 認清 魔鬼

's shady schemes [because] [Bible] {early on} already held { his } [many] shady schemes
 dik¹ yam¹-mau⁴ yan¹-wai⁴ Sing³-ging¹ jo²-yi⁵ ba² ta¹-dik¹ hui²-doh¹ yam¹-mau⁴
 的 陰謀, 因為 聖經 早已 把 他的 許多 陰謀

exposed revealed out {to come} [2 Corinthians] [this] book 's comparatively
 kit³-lo⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Boon²-sue¹ dik¹ gaau³
 揭露 出來。 (哥林多後書 2:11) 本書 的 較

previous parts explored discussed [in the past] { Satan's } [some] tricks including
 chin⁴ bo⁶-fan⁶ taam³-to² gwoh³ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ yat¹-se¹ gei⁶-leung⁵ baau¹-koot³
 前 部分 探討 過 撒但的 一些 伎倆, 包括

material nature 's luring misleading has harm [association] [as well as] im- [moral]
 mat⁶-jat¹ dik¹ yau⁵-waak⁶ yau⁵-hoi⁶ dik¹ gaau¹-wong⁵ yi⁵-kap⁶ bat¹-do⁶-dak¹ dik¹
 物質 的 誘惑、 有害 的 交往, 以及 不道德 的

sexual conduct [now] we will {look at} { Satan's } another one {type of}
 sing³-hang⁶-wai⁴ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ wooi⁵ hon³-hon³ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ ling⁶ yat¹-jung²
 性行爲。 現在 我們 會 看看 撒但的 另 一種

wicked scheme {leads to} spirits craft
 gaan¹-gai³ — tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶
 奸計 —— 通靈術。

a for what Satan and evil spirits utilize each {type of} wicked scheme
 gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ si²-yung⁶ gok³-jung² gaan¹-gai³
 9. (甲) 爲甚麼 撒但 和 邪靈 使用 各種 奸計?

b for what Satan {sets up} ways {to [by] corrupting} transform { our }
 yuet⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Saat³-daan⁶ chit³-faat³ foo⁶-fa³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
 (乙) 爲甚麼 撒但 設法 腐化 我們的

thinking we what [way] then can resist this [mw] deceitful scheme please see
 si¹-seung² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ dai²-kong³ je⁵-goh³ gwai²-gai³ Ching² hon³
 思想? 我們 怎樣 才能 抵抗 這個 詭計? (請 看

pages attached [bounded area] c we [now] will {look at}
 yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ bing² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yin⁶-joi⁶ wooi⁵ hon³-hon³
 192-193 (404 - 409) 頁 附欄) (丙) 我們 現在 會 看看

{ his } what wicked scheme
 ta¹-dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ gaan¹-gai³
 他的 甚麼 奸計?

raise {guard against}

Tai⁴-fong⁴
提防

{ Satan's }

Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹
撒但的

deceitful schemes

Gwai²-gai³
詭計!

Satan is deceiving people 's able hand {a few} thousand years coming he
Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ pin³-yan⁴ dik¹ nang⁴-sau² gei²-chin¹ nin⁴ loi⁴ ta¹
撒但 是 騙人 的 能手, 幾千 年 來, 他

make blind -ed [many] {do not} {believe [in]} Lord people 's heart eyes
lung⁶-hat⁶ liu⁵ hui²-doh¹ bat¹ sun³-jue² dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ sam¹-ngaan⁵
弄瞎 了 許多 不 信主 的 人 的 心眼。

[2 Corinthians] Satan also thousand ways hundred stratagems
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Saat³-daan⁶ ya⁵ chin¹-fong¹ baak³-gai³
(哥林多後書 4:4) 撒但 也 千方 百計

{wants to} {[by] corrupting} transform {worship} [God] people 's thinking
yiu³ foo⁶-fa³ sung⁴-baai³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung²
要 腐化 崇拜 上帝 的 人 的 思想。

for what [because] Satan understands clearly [conduct] is receives
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ ming⁴-baak⁶ hang⁶-wai⁴ si⁶ sau⁶
為甚麼 呢? 因為 撒但 明白, 行為 是 受

thinking {ordering around} allocating only {need to} defeat ruin { our }
si¹-seung² ji¹-pooi³ dik¹ ji²-yiu³ baai⁶-waa⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹
思想 支配 的; 只要 敗壞 我們的

thinking then can defeat ruin { our } [conduct] James book
si¹-seung² jau⁶ nang⁴ baai⁶-waa⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
思想, 就 能 敗壞 我們的 行為。 (雅各書 1:14, 15)

must remember {fix on} Satan was what [way] held Eve lead into
Yiu³ gei³-jue⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ ba² Ha⁶-wa¹ yan⁵-yap⁶
要 記住 撒但 是 怎樣 把 夏娃 引入

{wrong} way [apostle] Paul wrote said I fear {you [plural]} {being by} people using
kei⁴-to⁴ dik¹ Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Ngoh⁵ pa³ nei⁵-moon⁴ bei⁶ yan⁴ yung⁶
歧途 的。 使徒 保羅 寫道: “我 怕 你們 被 人 用

[tricks] defeat ruin -ed thinking losing away towards [Christ] should have 's
sau²-duen⁶ baai⁶-waa⁶ liu⁵ si¹-seung² sat¹-hui³ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹ ying¹-yau⁵ dik¹
手段 敗壞 了 思想, 失去 對 基督 應有 的

sincerity and chastity exactly like serpent using deceitful scheme lure mislead -ed
sing⁴-han² woh⁴ jing¹-jit³ jau⁶-jeung⁶ se⁴ yung⁶ gwai²-gai³ yau⁵-waak⁶ liu⁵
誠懇 和 貞節, 就像 蛇 用 詭計 誘惑 了

Eve {of one} [way] [2 Corinthians] Satan advantageously used
Ha⁶-wa¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Saat³-daan⁶ lei⁶-yung⁶
夏娃 一樣。” (哥林多後書 11:3) 撒但 利用

one {strip of}	serpent	{to draw}	{to tempt}	Eve	{to step} upon	disaster	its	road
yat ¹ -tiu ⁴	se ⁴	yan ⁵ -yau ⁵		Ha ⁶ -wa ¹	daap ⁶ -seung ⁶ ...	joi ¹ -naan ⁶	ji ¹	lo ⁶
一條	蛇	引誘		夏娃	踏上	災難	之	路。
Satan	{set up} ways	{[by] corrupting}	{to transform}	Eve	's	head brain		
Saat ³ -daan ⁶	chit ³ -faat ³	foo ⁶ -fa ³		Ha ⁶ -wa ¹	dik ¹	tau ⁴ -no ⁵		
撒但	設法	腐化		夏娃	的	頭腦，		
{to slant} {to bend}	{ her }	thinking	{ Satan's }	deceitful scheme		[in the end]		
waai ¹ -kuk ¹	ta ¹ -dik ¹	si ¹ -seung ²	Saat ³ -daan ⁶ -dik ¹	gwai ² -gai ³		jui ³ -hau ⁶		
歪曲	她的	思想。	撒但的	詭計		最後		
got {to flaunt}	{because of}	{listening to} believing	lying talk	Eve	's	view point		
dak ¹ -ching ²	Yau ⁴ -yue ¹	ting ¹ -sun ³	fong ¹ -yin ⁴	Ha ⁶ -wa ¹	dik ¹	goon ¹ -dim ²		
得逞。	由於	聽信	謊言，	夏娃	的	觀點		
change -ed	in past	she	identified as	un- lawful	's [behaviour]	{arrived at} present		
goi ² -bin ³	liu ⁵	yi ⁵ -wong ⁵	ta ¹	ying ⁶ -wai ⁴	bat ¹ -faat ³	dik ¹ hang ⁶ -wai ⁴	yue ⁴ -gam ¹	
改變	了，	以往	她	認為	不法	的	行爲	如今
felt got	ten portions	can choose	{ her }	thinking	{once it} dawned	received {arrived at}		
gok ³ -dak ¹	sap ⁶ -fan ¹	hoh ² -chui ²	Ta ¹ -dik ¹	si ¹ -seung ²	yat ¹ -daan ³	sau ⁶ -do ³		
覺得	十分	可取。	她的	思想	一旦	受到		
{[by] corrupting} transformed	she	then	[any] time	{was likely to}	commit sin	[Genesis]		
foo ⁶ -fa ³	ta ¹	jau ⁶	chui ⁴ -si ⁴	wooi ⁵	faan ⁶ -jui ⁶	Chong ³ -sai ³ -gei ³		
腐化，	她	就	隨時	會	犯罪。	(創世記		
[Revelation]								
Kai ² -si ⁶ -luk ⁶								
3:1 - 6; 啓示錄								
Satan	[emphatically]	{has not}	changed	{ his }	basic	[tactics]		
Saat ³ -daan ⁶	bing ⁶	moot ⁶ -yau ⁵	goi ² -bin ³	ta ¹ -dik ¹	gei ¹ -boon ²	chaak ³ -leuk ⁶		
撒但	並	沒有	改變，	他的	基本	策略		
[just] as	already past	those	exactly are	{[by] corrupting} transform	{people's}	thinking		
yat ¹ -yue ⁴	gei ³ -wong ⁵	na ⁵	jau ⁶ -si ⁶	Foo ⁶ -fa ³	yan ⁴ -dik ¹	si ¹ -seung ²		
一如	既往，	那	就是：	腐化	人的	思想，		
make people	fall descend	commit sin	Satan	advantageously uses	this [mw]			
ling ⁶ -yan ⁴	doh ⁶ -lok ⁶	faan ⁶ -jui ⁶	Saat ³ -daan ⁶	lei ⁶ -yung ⁶	je ⁵ -goh ³			
令人	墮落	犯罪。	撒但	利用	這個			
system space	's	[politics]	[religion]	business	and	[entertainment]		
jai ³ -do ⁶	dik ¹	jing ³ -ji ⁶	jung ¹ -gaau ³	seung ¹ -yip ⁶	woh ⁴	yue ⁴ -lok ⁶		
制度	的	政治、	宗教、	商業	和	娛樂		
{to spread} {to broadcast}	{ his }	[proposals]	John	[Gospel]	he	slant bend		
chuen ⁴ -boh ³	ta ¹ -dik ¹	jue ² -jeung ¹	Yeuk ³ -hon ⁶	Fuk ¹ -yam ¹	Ta ¹	waai ¹ -kuk ¹		
傳播	他的	主張。	(約翰	福音	14:30)	他	歪曲	
-ed [greater] {number of}	people	's	thinking	change -ed	greater {portion [of]}	people	's	
liu ⁵	yan ⁴	dik ¹	si ¹ -seung ²	goi ² -bin ³	liu ⁵	daai ⁶ -bo ⁶ -fan ⁶	yan ⁴	dik ¹
了	大多數	人	的	思想，	改變	了	大部分	人
								的

view points and [attitudes] in past people viewed as has sin [conduct]
goon¹-dim² woh⁴ taai³-do⁶ Yi⁵-wong⁵ yan⁴-moon⁴ si⁶-wai⁴ yau⁵-jui⁶ dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴
觀點 和 態度。 以往 人們 視為 有罪 的 行爲，

{compared to} like same sex love {not yet} married together residing not married
bei²-yue⁴ tung⁴-sing³-luen² mei⁶-fan¹ tung⁴-gui¹ fei¹-fan¹
比如 同性戀、 未婚 同居、 非婚

{giving birth to} children {arrived at} present even receives great {masses of people} accepting
sang¹-ji² yue⁴-gam¹ do¹ sau⁶ daai⁶-jung³ jip³-naap⁶
生子， 如今 都 受 大眾 接納

[even] praising commending at confusing misleading people side face {Satan's}
sam⁶-ji³ jaan³-hui² Joi⁶ mai⁴-waak⁶ yan⁴ fong¹-min⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹
甚至 讚許。 在 迷惑 人 方面， 撒但的

[capability] has [how] great [Bible] says whole world all {is receiving} that
boon²-si⁶ yau⁵ doh¹ daai⁶ ne¹ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Chuen⁴ sai³-gaai³ do¹ sau⁶ na⁵
本事 有 多 大 呢？ 聖經 說：“全 世界 都 受 那

wicked one controlling [1 John]
ok³-je² hung³-jai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
惡者 控制。” (約翰一書 5:19)

[selves] as [Christ] followers we also difficult {to avoid} will receive
San¹-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ naan⁴-min⁵ wooi⁵ sau⁶
身為 基督徒， 我們 也 難免 會 受

Satan [influencing] [1 Corinthians] Satan [knows] self
Saat³-daan⁶ ying²-heung² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Saat³-daan⁶ ji¹-do⁶ ji⁶-gei²
撒但 影響。 (哥林多前書 10:12) 撒但 知道 自己

times days not many then greatly as angry [especially] wants {to hold}
si⁴-yat⁶ mo⁴-doh¹ jau⁶ daai⁶-wai⁴ fan⁵-no⁶ yau⁴-kei⁴ seung² ba²
時日 無多， “就 大為 憤怒”， 尤其 想 把

[God's] [people] lead into [wrong] way [Revelation] Satan
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ yan⁵-yap⁶ kei⁴-to⁴ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Saat³-daan⁶
上帝的 子民 引入 歧途。 (啓示錄 12:12) 撒但

advantageously uses shady dangerous [propaganda] and cheat deceive people 's
lei⁶-yung⁶ yam¹-him² dik¹ suen¹-chuen⁴ woh⁴ hei¹-pin³ yan⁴ dik¹
利用 陰險 的 宣傳 和 “欺騙 人 的

thoughts {to come} [to influence] us [if] we neglect
si¹-seung² loi⁴ ying²-heung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh¹-fat¹
思想” 來 影響 我們， 如果 我們 疏忽

[are careless] thinking then will receive {arrive at} {[by] corrupting} transformed afterwards thus
daai⁶-yi³ si¹-seung² jau⁶ wooi⁵ sau⁶-do³ foo⁶-fa³ gai³-yi⁴
大意， 思想 就 會 受到 腐化， 繼而

commit sin Titus book
faan⁶-jui⁶ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹
犯罪。 (提多書 1:10)

this [mw] world towards marriage 's {look at} way is one [mw] [example]
 Je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dui³ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ hon³-faat³ si⁶ yat¹-goh³ lai⁶-ji²
 這個 世界 對 婚姻 的 看法 是 一個 例子。

[Bible] points out marriage is godly holy marriage covenant is whole life
 Sing³-ging¹ ji²-chut¹ fan¹-yan¹ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ fan¹-yeuk³ si⁶ jung¹-sang¹ dik¹
 聖經 指出 婚姻 是 神聖 的, 婚約 是 終生 的。

Matthew [Gospel] [however] this [mw] world 's [television] [programs]
 Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Hoh²-si⁶ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶
 (馬太 福音 19:5, 6, 9) 可是, 這個 世界 的 電視 節目

and [movie] [plots] yet [often] let people feel get marriage vow only is
 woh⁴ din⁶-ying² ching⁴-jit³ keuk³ si⁴-seung⁴ yeung⁶ yan⁴ gok³-dak¹ fan¹-sai⁶ ji²-si⁶
 和 電影 情節 卻 時常 讓 人 覺得 婚誓 只是

[mw] {at the} time joint settlement [can] {going along with} {when opportunity arises}
 goh³ lam⁴-si⁴ hip³-ding⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ chui⁴-bin⁶
 個 臨時 協定, 可以 隨便

be abandoned [selves] as [Christ] followers we must raise {guard against}
 jok³-fai³ San¹-wai⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mo⁶-yiu³ tai⁴-fong⁴
 作廢。 身為 基督徒, 我們 務要 提防

{ Satan's } this {type of} [propaganda] to avoid thinking receiving {arriving at}
 Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ je⁵-jung² suen¹-chuen⁴ yi⁵-min⁵ si¹-seung² sau⁶-do³
 撒但的 這種 宣傳, 以免 思想 受到

{[by] corrupting} transformed [if] {are not} rigorous at self regulating we
 foo⁶-fa³ Yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹ yim⁴-yue¹ ji⁶-lut⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 腐化。 如果 不 嚴於 自律, 我們

towards marriage 's {look at} way then will {[manifest] out} tilting differing not further
 dui³ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ hon³-faat³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ chut¹ pin¹-cha¹ bat¹-joi³
 對 婚姻 的 看法 就 會 出 偏差, 不再

[seriously] seeing treating towards {matched in marriage} mate 's {bearing of} promise
 ying⁶-jan¹ hon³-doi⁶ dui³ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ sing⁴-nok⁶
 認真 看待 對 配偶 的 承諾。

meet {arrive at} marriage [difficulties] times we [may] very {want to} at
 Yue⁶-do³ fan¹-yan¹ naan⁴-tai⁴ si⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ han² seung² joi⁶
 遇到 婚姻 難題 時, 我們 可能 很 想 在

marriage outside seek calming comforting and {supporting with hand} supporting this [way]
 fan¹-ngoi⁶ cham⁴-kau⁴ on¹-wai³ woh⁴ foo⁴-chi⁴ Je⁵-yeung⁶
 婚外 尋求 安慰 和 扶持。 這樣,

we [may] not long then [discover] certain [mw] person [perhaps] is
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ bat¹-gau² jau⁶ faat³-gok³ mau⁵-goh³ yan⁴ ya⁵-hui² si⁶
 我們 可能 不久 就 發覺 某個 人 —— 也許 是

[coworker] or [Christ] follower [coworker] [may] be {clings to} heart close friend
 tung⁴-si⁶ waak⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ hoh²-yi⁵ jo⁶ tip³-sam¹ mat⁶-yau⁵
 同事 或 基督徒 同工 —— 可以 做 貼心 密友。

[if] we allow self towards this [mw] person {to sprout} {to come to life}
 Yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yung⁴-hui² ji⁶-gei² dui³ je⁵-goh³ yan⁴ mang⁴-sang¹
 要是 我們 容許 自己 對 這個 人 萌生

[romantic] admiration its feelings then will very [easily] do wrong thing
 luen²-mo⁶ ji¹ ching⁴ jau⁶ wooi⁵ han² yung⁴-yi⁶ jo⁶ choh³-si⁶
 戀慕 之 情, 就 會 很 容易 做 錯事。

fills {to overflowing} Satan's world 's self do it is
 Nei⁴-maan⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ji⁶-hang⁴-kei⁴-si⁶ dik¹
 彌漫 撒但 世界 的 自行其是 的

practices atmosphere is another one [mw] [example] world upon [many] people {even are}
 fung¹-hei³ si⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ lai⁶-ji² Sai³-seung⁶ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹
 風氣 是 另 一個 例子。 世上 許多 人 都

firm willful [opinionated] proud arrogant {[consider] selves} great [2 Timothy]
 gong¹-bik¹ ji⁶-yung⁶ giu¹-ngo⁶ ji⁶-daai⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
 “剛愎 自用, 驕傲 自大”。 (提摩太後書

{ our } thinking {once it} dawns receives this {type of} spirit's
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung² yat¹-daan³ sau⁶ je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴
 3:4) 我們的 思想 一旦 受 這種 精神

{[by] corrupting} transforming we towards [submission] and obedience 's
 foo⁶-fa³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³-yue¹ sun⁶-chung⁴ woh⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ dik¹
 腐化, 我們 對於 順從 和 服從 的

{look at} way then will {[manifest] out} tilting differing brother if
 hon³-faat³ jau⁶ wooi⁵ chut¹ pin¹-cha¹ Dai⁶-hing¹ yeuk⁶
 看法 就 會 出 偏差。 弟兄 若

touch {get contaminated by} -ed this {type of} spirit [hears] [elders] ' [counsel]
 jim¹-yim⁵ liu⁵ je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴ ting¹-do³ jeung²-lo⁵ dik¹ huen³-go³
 沾染 了 這種 精神, 聽到 長老 的 勸告

times then [might] feel {arrive at} irritated angry [Hebrews] book sister
 si⁴ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ gam²-do³ no⁵-no⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Ji²-mooi⁶
 時, 就 可能 感到 惱怒。 (希伯來書 12:5) 姊妹

if receives this {type of} spirit's [influencing] then [maybe] will question doubt
 yeuk⁶ sau⁶ je⁵-jung² jing¹-san⁴ ying²-heung² jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ jat¹-yi⁴
 若 受 這種 精神 影響, 就 可能 會 質疑

[God] established 's leading arrangement [1 Corinthians]
 Seung⁶-dai³ chit³-lap⁶ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ on¹-paai⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 上帝 設立 的 領導 安排。 (哥林多前書 11:3)

we [are grateful for] Jehovah [reminding] us
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gam²-gik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
 我們 感激 耶和華 提醒 我們

{to raise} {guard against} { Satan's } deceitful schemes [2 Corinthians]
 tai⁴-fong⁴ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ gwai²-gai³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 提防 撒但的 詭計。 (哥林多後書 2:11)

let us down set determined heart eternally not {to let} {Satan's}
 Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ha⁶-ding⁶ kuet³-sam¹ wing⁵-bat¹ yeung⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹
 讓 我們 下定 決心 永不 讓 撒但的

[propaganda] invade corrode { our } thinking we want {to remain}
 suen¹-chuen⁴ cham¹-sik⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² lau⁴
 宣傳 侵蝕 我們的 思想。 我們 想 留

in [God's] love within then must [often] {think of} remember heaven above 's
 joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ jung¹ jau⁶-yiu³ seung⁴-seung⁴ si¹-nim⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹
 在 上帝的 愛 中， 就要 常常 思念 “天上 的

things [Colossians] book
 si⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
 事”。 (歌羅西書 3:2)

doing {leads to} spirits craft {turning back on} {rebellng against} Jehovah
 Hang⁴... Tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Booi³-boon⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 行 通靈術 背叛 耶和華

[conduct]
 dik¹ Hang⁶-wai⁴
 的 行爲

doing {leads to} spirits craft exactly is directly connecting with evil spirits contacting
 Hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ jik⁶-jip³ gan¹ che⁴-ling⁴ jip³-juk¹
 行 通靈術， 就是 直接 跟 邪靈 接觸。

divination doing sorcerer craft applying incantation words entreating asking dead people all
 Jim¹-buk¹... hang⁴... mo⁴-sut⁶ si¹ jau³-yue⁵ kau⁴-man⁶ sei²-yan⁴ do¹
 占卜、 行 巫術、 施 咒語、 求問 死人都

belong to {leads to} spirits craft we even [know] Jehovah detests
 suk⁶-yue¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ do¹ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jang¹-woo³
 屬於 通靈術。 我們 都 知道， 耶和華 憎惡

{leads to} spirits craft [Deuteronomy] [Revelation] since -ly we also
 tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Gei³-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵
 通靈術。 (申命記 18:10 - 12; 啓示錄 21:8) 既然 我們 也

must painfully hate evil wicked things then absolutely {should not} [take the initiative] {to go to} with
 yiu³ tung³-han⁶ che⁴-ok³ dik¹ si⁶ jau⁶ juet⁶ bat¹-goi¹ jue²-dung⁶ hui³ gan¹
 要 痛恨 邪惡 的事， 就 絕 不該 主動 去 跟

evil wicked spirit [persons] {strike up} {crossing of} paths [Romans] book [Christ] follower
 che⁴-ok³ dik¹ ling⁴-tai² da² gau¹-do⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
 邪惡 的 靈體 打 交道。 (羅馬書 12:9) 基督徒

doing {leads to} spirits craft exactly is {turning back on} {rebellng against} heavenly Father
 hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ booi³-boon⁶ tin¹-foo⁶
 行 通靈術 就是 背叛 天父

Jehovah this {type of} walking path un- usually can detest
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ je⁵-jung² hang⁶-ging³ fei¹-seung⁴ hoh²-jang¹
 耶和華， 這種 行徑 非常 可憎！

a what is {leads to} spirits craft b towards {leads to} spirits craft Jehovah
 gaap³ Sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ yuet⁶ Dui³-yue¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 10. (甲) 甚麼 是 通靈術？ (乙) 對於 通靈術， 耶和華

has what {look at} way you then have what {look at} way
 yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ Nei⁵ yau⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³
 有 甚麼 看法？ 你 又 有 甚麼 看法？

exactly [because] doing {leads to} spirits craft exactly is {turning back on} {rebellng against}
 Jing³ yan¹-wai⁴ hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ booi³-boon⁶
 11 正 因為 行 通靈術 就是 背叛

Jehovah [so] Satan one heart wants {to cause} [Christ] followers {to contact}
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh²-yi⁵ Saat³-daan⁶ yat¹-sam¹ yiu³ si² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jip³-juk¹
 耶和華， 所以 撒但 一心 要 使 基督徒 接觸

{leads to} spirits craft Satan each time accomplishes achievement {to lure} {to cause} one [mw]
 tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ mooi⁵-chi³ sing⁴-gung¹ yau⁵-si² yat¹-goh³
 通靈術。 撒但 每次 成功 誘使 一個

[Christ] follower {to contact} {leads to} spirits craft then equals to fought one {course of}
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jip³-juk¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹ da²-liu⁵ yat¹-cheung⁴
 基督徒 接觸 通靈術， 就 等於 打了 一場

victorious battle for what [so] say please {think about} this [mw]
 sing¹-jeung⁶... Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-moh¹ suet³ ne¹ Ching² seung²-seung² je⁵-goh³
 勝仗。 為甚麼 這麼 說 呢？ 請 想想 這個

comparison aspect [if] one [mw] {armed forces} person [gets] talked {into submission}
 bei²-fong¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-goh³ gwan¹-yan⁴ bei⁶ suet³-fuk⁶
 比方： 如果 一個 軍人 被 說服，

{to turn back on} {to abandon} { own } {armed forces} team {to be added} into enemy {armed forces}
 booi³-hei³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ gwan¹-dui⁶ ga¹-yap⁶ dik⁶-gwan¹
 背棄 自己的 軍隊 加入 敵軍，

enemy {armed forces} [commander] certainly {will be} very highly enthusiastic [even] [might]
 dik⁶-gwan¹ dik¹ si¹-ling⁶ bit¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ han² go¹-hing³ sam⁶-ji³ hoh²-nang⁴
 敵軍 的 司令 必定 會 很 高興， 甚至 可能

hold this [mw] rebel person {to treat as} war profit article {to come} {to show off} by this
 ba² je⁵-goh³ boon⁶-to⁴ dong¹ jin³-lei⁶-ban² loi⁴ yuen⁶-yiu⁶ jik⁶-chi²
 把 這個 叛徒 當 戰利品 來 炫耀， 藉此

shaming disgracing rebel person original earlier 's [commander] same [way] one [mw]
 sau¹-yuk⁶ boon⁶-to⁴ yuen⁴-sin¹ dik¹ si¹-ling⁶ Tung⁴-yeung⁶ yat¹-goh³
 羞辱 叛徒 原先 的 司令。 同樣， 一個

[Christ] follower [if] does {leads to} spirits craft exactly is {[with deliberate} intention
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ goo³-yi³
 基督徒 如果 行 通靈術， 就是 故意

{turning back on} abandoning Jehovah directly connecting {listening to} Satan
 booi³-hei³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jik⁶-jip³ ting¹ Saat³-daan⁶
 背棄 耶和華， 直接 聽 撒但

sending summoning think look Satan holds this [mw] rebel person {to treat as}
 si²-woon⁶ Seung²-seung² hon³ Saat³-daan⁶ ba² je⁵-goh³ boon⁶-to⁴ dong¹
 使喚。 想想 看， 撒但 把 這個 叛徒 當

war profit article {to come} {to show off} 's time {will be} how abundantly got wish
 jin³-lei⁶-ban² loi⁴ yuen⁶-yiu⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ wooi⁵ doh¹-moh¹ yeung⁴-yeung⁴ dak¹-yi³ a³
 戰利品 來 炫耀 的 時候 會 多麼 洋洋 得意 啊!

we have whom wants {to be} [Devil] 's war profit article {does not} have
 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵ sui⁴ seung² jo⁶ Moh¹-gwai² dik¹ jin³-lei⁶-ban² ne¹ Moot⁶-yau⁵
 我們 有 誰 想 做 魔鬼 的 戰利品 呢? 沒有

person {wanting to} we {are not} being rebel persons
 yan⁴ seung² Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-jo⁶ boon⁶-to⁴
 人 想! 我們 不做 叛徒。

11. for what say Satan [if] can lure cause us {to contact}
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suet³ Saat³-daan⁶ yiu³-si⁶ nang⁴ yau⁵-si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jip³-juk¹
 為甚麼 說， 撒但 要是 能 誘使 我們 接觸

{leads to} spirits craft exactly is fought one {course of} victorious battle please use
 tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ da²-liu⁵ yat¹-cheung⁴ sing¹-jeung⁶... Ching² yung⁶
 通靈術， 就是 打了 一場 勝仗? 請 用

comparison analogy {to explain} clearly
 bei²-yue⁶ suet³-ming⁴
 比喻 說明。

using [questions] {to lead to} {to send forth} [doubts]
 Yung⁶ Man⁶-tai⁴ Yan⁵-faat³ Waai⁴-yi⁴
 用 問題 引發 懷疑

only must we detest hate {leads to} spirits craft Satan then no way {to use}
 Ji²-yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jang¹-han⁶ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ jau⁶ mo⁴-faat³ yung⁶
 12 只要 我們 憎恨 通靈術， 撒但 就 無法 用

{leads to} spirits craft {to come} [to influence] us [because of] this reason Satan
 tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ loi⁴ ying²-heung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ Yau⁴-yue¹ je⁵ yuen⁴-goo³ Saat³-daan⁶
 通靈術 來 影響 我們。 由於 這 緣故， 撒但

sees out he must change { our } thinking he uses what [methods]
 hon³-chut¹ ta¹ bit¹-sui¹ goi²-bin³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung² Ta¹ yung⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ sau²-duen⁶
 看出 他 必須 改變 我們的 思想。 他 用 甚麼 手段

he {sets up} ways {to confuse} {to mislead} [Christ] followers {to make} them call good
 ne¹ Ta¹ chit³-faat³ mai⁴-waak⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ling⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ ching¹ sin⁶
 呢? 他 設法 迷惑 基督徒， 令 他們 “稱 善

as bad call bad as good Isaiah book {in order to} {arrive at} this [mw]
 wai⁴ ok³ ching¹ ok³ wai⁴ sin⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Wai⁴-liu⁵ daat⁶-do³ je⁵-goh³
 為 惡、 稱 惡 為 善”。 (以賽亞書 5:20) 為了 達到 這個

eye target Satan [often] uses one {type of} repeatedly achieved effect
muk⁶-dik¹ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶ yat¹-jung² lui⁵-lui⁵ jau³-haau⁶ dik¹
目的， 撒但 時常 運用 一種 屢屢 奏效 的

trick exactly is using [questions] {to lead to} {to send forth} [doubts]
gei⁶-leung⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ yung⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ yan⁵-faat³ wai⁴-yi⁴
伎倆， 就是 用 問題 引發 懷疑。

12. Satan uses what trick {to come} [to influence] we towards
Saat³-daan⁶ yung⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ gei⁶-leung⁵ loi⁴ ying²-heung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³
撒但 用 甚麼 伎倆 來 影響 我們 對

{leads to} spirits craft 's {look at} way
tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³
通靈術 的 看法?

13. please {look at} Satan past went [time] was what [way] used this {type of}
Ching² hon³-hon³ Saat³-daan⁶ gwoh³-hui³ si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ si²-yung⁶ je⁵-jung²
請 看看 撒但 過去 是 怎樣 使用 這種

trick in Eden Garden inside he asked Eve [God] [really] said
gei⁶-leung⁵ dik¹ Joi⁶ Yi¹-din⁶-yuen⁴ lui⁵ ta¹ man⁶ Ha⁶-wa¹ Seung⁶-dai³ jan¹-dik¹ suet³
伎倆 的。 在 伊甸園 裏， 他 問 夏娃：“上帝 真的 說

{you [plural]} not can eat [garden] inside each [type of] tree upon 's [fruit]
nei⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-hoh² hek³ yuen⁴-ji² lui⁵ gok³-yeung⁶ sue⁶ seung⁶... dik¹ gwoh²-ji² ma¹
你們 不可 吃 園子 裏 各樣 樹 上 的 果子 嗎?”

in Job 's time era Satan at heaven above {the group of} [angels] faces before
Joi⁶ Yeuk³-baak³ dik¹ si⁴-doi⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ joi⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ jung³ tin¹-si² min⁶-chin⁴
在 約伯 的 時代， 撒但 在 天上 眾 天使 面前

asked said Job [feared] [God] difficult {to suppose} is no reason no cause
man⁶-do⁶ Yeuk³-baak³ ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ naan⁴-do⁶ si⁶ mo⁴-yuen⁴ mo⁴-goo³ dik¹
問道：“約伯 敬畏 上帝， 難道 是 無緣 無故 的

ma¹ Jesus at earth above [began] spreading way 's time Satan
嗎?” Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ hoi¹-chi² chuen⁴-do⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ Saat³-daan⁶
耶穌 在 地上 開始 傳道 的 時候， 撒但

incited dispute [with] [Christ] saying [if] you are [God's] son then call [these]
tiu¹-yan⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ suet³ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yi⁴-ji² jau⁶ giu³ je⁵-se¹
挑釁 基督， 說：“ 如果 你 是 上帝的 兒子， 就 叫 這些

[stones] {to change} {to become} food matter please think at this it before
sek⁶-tau⁴ bin³-sing⁴ sik⁶-mat⁶ ba⁶ Ching² seung²-seung² joi⁶ chi² ji¹-chin⁴
石頭 變成 食物 吧。” 請 想想， 在 此 之前

only six [mw] [weeks] Jehovah said {[in the] past} this is { my } Son
gan²-gan² luk⁶-goh³ sing¹-kei⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suet³-gwoh³ Je⁵ si⁶ ngoh⁵-dik¹ yi⁴-ji²
僅僅 六個 星期， 耶和華 說過：“這 是 我的 兒子，

is I love is I {pleased [with]} accept [now] Satan
si⁶ ngoh⁵ soh² oi³ dik¹ si⁶ ngoh⁵ soh² yuet⁶-naap⁶ dik¹ Yin⁶-joi⁶ Saat³-daan⁶
是 我 所 愛 的, 是 我 所 悅 納 的。” 現 在 撒 但

[unexpectedly] dared {[as] small} {to view} [God] [with own] mouth said {[in the] past} 's words
gui¹-yin⁴ gam² miu⁵-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ chan¹-hau² suet³-gwoh³ dik¹ wa⁶
居 然 敢 藐 視 上 帝 親 口 說 過 的 話!

[Genesis] Job record Matthew [Gospel]
Chong³-sai³-gei³ Yeuk³-baak³-gei³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
(創 世 記 3:1; 約 伯 記 1:9; 馬 太 福 音 3:17; 4:3)

Satan had what [way] used [questions] {to lead to} {to send forth} [doubt]
Saat³-daan⁶ chang⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ yung⁶ man⁶-tai⁴ yan⁵-faat³ waai⁴-yi⁴
13. 撒 但 曾 怎 樣 用 問 題 引 發 懷 疑?

current [day] [Devil] uses type similar 's trick {to set up} ways {to cause} people
Gam¹-tin¹ Moh¹-gwai² yung⁶ lui⁶-chi⁵ dik¹ gei⁶-leung⁵ chit³-faat³ si² yan⁴
14 今 天, 魔 鬼 用 類 似 的 伎 倆 設 法 使 人

[to doubt] {leads to} spirits craft is {is not} that evil wicked can {[be] sad [over]} is he
waai⁴-yi⁴ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ na⁵-moh¹ che⁴-ok³ Hoh²-bei¹ dik¹ si⁶ ta¹
懷 疑 通 靈 術 是 不 是 那 麼 邪 惡。 可 悲 的 是, 他

accomplished achievement -ly caused [some] [Christ] followers {to give birth to} [doubts] they
sing⁴-gung¹ dei⁶ si² yat¹-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chaan²-sang¹ waai⁴-yi⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴
成 功 地 使 一 些 基 督 徒 產 生 懷 疑。 他 們

[have begun] [to doubt] certain {leads to} spirits craft is {is not} [really] that evil wicked
hoi¹-chi² waai⁴-yi⁴ mau⁵-se¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ jan¹-dik¹ na⁵-moh¹ che⁴-ok³
開 始 懷 疑 某 些 通 靈 術 是 不 是 真 的 那 麼 邪 惡。

they [even] in hearts inside ask this [is really] evil wicked
Ta¹-moon⁴ sam⁶-ji³ joi⁶ sam¹-lui⁵ man⁶ Je⁵ jan¹-dik¹ che⁴-ok³ ma¹
他 們 甚 至 在 心 裏 問: “這 真 的 邪 惡 嗎?”

[2 Corinthians] we [can] what [way] help this [type] 's
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹
(哥 林 多 後 書 11:3) 我 們 可 以 怎 樣 幫 助 這 樣 的

people {to correct} straight thinking we how then can reliably guarantee
yan⁴ gau²-jing³ si¹-seung² ne¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jam²-moh¹ choi⁴ nang⁴ kok³-bo²
人 糾 正 思 想 呢? 我 們 怎 麼 才 能 確 保

selves {do not} receive {Satan's} trick [influencing] want [to know] [answer]
ji⁶-gei² bat¹ sau⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ gei⁶-leung⁵ ying²-heung² ne¹ Seung² ji¹-do⁶ daap³-on³
自 己 不 受 撒 但 的 伎 倆 影 響 呢? 想 知 道 答 案,

{do not} hinder {looking at} already by Satan using {leads to} spirits craft stealthily tarnish defile
bat¹-fong⁴ hon³-hon³ yi⁵ bei⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ yung⁶ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ tau¹-tau¹ dim³-woo¹
不 妨 看 看 已 被 撒 但 用 通 靈 術 偷 偷 玷 污

-ed 's two [mw] life living possessed regions [entertainment] and medical treatment
liu⁵ dik¹ leung⁵-goh³ sang¹-woot⁶ ling⁵-wik⁶ yue⁴-lok⁶ woh⁴ yi¹-liu⁴
了 的 兩個 生活 領域: 娛樂 和 醫療。

a Satan makes people towards {leads to} spirits craft {give birth to} what
gaap³ Saat³-daan⁶ ling⁶ yan⁴ dui³ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ chaan²-sang¹ sam⁶-moh¹
14. (甲) 撒但 令 人 對 通靈術 產生 甚麼

[doubt] b we [following] will {look at} what
waai⁴-yi⁴ yuet⁶ Nghoh⁵-moon⁴ jip³-jeuk⁶ wooi⁵ hon³-hon³ sam⁶-moh¹
懷疑? (乙) 我們 接着 會 看看 甚麼?

from { our } desires hopes and needs {[setting] down} hand
Chung⁴ Nghoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ Yuk⁶-mong⁶ Woh⁴ Sui¹-yiu³ Ha⁶-sau²
從 我們的 慾望 和 需要 下手

[more and more] many people identify as witch craft [occult] craft and [other]
Yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ doh¹ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ mo⁴-sut⁶ yuen⁴-bei³-sut⁶ woh⁴ kei⁴-ta¹
15 越來越 多 人 認為 巫術、 玄秘術 和 其他

forms ' {leads to} spirits craft {even are} no injury great elegance [especially] is in
ying⁴-sik¹ dik¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ do¹ mo⁴-seung¹ daai⁶-nga⁵ dak⁶-bit⁶ si⁶ joi⁶
形式 的 通靈術 都 無傷 大雅, 特別 是 在

West direction [nations] [more and more] many [movies] books [television] [programs]
Sai¹-fong¹ gwok³-ga¹ Yuet⁶-loi⁴-yuet⁶ doh¹ dik¹ din⁶-ying² sue¹-jik⁶ din⁶-si⁶ jit³-muk⁶
西方 國家。 越來越 多 的 電影、 書籍、 電視 節目

and [computer] [games] cause people {to take} as with evil spirits contacting un- usually
woh⁴ din⁶-no⁵ yau⁴-hei³ si² yan⁴ yi⁵-wai⁴ gan¹ che⁴-ling⁴ jip³-juk¹ fei¹-seung⁴
和 電腦 遊戲 使 人 以為, 跟 邪靈 接觸 非常

has interest ten portions smart bright {[even] a fine hair} without harmful places [some] using
yau⁵-chui³ sap⁶-fan¹ jing¹-ming⁴ ho⁴-mo⁴ hoi⁶-chue³ Yat¹-se¹ yi⁵
有趣、 十分 精明、 毫無 害處。 一些 以

occult ways as subject matter [movies] and books extremely as [popular] crazy hot
moh¹-faat³ wai⁴ tai⁴-choi⁴ dik¹ din⁶-ying² woh⁴ sue¹-jik⁶ gik⁶-wai⁴ lau⁴-hang⁴ kong⁴-yit⁶
魔法 為 題材 的 電影 和 書籍 極為 流行, 狂熱

viewing crowd or reading persons [even] {caused to become} established [movie] fans associations
dik¹ goon¹-jung³ waak⁶ duk⁶-je² sam⁶-ji³ sing⁴-lap⁶ ying²-mai⁴-wooi⁵
的 觀眾 或 讀者 甚至 成立 影迷會

or book fans associations obvious -ly evil spirits accomplished achievement -ly made
waak⁶ sue¹-mai⁴-wooi⁵ Hin²-yin⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ sing⁴-gung¹ dei⁶ si²
或 書迷會。 顯然, 邪靈 成功 地 使

people lightly view -s [occult] craft 's danger this {type of} holds {leads to} spirits craft
yan⁴-moon⁴ hing¹-si⁶ liu⁵ yuen⁴-bei³-sut⁶ dik¹ ngai⁴-him² Je⁵-jung² ba² tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶
人們 輕視 了 玄秘術 的 危險。 這種 把 通靈術

viewed {as being} {equal to} irrelevant 's practices atmosphere has not has [influenced]
si⁶-jok³ dang²-gaan¹... dik¹ fung¹-hei³ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ ying²-heung²
視作 等閒 的 風氣 有 沒有 影響

[Christ] followers have some [Christ] followers ' thinking certainly solidly receive {arrive at} -ed
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ne¹ Yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² kok³-sat⁶ sau⁶-do³ liu⁵
基督徒 呢? 有些 基督徒 的 思想 確實 受到 了

[influenced] what [influence] at below is [mw] standard type 's [example] had
ying²-heung² Sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung² ne¹ Yi⁵-ha⁶ si⁶ goh³ din²-ying⁴ dik¹ lai⁶-ji² Yau⁵
影響。 甚麼 影響 呢? 以下 是 個 典型 的 例子。 有

[mw] [Christ] follower saw {to finish} one [mw] uses occult ways as subject matter [movie]
goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hon³-yuen⁴ yat¹-bo⁶ yi⁵ moh¹-faat³ wai⁴ tai⁴-choi⁴ dik¹ din⁶-ying²
個 基督徒 看完 一部 以 魔法 為 題材 的 電影

after said I saw [movie] but I not have done {leads to} spirits craft
hau⁶ suet³ Ngoh⁵ hon³-liu⁵ din⁶-ying² daan⁶ ngoh⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ a³
後 說: “我 看了 電影, 但 我 沒有 行 通靈術 啊!

for what this {type of} thinking way is very dangerous
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-jung² seung²-faat³ si⁶ han² ngai⁴-him² dik¹ ne¹
為甚麼 這種 想法 是 很 危險 的 呢?

a in West direction [nations] very many people towards {leads to} spirits craft have
gaap³ Joi⁶ Sai¹-fong¹ gwok³-ga¹ han²-doh¹ yan⁴ dui³ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ yau⁵
15. (甲) 在 西方 國家, 很多 人 對 通靈術 有

what {look at} way b this {type of} {look at} way towards [some] [Christ] followers has
sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ yuet⁶ Je⁵-jung² hon³-faat³ dui³ yat¹-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁵
甚麼 看法? (乙) 這種 看法 對 一些 基督徒 有

what [influence]
sam⁶-moh¹ ying²-heung²
甚麼 影響?

[although] viewing {leads to} spirits craft with realistic boundaries doing
Sui¹-yin⁴ goon¹-hon³ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ gan¹ sat⁶-jai³ hang⁴...
16 雖然 觀看 通靈術 跟 實際 行

{leads to} spirits craft has division otherness but this {is not} [meaning] only is viewing
tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ yau⁵ fan¹-bit⁶ daan⁶ je⁵ bat¹ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ ji²-si⁶ goon¹-hon³
通靈術 有 分別, 但 這 不 意味着 只是 觀看

then not has danger for what think look [God's] Word
jau⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ ngai⁴-him² Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Seung²-seung² hon³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
就 沒有 危險。 為甚麼 呢? 想想 看, 上帝的 話語

shows clearly Satan and evil spirits even {do not} have ability power {to see} {people's}
biu²-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ do¹ moot⁶-yau⁵ nang⁴-lik⁶ hon³-gin³ yan⁴-dik¹
表明 撒但 和 邪靈 都 沒有 能力 看見 人的

heart thoughts ideas thoughts {because of} this just like above writing pointed out evil spirits
sam¹-si¹ yi³-nim⁶ Yan¹-chi² jing³-yue⁴ seung⁶-man⁴ ji²-chut¹ che⁴-ling⁴
心思 意念。* 因此, 正如 上文 指出, 邪靈

want {to make} clear we [are] thinking what or {to find} out our
seung² lung⁶-ching¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi⁶ seung² sam⁶-moh¹ waak⁶ jaau²-chut¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
想 弄清 我們 在 想 甚麼, 或 找出 我們

spirit nature upon 's weak points then must carefully {[with attention to] detail} observe examine
ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... dik¹ yeuk⁶-dim² jau⁶-dak¹ ji²-sai³ goon¹-chaat³
靈性 上 的 弱點, 就得 仔細 觀察

{ our } [behaviour] including choose 's [entertainment] one [mw]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ baau¹-koot³ soh² suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ Yat¹-goh³
我們的 行爲, 包括 所 選擇 的 娛樂。 一個

[Christ] follower [if] shows reveals out he very loves {to see} [those] using spirit mediums
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³-si⁶ biu²-yin⁶ chut¹ ta¹ han² oi³ hon³ na⁵-se¹ yi⁵ ling⁴-mooi⁴
基督徒 要是 表現 出 他 很 愛 看 那些 以 靈媒、

magic incantations by evil spirits {attaching [to]} body or [other] spirit strange matters things as
moh¹-jau³ bei⁶ che⁴-ling⁴ foo⁶-san¹ waak⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ ling⁴-yi⁶ si⁶-mat⁶ wai⁴
魔咒、 被 邪靈 附身 或 其他 靈異 事物 為

subject matter 's [movies] and books then equals to telling evil spirits { his }
tai⁴-choi⁴ dik¹ din⁶-ying² woh⁴ sue¹-jik⁶ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹ go³-so³ che⁴-ling⁴ ta¹-dik¹
題材 的 電影 和 書籍, 就 等於 告訴 邪靈 他的

weak point at [where] this [way] evil spirits then can needle towards this [mw]
yeuk⁶-dim² joi⁶ na⁵-lui⁵ Je⁵-yeung⁶ che⁴-ling⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ jam¹-dui³ je⁵-goh³
弱點 在 哪裏! 這樣, 邪靈 就 能 針對 這個

[Christ] follower exposed revealed out came 's weak point add strengthen attack
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bo⁶-lo⁶ chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹ yeuk⁶-dim² ga¹-keung⁴ gung¹-gik¹
基督徒 暴露 出來 的 弱點, 加強 攻擊,

straight to in [wrestling] within holding him fight {until defeated} as stop matter reality upon
jik⁶-do³ joi⁶ gok³-dau³ jung¹ ba² ta¹ da²-baai⁶ wai⁴-ji² Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶...
直到 在 角鬥 中 把 他 打敗 為止。 事實 上,

have some persons doing {leads to} spirits craft exactly are [because] [in the beginning] contact -ed
yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ hei²-choh¹ jip³-juk¹ liu⁵
有些 人 行 通靈術, 就是 因為 起初 接觸 了

[some] attached [weight] {to using} occult ways as subject matter [entertainment] advanced thus
yat¹-se¹ jeuk⁶-jung⁶ yi⁵ moh¹-faat³ wai⁴ tai⁴-choi⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ jun³-yi⁴
一些 着重 以 魔法 為 題材 的 娛樂, 進而

towards {leads to} spirits craft {give birth to} -ed interest [Galatians] book
dui³ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ chaan²-sang¹ liu⁵ hing³-chui³ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
對 通靈術 產生 了 興趣。 (加拉太書 6:7)

[Bible] used not same [wordings] {to call} Satan [these] [wordings]
Sing³-ging¹ yung⁶-liu⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ ji⁶-ngaan⁵ ching¹-foo¹ Saat³-daan⁶ je⁵-se¹ ji⁶-ngaan⁵
* 聖經 用了 不同 的 字眼 稱呼 撒但, 這些 字眼

include enemy opposed person destructively slanders person deceives person that [tempts] people
baau¹-koot³ Dik⁶-dui³-je² Wai²-pong³-je² Pin³-ji² Na⁵ yan⁵-yau⁵ yan⁴
包括 “敵對者” “毀謗者” “騙子” “那 引誘 人

[one] speaks lies person [however] [these] [wordings] [emphatically] {do not} express show Satan
dik¹ Suet³-fong¹-je² hoh²-si⁶ je⁵-se¹ ji⁶-ngaan⁵ bing⁶ bat¹ biu²-si⁶ Saat³-daan⁶
的” “說謊者”， 可是 這些 字眼 並 不 表示 撒但

has ability power {to see} { our } heart thoughts ideas thoughts another one side face
yau⁵ nang⁴-lik⁶ hon³-gin³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹-si¹ yi³-nim⁶ Ling⁶ yat¹ fong¹-min⁶
有 能力 看見 我們的 心思 意念。 另 一 方面，

[Bible] traces states Jehovah can examine human hearts Jesus can examine
Sing³-ging¹ miu⁴-sut⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ nang⁴ chaat³-yim⁶ yan⁴-sam¹ Ye⁴-so¹ nang⁴ sam²-chaat³
聖經 描述 耶和華 能 “察驗 人心”， 耶穌 能 “審察

{people's} [bottoms of the hearts] and inner hearts [Proverbs] [Revelation]
yan⁴-dik¹ fai³-foo² woh⁴ noi⁶-sam¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶
人的 肺腑 和 內心”。 (箴言 17:3; 啓示錄 2:23)

for what choosing [those] use occult ways as subject matter [entertainment] is
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ suen²-jaak⁶ na⁵-se¹ yi⁵ moh¹-faat³ wai⁴ tai⁴-choi⁴ dik¹ yue⁴-lok⁶ si⁶
16. 爲甚麼 選擇 那些 以 魔法 爲 題材 的 娛樂 是

very dangerous
han² ngai⁴-him² dik¹
很 危險 的?

Satan [not only] advantageously uses we towards [entertainment] 's
Saat³-daan⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ lei⁶-yung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ yue⁴-lok⁶ dik¹
17 撒但 不但 利用 我們 對 娛樂 的

thirst hope also advantageously uses we towards health 's need what [way]
hot³-mong⁶ ya⁵ lei⁶-yung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ gin⁶-hong¹ dik¹ sui¹-yiu³ Jam²-yeung⁶
渴望， 也 利用 我們 對 健康 的 需要。 怎樣

advantageously uses [Christ] follower [if] very expended bitter heart -ly treated sickness
lei⁶-yung⁶ ne¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³-si⁶ saat³-fai³ foo²-sam¹ dei⁶ ji⁶-beng⁶
利用 呢? 基督徒 要是 煞費 苦心 地 治病，

health yet daily {tending towards} {by getting worse} transforming then [maybe] will
gin⁶-hong¹ keuk³ yat⁶-chui¹ ok³-fa³ jau⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵
健康 卻 日趨 惡化， 就 可能 會

feel {arrive at} ten portions {feeling dejected} {feeling lost} Mark [Gospel]
gam²-do³ sap⁶-fan¹ jui²-song³ Ma⁵-hoh² Fuk¹-yam¹
感到 十分 沮喪。 (馬可 福音 5:25, 26)

Satan and evil spirits can {be able to} {because of [this]} thus have opportunity
Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ yan¹-yi⁴ yau⁵-gei¹
撒但 和 邪靈 可能 因而 有機

can {take advantage of} they clearly [know] [God's] Word
hoh²-sing⁴... Ta¹-moon⁴ ching¹-choh² ji¹-do⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
可乘。 他們 清楚 知道 上帝的 話語

warns {declares to} people {must not} {look for} do evil people {to be} {relied upon} mountain
ging²-go³ yan⁴ bat¹-yiu³ jaau² jok³-ok³ dik¹ yan⁴ jo⁶ kaau³-saan¹
警告 人 不要 找 “作惡 的 人” 做 靠山。

Isaiah book {in order to} cause [Christ] followers {to disregard} {to oppose} this {item of}
Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Wai⁴-liu⁵ si² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wai⁴-faan² je⁵-hong⁶
(以賽亞書 31:2) 爲了 使 基督徒 違反 這項

warning declaration evil spirits [maybe] will lure cause [those] feel {arrive at} {cut off of} hope
ging²-go³ che⁴-ling⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ yau⁵-si² na⁵-se¹ gam²-do³ jue⁶-mong⁶
警告, 邪靈 可能 會 誘使 那些 感到 絕望

sick people alone {to concentrate on} one throw {to taste} {to try} [some] involve reaching
dik¹ beng⁶-yan⁴ goo¹-jue³ yat¹-jaak⁶ seung⁴-si³ yat¹-se¹ sip³-kap⁶
的 病人 孤注 一擲, 嘗試 一些 涉及

{leads to} spirits craft treatment methods thus {to do} {leads to} spirits craft no differing from
tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ dik¹ liu⁴-faat³ yi⁴ hang⁴... tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ mo⁴-yi⁶ yue¹
通靈術 的 療法, 而 行 通靈術 無異 於

doing evil [if] evil spirits ' this [mw] wicked scheme gets {to flaunt} then can
jok³-ok³ Yue⁴-gwoh² che⁴-ling⁴ dik¹ je⁵-tiu⁴ gaan¹-gai³ dak¹-ching² jau⁶ nang⁴
作惡。 如果 邪靈 的 這條 奸計 得逞, 就 能

{whittle down} weaken sick person with [God] 's involvement relation is what [way]
seuk³-yeuk⁶ beng⁶-yan⁴ gan¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶ Si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶
削弱 病人 跟 上帝 的 病人 關係。 是 怎樣

{whittles down} weakens
seuk³-yeuk⁶ dik¹ ne¹
削弱 的 呢?

Satan [may] use what wicked scheme {to attack} contracted illness people
Saai³-daan⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ yung⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ gaan¹-gai³ gung¹-gik¹ waan⁶-beng⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
17. 撒但 可能 用 甚麼 奸計 攻擊 患病 的 人?

Jehovah warned {declared to} used occult ways Israelite people saying
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ging²-go³ si²-yung⁶ moh¹-faat³ dik¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ suet³
18 耶和華 警告 使用 “魔法” 的 以色列人 說:

{you [plural]} {stretch out} hands [to pray] I {for sure will} {cover up} eyes not look [although]
Nei⁵-moon⁴ jeung¹-sau² to²-go³ ngoh⁵ bit¹ yim²-ngaan⁵ bat¹-hon³ Jik¹-si²
“你們 張手 禱告, 我 必 掩眼 不看。 即使

{you [plural]} plentifully [pray] I also {do not} listen Isaiah book we
nei⁵-moon⁴ doh¹-doh¹ to²-go³ ngoh⁵ ya⁵ bat¹ ting¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
你們 多多 禱告, 我 也 不 聽。” (以賽亞書 1:13, 15) 我們

must -ly {do not} hope {to have} [any] thing obstruct hinder { own } [prayers]
dong¹-yin⁴ bat¹ hei¹-mong⁶ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ si⁶ joh²-ngoi⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ to²-go³
當然 不 希望 有 任何 事 阻礙 自己的 禱告、

reduce {to little} Jehovah towards us ' {supporting with hand} supporting [especially] is
gaam²-siu² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dui³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dik¹ foo⁴-chi⁴ dak⁶-bit⁶ si⁶
減少 耶和華 對 我們 的 扶持, 特別 是

at contracted illness ' time [Psalm] {because of} this [if] have
 joi⁶ waan⁶-beng⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ Si¹-pin¹ Yan¹-chi² yue⁴-gwoh² yau⁵
 在 患病 的 時候。 (詩篇 41:3) 因此， 如果 有
 indications appearances evidently showing certain {type of} {medical examination or treatment} judging
 jik¹-jeung⁶ hin²-si⁶ mau⁵-jung² chan²-duen³
 迹象 顯示 某種 診斷
 process or treatment method [may] involve reaching {leads to} spirits craft true
 gwoh³-ching⁴ waak⁶ liu⁴-faat³ hoh²-nang⁴ sip³-kap⁶ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ jan¹
 過程 或 療法 可能 涉及 通靈術， 真
 [Christ] follower then should [reject] Matthew [Gospel] this [way] he {only then}
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jau⁶ goi¹ kui⁵-juet⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ta¹ choi⁴
 基督徒 就 該 拒絕。* (馬太 福音 6:13) 這樣， 他 才
 can reliably guarantee self continues getting {arriving at} {Jehovah's}
 nang⁴ kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei² gai³-juk⁶ dak¹-do³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
 能 確保 自己 繼續 得到 耶和華的
 {supporting with hand} supporting please see page(s) attached [bounded area] this
 foo⁴-chi⁴ Ching² hon³ yip⁶ foo⁶-laan⁴ Je⁵
 扶持。 (請 看 194 (420) 頁 附欄 “這
 [really] with {leads to} spirits craft has relation
 Jan¹-dik¹ Gan¹ Tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Yau⁵-gwaan¹ Ma¹
 真的 跟 通靈術 有關 嗎?”)

{in detail} see Watchtower year month day publication pages
 Cheung⁴-gin³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
 * 詳見 《守望台》 1994 年 12 月 15 日 刊 19-22 頁

this {type of} measures tests health direction method {suitable for} you one article
 Je⁵-jung² Chak¹-si³ Gin⁶-hong¹ Dik¹ Fong¹-faat³ Sik¹-hap⁶ Nei⁵ Ma¹ yat¹-man¹
 《這種 測試 健康 的 方法 適合 你 嗎?》 一文

and Awake! year month day publication [Bible's] view point choosing
 woh⁴ Ging²-sing² nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ Goon¹-dim² Suen²-jaak⁶
 和 《警醒!》 2001 年 1 月 8 日 刊 《聖經的 觀點 —— 選擇

which one {type of} treatment medicine treatment is no involvement weightiness need
 Na⁵ Yat¹-jung² Yi¹-yeuk⁶ Ji⁶-liu⁴ Si⁶ Mo⁴-gwaan¹ jung⁶-yiu³ Dik¹
 哪 一種 醫藥 治療 是 無關 重要 的

one article
 Ma¹ yat¹-man¹
 嗎?》 一文。

[Christ] followers will [reject] what treatment methods for what
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ kui⁵-juet⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ liu⁴-faat³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹
 18. 基督徒 會 拒絕 甚麼 療法? 爲甚麼?

this [really] with {leads to} spirits craft has relation
Je⁵ Jan¹-dik¹ Gan¹ Tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Yau⁵-gwaan¹ Ma¹
 這 真的 跟 通靈術 有關 嗎?

[principle] following {complying with} fleshly body 's [behaviours] even are clearly showing
Yuen⁴-jak¹ Sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ do¹ si⁶ ming⁴-hin² dik¹
 原則: “順應 肉體 的 行爲 都 是 明顯 的,

have {leads to} spirits craft {dividing into} factions forming sects often doing [these]
yau⁵ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ fan¹-dong² git³-paai³ seung⁴ jo⁶ je⁵-se¹
 有 …… 通靈術 …… 分黨、 結派 …… 常 做 這些

things people {for sure} {are not} able [to inherit] [God's] kingdom
si⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ bit¹ bat¹-nang⁴ sing⁴-sau⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ wong⁴-gwok³
 事 的 人, 必 不能 承受 上帝 的 王國。”

[Galatians] book
Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
 (加拉太書 5:19 - 21)

ask self
Man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei²
 問問 自己

I have not have {abided by} with wrong mistaken [religious] [beliefs]
Ngoh⁵ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ sau² gan¹ choh³-ng⁶ jung¹-gaau³ sun³-yeung⁵
 ■ 我 有 沒有 守 跟 錯誤 宗教 信仰

have relation 's customs [2 Corinthians]
yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ jaap⁶-juk⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
 有關 的 習俗? (哥林多後書 6:16, 17)

I have not have used with {leads to} spirits craft have relation 's
Ngoh⁵ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ si²-yung⁶ gan¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹
 ■ 我 有 沒有 使用 跟 通靈術 有關 的

things products [Acts]
mat⁶-ban² Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
 物品? (使徒行傳 19:19)

I use 's treating sickness directions methods have not have involved reaching
Ngoh⁵ yung⁶ dik¹ ji⁶-beng⁶ fong¹-faat³ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ sip³-kap⁶
 ■ 我 用 的 治病 方法 有 沒有 涉及

beyond [nature] strength quantities or occult ways [Leviticus]
chiu¹-ji⁶-yin⁴ lik⁶-leung⁶ waak⁶ moh¹-faat³ Lei⁶-mei⁶-gei³
 超自然 力量 或 魔法? (利未記 19:26)

{Jehovah's} {supporting with hand} supporting causes contracted illness people
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ foo⁴-chi⁴ ling⁶ waan⁶-beng⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
 耶和華的 扶持 令 患病 的 人

{to get} benefit
 dak¹-yik¹
 得益

evil demons phantoms monsters [stories] many not {can bear} {to count}
 Che⁴-moh¹ Gwai²-gwaai³ Dik¹ Goo³-si⁶ Doh¹ Bat¹-sing¹ So²
 邪魔 鬼怪 的 故事 多 不勝 數

[although] West direction [nations] have [many] people even low estimate -ed
 Sui¹-yin⁴ Sai¹-fong¹ gwok³-ga¹ yau⁵ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ dai¹-goo² liu⁵
 19 雖然 西方 國家 有 許多 人 都 低估 了

Satan's strength quantity 's danger but in other [some] [places] situation form
 Saat³-daan⁶ lik⁶-leung⁶ dik¹ ngai⁴-him² daan⁶ joi⁶ ling⁶ yat¹-se¹ dei⁶-fong¹ ching⁴-ying⁴
 撒但 力量 的 危險， 但 在 另 一些 地方， 情形

yet precisely mutually opposed in [these] lands regions [many] people even by [Devil]
 keuk³ hap¹-hap¹ seung¹-faan² Joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ dei⁶-kui¹ hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ do¹ bei⁶ Moh¹-gwai²
 卻 恰恰 相反。 在 這些 地區， 許多 人 都 被 魔鬼

deceived take as [Devil] [really] magic power no bounds have some people [because]
 soh² pin³ yi⁵-wai⁴ Moh¹-gwai² jan¹-dik¹ faat³-lik⁶ mo⁴-bin¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ yau⁴-yue¹
 所 騙， 以為 魔鬼 真的 法力 無邊。 有些 人 由於

un- usually dread fear evil spirits {because of} cause entire day sleeping eating not peaceful
 fei¹-seung⁴ gui⁶-pa³ che⁴-ling⁴ yi⁵-ji³ jung¹-yat⁶ cham²-sik⁶ bat¹-on¹
 非常 懼怕 邪靈， 以致 終日 寢食 不安。

have {relation to} evil spirits' outstanding abilities [stories] many not {can bear} {to count} saying
 Yau⁵-gwaan¹ che⁴-ling⁴ yi⁶-nang⁴ dik¹ goo³-si⁶ doh¹ bat¹-sing¹ so² suet³
 有關 邪靈 異能 的 故事 多 不勝 數， 說

people often salivate enjoy telling listening people [mostly] deeply
 dik¹ yan⁴ wong⁵-wong⁵ jun¹-jun¹ lok⁶-do⁶ ting¹ dik¹ yan⁴ daai⁶-doh¹ sam¹-sam¹
 的 人 往往 津津 樂道， 聽 的 人 大多 深深

feel fascinated we also should disperse spread this [type] 's [stories] [because of]
 jeuk⁶-mai⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ goi¹ saan³-boh³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ goo³-si⁶ ma¹ Yau⁴-yue¹
 着迷。 我們 也 該 散播 這樣 的 故事 嗎？ 由於

two [mw] very weighty needed origins causes [serve] true God people {will not}
 leung⁵-goh³ han² jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ yuen⁴-yan¹ si⁶-fung⁶ jan¹-san⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵
 兩個 很 重要 的 原因， 事奉 真神 的 人 不會

this [way] do
 je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶
 這樣 做。

a [many] people by [Devil] deceived take as { his } strength quantity
 gaap³ Hui²-doh¹ yan⁴ bei⁶ Moh¹-gwai² soh² pin³ yi⁵-wai⁴ ta¹-dik¹ lik⁶-leung⁶
 19. (甲) 許多 人 被 魔鬼 所 騙， 以為 他的 力量

as how b true [Christ] followers should avoid clear which {kind of} [stories]
 yue⁴-hoh⁴ yuet⁶ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹ bei⁶-hoi¹ na¹-lui⁶... goo³-si⁶
 如何? (乙) 真 基督徒 應該 避開 哪類 故事?

20 first declaring spreading evil spirits ' doings acts equals to help -s
 Dai⁶-yat¹ suen¹-chuen⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ dik¹ jok³-wai⁴ dang²-yue¹ bong¹-liu⁵
 第一, 宣傳 邪靈 的 作為 等於 幫了

{ Satan's } busyness for what this [way] say [God's] Word
 Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ mong⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵
 撒但的 忙。 為甚麼 這樣 說 呢? 上帝的 話語

certainly solidly shows clearly Satan has strength quantity {to implement} outstanding abilities but
 kok³-sat⁶ biu²-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ yau⁵ lik⁶-leung⁶ hang⁴... yi⁶-nang⁴ daan⁶
 確實 表明 撒但 有 力量 行 異能, 但

same time also warns {declares to} us he will use empty false
 tung⁴-si⁴ ya⁵ ging²-go³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ta¹ wooi⁵ si²-yung⁶ hui¹-ga² dik¹
 同時 也 警告 我們 他 會 使用 “虛假 的

supernatural indications extraordinary signs and deceptive tricks
 san⁴-jik¹ yi⁶-siu⁶ woh⁴ mung⁴-pin³ dik¹ gei⁶-leung⁵
 神迹 異兆” 和 “蒙騙” 的 伎倆。

[2 Thessalonians] Satan is [mw] deceiving people able hand very
 Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-hau⁶-sue¹ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ goh³ pin³-yan⁴ nang⁴-sau² han²
 (帖撒羅尼迦後書 2:9, 10) 撒但 是 個 騙人 能手, 很

{clear [on]} what [ways] then can [influence] [those] [liking] {leads to} spirits craft
 ching¹-choh² jam²-yeung⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ ying²-heung² na⁵-se¹ hei²-foon¹ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ dik¹
 清楚 怎樣 就 能 影響 那些 喜歡 通靈術 的

people 's thinking causing them [to believe] empty false things [these] people [may]
 yan⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² ling⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ seung¹-sun³ hui¹-ga² dik¹ si⁶ Je⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴
 人 的 思想, 令 他們 相信 虛假 的 事。 這些 人 可能

take as selves [really] saw or [heard] certain things also [may] towards
 yi⁵-wai⁴ ji⁶-gei² jan¹-dik¹ hon³-gin³ waak⁶ ting¹-gin³ mau⁵-se¹ si⁶ waan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ heung³
 以為 自己 真的 看見 或 聽見 某些 事, 還 可能 向

people {talk about} relate { own } true solid {gone through} experiences forms fruit
 yan⁴ gong²-sut⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ jan¹-sat⁶ ging¹-lik⁶ Git³-gwoh²
 人 講述 自己的 “真實” 經歷。 結果,

{ their } [stories] {the more} spread {the more} lose reality {the more} spread {the more}
 ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ goo³-si⁶ yuet⁶ chuen⁴ yuet⁶ sat¹-sat⁶ yuet⁶ chuen⁴ yuet⁶
 他們的 故事 越 傳 越 失實, 越 傳 越

off strange [if] [Christ] follower disperses spreads this [type] 's [stories]
 lei⁴-kei⁴ Yue⁴-gwoh² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ saan³-boh³ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ goo³-si⁶
 離奇。 如果 基督徒 散播 這樣 的 故事,

realistic boundaries upon exactly is [is] grasping doing lie words their father [Devil] 's
 sat⁶-jai³ seung⁶... jau⁶-si⁶ joi⁶ jap¹-hang⁴ fong¹-wa⁶ ji¹ foo⁶ Moh¹-gwai² dik¹
 實際 上 就是 在 執行 “謊話 之 父” 魔鬼 的

instruction dispersing spreading Satan [advocates] things John [Gospel]
 fan¹-foo⁶ saan³-boh³ Saat³-daan⁶ goo²-chui¹ dik¹ si⁶ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
 吩咐， 散播 撒但 鼓吹 的 事。 (約翰 福音 8:44;

[2 Timothy]
 Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-hau⁶-sue¹
 提摩太後書 2:16)

20. for what person [possibly] will no intention within disperse spread -ed Satan
 Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ mo⁴-yi³-jung¹ saan³-boh³ liu⁵ Saat³-daan⁶
 為甚麼 人 可能 會 無意中 散播 了 撒但

[advocates] things
 goo²-chui¹ dik¹ si⁶
 鼓吹 的 事?

21. second [Christ] follower [although] past went [time] [really] met {arrived at}
 Dai⁶-yi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jik¹-si² gwoh³-hui³ jan¹-dik¹ yue⁶-do³
 第二， 基督徒 即使 過去 真的 遇到

{[in the] past} evil spirits also must avoid [repeatedly] towards believing followers greatly
 gwoh³ che⁴-ling⁴ ya⁵ yiu³ bei⁶-min⁵ yat¹-joi³ dui³ sun³-to⁴ daai⁶
 過 邪靈， 也 要 避免 一再 對 信徒 大

discussing this [type] 's {gone through} experiences for what [Bible]
 taam⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ ging¹-lik⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Sing³-ging¹
 談 這樣 的 經歷。 為甚麼 呢？ 聖經

told admonished us saying must set eyeballs fixedly {to regard} Jesus he is
 go³-gaai³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ suet³ Yiu³ ding⁶-jing¹ jue³-si⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ ta¹ si⁶
 告誡 我們 說： “要 定睛 注視 耶穌， 他 是

our [faith] 's leads person and {helps to materialize} completely person
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sun³-sam¹ dik¹ Yan⁵-ling⁵-je² woh⁴ Sing⁴-chuen⁴-je²
 我們 信心 的 引領者 和 成全者。”

[Hebrews] book no error we fixedly regard 's should be [Christ] and
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Moot⁶-choh³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jue³-si⁶ dik¹ ying¹-goi¹ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ yi⁴
 (希伯來書 12:2) 沒錯， 我們 注視 的 應該 是 基督 而

not be Satan worth getting leaving {attention [on]} is Jesus at earth above time
 bat¹-si⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ Jik⁶-dak¹ lau⁴-yi³ dik¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ si⁴
 不是 撒但。 值得 留意 的 是， 耶穌 在 地上 時

originally [could] {talk about} discuss [many] various as Satan can do what
 boon² hoh²-yi⁵ gong²-lun⁶ hui²-doh¹ jue¹-yue⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ nang⁴ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
 本 可以 講論 許多 諸如 撒但 能 做 甚麼、

not can do what their kind 's things but he [emphatically] {had not} towards
 bat¹-nang⁴ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ji¹-lui⁶ dik¹ si⁶ daan⁶ ta¹ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ dui³
 不能 做 甚麼 之類 的 事， 但 他 並 沒有 對

[disciples] greatly discussed evil spirits ' [stories] instead -ly gathered centrally {to discuss}
 moon⁴-to⁴ daai⁶ taam⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ dik¹ goo³-si⁶ faan²-yi⁴ jaap⁶-jung¹ taam⁴-lun⁶
 門徒 大 談 邪靈 的 故事， 反而 集中 談論

[God's] Kingdom 's message news {because of} this {in order to} [imitate] Jesus
Seung⁶-dai³ Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ sun³-sik¹ Yan¹-chi² wai⁴-liu⁵ haau⁶-faat³ Ye⁴-so¹
上帝 王國 的 信息。 因此， 爲了 效法 耶穌

and [apostles] we must let { own } words subjects surround {revolve around} [-ing]
woh⁴ si²-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ wa⁶-tai⁴ wai⁴-yiu² jeuk⁶
和 使徒， 我們 要 讓 自己的 話題 圍繞 着

[God's] prowess extreme great things [Acts] Luke [Gospel]
Seung⁶-dai³ wai¹-yim⁴ wai⁵-daai⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
“上帝 威嚴 偉大 的 事”。 (使徒行傳 2:11; 路加 福音

[Romans] book

Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹

8:1; 羅馬書 1:11, 12)

we must let { own } words subjects surround {revolve around} [-ing] what
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ wa⁶-tai⁴ wai⁴-yiu² jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
21. 我們 要 讓 自己的 話題 圍繞 着 甚麼

things

si⁶

事?

{in order to} break {until ruined} we with Jehovah 's involvement relation
Wai⁴-liu⁵ poh³-waa¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹ gwaan¹-hai⁶
22 爲了 破壞 我們 跟 耶和華 的 關係，

Satan certainly solidly use {to the utmost} -s each {type of} wicked scheme including
Saat³-daan⁶ kok³-sat⁶ yung⁶-jun⁶ liu⁵ gok³-jung² gaan¹-gai³ baau¹-koot³
撒但 確實 用盡 了 各種 奸計， 包括

{leads to} spirits craft [but] we only must detest hate evil wicked things
tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ Daan⁶-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji²-yiu³ jang¹-han⁶ che⁴-ok³ dik¹ si⁶
通靈術。 但是， 我們 只要 憎恨 邪惡 的 事，

maintain {abide by} beautiful good things [Devil] then {will not} have [any] opportunity
chi⁴-sau² mei⁵-ho² dik¹ si⁶ Moh¹-gwai² jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ gei¹-wooi⁶
持守 美好的 事， 魔鬼 就 不會 有 任何 機會

{to whittle down} {to weaken} our [to reject] [all] {leads to} spirits craft 's
seuk³-yeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kui⁵-juet⁶ yat¹-chai³ tung¹-ling⁴-sut⁶ dik¹
削弱 我們 拒絕 一切 通靈術 的

determined heart [Ephesians] book think look [if] we continue
kuet³-sam¹ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Seung²-seung² hon³ yiu³-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gai³-juk⁶
決心。 (以弗所書 4:27) 想想 看， 要是 我們 繼續

{to stand} stably [able] {to resist} [Devil] 's wicked schemes straight to he [gets]
jaam⁶-wan² hoh²-yi⁵ dai²-kong³ Moh¹-gwai² dik¹ gaan¹-gai³ jik⁶-do³ ta¹ bei⁶
“站穩， 可以 抵抗 魔鬼 的 奸計”， 直到 他 被

penetrating {to bottom} vanished exterminated 's that one [day] heaven above 's joy will
chit³-dai² siu¹-mit⁶ dik¹ na⁵ yat¹-tin¹ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ woi⁵
徹底 消滅 的 那 一天， “天上” 的 喜樂 會

have [how] great [Ephesians] book
yau⁵ doh¹ daai⁶ a³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
有 多 大 啊! (以弗所書 6:11)

22. we [may] what [way] do well {to continue} {adding to} heaven above 's
 Ngho⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ho² gai³-juk⁶ ga¹-tim¹ tin¹-seung⁶ dik¹
 我們 可以 怎樣 做 , 好 繼續 加添 “天上” 的

 joy
hei²-lok⁶
 喜樂?

at most holy 's [faith] upon
Joi⁶ Ji³-sing³ Dik¹ Sun³-yeung⁵ Seung⁶...
“在 至聖 的 信仰 上

{[by] strengthening} transform selves
Keung⁴-fa³ Ji⁶-gei²
強化 自己”

must at most holy 's [faith] upon {[by] strengthening} transform selves
Yiu³ joi⁶ ji³-sing³ dik¹ sun³-yeung⁵ seung⁶... keung⁴-fa³ ji⁶-gei²
要 在 至聖 的 信仰 上 強化 自己，

well {to make} {you [plural]} {be constant} in [God's] love inside
ho²-giu³ nei⁵-moon⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
好叫 你們 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏。

Jude book
Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹
—— 猶大書 20, 21

you {are now} extending strength towards one {item of} construction project journey project journey
Nei⁵ jing³ ji³-lik⁶ yue¹ yat¹-hong⁶ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ Gung¹-ching⁴
你 正 致力 於 一項 建造 工程。 工程

already [began [since]] one {section of} [time] [moreover] will [carry on] down {to go}
yi⁵ hoi¹-chi² yat¹-duen⁶ si⁴-gaan¹ liu⁵ yi⁴-che² wooi⁵ jun³-hang⁴ ha⁶-hui³
已 開始 一段 時間 了， 而且 會 進行 下去。

{arriving at} eyes before as stop project journey [although] [quite] difficult huge yet made you
Do³ muk⁶-chin⁴ wai⁴-ji² gung¹-ching⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ seung¹-dong¹ gaan¹-gui⁶ keuk³ ling⁶ nei⁵
到 目前 為止， 工程 雖然 相當 艱巨， 卻 令你

get {arrive at} not little fullness sufficiency you determined heart not {bothering about}
dak¹-do³ bat¹-siu² moon⁵-juk¹ Nei⁵ kuet³-sam¹ bat¹-goon²
得到 不少 滿足。 你 決心 不管

{issues forth} {comes to life} what things even absolutely {will not} release abandon absolutely {will not}
faat³-sang¹ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ do¹ juet⁶-bat¹ fong³-hei³ juet⁶-bat¹
發生 甚麼 事 都 絕不 放棄， 絕不

loosen slacken [because] project journey 's quality amount will [influence] { your } life living
sung¹-haai⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ gung¹-ching⁴ dik¹ jat¹-leung⁶ wooi⁵ ying²-heung² nei⁵-dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶
鬆懈， 因為 工程 的 質量 會 影響 你的 生活

at {going so far as} { your } {not yet} come for what this [way] say [because]
yi⁵-ji³ nei⁵-dik¹ mei⁶-loi⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴
以至 你的 未來。 爲甚麼 這樣 說 呢? 因爲

this {item of} project journey is at you [self] upon [carrying on]
je⁵-hong⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ si⁶ joi⁶ nei⁵ san¹-seung⁶ jun³-hang⁴ dik¹
這項 工程 是 在 你 身上 進行 的!

[disciple] Jude had [emphasized] {[in the] past} this {item of} project journey he
Moon⁴-to⁴ Yau⁴-daai⁶ chang⁴ keung⁴-diu⁶ gwoh³ je⁵-hong⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ Ta¹
2 門徒 猶大 曾 強調 過 這項 工程。 他

sincerely urged [Christ] followers must let selves {be constant} in [God's] love inside
dun¹-chuk¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ yeung⁶ ji⁶-gei² seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
敦促 基督徒 要 讓 自己 “常 在 上帝的 愛 裏” ,

and in same one {section of} scripture writing inside pointed out doing {arriving at} this point 's
bing⁶ joi⁶ tung⁴ yat¹-duen⁶ ging¹-man⁴ lui⁵ ji²-chut¹ jo⁶-do³ je⁵-dim² dik¹
並 在 同 一段 經文 裏 指出 做到 這點 的

important secret saying must at most holy 's [faith] upon {[by] strengthening} transform
yiu³-kuet³ suet³ Yiu³ joi⁶ ji³-sing³ dik¹ sun³-yeung⁵ seung⁶... keung⁴-fa³
要訣, 說: “要 在 至聖 的 信仰 上 強化

selves Jude book you [can] what [ways] at [faith] upon
ji⁶-gei² Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹ Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ joi⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ seung⁶...
自己”。 (猶大書 20, 21) 你 可以 怎樣 在 信仰 上

{[by] strengthening} transform self do well this {item of} of spirit construction project journey
keung⁴-fa³ ji⁶-gei² jo⁶-ho² je⁵-hong⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴
強化 自己, 做好 這項 屬靈 的 建造 工程,

to seek {to be constant} in [God's] love inside at below will attach [weight]
yi⁵-kau⁴ seung⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ ne¹ Yi⁵-ha⁶ wooi⁵ jeuk⁶-jung⁶
以求 常 在 上帝的 愛 裏 呢? 以下 會 着重

{to discuss} { your } of spirit construction project journey 's three [mw] sides faces
taam⁴-taam⁴ nei⁵-dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ dik¹ saam¹-goh³ fong¹-min⁶
談談 你的 屬靈 建造 工程 的 三個 方面。

you {are now} [engaged in] what construction project journey for what project journey
Nei⁵ jing³ chung⁴-si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ gung¹-ching⁴
1, 2. 你 正 從事 甚麼 建造 工程? 爲甚麼 工程

's quality amount {is very} weighty needed
dik¹ jat¹-leung⁶ han² jung⁶-yiu³
的 質量 很 重要?

{do not} {take break from} {[by] strengthening} transforming towards Jehovah's righteous
Bat¹-duen⁶ Keung⁴-fa³ Dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Jing³-yi⁶
不斷 強化 對 耶和華 正義

rules determinations 's [faith]
Kwai¹-ding⁶ Dik¹ Sun³-sam¹
規定 的 信心

first before we must {[by] strengthening} transform self towards [God's]
Sau²-sin¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ keung⁴-fa³ ji⁶-gei² dui³ Seung⁶-dai³
3 首先, 我們 必須 強化 自己 對 上帝

law 's [faith] in studying [this] book 's process within you already
lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ Joi⁶ hok⁶-jaap⁶ boon²-sue¹ dik¹ gwoh³-ching⁴ jung¹ nei⁵ yi⁵
律法 的 信心。 在 學習 本書 的 過程 中, 你 已

{thought about} tested {[in the] past} Jehovah gave { our } [conduct] set down 's
si¹-haau² gwoh³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ ding⁶-ha⁶ dik¹
思考 過 耶和華 給 我們的 行爲 定下 的

[some] righteous rules determinations you towards [these] rules determinations have what
yat¹-se¹ jing³-yi⁶ kwai¹-ding⁶ Nei⁵ dui³ je⁵-se¹ kwai¹-ding⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
一些 正義 規定。 你 對 這些 規定 有 甚麼

{look at} way Satan {wants to} erroneously direct you {to cause} you {to feel}
hon³-faat³ ne¹ Saat³-daan⁶ seung² ng⁶-do⁶ nei⁵ si² nei⁵ gok³-dak¹
看法 呢? 撒但 想 誤導 你, 使 你 覺得

{ Jehovah's } laws [principles] and [standards] various many limits restrictions [even]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ yuen⁴-jak¹ woh⁴ biu¹-jun² jue¹-doh¹ haan⁶-jai³ sam⁶-ji³
耶和華的 律法、 原則 和 標準 諸多 限制, 甚至

harsh cutting not loving { his } this [mw] wicked scheme at Eden Garden 's time
hoh¹-hak¹ bat¹-yan⁴ Ta¹-dik¹ je⁵-tiu⁴ gaan¹-gai³ joi⁶ Yi¹-din⁶-yuen⁴ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶
苛刻 不仁。 他的 這條 奸計 在 伊甸園 的 時候

un- usually achieved effect from that time rising he then one straight repeatedly applied
fei¹-seung⁴ jau³-haau⁶ chung⁴ na⁵-si⁴ hei² ta¹ jau⁶ yat¹-jik⁶ chung⁴ si¹
非常 奏效, 從 那時 起 他 就 一直 重 施

old trick [Genesis] you will not will {fall into} { his } wicked scheme this
goo³-gei⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³ Nei⁵ woi⁵-bat¹-woi⁵ jung³ ta¹-dik¹ gaan¹-gai³ ne¹ Je⁵
故技。 (創世記 3:1-6) 你 會不會 中 他的 奸計 呢? 這

{[of] main} importance gets determined from { your } thinking way
jue²-yiu³ chui²-kuet³ yue¹ nei⁵-dik¹ seung²-faat³
主要 取決 於 你的 想法。

[supposing] you [are in the process of] scenery {desirable to} people public park inside
Ga²-yue⁴ nei⁵ jing³-joi⁶ ging²-sik¹ yi⁴-yan⁴ dik¹ gung¹-yuen⁴ lui⁵
4 假如 你 正在 景色 宜人 的 公園 裏

{sent out} walking sudden -ly see one {course of} also high also firm
saan³-bo⁶ dat⁶-yin⁴ hon³-gin³ yat¹-do⁶ yau⁶ go¹ yau⁶ gin¹-goo³ dik¹
散步, 突然 看見 一道 又 高 又 堅固 的

{fence of} bamboo encircle fast -s one {section of} ground {fence of} bamboo that side 's scenery
 lei⁴-ba¹ huen¹-jue⁶ liu⁵ yat¹-pin³ dei⁶ Lei⁴-ba¹ na⁵-bin¹ dik¹ ging²-sik¹
 籬笆 圈住 了 一片 地。 籬笆 那邊 的 景色

{is very} beautiful [in the beginning] you [might] feel get this {course of} {fence of} bamboo is
 han² mei⁵ Hei²-choh¹ nei⁵ hoh²-nang⁴ gok³-dak¹ je⁵-do⁶ lei⁴-ba¹ si⁶
 很 美。 起初， 你 可能 覺得 這道 籬笆 是

muchly surplus limit restrict -s { your } [freedom] afterwards comes you penetrating past
 doh¹-yue⁴ dik¹ haan⁶-jai³ liu⁵ nei⁵-dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ Hau⁶-loi⁴ nei⁵ tau³-gwoh³
 多餘 的， 限制 了 你的 自由。 後來 你 透過

{fence of} bamboo look gaze extraordinary -ly [discover] one {head of} fierce [lion]
 lei⁴-ba¹ jeung¹-mong⁶ haak¹-yin⁴ faat³-yin⁶ yat¹-tau⁴ hung¹-maang⁵ dik¹ si¹-ji²
 籬笆 張望， 赫然 發現 一頭 兇猛 的 獅子

now walking coming walking going {searching for} hunted creatures [now] you sudden -ly
 jing³ jau²-loi⁴ jau²-hui³ cham⁴-jau² lip⁶-mat⁶ Yin⁶-joi⁶ nei⁵ fong²-yin⁴
 正 走來 走去 尋找 獵物! 現在 你 恍然

greatly realize [know] this {course of} {fence of} bamboo {[from] original} came is used {to come}
 dai⁶-ng⁶ ji¹-do⁶ je⁵-do⁶ lei⁴-ba¹ yuen⁴-loi⁴ si⁶ yung⁶-loi⁴
 大悟， 知道 這道 籬笆 原來 是 用來

{to protect} you [in that case] has {does not} have dangerous catching hunting person now
 bo²-woo⁶ nei⁵ dik¹ Na⁵-moh¹ yau⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ ngai⁴-him² dik¹ bo⁶-lip⁶-je² jing³
 保護 你 的。 那麼， 有 沒有 危險 的 捕獵者 正

wanting {to catch} you [God's] Word warns declares saying {you [plural]} must
 seung² bo⁶-juk¹ nei⁵ ne¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ ging²-go³ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ yiu³
 想 捕捉 你 呢? 上帝的 話語 警告 說: “你們 要

{be clear} awaken guard watch {your [plural]} hateful enemy [Devil] [very] like roaring
 ching¹-sing² sau²-mong⁶ Nei⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sau⁴-dik⁶ Moh¹-gwai² ho²-jeung⁶ paau⁴-haau¹
 清醒 守望。 你們的 仇敵 魔鬼 好像 咆哮

[lion] walking coming walking going {setting up} ways {to swallow} {to devour} people
 dik¹ si¹-ji² jau²-loi⁴ jau²-hui³ chit³-faat³ tan¹-sai⁶ yan⁴
 的 獅子， 走來 走去， 設法 吞噬 人。”

[1 Peter]
 Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
 (彼得前書 5:8)

Satan is [mw] fierce dangerous catching hunting person Jehovah {does not}
 Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ goh³ hung¹-him² dik¹ bo⁶-lip⁶-je² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹
 撒但 是 個 兇險 的 捕獵者。 耶和華 不

hope we become as { Satan's } hunted creatures {because of} this
 hei¹-mong⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ lip⁶-mat⁶ yan¹-chi²
 希望 我們 成爲 撒但的 獵物， 因此

{draw up} set -ed [some] laws {to protect} us {to cause} us not {to incur}
 jai³-ding⁶ liu⁵ yat¹-se¹ lut⁶-faat³ bo²-woo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ si² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-ji³
 制定 了 一些 律法 保護 我們， 使 我們 不致

{fall into} -ed that wicked one 's [various types of] wicked schemes [Ephesians] book
jung³ liu⁵ na⁵ ok³-je² dik¹ jung²-jung² gaan¹-gai³ Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹
中 了 那 惡者 的 種種 奸計。 (以弗所書 6:11)

each when we {submerge in} {thinking about} [God's] laws even should
Mooi⁵-dong¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ cham⁴-si¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ do¹ ying¹-goi¹
每當 我們 沉思 上帝的 律法, 都 應該

from within see out heavenly Father 's love this [way] we then can {because of}
chung⁴-jung¹ hon³-chut¹ tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ oi³ Je⁵-yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ yan¹
從中 看出 天父 的 愛。 這樣, 我們 就 能 因

[God's] laws thus feel {arrive at} joy and [security] [disciple] James
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ yi⁴ gam²-do³ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴ on¹-chuen⁴ Moon⁴-to⁴ Nga⁵-gok³
上帝的 律法 而 感到 喜樂 和 安全。 門徒 雅各

wrote said person [if] carefully {[with attention to] detail} examines {looks at} that [freedom] 's
se²-do⁶ Yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² ji²-sai³ chaat³-hon³ na⁵ ji⁶-yau⁴ dik¹
寫道: “人 如果 仔細 察看 那 自由 的

[perfect] law [moreover] persevering heartedly {abides by [it]} then will [because of]
yuen⁴-mei⁵ lut⁶-faat³ bing⁶-che² hang⁴-sam¹ jun¹-sau² jau⁶ wooi⁵ yan¹-wai⁴
完美 律法, 並且 恆心 遵守, …… 就 會 因爲

solidifying walking out come thus get blessings James book
sat⁶-chin⁵ chut¹-loi⁴ yi⁴ dak¹-fuk¹ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
實踐 出來 而 得福。” (雅各書 1:25)

a Satan wants {to cause} you towards { Jehovah's } rules determinations
gaap³ Saat³-daan⁶ seung² ling⁶ nei⁵ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ kwai¹-ding⁶
3-5. (甲) 撒但 想 令 你 對 耶和華的 規定

{to have} what wrong mistaken {look at} way b we towards [God's]
yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ choh³-ng⁶ dik¹ hon³-faat³ yuet⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
有 甚麼 錯誤 的 看法? (乙) 我們 對 上帝的

rules determinations should have what {look at} way this will cause us {to have}
kwai¹-ding⁶ goi¹ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ hon³-faat³ Je⁵ wooi⁵ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵
規定 該 有 甚麼 看法? 這 會 令 我們 有

what feeling please use comparison analogy {to explain} clearly
sam⁶-moh¹ gam²-gok³ Ching² yung⁶ bei²-yue⁶ suet³-ming⁴
甚麼 感覺? 請 用 比喻 說明。

[if] {want to} towards [God] and he granted down 's laws place contain
Yue⁴-gwoh² seung² dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ woh⁴ ta¹ chi³-ha⁶ dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ soh² ham⁴
6 如果 想 對 上帝 和 他 賜下 的 律法 所 含

's [wisdom] have more great [faith] most good direction method exactly is {according to}
dik¹ ji³-wai⁶ yau⁵ gang³ daai⁶ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ jui³-ho² dik¹ fong¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶ on³
的 智慧 有 更 大的 信心, 最好 的 方法 就是 按

{ his } [commandments] lives live comparison aspect saying obeying [Christ's] law
ta¹-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ Bei²-fong¹ suet³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Gei¹-duk¹ lut⁶-faat³
他的 誡命 生活。 比方 說, 服從 “基督 律法”

's one [mw] command exactly is must hold [Christ's] [all] instructions teach guide
dik¹ yat¹-goh³ ming⁶-ling⁶ jau⁶-si⁶ yiu³ ba² Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ yat¹-chai³ fan¹-foo⁶ gaau³-do⁶
的 一個 命令, 就是 要 把 基督的 一切 吩咐 教導

people [Galatians] book Matthew [Gospel] [Christ] followers also must
yan⁴ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ya⁵ yiu³
人。 (加拉太書 6:2; 馬太 福音 28:19, 20) 基督徒 也 要

recognizing reality {listen to} follow another one [mw] advice admonishment exactly is
ying⁶-jan¹ ting¹-chung⁴ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ huen³-gaai³ jau⁶-si⁶
認真 聽從 另 一個 勸誡, 就是

not {taking break} {to assemble} {to get up} {to come} {to worship} [God] [mutually] [to encourage]
bat¹-duen⁶ jui⁶-jaap⁶ hei²-loi⁴ sung⁴-baai³ Seung⁶-dai³ bei²-chi² goo²-lai⁶
不斷 聚集 起來 崇拜 上帝、彼此 鼓勵。

[Hebrews] book [God's] [commandments] also [remind] us
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ waan⁴ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
(希伯來書 10:24, 25) 上帝的 誠命 還 提醒 我們,

must not {taking break} towards Jehovah {[with] inner feelings} heart [pray] Matthew
yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jung¹-sam¹ to²-go³ Ma⁵-taai³
要 不斷 向 耶和華 衷心 禱告。(馬太

[Gospel] [1 Thessalonians] we {the more} are
Fuk¹-yam¹ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yuet⁶ si⁶
福音 6:5-8; 帖撒羅尼迦前書 5:17) 我們 越 是

{according to} [these] [commandments] lives living then {the more} can see out [these]
on³-jiu³ je⁵-se¹ gaai³-ming⁶ sang¹-woot⁶ jau⁶ yuet⁶ nang⁴ hon³-chut¹ je⁵-se¹
按照 這些 誠命 生活, 就 越 能 看出 這些

[commandments] certainly solidly are loving pointing leading only must obey [these]
gaai³-ming⁶ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ yan⁴-oi³ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ Ji²-yiu³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ je⁵-se¹
誠命 確實 是 仁愛的 指引。 只要 服從 這些

[commandments] we then can enjoy have in this chaotic world within
gaai³-ming⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ nang⁴ heung²-yau⁵ joi⁶ je⁵ wan⁶-luen⁶ sai³-gaai³ jung¹
誠命, 我們 就 能 享有 在 這 混亂 世界 中

no way {to look for [and]} {arrive at} 's joy and fullness sufficiency
mo⁴-faat³ jaau²-do³ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ woh⁴ moon⁵-juk¹
無法 找到 的 喜樂 和 滿足。

{submerging in} {thinking about} self {according to} [God's] laws life living [all] got 's
Cham⁴-si¹ ji⁶-gei² on³ Seung⁶-dai³ lut⁶-faat³ sang¹-woot⁶ soh² dak¹ dik¹
沉思 自己 按 上帝 律法 生活 所得 的

benefits you towards laws [faith] not is more great -s
bei¹-yik¹ nei⁵ dui³ lut⁶-faat³ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ bat¹-si⁶ gang³ daai⁶ liu⁵ ma¹
裨益, 你 對 律法的 信心 不是 更 大了嗎?

[if] {want to} towards [God's] righteous laws and [principles] have more
Yue⁴-gwoh² seung² dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ jing³-yi⁶ dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ woh⁴ yuen⁴-jak¹ yau⁵ gang³
6. 如果 想 對 上帝 正義 的 律法 和 原則 有 更

great [faith] most good direction method is what please raise example
 daai⁶ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ jui³-ho² dik¹ fong¹-faat³ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Ching² gui²-lai⁶
 大的信心，最好的方法是甚麼？請舉例。

have some people [maybe] will [worry] must firmly keep { Jehovah's }
 Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ daam¹-sam¹ yiu³ gin¹-sau² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
 7 有些 人 可能 會 擔心 要 堅守 耶和華的

laws too difficult fear selves will half way and abandon [if] you also
 lut⁶-faat³ taai³ kwan³-naan⁴ pa³ ji⁶-gei² wooi⁵ boon³-to⁴ yi⁴ fai³ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ ya⁵
 律法 太 困難， 怕 自己 會 半途 而 廢。 如果 你 也

had {[in the] past} this {type of} [anxiety] please remember {fix on} at below 's words I
 yau⁵-gwoh³ je⁵-jung² yau¹-lui⁶ ching² gei³-jue⁶ yi⁵-ha⁶ dik¹ wa⁶ Ngoh⁵
 有過 這種 憂慮， 請 記住 以下 的 話：“我

Jehovah am { your } [God] teaching guiding you causing you {to get} benefit places
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ si⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ gaau³-do⁶ nei⁵ si² nei⁵ dak¹ yik¹-chue³
 耶和華 是 你的 上帝， 教導 你 使 你 得 益處，

pointing leading you {to walk} should walk 's road only wish you leave {attention [on]}
 ji²-yan⁵ nei⁵ jau² dong¹ hang⁴... dik¹ lo⁶ Daan⁶-yuen⁶ nei⁵ lau⁴-yi³
 指引 你 走 當 行 的 路。 但願 你 留意

{ my } [commandments] this [way] { your } peace security then much as river water
 ngoh⁵-dik¹ gai³-ming⁶ Je⁵-yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ ping⁴-on¹ jau⁶ doh¹ yue⁴ hoh⁴-sui²
 我的 誡命！ 這樣， 你的 平安 就 多 如 河水，

{ your } righteous deeds then grand as sea waves Isaiah book you had
 nei⁵-dik¹ yi⁶-hang⁶ jau⁶ ho⁶-yue⁴ hoi²-long⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Nei⁵ chang⁴
 你的 義行 就 浩如 海浪。” (以賽亞書 48:17, 18) 你 曾

meticulously {thought about} {[in the] past} this {section of} [heartening] human heart words
 sai³-seung² gwoh³ je⁵-duen⁶ goo²-mo⁵ yan⁴-sam¹ dik¹ wa⁶ ma¹
 細想 過 這段 鼓舞 人心 的 話 嗎？

Jehovah at this inside [reminds] us obeying him can cause
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ joi⁶ je⁵-lui⁵ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹ nang⁴ si²
 8 耶和華 在 這裏 提醒 我們， 服從 他 能 使

us {to get} benefit he bears promise only requires we this [way] do then
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dak¹-yik¹ Ta¹ sing⁴-nok⁶ ji²-yiu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶
 我們 得益。 他 承諾 只要 我們 這樣 做， 就

will at two sides faces get benefit first { our } peace security {will be}
 wooi⁵ joi⁶ leung⁵ fong¹-min⁶ dak¹-yik¹ Dai⁶-yat¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ping⁴-on¹ wooi⁵
 會 在 兩 方面 得益。 第一， 我們的 平安 會

like river water that [way] peaceful quiet ample filled not {taking break} flowing trickling
 jeung⁶ hoh⁴-sui² na⁵-yeung⁶ ping⁴-jing⁶ chung¹-ying⁴ bat¹-duen⁶ lau⁴-tong²
 像 河水 那樣 —— 平靜、 充盈、 不斷 流淌。

second { our } righteous deeds {will be} like sea waves that [way] when you
 Dai⁶-yi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yi⁶-hang⁶ wooi⁵ jeung⁶ hoi²-long⁶ na⁵-yeung⁶ Dong¹ nei⁵
 第二， 我們的 義行 會 像 海浪 那樣。 當 你

stand at sand beach upon seeing sea waves one wave {receiving [next]} one wave thus
jaam⁶ joi⁶ sa¹-taan¹ seung⁶... hon³-gin³ hoi²-long⁶ yat¹-boh¹ jip³-jeuk⁶ yat¹-boh¹ yi⁴
站 在 沙灘 上 看見 海浪 一波 接着 一波 而

coming definitely will feel get this [all] {will be} continuous not ceasing you [know]
loi⁴ jun² wooi⁵ gok³-dak¹ je⁵ yat¹-chai³ wooi⁵ min⁴-min⁴ bat¹-sik¹ nei⁵ ji¹-do⁶
來, 準 會 覺得 這 一切 會 綿綿 不息; 你 知道

inundating sea waves will not (taking break) surge upon sea beach {like that} afterwards
to¹-to¹ hoi²-long⁶ wooi⁵ bat¹-duen⁶ yung²-seung⁶... hoi²-taan¹ yin⁴-hau⁶
滔滔 海浪 會 不斷 湧上 海灘, 然後

disperse apart {make a circuit} and again begin eternally not stopping ceasing Jehovah says
saan³-hoi¹ jau¹ yi⁴ fuk⁶-chi² wing⁵-bat¹ ji²-sik¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suet³
散開, 周 而 復始, 永不 止息。 耶和華 說

{ your } righteous deeds doing right things same [way] will eternally not
nei⁵-dik¹ yi⁶-hang⁶ jo⁶ dui³ dik¹ si⁶ tung⁴-yeung⁶ wooi⁵ wing⁵-bat¹
你的 義行 —— 做 對 的 事 —— 同樣 會 永不

stop cease only must you exert strength towards him [to keep] faithful believing he then eternally not
ji²-sik¹ Ji²-yiu³ nei⁵ no⁵-lik⁶ dui³ ta¹ bo²-chi⁴ jung¹-sun³ ta¹ jau⁶ wing⁵-bat¹
止息。 只要 你 努力 對 他 保持 忠信, 他 就 永不

will let you half way and abandon [Psalm] [these] [hearten] human heart
wooi⁵ yeung⁶ nei⁵ boon³-to⁴ yi⁴ fai³ Si¹-pin¹ Je⁵-se¹ goo²-mo⁵ yan⁴-sam¹ dik¹
會 讓 你 半途 而 廢! (詩篇 55:22) 這些 鼓舞 人心 的

{bearings of} promise {are they} not are add strengthen -s you towards Jehovah and his
sing⁴-nok⁶ hei² bat¹-si⁶ ga¹-keung⁴ liu⁵ nei⁵ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴ ta¹
承諾 豈 不是 加強 了 你 對 耶和華 和 他

righteous rules determinations ' [faith]
jing³-yi⁶ kwai¹-ding⁶ dik¹ sun³-sam¹ ma¹
正義 規定 的 信心 嗎?

have some people [worry] selves {are not} {able to} firmly holding not slacking -ly do
Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ daam¹-sam¹ ji⁶-gei² bat¹-nang⁴ gin¹-chi⁴ bat¹-haai⁶ dei⁶ jo⁶
7, 8. 有些 人 擔心 自己 不能 堅持 不懈 地 做

right things [God's] Word what [way] [encourages] them
dui³ dik¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ goo²-lai⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
對 的 事, 上帝 的 話語 怎樣 鼓勵 他們?

step towards become [mature] 's step section
Maai⁶-heung³ Sing⁴-suk⁶ Dik¹ Gaai¹-duen⁶
“邁向 成熟 的 階段”

related to you [engaged in] 's of spirit construction project journey 's second
Gwaan¹-yue¹ nei⁵ soh² chung⁴-si⁶ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ dik¹ dai⁶-yi⁶
9 關於 你 所 從事 的 屬靈 建造 工程 的 第二

[mw] side face [God] [inspired] 's words raised to stepping towards become [mature] 's
goh³ fong¹-min⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ kai²-si⁶ dik¹ wa⁶-yue⁵ tai⁴-do³ maai⁶-heung³ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹
個 方面, 上帝 啓示 的 話語 提到 “邁向 成熟 的

step section [Hebrews] book towards [Christ] follower coming {to say} becoming [mature]
gaai¹-duen⁶ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ loi⁴ suet³ sing⁴-suk⁶
階段”。 (希伯來書 6:1) 對 基督徒 來 說, 成熟

is [mw] beautiful good [goal] becoming [mature] with [perfection] not same eyes before
si⁶ goh³ mei⁵-ho² dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ Sing⁴-suk⁶ gan¹ yuen⁴-mei⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ muk⁶-chin⁴
是 個 美好 的 目標。 成熟 跟 完美 不同, 目前

whoever also {is not} able {to be} [mw] [perfect] person but we yet [can]
sui⁴ ya⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ jo⁶ goh³ yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ keuk³ hoh²-yi⁵
誰 也 不能 做 個 完美 的 人, 但 我們 卻 可以

be [mw] become [mature] [Christ] follower this outside [Christ] followers at spirit nature
jo⁶ goh³ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ Chi²-ngoi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³
做 個 成熟 的 基督徒。 此外, 基督徒 在 靈性

upon {the more} become [mature] at [serving] Jehovah side face get 's
seung⁶... yuet⁶ sing⁴-suk⁶ joi⁶ si⁶-fung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fong¹-min⁶ soh² dak¹ dik¹
上 越 成熟, 在 事奉 耶和華 方面 所 得 的

joy then will {the more} great for what this [way] say
hei²-lok⁶ jau⁶ wooi⁵ yuet⁶ daai⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ suet³ ne¹
喜樂 就 會 越 大。 爲甚麼 這樣 說 呢?

become [mature] [Christ] follower is amply {full with} of spirit thinking person
Sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ si⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ si¹-seung² dik¹ yan⁴
10 成熟 的 基督徒 是 充滿 屬靈 思想 的 人,

understands gets {to use} {Jehovah's} view point {to look at} matters situations John
dung²-dak¹ yung⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ goon¹-dim² hon³ si⁶-ching⁴ Yeuk³-hon⁶
懂得 用 耶和華的 觀點 看 事情 (約翰

[Gospel] Paul wrote said follow {comply with} fleshly body people thinking
Fuk¹-yam¹ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai² dik¹ yan⁴ si¹-seung²
福音 4:23) 保羅 寫道: “順應 肉體 的 人, 思想

only {takes into consideration} following {complying with} fleshly body follow {comply with} holy spirit
ji²-goo³ sun⁶-ying³ yuk⁶-tai² sun⁶-ying³ sing³-ling⁴ dik¹
只顧 順應 肉體; 順應 聖靈 的

people thinking always is following {complying with} holy spirit [Romans] book use
yan⁴ si¹-seung² jung²-si⁶ sun⁶-ying³ sing³-ling⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yi⁵
人, 思想 總是 順應 聖靈。” (羅馬書 8:5) 以

of fleshly body eye light {to look at} things people will lack joy [because]
suk⁶-yuk⁶-tai² ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³ si⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ kuet³-fat⁶ hei²-lok⁶ yan¹-wai⁴
屬肉體 眼光 看 事 的 人 會 缺乏 喜樂, 因爲

this [kind] 's people [commonly] eye scene short shallow concentrate {emphasis [on]}
je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ tung¹-seung⁴ muk⁶-gwong¹ duen²-chin² jue³-jung⁶
這樣 的 人 通常 目光 短淺, 注重

material nature use self as central heart [but rather] use of spirit eye light {to look at}
mat⁶-jat¹ yi⁵ ji⁶-ngoh⁵ wai⁴ jung¹-sam¹ yi⁴ yi⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ ngaan⁵-gwong¹ hon³
物質, 以 自我 爲 中心; 而 以 屬靈 眼光 看

things people {in contrast} will amply {full with} joy [because] this [kind] 's people
si⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ jak¹ wooi⁵ chung¹-moon⁵ hei²-lok⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
事 的 人 則 會 充滿 喜樂, 因為 這樣 的 人

hold eye scene gathered centrally at happy [God] Jehovah that inside
ba² muk⁶-gwong¹ jaap⁶-jung¹ joi⁶ faai³-lok⁶ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ na⁵-lui⁵
把 目光 集中 在 “快樂 的 上帝” 耶和華 那裏。

[1 Timothy] amply {full with} of spirit thinking person thirsts hopes
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Chung¹-moon⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ si¹-seung² dik¹ yan⁴ hot³-mong⁶
(提摩太前書 1:11) 充滿 屬靈 思想 的 人 渴望

{to make} Jehovah happy joyful [although] encounters trials also can [maintain] joy
ling⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei²-yuet⁶ jik¹-si² jo¹-yue⁶ haau²-yim⁶ ya⁵ nang⁴ bo²-chi⁴ hei²-lok⁶
令 耶和華 喜悅, 即使 遭遇 考驗 也 能 保持 喜樂。

for what [because of] [knowing] [these] trials [not only] let them have
Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Yan¹-wai⁴ ji¹-do⁶ je⁵-se¹ haau²-yim⁶ bat¹-daan⁶ yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ yau⁵
為甚麼 呢? 因為 知道 這些 考驗 不但 讓 他們 有

opportunities {to testify to} clearly Satan is speaking lies [moreover] have advantage in
gei¹-wooi⁶ jing³-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ suet³-fong¹ dik¹ yi⁴-che² yau⁵-lei⁶ yue¹
機會 證明 撒但 是 說謊 的, 而且 有利 於

them cultivating [godly] personality patterns making heavenly Father 's heart
ta¹-moon⁴ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ ban²-gaak³ ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ sam¹
他們 培養 敬虔 的 品格, 令 天父 的 心

joyful happy [Proverbs] James book
foon¹-hei² Jam¹-yin⁴ Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
歡喜。 (箴言 27:11; 雅各書 1:2, 3)

a for what towards [Christ] followers come {to say} becoming [mature] is [mw]
gaap³ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ dui³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ loi⁴ suet³ sing⁴-suk⁶ si⁶ goh³
9, 10. (甲) 為甚麼 對 基督徒 來 說, 成熟 是 個

beautiful good [goal] b using of spirit view point {to view} matters situations
mei⁵-ho² dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ yuet⁶ Yi⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ goon¹-dim² hon³ si⁶-ching⁴
美好 的 目標? (乙) 以 屬靈 觀點 看 事情

for what can cause us {to feel} {to arrive at} joy
wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gam²-do³ hei²-lok⁶
為甚麼 能 令 我們 感到 喜樂?

people must {pass through} forging refining then can become as become [mature]
Yan⁴ bit¹-sui¹ ging¹-gwoh³ duen³-lin⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹
11 人 必須 經過 鍛鍊, 才 能 成為 成熟 的

[Christ] followers amply {full with} of spirit thinking please leave {attention [on]}
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chung¹-moon⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² Ching² lau⁴-yi³
基督徒, 充滿 屬靈 的 思想。 請 留意

this {verse of} scripture writing only have grown big {completely become} people [ones] then can
je⁵-jit³ ging¹-man⁴ Ji²-yau⁵ jeung²-daai⁶ sing⁴-yan⁴ dik¹ choi⁴ nang⁴
這節 經文: “只有 長大 成人 的, 才 能

eat solid body food matter { their } logic untying powers because [often] use
hek³ goo³-tai² sik⁶-mat⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ lei⁵-gaa²-lik⁶ yan¹ seung⁴-seung⁴ wan⁶-yung⁶
吃 固體 食物。 他們的 理解力 因 常常 運用

thus forged refined practised skilled can understand distinguish [right and wrong] [Hebrews] book
yi⁴ duen³-lin⁶ sun⁴-suk⁶ nang⁴ ming⁴-bin⁶ si⁶-fei¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
而 鍛鍊 純熟， 能 明辨 是非。” (希伯來書

Paul said { our } logic untying powers must receive {arrive at} forging refining
Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ lei⁵-gaa²-lik⁶ yiu³ sau⁶-do³ duen³-lin⁶
5:14) 保羅 說 我們的 理解力 要 受到 “鍛鍊”，

place used 's Greek language word [likely] was [C.E.] [century] Greece 's
soh² yung⁶ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶ yue⁵-chi⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶ Gung¹-yuen⁴ sai³-gei² Hei¹-laap⁶ dik¹
所 用 的 希臘 語詞 可能 是 公元 1 世紀 希臘 的

body cultivation establishments inside often used 's [because] this [mw] word [can be]
tai²-yuk⁶-goon² lui⁵ seung⁴-yung⁶ dik¹ yan¹-wai⁴ je⁵-goh³ chi⁴ hoh²-yi⁵
體育館 裏 常用 的， 因為 這個 詞 可以

translated {to be} like [sports] person {of one} [way] received forging refining [now] please
yik⁶-jo⁶ jeung⁶ wan⁶-dung⁶-yuen⁴ yat¹-yeung⁶ sau⁶ duen³-lin⁶ Yin⁶-joi⁶ ching²
譯做 “像 運動員 一樣 受 鍛鍊”。 現在 請

{think about} this {type of} forging refining [is meaning] what
seung²-seung² je⁵-jung² duen³-lin⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
想想 這種 鍛鍊 意味着 甚麼。

we {came out} {to life} 's time body {had not} received {passed [through]}
12 Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chut¹-sang¹ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ san¹-tai² moot⁶-yau⁵ sau⁶-gwoh³
我們 出生 的 時候， 身體 沒有 受過

forging refining baby {does not} understand get what [way] {to control} own small
duen³-lin⁶ Ying¹-yi⁴ bat¹ dung²-dak¹ jam²-yeung⁶ hung³-jai³ ji⁶-gei² siu²-siu² dik¹
鍛鍊。 嬰兒 不 懂得 怎樣 控制 自己 小小 的

four limbs [so] will recklessly chaotically wave move {pair of} hands [even] hit at { own }
sei³-ji¹ soh²-yi⁵ wooi⁵ woo⁴-luen⁶ fai¹-dung⁶ seung¹-sau² sam⁶-ji³ da² joi⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
四肢， 所以 會 胡亂 揮動 雙手， 甚至 打 在 自己的

face upon holding self also frighten badly -ed following [time] passing going body
lim⁵ seung⁶... ba² ji⁶-gei² ya⁵ haak³-waai⁶ liu⁵ Chui⁴-jeuk⁶ si⁴-gaan¹ gwoh³-hui³ san¹-tai²
臉 上， 把 自己 也 嚇壞 了。 隨着 時間 過去， 身體

[through] use thus gets {arrives at} forged refined baby [beginning] will crawl
tung¹-gwoh³ wan⁶-yung⁶ yi⁴ dak¹-do³ duen³-lin⁶ Ying¹-yi⁴ hoi¹-chi² wooi⁵ pa⁴
通過 運用 而 得到 鍛鍊。 嬰兒 開始 會 爬，

afterwards thus grows {to become} learned {to walk} [baby] afterwards comes furthermore
gai³-yi⁴ jeung²-sing⁴ hok⁶-bo⁶ dik¹ bo²-bo² hau⁶-loi⁴ gang³
繼而 長成 學步 的 寶寶， 後來 更

grows {to become} will run child [in that case] [sports] person then what [way]
jeung²-sing⁴ wooi⁵ paau² dik¹ haai⁴-ji² Na⁵-moh¹ wan⁶-dung⁶-yuen⁴ yau⁶ jam²-yeung⁶
長成 會 跑 的 孩子。* 那麼， 運動員 又 怎樣

ne¹ you see [sports] person in [air] within jumping flipping moving
 Nei⁵ hon³-gin³ wan⁶-dung⁶-yuen⁴ joi⁶ hung¹-jung¹ tiu³-yeuk⁶ faan¹-dung⁶
 呢? 你 看見 運動員 在 空中 跳躍, 翻動

naturally conformingly [moreover] carriage form excellent beautiful set position correct certain
 ji⁶-yue⁴ yi⁴-che² ji¹-taai³ yau¹-mei⁵ deng⁶-wai⁶ jun²-kok³
 自如, 而且 姿態 優美, 定位 準確,

think {must be} feeling getting { his } body exactly like one [mw] adjusted checked gotten
 seung²-bit¹ gok³-dak¹ ta¹-dik¹ san¹-tai² woot⁶-jeung⁶ yat¹-toi⁴... tiu⁴-gaau³ dak¹
 想必 覺得 他的 身體 活像 一台 調校 得

very [precise] machine instrument [sports] person [skills] powerful agile absolutely not was
 han² jing¹-kok³ dik¹ gei¹-hei³ Wan⁶-dung⁶-yuen⁴ san¹-sau² giu²-jit⁶ juet⁶ bat¹-si⁶
 很 精確 的 機器。 運動員 身手 矯捷 絕 不是

no reason no cause [but rather] was {passed through} years accumulated months'
 mo⁴-yuen⁴ mo⁴-goo³ dik¹ yi⁴-si⁶ ging¹-nin⁴ lui⁶-yuet⁶
 無緣 無故 的, 而是 經年 累月

forging refining 's achievement fruit [however] [Bible] says forging refining body
 duen³-lin⁶ dik¹ sing⁴-gwoh² Bat¹-gwoh³ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ duen³-lin⁶ san¹-tai²
 鍛鍊 的 成果。 不過, 聖經 說 鍛鍊 身體

benefit places has limits forging refining of spirit 's logic untying power yet has more great
 yik¹-chue³ yau⁵-haan⁶ duen³-lin⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ lei⁵-gaa²-lik⁶ keuk³ yau⁵ gang³-daai⁶ dik¹
 “益處 有限”, 鍛鍊 屬靈 的 理解力 卻 有 更大 的

value [1 Timothy]
 ga³-jik⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
 價值。 (提摩太前書 4:8)

[science] specialists say people will form {to completion} one {kind of} [special]
 Foh¹-hok⁶-ga¹ suet³ yan⁴ wooi⁵ ying⁴-sing⁴ yat¹-jung² dak⁶-bit⁶ dik¹
 * 科學家 說 人 會 形成 一種 特別的

feeling knowing ability called {to be} own body feeling is {pointing to} people can feel know
 gam²-ji¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ giu³-jo⁶ boon²-tai² gam²-gok³ si⁶ ji² yan⁴ nang⁴ gam²-ji¹
 感知 能力, 叫做 本體 感覺, 是 指 人 能 感知

own four limbs ' place and shifting moving direction {compared to} like saying
 ji⁶-gei² sei³-ji¹ dik¹ wai⁶-ji³ woh⁴ yi⁴-dung⁶ fong¹-heung³ Bei²-yue⁴ suet³
 自己 四肢 的 位置 和 移動 方向。 比如 說,

this {type of} feeling knowing ability lets you closed upon eyes also can
 je⁵-jung² gam²-ji¹ nang⁴-lik⁶ yeung⁶ nei⁵ bai³-seung⁶... ngaan⁵-jing¹ ya⁵ nang⁴
 這種 感知 能力 讓 你 閉上 眼睛 也 能

clap hands had one [mw] [woman] [because] lose {suffer the loss of} -ed own body feeling
 paak³-sau² Yau⁵ yat¹-goh³ nui⁵-ji² yau⁴-yue¹ song³-sat¹ liu⁵ boon²-tai² gam²-gok³
 拍手。 有 一個 女子 由於 喪失 了 本體 感覺,

{because of} cause {was not} able {to stand} {was not} able {to walk on} roads [even]
 yi⁵-ji³ bat¹-nang⁴ jaam⁶-lap⁶ bat¹-nang⁴ jau²-lo⁶ sam⁶-ji³
 以致 不能 站立, 不能 走路, 甚至

{was not} able {to sit} {to get up} {to come}
 bat¹-nang⁴ joh⁶ hei²-loi⁴
 不能 坐 起來。

a related to [Christ] follower 's logic untying powers Paul what [way] said
 gaap³ Gwaan¹-yue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ lei⁵-gaai²-lik⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ jam²-yeung⁶ suet³
 11, 12. (甲) 關於 基督徒 的 “理解力”， 保羅 怎樣 說？

translated {to be} forged refined 's Greek language word has what contained meaning b
 Yik⁶-jo⁶ duen³-lin⁶ dik¹ Hei¹-laap⁶ yue⁵-chi⁴ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ ham⁴-yi⁶ yuet⁶
 譯做 “鍛鍊” 的 希臘 語詞 有 甚麼 含義？ (乙)

body must {move unobstructed} past what [kind] 's forging refining {only then} can
 San¹-tai² bit¹-sui¹ tung¹-gwoh³ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ duen³-lin⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴
 身體 必須 通過 怎樣 的 鍛鍊， 才 能

change {to get} become [mature] nimble flexible
 bin³-dak¹ sing⁴-suk⁶ ling⁴-woot⁶
 變得 成熟、 靈活？

[sports] person 's body {moving unobstructed} past use gets {arrives at}
 Wan⁶-dung⁶-yuen⁴ dik¹ san¹-tai² tung¹-gwoh³ wan⁶-yung⁶ dak¹-do³
 運動員 的 身體 通過 運用 得到

forging refining
 duen³-lin⁶
 鍛鍊

[this] book raise provide -ed not little [material] {to help} you {to forge} {to refine}
 Boon²-sue¹ tai⁴-gung¹ liu⁵ bat¹-siu² ji¹-liu⁶ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ duen³-lin⁶
 13 本書 提供 了 不少 資料 幫助 你 鍛鍊

logic untying powers {good to} let you become as one [mw] amply {full with} of spirit
 lei⁵-gaai²-lik⁶ ho²-yeung⁶ nei⁵ sing⁴-wai⁴ yat¹-goh³ chung¹-moon⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴
 理解力， 好讓 你 成為 一個 充滿 屬靈

thinking person continuing loyal to Jehovah you in days common life living
 si¹-seung² dik¹ yan⁴ gai³-juk⁶ jung¹-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Nei⁵ joi⁶ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶
 思想 的 人， 繼續 忠於 耶和華。 你 在 日常 生活

within make big small decisions times must [consider] [God's] [principles]
 jung¹ jo⁶ daai⁶-daai⁶ siu²-siu² dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁴ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 中 做 大大 小小 的 決定 時， 要 考慮 上帝的 原則

and laws and for these [pray] making decision 's time {does not} hinder
 woh⁴ lut⁶-faat³ bing⁶ wai⁴-chi² to²-go³ Jo⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶ bat¹-fong⁴
 和 律法， 並 為此 禱告。 做 決定 的 時候， 不妨

{to ask} self [Bible] inside 's what laws or [principles] with this [mw]
 man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Sing³-ging¹ lui⁵ dik¹ sam⁶-moh¹ lut⁶-faat³ waak⁶ yuen⁴-jak¹ gan¹ je⁵-gin⁶
 問問 自己： “聖經 裏 的 甚麼 律法 或 原則 跟 這件

matter have relation I [can] what [way] {comply with} use [these] laws or
si⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ Ngoh⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ lut⁶-faat³ waak⁶
事 有關? 我 可以 怎樣 應用 這些 律法 或

[principles] I what [way] do will make heavenly Father happy joyful [Proverbs]
yuen⁴-jak¹ Ngoh⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ wooi⁵ ling⁶ tin¹-foo⁶ hei²-yuet⁶ Jam¹-yin⁴
原則? 我 怎樣 做 會 令 天父 喜悅?” (箴言 3:5, 6;

James book each when you this [way] do logic untying powers then will advancing
Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹ Mooi⁵-dong¹ nei⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ lei⁵-gaai²-lik⁶ jau⁶ wooi⁵ jun³
雅各書 1:5) 每當 你 這樣 做, 理解力 就 會 進

one step receive forging refining this {type of} forging refining can help you
yat¹-bo⁶ sau⁶ duen³-lin⁶ Je⁵-jung² duen³-lin⁶ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵
一步 受 鍛鍊。 這種 鍛鍊 能 幫助 你

amply {to be full with} of spirit thinking and [to maintain] this [kind] 's thinking
chung¹-moon⁵ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² bing⁶ bo²-chi⁴ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung²
充滿 屬靈 的 思想, 並 保持 這樣 的 思想。

we [can] what [way] forge refine logic untying powers
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ duen³-lin⁶ lei⁵-gaai²-lik⁶
13. 我們 可以 怎樣 鍛鍊 理解力?

[although] becoming [mature] is [mw] [can] {arrive at} 's [goal] but of spirit
Sui¹-yin⁴ sing⁴-suk⁶ si⁶ goh³ hoh²-yi⁵ daat⁶-do³ dik¹ muk⁶-biu¹ daan⁶ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹
14 雖然 成熟 是個 可以 達到 的 目標, 但 屬靈 的

becoming grown is {does not} have stopping boundary becoming grown must {rely on} food matter
sing⁴-jeung² si⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ ji²-ging² dik¹ Sing⁴-jeung² yiu³ kaau³ sik⁶-mat⁶
成長 是 沒有 止境 的。 成長 要 靠 食物,

[thus] Paul wrote said only have grown big {completely become} people [ones] then can
soh²-yi⁵ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Ji²-yau⁵ jeung²-daai⁶ sing⁴-yan⁴ dik¹ choi⁴ nang⁴
所以 保羅 寫道: “只有 長大 成人 的, 才能

eat solid body food matter {want to} {[by] strengthening} transform [faith] related key {[lies] in}
hek³ goo³-tai² sik⁶-mat⁶ Yiu³ keung⁴-fa³ sun³-sam¹ gwaan¹-gin⁶ joi⁶-yue¹
吃 固體 食物。” 要 強化 信心, 關鍵 在於

not {taking break} absorbing gathering solid body spirit provisions you understand get
bat¹-duen⁶ kap¹-sau¹ goo³-tai² ling⁴-leung⁴ Nei⁵ dung²-dak¹
不斷 吸收 固體 靈糧。 你 懂得

correct true -ly {to comply with} {to use} learn 's knowledge exactly is having [wisdom]
jing³-kok³ dei⁶ ying³-yung⁶ soh² hok⁶ dik¹ ji¹-sik¹ jau⁶-si⁶ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶
正確 地 應用 所 學 的 知識, 就是 有 智慧。

[Bible] says most weighty needed is [wisdom] {because of} this we {need to}
Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ ji³-wai⁶ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³
聖經 說: “最 重要 的 是 智慧。” 因此, 我們 需要

towards heavenly Father [all] grants ' precious valuable [truths] cultivate
dui³ tin¹-foo⁶ soh² chi³ dik¹ bo²-gwai³ jan¹-lei⁵ pooi⁴-yeung⁵
對 天父 所 賜 的 寶貴 真理 培養

from {innermost feelings} ' keenly hoping [connector] heart [Proverbs] [1 Peter]
yau⁴-jung¹ dik¹ chit³-mong⁶ ji¹ sam¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
由衷 的 切望 之 心。 (箴言 4:5 - 7; 彼得前書

must -ly { our } knowledge further abundant rich [godly] [wisdom]
Dong¹-yin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ ji¹-sik¹ joi³ fung¹-foo³ ging³-kin⁴ dik¹ ji³-wai⁶
2:2) 當然, 我們的 知識 再 豐富, 敬虔 的 智慧

further more also {do not} have {reason [to be]} proud arrogant self [satisfied] we {need to}
joi³ doh¹ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ lei⁵-yau⁴ giu¹-ngo⁶ ji⁶-moon⁵ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³
再 多, 也 沒有 理由 驕傲 自滿。 我們 需要

[regularly] examine selves {to avoid} letting pride arrogance or [other] weak point in
ging¹-seung⁴ chaat³-yim⁶ ji⁶-gei² bei⁶-min⁵ yeung⁶ giu¹-ngo⁶ waak⁶ kei⁴-ta¹ yeuk⁶-dim² joi⁶
經常 察驗 自己, 避免 讓 驕傲 或 其他 弱點 在

hearts within [take] root {come to life} grow Paul wrote said must not {taking break} examine
sam¹-jung¹ jaat³-gan¹ sang¹-jeung² Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ chaat³-yim⁶
心中 扎根 生長。 保羅 寫道: “要 不斷 察驗

selves are {are not} maintain {abide by} [-ing] [faith] not {taking break} verify clearly selves
ji⁶-gei² si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ chi⁴-sau² jeuk⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ bat¹-duen⁶ yim⁶-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei²
自己 是不是 持守 着 信仰, 不斷 驗明 自己

to bottom are what [kind] 's people [2 Corinthians]
do³-dai² si⁶ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
到底 是 怎樣 的 人。” (哥林多後書 13:5)

{in order to} at spirit nature upon become grown we {need to} towards what
Wai⁴-liu⁵ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... sing⁴-jeung² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sui¹-yiu³ dui³ sam⁶-moh¹
14. 爲了 在 靈性 上 成長, 我們 需要 對 甚麼

cultivate {to completion} keenly hoping [connector] heart but we must
yeung⁵-sing⁴ chit³-mong⁶ ji¹ sam¹ Daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹
養成 切望 之 心? 但 我們 必須

cautiously remember what
gan²-gei³ sam⁶-moh¹
謹記 甚麼?

[house] eventually has established completed 's one [day] but [work]
Fong⁴-ji² jung² yau⁵ gin³-sing⁴ dik¹ yat¹-tin¹ daan⁶ gung¹-jok³
15 房子 總 有 建成 的 一天, 但 工作

[emphatically] {is not} then {{like} this} concluded {tied up} maintenance and [repairs] are
bing⁶-fei¹ jau⁶-chi² git³-chuk¹ Bo²-yeung⁵ woh⁴ sau¹-lei⁵ si⁶
並非 就此 結束。 保養 和 修理 是

necessary required following surrounding situation changing [maybe] also need
bit¹-sui¹ dik¹ chui⁴-jeuk⁶ waan⁴-ging² goi²-bin³ hoh²-nang⁴ waan⁴ sui¹-yiu³
必需 的, 隨着 環境 改變 可能 還 需要

expanding constructing we want at spirit nature upon {to become} [mature] and
kwok³-gin³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... sing⁴-suk⁶ bing⁶
擴建。 我們 想 在 靈性 上 成熟, 並

[to maintain] spirit nature strong robust then {need to} what [way] do most weighty needed 's
bo²-chi⁴ ling⁴-sing³ keung⁴-jong³ jau⁶ sui¹-yiu³ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ne¹ Jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹
保持 靈性 強壯， 就 需要 怎樣 做 呢？ 最 重要 的

exactly is {to cultivate} loving heart we towards Jehovah and
jau⁶-si⁶ pooi⁴-yeung⁵ oi³-sam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴
就是 培養 愛心。 我們 對 耶和華 和

believing followers co- workers ' love all need not {taking break} {adding to} deepening
sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ dik¹ oi³ do¹ sui¹-yiu³ bat¹-duen⁶ ga¹-sam¹
信徒同工 的 愛 都 需要 不斷 加深。

{do not} have loving heart { our } [all] knowledge and good work all will
Moot⁶-yau⁵ oi³-sam¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ yat¹-chai³ ji¹-sik¹ woh⁴ sin⁶-gung¹ do¹ wooi⁵
沒有 愛心， 我們的 一切 知識 和 善工 都 會

change {to get} {[even] a fine hair} without meaning exactly like clamourous sound {of one} [way]
bin³-dak¹ ho⁴-mo⁴ yi³-yi⁶ jau⁶-jeung⁶ cho³-yam¹ yat¹-yeung⁶
變得 毫無 意義， 就像 噪音 一樣

{[even] a fine hair} without benefit places [1 Corinthians] we have
ho⁴-mo⁴ yik¹-chue³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yau⁵
毫無 益處。 (哥林多前書 13:1-3) 我們 有

loving heart then can become as become [mature] [Christ] followers and at spirit nature
oi³-sam¹ jau⁶ nang⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bing⁶ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³
愛心， 就 能 成爲 成熟 的 基督徒， 並 在 靈性

upon continue {to become} grown
seung⁶... gai³-juk⁶ sing⁴-jeung²
上 繼續 成長。

{want to} at spirit nature upon become grown for what must cultivate
Seung² joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ seung⁶... sing⁴-jeung² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bit¹-sui¹ pooi⁴-yeung⁵
15. 想 在 靈性 上 成長， 爲甚麼 必須 培養

loving heart
oi³-sam¹
愛心？

tightly remember Jehovah grants ' hope
Gan²-gei³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ Soh² Chi³ Dik¹ Hei¹-mong⁶
緊記 耶和華 所 賜 的 希望

16 related to of spirit construction project journey let us further
Gwaan¹-yue¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ gin³-jo⁶ gung¹-ching⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ joi³
關於 屬靈 的 建造 工程， 讓 我們 再

{look at} one [mw] side face {in order to} {[by] strengthening} transform { own } spirit nature
hon³-hon³ yat¹-goh³ fong¹-min⁶ Wai⁴-liu⁵ keung⁴-fa³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ ling⁴-sing³
看看 一個 方面。 爲了 強化 自己的 靈性，

{to be} [mw] true proper [Christ] follower we must leave {attention [on]} { own }
jo⁶ goh³ jan¹-jing³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ lau⁴-yi³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹
做 個 真正 的 基督徒， 我們 必須 留意 自己的

thinking this [mw] world 's [ruling] person Satan most will make people
si¹-seung² Je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ tung²-ji⁶-je² Saat³-daan⁶ jui³ wooi⁵ ling⁶-yan⁴
思想。 這個 世界 的 統治者 撒但 最 會 令人

sprout grow sad outlook {cutting off of} hope [negative] suspecting doubting thinking
mang⁴-sang¹ bei¹-goon¹ juet⁶-mong⁶ siu¹-gik⁶ chaai¹-yi⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung²
萌生 悲觀 絕望、 消極 猜疑 的 思想。

[Ephesians] book [Christ] follower sprouting growing these [types] ' thinking with
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ mang⁴-sang¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ si¹-seung² gan¹
(以弗所書 2:2) 基督徒 萌生 這樣 的 思想, 跟

wood house 's wood material changing getting dry withered {of one} [way] dangerous worth getting
muk⁶-uk¹ dik¹ muk⁶-liu⁶ bin³-dak¹ gon¹-foo¹ yat¹-yeung⁶ ngai⁴-him² Jik⁶-dak¹
木屋 的 木料 變得 乾枯 一樣 危險。 值得

highly enthusiastic 's is Jehovah grant down -ed very weighty needed [thing]
go¹-hing³ dik¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chi³-ha⁶ liu⁵ han² jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ dung¹-sai¹
高興 的 是, 耶和華 賜下 了 很 重要 的 東西

{to come} {to protect} { our } thinking that exactly is hope
loi⁴ bo²-woo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung² na⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ hei¹-mong⁶
來 保護 我們的 思想, 那 就是 希望。

Satan assists grows what thinking Jehovah grant down -ed what
Saat³-daan⁶ joh⁶-jeung² sam⁶-moh¹ si¹-seung² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ chi³-ha⁶ liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
16. 撒但 助長 甚麼 思想? 耶和華 賜下 了 甚麼

{to come} {to protect} { our } thinking
loi⁴ bo²-woo⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung²
來 保護 我們的 思想?

want {to resist} Satan's and this [mw] world 's attacks we
Yiu³ dai²-kong³ Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ je⁵-goh³ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ gung¹-gik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
17 要 抵抗 撒但 和 這個 世界 的 攻擊, 我們

need one {set of} of spirit [suit of armour] [Bible] {lists out} this {set of} [suit of armour]
sui¹-yiu³ yat¹-foo³ suk⁶-ling⁴ dik¹ kwai¹-gaap³ Sing³-ging¹ lit⁶-chut¹-liu⁵ je⁵-foo³ kwai¹-gaap³
需要 一副 屬靈 的 盔甲。 聖經 列出了 這副 盔甲

's each [mw] part piece [suit of armour] 's one [mw] weighty needed part piece exactly is
dik¹ gok³-goh³ bo⁶-gin⁶ Kwai¹-gaap³ dik¹ yat¹-goh³ jung⁶-yiu³ bo⁶-gin⁶ jau⁶-si⁶
的 各個 部件。 盔甲 的 一個 重要 部件 就是

head helmet {that is} getting saved 's hope [1 Thessalonians]
tau⁴-kwai¹ jik¹ dak¹-gau³ dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹
頭盔, 即 “得救 的 希望”。 (帖撒羅尼迦前書 5:8)

ancient era 's {armed forces} persons even [knew] {did not} have head helmets they in
Goo²-doi⁶ dik¹ gwan¹-yan⁴ do¹ ji¹-do⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ tau⁴-kwai¹ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶
古代 的 軍人 都 知道, 沒有 頭盔 他們 在

battle fight within then live not [could have] much {longness of time} facing time 's head helmets
jin³-dau³ jung¹ jau⁶ woot⁶ bat¹-liu⁵ doh¹-gau² Dong¹-si⁴ dik¹ tau⁴-kwai¹
戰鬥 中 就 活 不了 多久。 當時 的 頭盔

[commonly] even using [metal] manufactured {to completion} covering at blanket cap or
tung¹-seung⁴ do¹ yung⁶ gam¹-suk⁶ jai³-sing⁴ jaau³ joi⁶ taan²-mo⁶ waak⁶
通常 都 用 金屬 製成, 罩 在 毯帽 或

leather cap upon wear upon -ed head helmet then {did not} fear [those] meeting head thus
pei⁴-mo⁶ seung⁶... daai³-seung⁵ liu⁵ tau⁴-kwai¹ jau⁶ bat¹-pa³ na⁵-se¹ ying⁴-tau⁴ yi⁴
皮帽 上; 戴上 了 頭盔, 就 不怕 那些 迎頭 而

coming 's attacks exactly like head helmet protects head part {of one} [way] [God]
loi⁴ dik¹ jaap⁶-gik¹ liu⁵ Jau⁶-jeung⁶ tau⁴-kwai¹ bo²-woo⁶ tau⁴-bo⁶ yat¹-yeung⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
來 的 襲擊 了。 就像 頭盔 保護 頭部 一樣, 上帝

grants ' hope also can protect { your } head brain and thinking
soh² chi³ dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ ya⁵ nang⁴ bo²-woo⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ woh⁴ si¹-seung²
所 賜 的 希望 也 能 保護 你的 頭腦 和 思想。

[Bible] what [way] shows clearly [God] grants ' hope ten portions
Sing³-ging¹ jam²-yeung⁶ biu²-ming⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ sap⁶-fan¹
17. 聖經 怎樣 表明 上帝 所 賜 的 希望 十分

weighty needed
jung⁶-yiu³
重要?

at [maintaining] hope side face Jesus [establish] -ed most fine
Joi⁶ bo²-chi⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ fong¹-min⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ sue⁶-lap⁶ liu⁵ jui³-gaai¹ dik¹
18 在 保持 希望 方面, 耶穌 樹立 了 最佳 的

[example] please {return to} {think [about]} he at earth above [final] one evening [all]
bong²-yeung⁶ Ching² wooi⁴-seung² ta¹ joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ jui³-hau⁶ yat¹ maan⁵ soh²
榜樣。 請 回想 他 在 地上 最後 一 晚 所

endured 's pain bitterness one [mw] close friend [for] money thus out sold him
yan²-sau⁶ dik¹ tung³-foo² Yat¹-goh³ mat⁶-yau⁵ wai⁴-liu⁵ chin⁴ yi⁴ chut¹-maai⁶ ta¹
忍受 的 痛苦。 一個 密友 爲了 錢 而 出賣 他,

another one [mw] [even] said {did not} recognize know him [other] [ones] abandoned him and
ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ sam⁶-ji³ suet³ bat¹ ying⁶-sik¹ ta¹ kei⁴-ta¹ dik¹ hei³ ta¹ yi⁴
另 一個 甚至 說 不 認識 他, 其他 的 棄 他 而

fled this outside { his } [countrymen] even detested abandoned him high voice demanded asked
to⁴ Chi²-ngoi⁶ ta¹-dik¹ tung⁴-baau¹ do¹ yim³-hei³ ta¹ go¹-sing¹ yiu¹-kau⁴
逃。 此外, 他的 同胞 都 厭棄 他, 高聲 要求

Roman soldiers {to use} cruel torture {to put to} death him Jesus faced 's trials
Loh⁴-ma⁵ si⁶-bing¹ yung⁶ huk⁶-ying⁴ chue³-sei² ta¹ Ye⁴-so¹ min⁶-dui³ dik¹ haau²-yim⁶
羅馬 士兵 用 酷刑 處死 他。 耶穌 面對 的 考驗

can say {compared to} we [maybe] will face 's {must be} rigorous severe
hoh²-suet³ bei² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ min⁶-dui³ dik¹ yiu³ yim⁴-jun³
可說 比 我們 可能 會 面對 的 要 嚴峻

getting {more than} what give -ed him help [answer] seen at
dak¹ doh¹ Sam⁶-moh¹ kap¹ liu⁵ ta¹ bong¹-joh⁶ ne¹ Daap³-on³ gin³-yue¹
得 多。 甚麼 給 了 他 幫助 呢? 答案 見於

[Hebrews] book he [because of] put at ahead aspect 's joy then
 Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Ta¹ yan¹-wai⁴ baai² joi⁶ chin⁴-tau⁴ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ jau⁶
 希伯來書 12:2: “他 因為 擺 在 前頭 的 喜樂， 就

lightly {looked at} shame disgrace at bitter torture pillar upon endured {arrived at} present sat at
 hing¹-hon³ sau¹-yuk⁶ joi⁶ foo²-ying⁴-chue⁵ seung⁶... yan²-noi⁶ yue⁴-gam¹ joh⁶ joi⁶
 輕看 羞辱， 在 苦刑柱 上 忍耐， 如今 坐在

[God's] [throne] 's right side Jesus [never] forgot {to take note of} put at
 Seung⁶-dai³ bo²-joh⁶ dik¹ yau⁶-bin¹ Ye⁴-so¹ chung⁴-moot⁶-yau⁵ mong⁴-gei³ baai² joi⁶
 上帝 寶座 的 右邊。” 耶穌 從沒有 忘記 “擺 在

ahead aspect 's joy
 chin⁴-tau⁴ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶
 前頭 的 喜樂”。

put at Jesus' ahead aspect 's joy was what he [knew]
 Baai² joi⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ chin⁴-tau⁴ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Ta¹ ji¹-do⁶
 19 擺 在 耶穌 前頭 的 喜樂 是 甚麼 呢？ 他 知道

only needed [to maintain] endurance then could using most has strength 's direction style
 ji²-yiu³ bo²-chi⁴ yan²-noi⁶ jau⁶ nang⁴ yi⁵ jui³ yau⁵-lik⁶ dik¹ fong¹-sik¹
 只要 保持 忍耐， 就 能 以 最 有力 的 方式

{testify to} clearly Satan is speaks lies [one] for {Jehovah's} holy name
 jing³-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ suet³-fong¹ dik¹ wai⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sing³-ming⁴
 證明 撒但 是 說謊 的， 為 耶和華的 聖名

evidently showing as holy {expend to the limit} one {fraction of} power {did not} have which [mw]
 jeung¹-hin² wai⁴ sing³ jun⁶ yat¹-fan¹ lik⁶ Moot⁶-yau⁵ na⁵-goh³
 彰顯 為 聖 盡 一分 力。 沒有 哪個

hope could give Jesus more great joy Jesus also [knew] Jehovah
 hei¹-mong⁶ nang⁴ kap¹ Ye⁴-so¹ gang³-daai⁶ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ liu⁵ Ye⁴-so¹ ya⁵ ji¹-do⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 希望 能 給 耶穌 更大 的 喜樂 了！ 耶穌 也 知道 耶和華

will because he [maintained] faithful heartedness thus greatly reward him with
 wooi⁵ yan¹ ta¹ bo²-chi⁴ jung¹-sam¹ yi⁴ daai⁶-daai⁶ jeung²-seung² ta¹ yue⁵
 會 因 他 保持 忠心 而 大大 獎賞 他 —— 與

heavenly Father again {get together} 's beautiful good [period] then at eyes before in entire
 tin¹-foo⁶ chung⁴-jui⁶ dik¹ mei⁵-ho² si⁴-gwong¹ jau⁶ joi⁶ ngaan⁵-chin⁴ Joi⁶ jing²
 天父 重聚 的 美好 時光 就在 眼前。 在 整

{section [of]} most difficult [time] inside Jesus firmly remembered this [mw] made him
 duen⁶ jui³ gaan¹-naan⁴ dik¹ si⁴-gaan¹ lui⁵ Ye⁴-so¹ lo⁴-gei³ je⁵-goh³ ling⁶ ta¹
 段 最 艱難 的 時間 裏， 耶穌 牢記 這個 令他

joyful 's hope we also must this [way] do we ahead aspect
 hei²-lok⁶ dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ya⁵ bit¹-sui¹ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ chin⁴-tau⁴
 喜樂 的 希望。 我們 也 必須 這樣 做。 我們 前頭

also have very many worth getting {joyful [over]} 's things Jehovah lets us each
 ya⁵ yau⁵ han²-doh¹ jik⁶-dak¹ hei²-lok⁶ dik¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ mooi⁵
 也 有 很多 值得 喜樂 的 事。 耶和華 讓 我們 每

one [mw] person all [may] for { his } great name evidently showing as holy
yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ do¹ hoh²-yi⁵ wai⁴ ta¹-dik¹ wai⁵-daai⁶ ming⁴-ji⁶ jeung¹-hin² wai⁴ sing³
一個 人 都 可以 為 他的 偉大 名字 彰顯 為 聖

{expend to the limit} one {fraction of} power this certainly solidly is { our } nothing above
jun⁶ yat¹-fan¹ lik⁶ Je⁵ kok³-sat⁶ si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ mo⁴-seung⁶...
盡 一分 力。 這 確實 是 我們的 無上

light glory we use Jehovah as most high master governor not {bothering about}
gwong¹-wing⁴ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yi⁵ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai⁴ Ji³-go¹ Jue²-joi² bat¹-goon²
光榮。 我們 以 耶和華 為 至高 主宰， 不管

facing what trials and drawing tempting even firm set -ly remain in
min⁶-dui³ sam⁶-moh¹ haau²-yim⁶ woh⁴ yan⁵-yau⁵ do¹ gin¹-ding⁶ dei⁶ lau⁴ joi⁶
面對 甚麼 考驗 和 引誘 都 堅定 地 留在

heavenly Father 's love inside then can {testify to} clearly Satan is speaks lies [one]
tin¹-foo⁶ dik¹ oi³ lui⁵ jau⁶ nang⁴ jing³-ming⁴ Saat³-daan⁶ si⁶ suet³-fong¹ dik¹
天父 的 愛 裏， 就 能 證明 撒但 是 說謊 的。

at [maintaining] hope side face Jesus [establish] -ed what [example]
Joi⁶ bo²-chi⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ fong¹-min⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ sue⁶-lap⁶ liu⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ bong²-yeung⁶
18, 19. 在 保持 希望 方面， 耶穌 樹立 了 甚麼 榜樣？

we [can] what [way] [imitate] him
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ haau⁶-faat³ ta¹
我們 可以 怎樣 效法 他？

Jehovah [not only] [is willing] {to reward} { his } faithful servants [moreover]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ yuen⁶-yi³ jeung²-seung² ta¹-dik¹ jung¹-buk⁶ yi⁴-che²
20 耶和華 不但 願意 獎賞 他的 忠僕， 而且

hotly eagerly thirsts hopes this [way] {to do} Isaiah book Malachi book he
yit⁶-chit³ hot³-mong⁶ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Ma⁵-laai¹-gei¹-sue¹ Ta¹
熱切 渴望 這樣 做。（以賽亞書 30:18; 瑪拉基書 3:10） 他

{is very} happy intention [to fill] {to sufficiency} servant people hearts inside 's proper wishes hopes
han² lok⁶-yi³ moon⁵-juk¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ sam¹-lui⁵ dik¹ jing³-dong¹ yuen⁶-mong⁶
很 樂意 滿足 僕人 心裏 的 正當 願望。

[Psalm] {because of} this must firmly remember ahead aspect 's hope
Si¹-pin¹ Yan¹-chi² yiu³ lo⁴-gei³ chin⁴-tau⁴ dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶
(詩篇 37:4) 因此， 要 牢記 前頭 的 希望，

thousand {ten thousand} {do not} receive {Satan's} world's [influence] {giving birth to}
chin¹-maan⁶ bat¹-yiu³ sau⁶ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹ sai³-gaai³ ying²-heung² chaan²-sang¹
千萬 不要 受 撒但的 世界 影響， 產生

[negative] fallen askew abnormal thinking you [if] feel get world 's spirit
siu¹-gik⁶ doh⁶-lok⁶ wai¹-che⁴ dik¹ si¹-seung² Nei⁵ yiu³-si⁶ gok³-dak¹ sai³-gaai³ dik¹ ling⁴
消極、 墮落、 歪邪 的 思想。 你 要是 覺得 世界 的 靈

{is now} gradually invading entering { your } head brain or heart spirit then must earnest keen -ly
jing³ jim⁶-jim⁶ cham¹-yap⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ tau⁴-no⁵ waak⁶ sam¹-ling⁴ jau⁶-yiu³ han²-chit³ dei⁶
正 漸漸 侵入 你的 頭腦 或 心靈， 就要 懇切 地

towards Jehovah [pray] request he {give to} you surpasses people [all] can
heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ to²-go³ kau⁴ ta¹ chi³-kap¹ nei⁵ chiu¹-yuet⁶ yan⁴ soh² nang⁴
向 耶和華 禱告， 求 他 賜給 你 “超越 人 所 能

logically untie 's peace security [God] grants ' peace security will guard protect
lei⁵-gai² dik¹ ping⁴-on¹ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ ping⁴-on¹ wooi⁵ sau²-woo⁶
理解 的” 平安。 上帝 所 賜 的 平安 會 守護

{ your } inner heart and head brain [Philippians] book
nei⁵-dik¹ noi⁶-sam¹ woh⁴ tau⁴-no⁵ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
你的 內心 和 頭腦。 (腓立比書 4:6, 7)

what can help you [to keep] thinking [positive] amply {full with} hope
Sam⁶-moh¹ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ nei⁵ bo²-chi⁴ si¹-seung² jik¹-gik⁶ chung¹-moon⁵ hei¹-mong⁶
20. 甚麼 能 幫助 你 保持 思想 積極， 充滿 希望?

you [can] {submerge in} {thinking about} 's is {how much} boosts invigorates human heart
Nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ cham⁴-si¹ dik¹ si⁶ doh¹-moh¹ jan³-fan⁵ yan⁴-sam¹
21 你 可以 沉思 的 是 多麼 振奮 人心

's hope [if] you are great crowd {of people} 's one {member} will from great
dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ si⁶ daai⁶-kwan⁴-yan⁴ dik¹ yat¹-fan¹-ji² wooi⁵ chung⁴ daai⁶
的 希望! 如果 你 是 “大群人” 的 一分子， 會 “從 大

trouble difficulty within out come then please {think about} not long will at you
waan⁶-naan⁶ jung¹ chut¹-loi⁴ jau⁶ ching² seung²-seung² bat¹-gau² jeung¹-wooi⁵ joi⁶ nei⁵
患難 中 出來”， 就 請 想想 不久 將會 在 你

face before unfold open 's life living [Revelation] Satan and evil spirits not
min⁶-chin⁴ jin²-hoi¹ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ Kai²-si⁶-luk⁶ Saat³-daan⁶ woh⁴ che⁴-ling⁴ bat¹
面前 展開 的 生活。 (啓示錄 7:9, 14) 撒但 和 邪靈 不

resuming existing {being present} you will enjoy have [now] no way {to think of} {image [of]}
fuk⁶ chuen⁴-joi⁶ nei⁵ wooi⁵ heung²-yau⁵ yin⁶-joi⁶ mo⁴-faat³ seung²-jeung⁶
復 存在， 你 會 享有 現在 無法 想像

's peace relaxation we at among has whom not had {because of} {Satan's}
dik¹ on¹-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dong¹-jung¹ yau⁵ sui⁴ bat¹-chang⁴ yan¹ Saat³-daan⁶-dik¹
的 安舒。 我們 當中 有 誰 不會 因 撒但的

rotten decayed [influence] thus received pressure this {type of} pressing force once
foo⁶-baai⁶ ying²-heung² yi⁴ sau⁶-aat³ ne¹ Je⁵-jung² aat³-lik⁶ yat¹
腐敗 影響 而 受壓 呢? 這種 壓力 一

disappears {[gets] removed} we then will at Jesus' and [mw for persons] with
siu¹-chui⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jau⁶ wooi⁵ joi⁶ Ye⁴-so¹ woh⁴ wai⁶ gan¹
消除， 我們 就 會 在 耶穌 和 144 000 位 跟

him [together] at heaven above are kings ' [ruling] persons ' supervision lead under
ta¹ yat¹-hei² joi⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ jok³-wong⁴ dik¹ tung²-ji⁶-je² dik¹ duk¹-do⁶ ha⁶
他 一起 在 天上 作王 的 統治者 的 督導 下，

combine strength {to hold} earth globe {to establish} {to become} [paradise] this will give us
hap⁶-lik⁶ ba² dei⁶-kau⁴ gin³-sing⁴ lok⁶-yuen⁴ je⁵ wooi⁵ kap¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
合力 把 地球 建成 樂園， 這 會 給 我們

[how] great joy thinking {arriving at} can eternally far arrange {to strip off} [all]
doh¹ daai⁶ dik¹ hei²-lok⁶ Seung²-do³ nang⁴ wing⁵-yuen⁵ baai²-tuet³ yat¹-chai³
多 大 的 喜樂! 想到 能 永遠 擺脫 一切

sickness and [various types of] health [difficulties] can with died and resumed life
jat⁶-beng⁶ woh⁴ jung²-jung² gin⁶-hong¹ naan⁴-tai⁴ nang⁴ yue⁵ sei² yi⁴ fuk⁶-sang¹ dik¹
疾病 和 種種 健康 難題, 能 與 死 而 復生 的

[relatives] friends again {get together} can pass [God] originally set intention wanted
chan¹-yau⁵ chung⁴-jui⁶ nang⁴ gwoh³ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁴-boon² ding⁶-yi³ yiu³
親友 重聚, 能 過 上帝 原本 定意 要

us {to pass} ' life living truly present makes people {ten thousand} portions stirred moved
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gwoh³ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ sat⁶-joi⁶ ling⁶-yan⁴ maan⁶-fan¹ gik¹-dung⁶
我們 過 的 生活, 實在 令人 萬分 激動!

following our daily {tending towards} [perfection] more great reward also will
Chui⁴-jeuk⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yat⁶-chui¹ yuen⁴-mei⁵ gang³-daai⁶ dik¹ jeung²-seung² ya⁵ wooi⁵
隨着 我們 日趨 完美, 更大 的 獎賞 也 會

daily gradually arrive near that exactly is [Romans] book place promises getting enjoying
yat⁶-jim⁶ lam⁴-gan⁶ na⁵ jau⁶-si⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ soh² ying¹-hui² dik¹ Dak¹-heung²
日漸 臨近, 那 就是 羅馬書 8:21 所 應許 的: “得享

[God's] sons' daughters' [glory] 's [freedom]
Seung⁶-dai³ yi⁴-nui⁵ wing⁴-yiu⁶ dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴
上帝 兒女 榮耀 的 自由”!

Jehovah hopes you enjoy have 's [freedom] exceeds {out of} { your }
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ hei¹-mong⁶ nei⁵ heung²-yau⁵ dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ chiu¹-foo⁴ nei⁵-dik¹
22 耶和華 希望 你 享有 的 自由 超乎 你的

{thinking of} images want {to get} {to arrive at} this {type of} [freedom] then must obey
seung²-jeung⁶ Seung² dak¹-do³ je⁵-jung² ji⁶-yau⁴ jau⁶ bit¹-sui¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴
想像。 想 得到 這種 自由 就 必須 服從

[God] this {type of} [freedom] worth getting you [now] exactly exhausting {to limit} [all] {able to}
Seung⁶-dai³ Je⁵-jung² ji⁶-yau⁴ jik⁶-dak¹ nei⁵ yin⁶-joi⁶ jau⁶ kit³-jun⁶ soh² nang⁴
上帝。 這種 自由 值得 你 現在 就 竭盡 所 能

[every day] {to obey} Jehovah not is {because of} this must at most holy 's
tin¹-tin¹ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bat¹-si⁶ ma¹ Yan¹-chi² yiu³ joi⁶ ji³-sing³ dik¹
天天 服從 耶和華, 不是 嗎? 因此, 要 在 至聖 的

[faith] upon not {taking break} {[by] strengthening} transform self {good to} let you
sun³-yeung⁵ seung⁶... bat¹-duen⁶ keung⁴-fa³ ji⁶-gei² ho²-yeung⁶ nei⁵
信仰 上 不斷 強化 自己, 好讓 你

[eternally] even in [God's] love inside
wing⁵-wing⁵-yuen⁵-yuen⁵ do¹ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ oi³ lui⁵
永永遠遠 都 在 上帝 的 愛 裏!

a great crowd {of people} possess what beautiful good hope b
gaap³ Daai⁶-kwan⁴-yan⁴ yung²-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ mei⁵-ho² dik¹ hei¹-mong⁶ yuet⁶
21, 22. (甲) “大群人” 擁有 甚麼 美好 的 希望? (乙)

you most {[as] precious} view [God] grants ' which [mw] hope you determined heart
Nei⁵ jui³ jan¹-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² chi³ dik¹ na⁵-goh³ hei¹-mong⁶ Nei⁵ kuet³-sam¹
你 最 珍視 上帝 所 賜 的 哪個 希望? 你 決心

what [way] {to do}
jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
怎樣 做?

[appendix]
Foo⁶-luk⁶
 附錄

[topic] Tai⁴-muk⁶ 題目	page Yip⁶ 頁
what [way] {to treat} [got] [disfellowshipped] person Jam ² -yeung ⁶ Dui ³ -doi ⁶ Bei ⁶ Hoi ¹ -chui ⁴ Dik ¹ Yan ⁴ 怎樣 對待 被 開除 的 人	A2
what times must cover head for what must cover head Hoh ⁴ -si ⁴ Yiu ³ Mung ⁴ Tau ⁴ Wai ⁴ -hoh ⁴ Yiu ³ Mung ⁴ Tau ⁴ 何時 要 蒙 頭? 爲何 要 蒙 頭?	A7
[flag salute] [voting] serving society service Ging ³ -kei ⁴ -lai ⁵ Tau ⁴ -piu ³ Fuk ⁶ Se ⁵ -wooi ⁵ Yik ⁶ 敬旗禮、 投票、 服 社會 役	A14
blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions and [surgical] [operations] Huet ³ -yik ⁶ Dik ¹ Mei ⁴ -leung ⁶ Sing ⁴ -fan ⁶ Yue ⁵ Ngoi ⁶ -foh ¹ Sau ² -sut ⁶ 血液 的 微量 成分 與 外科 手術	A21
quit remove [masturbation] bad habit Gaai ³ -chui ⁴ Sau ² -yam ⁴ Dik ¹ ok ³ -jaap ⁶ 戒除 手淫 的 惡習	A28
[Bible] towards [divorce] and separately residing 's {look at} way Sing ³ -ging ¹ Dui ³ Lei ⁴ -fan ¹ Woh ⁴ Fan ¹ -gui ¹ Dik ¹ Hon ³ -faat ³ 聖經 對 離婚 和 分居 的 看法	A31
[solving] [business] [disputes] Gaai ² -kuet ³ Sang ¹ -yi ³ Gau ² -fan ¹ 解決 生意 糾紛	A38

what [way] {to treat} [got] [disfellowshipped] person
Jam²-yeung⁶ Dui³-doi⁶ Bei⁶ Hoi¹-chui⁴ Dik¹ Yan⁴
怎樣 對待 被 開除 的 人

[if] [next of kin] or good friend because not willing {to repent [of]} sin thus
Yue⁴-gwoh² ji³-chan¹ waak⁶ ho²-yau⁵ yan¹ bat¹-hang² fooi³-jui⁶ yi⁴
如果 至親 或 好友 因 不肯 悔罪 而

by [congregation] [disfellowshipped] we must set ten portions painful heart we
bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ hoi¹-chui⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-ding⁶ sap⁶-fan¹ tung³-sam¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴
被 會眾 開除, 我們 必定 十分 痛心。 我們

are {are not} {listening to} following [Bible] regarding [disfellowshipping] makes ' pointing leading
si⁶-fau² ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹ jau⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ soh² jok³ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵
是否 聽從 聖經 就 開除 所作的 指引,

obviously shows we love [God] has [how] deep loyal to [God] 's
hin²-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ oi³ Seung⁶-dai³ yau⁵ doh¹ sam¹ jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹
顯示 我們 愛 上帝 有 多 深, 忠於 上帝 的

determination heart has [how] great let us {look [at]} {a few} [mw] with
kuet³-sam¹ yau⁵ doh¹ daai⁶ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ gei²-goh³ gan¹
決心 有 多 大.* 讓 我們 看看 幾個 跟

[disfellowshipping] have relation [questions]
hoi¹-chui⁴ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ man⁶-tai⁴
開除 有關 的 問題。

mutually related [Bible] [principles] also {appropriate to} use towards
Seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ ya⁵ sik¹-yung⁶ yue¹
* 相關 的 聖經 原則 也 適用 於

[disassociated from] [congregation] people
tuet³-lei⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ yan⁴
脫離 會眾 的 人。

we should what [way] treat [got] [disfellowshipped] person [Bible]
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ dui³-doi⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ Sing³-ging¹
我們 應該 怎樣 對待 被 開除 的 人? 聖經

says any called as brother person [if] is [fornicating] greedy hearted
suet³ Faan⁴ ching¹-wai⁴ dai⁶-hing¹ dik¹ yan⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² si⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ dik¹ taam¹-sam¹
說: “凡 稱為 弟兄 的 人, 如果 是 淫亂 的、 貪心

dik¹ worshipping idols images cursing drunk {of} alcoholic drinks [extorting]
dik¹ baai³ ngau⁵-jeung⁶ dik¹ jau³-ma⁶ dik¹ jui³-jau² dik¹ haau¹-ja³ dik¹
的、 拜 偶像 的、 咒罵 的、 醉酒 的、 敲詐 的、

then {must not} further with him come go even with him [together] eat [meal] also not can
jau⁶ bat¹-yiu³ joi³ gan¹ ta¹ loi⁴-wong⁵ lin⁴ gan¹ ta¹ yat¹-hei² hek³-faan⁶ ya⁵ bat¹-hoh²
就 不要 再 跟他 來往, 連 跟 他 一起 吃飯 也 不可。”

[1 Corinthians] discussing to [those] not [every moment] {abide by}
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Taam⁴-do³ na⁵-se¹ bat¹ si⁴-hak¹ jun¹-sau²
(哥林多前書 5:11) 談到 那些 “不 時刻 遵守

[Christ's] teaching people [Bible] says absolutely not can receive entertain him
Gei¹-duk¹-dik¹ gaau³-fan³ dik¹ yan⁴ Sing³-ging¹ suet³ Juei⁶ bat¹-hoh² jip³-doi⁶ ta¹
基督的 教訓” 的 人， 聖經 說：“絕 不可 接待 他

to {your [plural]} homes inside go also not can towards him ask wellness towards him
do³ nei⁵-moon⁴ ga¹ lui⁵ hui³ ya⁵ bat¹-hoh² heung³ ta¹ man⁶-ho² Heung³ ta¹
到 你們 家 裏 去， 也 不可 向 他 問好。 向 他

asks wellness then divides bears his evil conduct 's sin responsibility
man⁶-ho² dik¹ jau⁶ fan¹-daam¹ ta¹ ok³-hang⁴ dik¹ jui⁶-jaak³ liu⁵
問好 的， 就 分擔 他 惡行 的 罪責 了。”

[2 John] we {will not} with [got] [disfellowshipped] people have
Yeuk³-hon⁶-yi⁶-sue¹ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ gan¹ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ yau⁵
(約翰二書 9-11) 我們 不會 跟 被 開除 的 人 有

[any] of spirit [association] or social association coming going Watchtower year
yam⁶-hoh⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ gaau¹-wong⁵ waak⁶ se⁵-gaau¹ loi⁴-wong⁵ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴
任何 屬靈 交往 或 社交 來往。 《守望台》 1982 年

month day publication page said we [know] only is with other person use [mw]
yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶ suet³ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-do⁶ ji²-si⁶ yue⁵ bit⁶-yan⁴ da² goh³
3 月 15 日 刊 17 頁 說：“我們 知道 只是 與 別人 打個

beckon call also [can] become as [mutually] mutually converse and [even] establish
jiu¹-foo¹ yik⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ sing⁴-wai⁴ bei²-chi² gaau¹-taam⁴ woh⁴ sam⁶-ji³ gin³-lap⁶
招呼 亦 可以 成爲 彼此 交談 和 甚至 建立

friendship 's first step we {want to} toward one [mw] [got] [disfellowshipped]
yau⁵-yi⁶ dik¹ dai⁶-yat¹ bo⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ seung² dui³ yat¹-goh³ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹
友誼 的 第一 步。 我們 想 對 一個 被 開除 的

person adopt take this [type] 's [step]
yan⁴ choi²-chui² je⁵-yeung⁶ dik¹ bo⁶-jaau⁶ ma¹
人 採取 這樣 的 步驟 嗎？”

[really] must avoid [any] contact ma¹ is have {a few} [mw]
Jan¹-dik¹ yiu³ bei⁶-min⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ jip³-juk¹ ma¹ Si⁶ dik¹ Yau⁵ gei²-goh³
真的 要 避免 任何 接觸 嗎？ 是 的。 有 幾個

origins causes first this obviously shows we certainly solidly loyal to [God]
yuen⁴-yan¹ Sau²-sin¹ je⁵ hin²-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ kok³-sat⁶ jung¹-yue¹ Seung⁶-dai³
原因。 首先， 這 顯示 我們 確實 忠於 上帝，

obey { his } words we [emphatically] not only at [easy] {to do} times
fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹-dik¹ wa⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bing⁶-fei¹ ji² joi⁶ yung⁴-yi⁶ jo⁶ dik¹ si⁴-hau⁶
服從 他的 話。 我們 並非 只在 容易 做 的 時候

{only then} obey Jehovah [although] not [easy] {to do} also will obey him
choi⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jik¹-si² bat¹ yung⁴-yi⁶ jo⁶ ya⁵ woi⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ta¹
才 服從 耶和華， 即使 不 容易 做 也 會 服從 他。

we obey [God's] [all] [commandments] is [because of] loving him
Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ yat¹-chai³ gaai³-ming⁶ si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ oi³ ta¹
我們 服從 上帝的 一切 誡命， 是 因為 愛 他，

also [knowing] he both [just] also loving deeply believing { his } laws can make
ya⁵ ji¹-do⁶ ta¹ gei³ gung¹-jing³ yau⁶ yan⁴-oi³ sam¹-sun³ ta¹-dik¹ lut⁶-faat³ nang⁴ ling⁶
也 知道 他 既 公正 又 仁愛， 深信 他的 律法 能 令

people get {arrive at} most great benefits Isaiah book [1 John]
yan⁴ dak¹-do³ jui³-daai⁶ dik¹ bei¹-yik¹ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹
人 得到 最大 的 裨益。 (以賽亞書 48:17; 約翰一書 5:3)

second we with {persisting in} confusion not realizing committed transgression person
Dai⁶-yi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gan¹ jap¹-mai⁴-bat¹-ng⁶ dik¹ faan⁶-gwoh³-je²
第二， 我們 跟 執迷不悟 的 犯過者

sever coming going then can reliably guarantee selves and [congregation] 's [other]
duen⁶-juet⁶ loi⁴-wong⁵ jau⁶ nang⁴ kok³-bo² ji⁶-gei² woh⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ kei⁴-ta¹
斷絕 來往， 就 能 確保 自己 和 會眾 的 其他

people not incur at spirit nature and [moral] sides faces receive {arrive at}
yan⁴ bat¹-ji³ joi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ woh⁴ do⁶-dak¹ fong¹-min⁶ sau⁶-do³
人 不致 在 靈性 和 道德 方面 受到

{[by] corrupting} transformed and can maintain protect [congregation] 's reputation
foo⁶-fa³ bing⁶ nang⁴ wai⁴-woo⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ sing¹-yue⁶
腐化， 並 能 維護 會眾 的 聲譽。

[1 Corinthians] third we firmly keep [Bible] [principles]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Dai⁶-saam¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gin¹-sau² Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
(哥林多前書 5:6, 7) 第三， 我們 堅守 聖經 原則，

[even] [may] let [got] [disfellowshipped] person get benefit [although]
sam⁶-ji³ hoh²-yi⁵ yeung⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ dak¹-yik¹ Sui¹-yin⁴
甚至 可以 讓 被 開除 的 人 得益。 雖然

committed transgression person towards [elders] raised out 's help no moving in
faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dui³ jeung²-lo⁵ tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ bong¹-joh⁶ mo⁴-dung⁶ yue¹
犯過者 對 長老 提出 的 幫助 無動 於

{innermost feelings} but we support [judicial committee] 's decision [perhaps]
jung¹ daan⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji¹-chi⁴ si¹-faat³-wai²-yuen⁴-wooi⁵ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ ya⁵-hui²
衷， 但 我們 支持 司法委員會 的 決定， 也許

will touch move committed transgression person 's heart committed transgression person sees
wooi⁵ juk¹-dung⁶ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dik¹ sam¹ Faan⁶-gwoh³-je² gin³
會 觸動 犯過者 的 心。 犯過者 見

self not {able to} further with [next of kin] good friends closely come go
ji⁶-gei² bat¹-nang⁴ joi³ gan¹ ji³-chan¹ ho²-yau⁵ chan¹-mat⁶ loi⁴-wong⁵
自己 不能 再 跟 至親 好友 親密 來往，

say not certain will wake realize over come see out self committed severe heavy
suet³-bat¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ sing²-ng⁶ gwoh³-loi⁴ hon³-chut¹ ji⁶-gei² faan⁶-liu⁵ yim⁴-jung⁶
說不定 會 “醒悟 過來”， 看出 自己 犯了 嚴重

transgression error continue and adopt take doing moving again {to go to} { Jehovah's }
 gwoh³-choh³ gai³ yi⁴ choi²-chui² hang⁴-dung⁶ chung⁴-tau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹
 過錯， 繼 而 採取 行動 重投 耶和華的

bosom embrace Luke [Gospel]
 waai⁴-po⁵ Lo⁶-ga¹ Fuk¹-yam¹
 懷抱。 (路加 福音 15:17)

[relative] [got] [disfellowshipped] how handle meet {arrive at} this {type [of]} situation
 Chan¹-suk⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ Yue⁶-do³ je⁵-jung² ching⁴-fong³
 親屬 被 開除 怎麼 辦? 遇到 這種 情況，

close feeling [perhaps] will make we toward [God] 's loyalty virtue
 chan¹-ching⁴ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ ling⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ dui³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ jung¹-jing¹
 親情 也許 會 令 我們 對 上帝 的 忠貞

receive {arrive at} trial we should what [way] treat [got] [disfellowshipped]
 sau⁶-do³ haau²-yim⁶ Ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ jam²-yeung⁶ dui³-doi⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴
 受到 考驗。 我們 應該 怎樣 對待 被 開除

[relative] [this] {literary composition} no way {to expend to limit} discuss [may]
 dik¹ chan¹-suk⁶ ne¹ Boon²-man⁴ mo⁴-faat³ jun⁶ taam⁴ hoh²-nang⁴
 的 親屬 呢? 本文 無法 盡 談 可能

{put forward} appearance 's [all] situations but basically come {to say} have two
 chut¹-yin⁶ dik¹ soh²-yau⁵ ching⁴-fong³ daan⁶ gei¹-boon² loi⁴ suet³ yau⁵ leung⁵
 出現 的 所有 情況， 但 基本 來 說， 有 兩

{types [of]} situations worth getting leaving {attention [on]} at below will attach [weight]
 jung² ching⁴-fong³ jik⁶-dak¹ lau⁴-yi³ Yi⁵-ha⁶ wooi⁵ jeuk⁶-jung⁶
 種 情況 值得 留意。 以下 會 着重

{to discuss} these two {types [of]} situations
 taam⁴-taam⁴ je⁵ leung⁵ jung² ching⁴-fong³
 談談 這 兩 種 情況。

one {type [of]} situation is [got] [disfellowshipped] person [still] with
 Yat¹-jung² ching⁴-fong³ si⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ ying⁴-yin⁴ gan¹
 一種 情況 是， 被 開除 的 人 仍然 跟

family people [together] living one [mw] person [got] [disfellowship] -ed he with [relatives] '
 ga¹-yan⁴ yat¹-hei² jue⁶ Yat¹-goh³ yan⁴ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ liu⁵ ta¹ gan¹ chan¹-yan⁴ dik¹
 家人 一起 住。 一個 人 被 開除 了， 他 跟 親人 的

blood {predestined relationship} [relationship] [emphatically] {will not} because thus sever one
 huet³-yuen⁴ gwaan¹-hai⁶ bing⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ yan¹ yi⁴ duen⁶-juet⁶ yat¹
 血緣 關係 並 不會 因 而 斷絕， 一

{family [of]} people 's days common life living will {according to} old [however] { his }
 ga¹ yan⁴ dik¹ yat⁶-seung⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ wooi⁵ jiu³ gau⁶ Bat¹-gwoh³ ta¹-dik¹
 家 人 的 日常 生活 會 照 舊。 不過， 他的

[all] does [all] {acts as} yet shows clearly he [deliberately] severed with {believe [in]} Lord
 soh²-jok³-soh²-wai⁴ keuk³ biu²-ming⁴ ta¹ chuk¹-yi³ duen⁶-juet⁶ gan¹ sun³-jue²
 所作所為 卻 表明 他 蓄意 斷絕 跟 信主

family people them between 's of spirit connection tie {because of} this loyal to
ga¹-yan⁴ ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ luen⁴-hai⁶ Yan¹-chi² jung¹-yue¹
家人 之間 的 屬靈 聯繫。 因此， 忠於

[God] family people {will not} with him have [any] of spirit [association] raise
Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ ga¹-yan⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ gan¹ ta¹ yau⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ gaau¹-wong⁵ Gui²
上帝 的 家人 不會 跟 他 有 任何 屬靈 交往。 舉

[mw] example [got] [disfellowshipped] person [although] at home also not must [participate in]
goh³ lai⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ jik¹-si² joi⁶ ga¹ ya⁵ bat¹ dak¹ chaam¹-ga¹
個 例， 被 開除 的 人 即使 在 家， 也 不 得 參加

[family] [Bible] [study] [however] [if] [got] [disfellowshipped] person is {not yet}
ga¹-ting⁴ Sing³-ging¹ yin⁴-duk⁶ Hoh²-si⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶ mei⁶
家庭 聖經 研讀。 可是， 如果 被 開除 的 人 是 未

[of age] child father mother then still have [responsibility] {to teach} {to guide} and
sing⁴-nin⁴ dik¹ yi⁴-nui⁵ foo⁶-mo⁵ jau⁶ ying⁴ yau⁵ jaak³-yam⁶ gaau³-do⁶ woh⁴
成年 的 兒女， 父母 就 仍 有 責任 教導 和

[discipline] him {because of} this loving father mother [perhaps] will with this [mw]
goon²-gaau³ ta¹ Yan¹-chi² yan⁴-oi³ dik¹ foo⁶-mo⁵ ya⁵-hui² woi⁵ gan¹ je⁵-goh³
管教 他。 因此， 仁愛 的 父母 也許 會 跟 這個

child solely alone [study] [Bible] [Proverbs]
haai⁴-ji² daan¹-duk⁶ yin⁴-duk⁶ Sing³-ging¹ Jam¹-yin⁴
孩子 單獨 研讀 聖經。* (箴言 6:20-22; 29:17)

[got] [disfellowshipped] {not yet} [of age] children [if] with fathers mothers
Bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ mei⁶ sing⁴-nin⁴ yi⁴-nui⁵ yiu³-si⁶ yue⁵ foo⁶-mo⁵
* 被 開除 的 未 成年 兒女 要是 與 父母

together reside have relation [Bible] [principles] detailed see Watchtower year
tung⁴-jue⁶ yau⁵-gwaan¹ Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ cheung⁴ gin³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴
同住， 有關 聖經 原則 詳 見 《守望台》 2001 年 10

month day publication pages and year month day publication page
yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶ woh⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
月 1 日 刊 16-17 頁 和 1989 年 2 月 15 日 刊 20 頁。

another one {type [of]} situation is [got] [disfellowshipped] person
Ling⁶ yat¹-jung² ching⁴-fong³ si⁶ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ yan⁴
另 一種 情況 是， 被 開除 的 人

[emphatically] not with family people [together] living when has [special] family matter 's
bing⁶-fei¹ gan¹ ga¹-yan⁴ yat¹-hei² jue⁶ Dong¹ yau⁵ dak⁶-bit⁶ ga¹ si⁶ dik¹
並非 跟 家人 一起 住。 當 有 特別 家 事 的

time loyal virtuous [Christ] followers [although] not [can] not with [got] [disfellowshipped]
si⁴-hau⁶ jung¹-jing¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jik¹-si² bat¹-dak¹-bat¹ gan¹ bei⁶ hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹
時候， 忠貞 的 基督徒 即使 不得不 跟 被 開除 的

family person meet faces also should {expend to limit} amount {to reduce} {to little} contact
 ga¹-yan⁴ wooi⁶-min⁶ ya⁵ goi¹ jun⁶-leung⁶ gaam²-siu² jip³-juk¹
 家人 會面， 也 該 盡量 減少 接觸。

loyal virtuous [Christ] followers {will not} {look for} [excuses to] with not together residing
 Jung¹-jing¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ jaau² jik⁶-hau² gan¹ bat¹ tung⁴-jue⁶ dik¹
 忠貞 的 基督徒 不會 找 藉口 跟 不 同住 的

committed transgression person come go [on the contrary] [because of] loyalty to Jehovah
 faan⁶-gwoh³-je² loi⁴-wong⁵ Seung¹-faan² yau⁴-yue¹ jung¹-yue¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
 犯過者 來往。 相反， 由於 忠於 耶和華

and { his } [organization] [Christ] followers will {listen to} follow [Bible] regarding
 woh⁴ ta¹-dik¹ jo²-jik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵ ting¹-chung⁴ Sing³-ging¹ jau⁶
 和 他的 組織， 基督徒 會 聽從 聖經 就

[disfellowshipping] makes ' pointing leading this [way] doing also is [for]
 hoi¹-chui⁴ soh² jok³ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ je⁵-yeung⁶ jo⁶ ya⁵ si⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵
 開除 所 作 的 指引， 這樣 做 也 是 爲了

committed transgression person 's most great benefit places applying thinking say not certain can
 faan⁶-gwoh³-je² dik¹ jui³-daai⁶ yik¹-chue³ jeuk⁶-seung² suet³-bat¹-ding⁶ nang⁴
 犯過者 的 最大 益處 着想， 說不定 能

make committed transgression person from [discipline] within get benefit [Hebrews] book
 ling⁶ faan⁶-gwoh³-je² chung⁴ goon²-gaau³ jung¹ dak¹-yik¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
 令 犯過者 從 管教 中 得益。* (希伯來書

12:11)

* related to what [way to] {according to} [Bible's] [counsel] go {to treat} [got]
 Gwaan¹-yue¹ jam²-yeung⁶ on³-jiu³ Sing³-ging¹-dik¹ huen³-go³ hui³ dui³-doi⁶ bei⁶
 關於 怎樣 按照 聖經的 勸告 去 對待 被

[disfellowshipped] family people detailed see Watchtower year month day publication
 hoi¹-chui⁴ dik¹ ga¹-yan⁴ cheung⁴ gin³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹
 開除 的 家人， 詳 見 《守望台》 1988 年 7 月 15 日 刊

pages and year month day publication pages
 yip⁶ woh⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
 21-25 頁 和 1982 年 3 月 15 日 刊 18-23 頁。

what times must cover head for what must cover head
 Hoh⁴-si⁴ Yiu³ Mung⁴ Tau⁴ Wai⁴-hoh⁴ Yiu³ Mung⁴ Tau⁴
 何時 要 蒙 頭? 爲何 要 蒙 頭?

[Christ] follower [woman] {engages in} [worship] what times must cover head for what
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² chung⁴-si⁶ sung⁴-baai³ hoh⁴-si⁴ yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ Wai⁴-hoh⁴
基督徒 女子 從事 崇拜, 何時 要 蒙 頭? 為何

must cover head related to [these] [questions] let us {look at} [apostle]
yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵-se¹ man⁶-tai⁴ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³ si²-to⁴
要 蒙 頭? 關於 這些 問題, 讓 我們 看看 使徒

Paul at [God's] [inspiration] under wrote words {good to} get {arrive at} [all]
Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ kai²-si⁶ ha⁶ soh² se² dik¹ wa⁶ ho² dak¹-do³ soh²
保羅 在 上帝 啓示 下 所 寫 的 話, 好 得到 所

needed pointing leading {to make} bright wise decisions for [God] increase [glory]
sui¹ dik¹ ji²-yan⁵ jo⁶ ming⁴-ji³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ wai⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jang¹-gwong¹
需 的 指引, 做 明智 的 決定, 為 上帝 增光。

roots {according to} Paul at [1 Corinthians] says words have
Gan¹-gui³ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ soh² suet³ dik¹ wa⁶ yau⁵
根據 保羅 在 哥林多前書 11:3-16 所 說 的 話, 有

three points worth getting leaving {attention [on]} one female person doing what things times
saam¹ dim² jik⁶-dak¹ lau⁴-yi³ yat¹ nui⁵-yan⁴ jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ si⁴
三 點 值得 留意: 一、 女人 做 甚麼 事 時

must cover head two female person at what situations under must cover head three
yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ yi⁶ nui⁵-yan⁴ joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ saam¹
要 蒙 頭; 二、 女人 在 甚麼 情況 下 要 蒙 頭; 三、

female person covers head 's [motive] should be what
nui⁵-yan⁴ mung⁴ tau⁴ dik¹ dung⁶-gei¹ goi¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹
女人 蒙 頭 的 動機 該 是 甚麼。

doing what things Paul raised to two [mw] things [prayer] and speaking
Jo⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ si⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-do³ leung⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ to²-go³ woh⁴ suet³
做 甚麼 事 保羅 提到 兩件 事: 禱告 和 說

[prophecies] [verses] not [need] {to say} [prayer] exactly is cherishing [worshipful] respectful
yue⁶-yin⁴ jit³ Bat¹-yung⁶ suet³ to²-go³ jau⁶-si⁶ wai⁴-jeuk⁶ sung⁴-ging³
預言。(4, 5 節) 不用 說, 禱告 就是 懷着 崇敬

[attitude] towards Jehovah speaking words reaching to speaking [prophecies] current [day]
dik¹ taai³-do⁶ dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ suet³-wa⁶ ji³-yue¹ suet³ yue⁶-yin⁴ gam¹-tin¹
的 態度 對 耶和華 說話; 至於 說 預言, 今天

is {pointing to} [Christ] followers in [any] form using [Bible] {to teach} {to guide}
si⁶ ji² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yi⁵ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ying⁴-sik¹ yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ gaau³-do⁶
是 指 基督徒 以 任何 形式 用 聖經 教導

people Paul is {is not} saying female person each time [prays] or teaches guides people
yan⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ suet³ nui⁵-yan⁴ moo⁵-chi³ to²-go³ waak⁶ gaau³-do⁶ yan⁴
人。 保羅 是不是 說, 女人 每次 禱告 或 教導 人

[Bible] [truth] all must cover head {is not} are {are not} covering head must
Sing³-ging¹ jan¹-lei⁵ do¹ yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ ne¹ Bat¹-si⁶ dik¹ Si⁶-fau² mung⁴ tau⁴ yiu³
聖經 真理 都 要 蒙 頭 呢? 不是 的。 是否 蒙 頭 要

see female person at what situation under [praying] and doing teaching
hon³ nui⁵-yan⁴ joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ to²-go³ woh⁴ si¹-gaau³
看 女人 在 甚麼 情況 下 禱告 和 施教。

at what situations under { Paul's } words both {appropriate to} use in
Joi⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ wa⁶ gei³ sik¹-yung⁶ yue¹
在 甚麼 情況 下 保羅的 話 既 適用 於

[family] also {appropriate to} use in [congregation] he says male person is female person
ga¹-ting⁴ ya⁵ sik¹-yung⁶ yue¹ wooi⁵-jung³ Ta¹ suet³ Naam⁴-yan⁴ si⁶ nui⁵-yan⁴
家庭, 也 適用 於 會眾。 他 說: “男人 是 女人

's head female person [prays] or speaks [prophecies] [if] not covering head
dik¹ tau⁴ nui⁵-yan⁴ to²-go³ waak⁶ suet³ yue⁶-yin⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹ mung⁴ tau⁴
的 頭 女人 禱告 或 說 預言 如果 不 蒙 頭,

exactly is shaming disgracing { own } head [verses] in [family] arrangement
jau⁶-si⁶ sau¹-yuk⁶ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ tau⁴ jit³ Joi⁶ ga¹-ting⁴ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴
就是 羞辱 自己的 頭”。 (3, 5 節) 在 家庭 的 安排

within Jehovah {pointed to} set [husband] {to be} [wife] 's head [wife] should
jung¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ ji²-ding⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ jok³ chai¹-ji² dik¹ tau⁴ Chai¹-ji² ying¹-goi¹
中, 耶和華 指定 丈夫 作 妻子的 頭。 妻子 應該

hold acknowledge [husband] 's leading authority not {on one's own authority} {by self}
sing⁴-ying⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴ bat¹ sin⁶-ji⁶
承認 丈夫 的 領導 權, 不 擅自

grasping doing Jehovah appointed dispatched {gave to} [husband] 's duties responsibilities
jap¹-hang⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ wai²-paai³ kap¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ jik¹-jaak³
執行 耶和華 委派 給 丈夫 的 職責,

not {to be} exactly is shaming disgracing [husband] raise [mw] example [wife] [conducts]
fau²-jak¹ jau⁶-si⁶ sau¹-yuk⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ liu⁵ Gui² goh³ lai⁶ chai¹-ji² jue²-chi⁴
否則 就是 羞辱 丈夫 了。 舉 個 例, 妻子 主持

[Bible] [study] time [husband] [if] at place [wife] then should cover
Sing³-ging¹ yin⁴-gau³ si⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ yue⁴-gwoh² joi⁶-cheung⁴ chai¹-ji² jau⁶ goi¹ mung⁴
聖經 研究 時, 丈夫 如果 在場, 妻子 就 該 蒙

head {in order to} show holding acknowledging [husband] 's leading authority [because]
tau⁴ yi⁵ si⁶ sing⁴-ying⁶ jeung⁶-foo¹ dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴ yan¹-wai⁴
頭 以 示 承認 丈夫 的 領導 權; 因為

[husband] is family head [so] not {bothering about} he is {is not} received immersion
jeung⁶-foo¹ si⁶ ga¹-jue² soh²-yi⁵ bat¹-goon² ta¹ si⁶-fau² sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³
丈夫 是 家主, 所以 不管 他 是否 受了 浸,

[wife] even must cover head [if] she must open mouth [to pray] or do teaching
chai¹-ji² do¹ yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ Yue⁴-gwoh² ta¹ yiu³ hoi¹-hau² to²-go³ waak⁶ si¹-gaau³
妻子 都 要 蒙 頭。* 如果 她 要 開口 禱告 或 施教,

and received immersion {not yet} [of age] son at place she also must cover head this
yi⁴ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³ dik¹ mei⁶ sing⁴-nin⁴ yi⁴-ji² joi⁶-cheung⁴ ta¹ ya⁵ yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ je⁵
而 受了 浸 的 未 成年 兒子 在場， 她 也 要 蒙 頭， 這

[emphatically] {is not} [because] son is family head [but rather] is [because] must towards received
bing⁶ bat¹-si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ yi⁴-ji² si⁶ ga¹-jue² yi⁴-si⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ yiu³ dui³ sau⁶-liu⁵
並 不是 因為 兒子 是 家主， 而是 因為 要 對 受了

immersion [male] show reveal [respect]
jam³ dik¹ naam⁴-ji² biu²-yin⁶ juen¹-jung⁶
浸 的 男子 表現 尊重。

[unless] at special unusual situations under {compared to} like [husband]
Chui⁴-fei¹ joi⁶ dak⁶-sue⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ bei²-yue⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹
* 除非 在 特殊 的 情況 下， 比如 丈夫

{because of} sickness thus not able {to speak} words not is [Christ] follower [wife]
yan¹ beng⁶ yi⁴ bat¹-nang⁴ suet³-wa⁶ fau²-jak¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ chai¹-ji²
因 病 而 不能 說話， 否則 基督徒 妻子

[usually] {will not} at {believes [in]} Lord [husband] face before out [loud] [pray]
tung¹-seung⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ joi⁶ sun³-jue² jeung⁶-foo¹ min⁶-chin⁴ chut¹-sing¹ to²-go³
通常 不會 在 信主 丈夫 面前 出聲 禱告。

raised to [congregation] 's situation time Paul says has person {wants to}
Tai⁴-do³ woi⁵-jung³ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ si⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Yau⁵ yan⁴ seung²-yiu³
提到 會眾 的 情況 時， 保羅 說：“有 人 想要

contentiously discuss {looks forward} seeks {to raise} out other rule we yet
jang¹-lun⁶ kei⁵-to⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ bit⁶ dik¹ kwai¹-gui² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ keuk³
爭論， 企圖 提出 別的 規矩， 我們 卻

{do not} have other rule [God's] [congregations] also {do not} have other
moot⁶-yau⁵ bit⁶ dik¹ kwai¹-gui² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ woi⁵-jung³ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ bit⁶ dik¹
沒有 別的 規矩， 上帝的 會眾 也 沒有 別的

rule [verse] in [Christ] follower [congregation] inside [God] holds leading
kwai¹-gui² jit³ Joi⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ woi⁵-jung³ lui⁵ Seung⁶-dai³ ba² ling⁵-do⁶
規矩。” (16 節) 在 基督徒 會眾 裏， 上帝 把 領導

authority {gives to} received immersion [men] [1 Timothy]
kuen⁴ chi³-kap¹ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³ dik¹ naam⁴-ji² Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
權 賜給 受了 浸 的 男子。 (提摩太前書 2:11-14;

[Hebrews] book [God] only appoints [men] {to be} [elders] or
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Seung⁶-dai³ gan² wai²-yam⁶ naam⁴-ji² jo⁶ jeung²-lo⁵ waak⁶
希伯來書 13:17) 上帝 僅 委任 男子 做 長老 或

[ministerial] [servants] conferring authority {[to them]} {to look after} { his } sheep flock
joh⁶-lei⁵ buk⁶-yan⁴ sau⁶-kuen⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ jiu³-liu⁶ ta¹-dik¹ yeung⁴-kwan⁴
助理 僕人， 授權 他們 照料 他的 羊群。

[Acts] however at certain situations under [Christ] follower [women]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴ Yin⁴-yi⁴ joi⁶ mau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji²
(使徒行傳 20:28) 然而， 在 某些 情況 下， 基督徒 女子

[may] have necessity {to bear} {to take up} [some] originally should by received immersion
hoh²-nang⁴ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ daam¹-yam⁶ yat¹-se¹ boon² goi¹ yau⁴ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³ dik¹
可能 有 必要 擔任 一些 本 該 由 受了 浸 的

[men] come {to bear} {to take up} 's duties tasks {compared to} like saying she [may]
naam⁴-ji² loi⁴ daam¹-yam⁶ dik¹ jik¹-mo⁶ Bei²-yue⁴ suet³ ta¹ hoh²-nang⁴
男子 來 擔任 的 職務。 比如 說， 她 可能

need [to conduct] [preaching] before discussion [because] {does not} have possesses {equipped with}
sui¹-yiu³ jue²-chi⁴ chuen⁴-do⁶ chin⁴ to²-lun⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ gui⁶-bei⁶
需要 主持 傳道 前 討論， 因為 沒有 具備

[qualifications] brother at place [or] she must at has brother at place
ji¹-gaak³ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ joi⁶-cheung⁴ waak⁶-je² ta¹ yiu³ joi⁶ yau⁵ dai⁶-hing¹ joi⁶-cheung⁴
資格 的 弟兄 在場； 或者， 她 要在 有 弟兄 在場

time [conduct] one [mw] beforehand {made an appointment} well [Bible] [study]
si⁴ jue²-chi⁴ yat¹-goh³ yue⁶-sin¹ yeuk³-ho² dik¹ Sing³-ging¹ yin⁴-gau³
時 主持 一個 預先 約好 的 聖經 研究。

[because] [these] all are [Christ] follower [congregation] [activities] ' one part
Yau⁴-yue¹ je⁵-se¹ do¹ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ woot⁶-dung⁶ dik¹ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶
由於 這些 都 是 基督徒 會眾 活動 的 一 部分，

{because of} this [Christ] follower [woman] will cover head {in order to} show
yan¹-chi² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² wooi⁵ mung⁴ tau⁴ yi⁵ si⁶
因此 基督徒 女子 會 蒙 頭， 以 示

holding acknowledging grasping doing duties responsibilities are [God] {conferred to} {gave to}
sing⁴-ying⁶ soh² jap¹-hang⁴ dik¹ jik¹-jaak³ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ sau⁶-yue⁵
承認 所 執行 的 職責 是 上帝 授予

[men]
naam⁴-ji² dik¹
男子 的。

at [many] with [worship] have relation matters upon examples like at
Joi⁶ hui²-doh¹ gan¹ sung⁴-baai³ yau⁵-gwaan¹ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... lai⁶-yue⁴ joi⁶
在 許多 跟 崇拜 有關 的 事 上， 例如， 在

meetings times expressing comments with [husband] or other brother
jui⁶-wooi⁵ si⁴ faat³-biu² ping⁴-lun⁶ gan¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ waak⁶ bit⁶ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹
聚會 時 發表 評論、 跟 丈夫 或 別 的 弟兄

formed partnership {one after another} homes spreading way with {not yet} received immersion
git³-boon⁶ aai¹-ga¹ chuen⁴-do⁶ gan¹ mei⁶ sau⁶-jam³ dik¹
結伴 挨家 傳道、 跟 未 受浸 的

sons daughters [studying] [Bible] or [praying] and [husband] again {is not} at place
yi⁴-nui⁵ yin⁴-duk⁶ Sing³-ging¹ waak⁶ to²-go³ yi⁴ jeung⁶-foo¹ yau⁶ bat¹ joi⁶-cheung⁴
兒女 研讀 聖經 或 禱告 而 丈夫 又 不 在場，

sister all no need {to cover} head must -ly sister [maybe] also will have
ji²-mooi⁶ do¹ mo⁴-sui¹ mung⁴ tau⁴ Dong¹-yin⁴ ji²-mooi⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ waan⁴ wooi⁵ yau⁵
姊妹 都 無須 蒙 頭。 當然， 姊妹 可能 還 會 有

[other] doubts questions [if] not able {to agree as} set needs {does not} need {to cover}
kei⁴-ta¹ yi⁴-man⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² bat¹-nang⁴ hang²-ding⁶ yiu³ bat¹ yiu³ mung⁴
其他 疑問， 如果 不能 肯定 要 不 要 蒙

head she [may] examine test have relation [material] [if] she examined tested
tau⁴ ta¹ hoh²-yi⁵ cha⁴-haau² yau⁵-gwaan¹ ji¹-liu⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh² ta¹ cha⁴-haau²
頭， 她 可以 查考 有關 資料。* 如果 她 查考

[in the past] have relation [material] after still is {[in] doubt} confused and [conscience] also
gwoh³ yau⁵-gwaan¹ ji¹-liu⁶ hau⁶ waan⁴-si⁶ yi⁴-waak⁶ yi⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ yau⁶
過 有關 資料 後 還是 疑惑， 而 良心 又

feels gets needs {to cover} head [in that case] covering head also {does not} have any
gok³-dak¹ sui¹-yiu³ mung⁴ tau⁴ na⁵-moh¹ mung⁴ tau⁴ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
覺得 需要 蒙 頭， 那麼 蒙 頭 也 沒有 甚麼

not right
bat¹-dui³
不對。

detailed seen Watchtower year month day publication pages year
Cheung⁴ gin³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶ nin⁴
* 詳 見 《守望台》 2002 年 7 月 15 日 刊 26-27 頁; 1977 年 8
month day publication pages
yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
月 15 日 刊 505-508 頁

[motive] should be what [1 Corinthians] raises out two [mw]
Dung⁶-gei¹ goi¹ si⁶ sam⁶-moh¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ tai⁴-chut¹ leung⁵-goh³
動機 該 是 甚麼 哥林多前書 11:10 提出 兩個

reasons says clearly [Christ] follower [woman] for what should {abide by} covering head
lei⁵-yau⁴ suet³-ming⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ying¹-goi¹ jun¹-sau² mung⁴ tau⁴
理由， 說明 基督徒 女子 為甚麼 應該 遵守 蒙 頭

rule determined this {verse of} scripture writings says female person should [for] [angels] '
dik¹ kwai¹-ding⁶ Je⁵-jit³ ging¹-man⁴ suet³ Nui⁵-yan⁴ goi¹ wai⁴-liu⁵ tin¹-si²-dik¹
的 規定。 這節 經文 說：“女人 該 為了 天使 的

cause hold {submit to} authority sign wear at head upon first [mw]
yuen⁴-goo³ ba² sun⁶-fuk⁶ kuen⁴-beng³ dik¹ biu¹-gei³ daai³ joi⁶ tau⁴ seung⁶... Dai⁶-yat¹ goh³
緣故 把 順服 權柄 的 標記 戴 在 頭 上。” 第一 個

reason seen in {submit to} authority sign this one point female person covering
lei⁵-yau⁴ gin³ yue¹ sun⁶-fuk⁶ kuen⁴-beng³ dik¹ biu¹-gei³ je⁵ yat¹-dim² Nui⁵-yan⁴ mung⁴
理由 見 於 “順服 權柄 的 標記” 這 一點。 女人 蒙

head shows clearly self holds acknowledges Jehovah {conferred to} {gave to} [Christ] follower
tau⁴ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² sing⁴-ying⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ sau⁶-yue⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
頭 表明 自己 承認 耶和華 授予 基督徒

[men] supervise lead [congregation] authority {because of} this {by means of} covering
naam⁴-ji² duk¹-do⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ kuen⁴-beng³ Yan¹-chi² jik⁶-jeuk⁶ mung⁴
男子 督導 會眾 的 權柄。 因此， 藉着 蒙

head [Christ] follower [woman] [can] show express self towards Jehovah 's
tau⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² hoh²-yi⁵ biu²-daat⁶ ji⁶-gei² dui³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
頭， 基督徒 女子 可以 表達 自己 對 耶和華 的

sincere love and loyalty virtue second [mw] reason seen in [for] [angels] ' cause
ji³-oi³ woh⁴ jung¹-jing¹ Dai⁶-yi⁶ goh³ lei⁵-yau⁴ gin³ yue¹ wai⁴-liu⁵ tin¹-si² dik¹ yuen⁴-goo³
摯愛 和 忠貞。 第二 個 理由 見 於 “爲了 天使 的 緣故”

this one point female person covering head toward great power spirit [persons] has what
je⁵ yat¹-dim² Nui⁵-yan⁴ mung⁴ tau⁴ dui³ daai⁶-nang⁴ dik¹ ling⁴-tai² yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
這 一點。 女人 蒙 頭 對 大能 的 靈體 有 甚麼

[influence]
ying²-heung² ne¹
影響 呢?

[angels] very want {to see} Jehovah's heaven above earth above 's [organization]
Tin¹-si² han² seung² hon³-gin³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ tin¹-seung⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ dik¹ jo²-jik¹
天使 很 想 看見， 耶和華 天上 地上 的 組織

all hold acknowledge {Jehovah's} leading authority at obeying leading authority
do¹ sing⁴-ying⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴ Joi⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴
都 承認 耶和華的 領導 權。 在 服從 領導 權

arrangements side face [angels] also from not [perfect] people establish
dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ fong¹-min⁶ tin¹-si² ya⁵ chung⁴ bat¹-yuen⁴-mei⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ soh² lap⁶ dik¹
的 安排 方面， 天使 也 從 不完美 的人 所 立的

[examples] get benefit {in the end} [angels] also must [submit to] [God's]
bong²-yeung⁶ dak¹-yik¹ bat¹-ging² tin¹-si² ya⁵ yiu³ sun⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹
榜樣 得益， 畢竟 天使 也 要 順從 上帝的

arrangements in past not few [angels] at this side face {not yet} able
on¹-paai⁴ Yi⁵-wong⁵ bat¹-siu² tin¹-si² joi⁶ je⁵ fong¹-min⁶ mei⁶ nang⁴
安排。 以往 不少 天使 在 這 方面 未 能

{to move unobstructed} past trial Jude book [today] [angels] [may] see
tung¹-gwoh³ haau²-yim⁶ Yau⁴-daai⁶-sue¹ Yue⁴-gam¹ tin¹-si² hoh²-yi⁵ hon³-gin³
通過 考驗。 (猶大書 6) 如今， 天使 可以 看見

[many] solid examples have some [Christ] follower [women] [although] {compared to} [congregation]
hui²-doh¹ sat⁶-lai⁶ yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ nui⁵-ji² sui¹-yin⁴ bei² wooi⁵-jung³
許多 實例： 有些 基督徒 女子 雖然 比 會眾

inside certain received immersion [men] more have [experience] learning knowledge
lui⁵ mau⁵-se¹ sau⁶-liu⁵ jam³ dik¹ naam⁴-ji² gang³ yau⁵ ging¹-yim⁶ hok⁶-sik¹
裏 某些 受了 浸 的 男子 更 有 經驗、 學識、

talent wisdom yet happy intention [to submit to] [these] [men] 's leading have some [women]
choi⁴-ji³ keuk³ lok⁶-yi³ sun⁶-chung⁴ je⁵-se¹ naam⁴-ji² dik¹ ling⁵-do⁶ yau⁵-se¹ nui⁵-ji²
才智， 卻 樂意 順從 這些 男子 的 領導； 有些 女子

{in contrast} are received anointing [Christ] followers [in the future] will with [Christ]
jak¹ si⁶ sau⁶-go¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jeung¹-loi⁴ wooi⁵ gan¹ Gei¹-duk¹
則 是 受膏 基督徒， 將來 會 跟 基督

one together receive assets estate [finally] [even] enjoy have {compared to} [angels] more high
yat¹-tung⁴ sing⁴-sau⁶ chaan²-yip⁶ jui³-hau⁶ sam⁶-ji³ heung²-yau⁵ bei² tin¹-si² gang³ go¹
一同 承受 產業， 最後 甚至 享有 比 天使 更 高

[position] with [Christ] [together] at heaven above [implement] [rule] {they [feminine]}
dik¹ dei⁶-wai⁶ yue⁵ Gei¹-duk¹ yat¹-hei² joi⁶ tin¹-seung⁶ si¹-hang⁴ tung²-ji⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴
的 地位， 與 基督 一起 在 天上 施行 統治。 她們

[now] exactly for [angels] establish -ed {how much} good [example] [Christ] follower
yin⁶-joi⁶ jau⁶ wai⁴ tin¹-si² sue⁶-lap⁶ liu⁵ doh¹-moh¹ ho² dik¹ bong²-yeung⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
現在 就 為 天使 樹立 了 多麼 好 的 榜樣！ 基督徒

sisters humble -ly obey [God] loyal virtuous -ly [submit to] leading authority
ji²-mooi⁶ him¹-bei¹ dei⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ jung¹-jing¹ dei⁶ sun⁶-chung⁴ ling⁵-do⁶ kuen⁴
姊妹 謙卑 地 服從 上帝， 忠貞 地 順從 領導 權

arrangements {from [this]} thus [encourage]-ed [millions and millions of] faithful hearted [angels]
dik¹ on¹-pai⁴ chung⁴-yi⁴ goo²-lai⁶ liu⁵ yik¹-maan⁶ jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ tin¹-si²
的 安排， 從而 鼓勵 了 億萬 忠心 的 天使，

this truly is [mw] special glory
je⁵ dik¹-kok³ si⁶ goh³ sue⁴-wing⁴
這 的確 是 個 殊榮！

[flag salute] [voting] serving society service
Ging³-kei⁴-lai⁵ Tau⁴-piu³ Fuk⁶ Se⁵-wooi⁵ Yik⁶
敬旗禮、 投票、 服 社會 役

[flag salute]
Ging³-kei⁴-lai⁵
敬旗禮

Jehovah's [Witnesses]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴
耶和華見證人

identify as towards nation flag
ying⁶-wai⁴ heung³ gwok³-kei⁴
認為， 向 國旗

bend bow or raise hand [salute] [usually] accompanying has nation song is
guk¹-gung¹ waak⁶ gui²-sau² ji³-ging³ tung¹-seung⁴ boon⁶ yau⁵ gwok³-goh¹ si⁶
鞠躬 或 舉手 致敬 —— 通常 伴 有 國歌， 是

one {type of} [religious] [act] [symbolizes] holding [salvation] {turning over} to
yat¹-jung² jung¹-gaau³ gui²-dung⁶ jeung⁶-jing¹ ba² gau³-yan¹ gwai¹-yue¹
一種 宗教 舉動， 象徵 把 救恩 歸於

[nation] or [ruling] persons and [not] [God] Isaiah book
gwok³-ga¹ waak⁶ tung²-ji⁶-je² yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹
國家 或 統治者 而 不是 上帝。 (以賽亞書 43:11;

[1 Corinthians] [1 John] using ancient Babylon 's
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Yi⁵ goo² Ba¹-bei²-lun⁴ dik¹
哥林多前書 10:14; 約翰一書 5:21) 以 古 巴比倫 的

Nebuchadnezzar King as example (in order to) toward people obviously show
Nei⁴-bo³-gaap³-nei⁴-saat³ Wong⁴ wai⁴ lai⁶ wai⁴-liu⁵ heung³ yan⁴-man⁴ hin²-si⁶
尼布甲尼撒 王 為 例: 為了 向 人民 顯示

{ own } prowess glory and [religious] hot {true sentiment} this [mw for person] authority
ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ wai¹-wing⁴ woh⁴ jung¹-gaau³ yit⁶-sam⁴ je⁵-wai⁶ kuen⁴
自己的 威榮 和 宗教 熱忱, 這位 權

{pours out over} one {[period of time] 's monarch king establish-ed one [mw] giant image and
king¹ yat¹-si⁴ dik¹ gwan¹-wong⁴ lap⁶ liu⁵ yat¹-goh³ gui⁶ jeung⁶ bing⁶
傾 一時 的 君王 立 了 一個 巨 像, 並

compelled ordered subjects people once [hear] [music] with nation song type similar
lak⁶-ling⁶ san⁴-man⁴ yat¹ ting¹-gin³ yam¹-ngok⁶ gan¹ gwok³-goh¹ lui⁶-chi⁵
勒令 臣民 一 聽見 音樂 (跟 國歌 類似),

then must towards giant image {go down} worship [though] facing death 's punishment
jau⁶-yiu³ heung³ gui⁶ jeung⁶ ha⁶-baai³ Jun²-goon² min⁶-dui³ sei²-mong⁴ dik¹ ying⁴-fat⁶
就要 向 巨 像 下拜。 儘管 面對 死亡 的 刑罰,

three [mw] Hebrew [youths] Shadrach Meshach Abednego yet
saam¹-goh³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴ ching¹-nin⁴ Sa¹-dak¹-laai¹ Mai⁵-saat³ A³-baak³-nei⁴-goh¹ keuk³
三個 希伯來 青年 沙得拉、 米煞、 亞伯尼哥 卻

[refused] {to kneel} {to worship} giant image Daniel book {third} chapter
kui⁵-juet⁶ gwai⁶-baai³ gui⁶ jeung⁶ Daan⁶-yi⁵-lei⁵-sue¹ dai⁶ jeung¹
拒絕 跪拜 巨 像。 (但以理書 第3 章)

in { our } time era nation flag is [nationalism] [faith] 's
Joi⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ si⁴-doi⁶ gwok³-kei⁴ si⁶ gwok³-ga¹-jue²-yi⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ dik¹
在 我們的 時代, “國旗 是 國家主義 信仰 的

first importance [symbol] and [main] [worship] [object] [history] specialist Carlton
sau²-yiu³ jeung⁶-jing¹ woh⁴ jue²-yiu³ sung⁴-baai³ dui³-jeung⁶ Lik⁶-si²-ga¹ Ka¹-yi⁵-dun⁶
首要 象徵 和 主要 崇拜 對象。” 歷史家 卡爾頓 •

Hayes said once see nation flag people then remove hats extend respect
Hoi²-si¹ suet³ yat¹ hon³-gin³ gwok³-kei⁴ yan⁴-moon⁴ jau⁶ chui⁴ mo⁶ ji³-ging³
海斯 說, “一 看見 國旗, 人們 就 除 帽 致敬;

{in order to} song praise nation flag poetry persons make poetry children sing songs he
wai⁴-liu⁵ goh¹-jung⁶ gwok³-kei⁴ si¹-yan⁴ jok³ si¹ haai⁴-tung⁴ cheung³ goh¹ Ta¹
為了 哥頌 國旗, 詩人 作 詩, 孩童 唱 哥。” 他

pointed out [nationalism] has holy days example like [USA] 's month
ji²-chut¹ gwok³-ga¹-jue²-yi⁶ yau⁵ sing³ yat⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴ Mei⁵-gwok³ dik¹ yuet⁶
指出 國家主義 有 “聖 日”, 例如 美國 的 7 月 4

day also has holy persons and heros {powerful persons} [as well as] like holy temples
yat⁶ waan⁴-yau⁵ sing³ yan⁴ woh⁴ ying¹-hung⁴ yi⁵-kap⁶ jeung⁶ sing³-din⁶
日; 還有 “聖 人 和 英雄” , 以及 像 “聖殿”

{of one} [kind] 's godly holy [places] Brazil's most high {armed forces} affairs law [court]
yat¹-yeung⁶ dik¹ san⁴-sing³ dei⁶-fong¹ Ba¹-sai¹ jui³-go¹ gwan¹-si⁶ faat³-yuen²
一樣 的 神聖 地方。 巴西 最高 軍事 法院

institution chief in one [mw] public open ceremony within expressed taught nation flag receives
yuen²-jeung² joi⁶ yat¹-goh³ gung¹-hoi¹ yi⁴-sik¹ jung¹ biu²-si⁶ Gwok³-kei⁴ sau⁶
院長 在 一個 公開 儀式 中 表示: “國旗 受

people respecting [serving] and [worshipping] exactly like ancestor nation receives people
yan⁴ ging³-fung⁶ woh⁴ sung⁴-baai³ jau⁶-jeung⁶ jo²-gwok³ sau⁶ yan⁴
人 敬奉 和 崇拜 就像 祖國 受人

[worshipping] {of one} [kind] [Americana] [encyclopedia] formerly after pointed out
sung⁴-baai³ yat¹-yeung⁶ Mei⁵-gwok³ Baak³-foh¹-chuen⁴-sue¹ chang⁴-ging¹ ji²-chut¹
崇拜 一樣。” 《美國 百科全書》 曾經 指出:

exactly like [cross] {of one} [way] nation flag is godly holy
Jau⁶-jeung⁶ sap⁶-ji⁶-ga³ yat¹-yeung⁶ gwok³-kei⁴ si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹
“就像 十字架 一樣, 國旗 是 神聖 的。”

this [mw for books] [encyclopedia] 's comparatively new edition [mw for books]
Je⁵-boon² baak³-foh¹-chuen⁴-sue¹ dik¹ gaa³-san¹ baan²-boon²
這本 百科全書 的 較新 版本

pointed out nation songs are voice {send forth} love nation feelings yearnings songs melodies
ji²-chut¹ gwok³-goh¹ si⁶ sue¹-faat³ oi³-gwok³ ching⁴-waa⁴ dik¹ goh¹-kuk¹
指出, 國歌 “是 抒發 愛國 情懷 的 歌曲,

inside contained [usually] include praying requesting [gods'] point lead and protect bless
noi⁶-yung⁴ tung¹-seung⁴ baau¹-koot³ kei⁴-kau⁴ san⁴-ming⁴ ji²-yan⁵ bing⁶ bo²-yau⁶
內容 通常 包括 祈求 神明 指引 並 保佑

whole nation {[from] top} {[to] bottom} {because of} this { Jehovah's } faithful servants
gui²-gwok³ seung⁶-ha⁶ Yan¹-chi² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ jung¹-buk⁶
舉國 上下”。 因此, 耶和華的 忠僕

identify as towards nation flag [saluting] and singing nation songs etc. love nation
ying⁶-wai⁴ heung³ gwok³-kei⁴ ging³-lai⁵ woh⁴ cheung³ gwok³-goh¹ dang² oi³-gwok³
認為 向 國旗 敬禮 和 唱 國歌 等 愛國

rites no differing from [religious] [worship] this {type of} {look at} way [emphatically] not
yi⁴-sik¹ mo⁴-yi⁶ yue¹ jung¹-gaau³ sung⁴-baai³ je⁵-jung² hon³-faat³ bing⁶-fei¹
儀式 無異 於 宗教 崇拜, 這種 看法 並非

not {agreeing with} reason matter reality upon discussing to
bat¹-hap⁶ ching⁴-lei⁵ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... taam⁴-do³
不合 情理。 事實 上, 談到

Jehovah's [Witness] [school] children [refusing] {to do} [flag salute] or
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ hok⁶-tung⁴ kui⁵-juet⁶ hang⁴... ging³-kei⁴-lai⁵ waak⁶
耶和華見證人 學童 拒絕 行 敬旗禮 或

proclaiming pledging devote {loyalty to} [nation] [American] nation people character English language
suen¹-sai⁶ haau⁶-jung¹ gwok³-ga¹ Mei⁵-gwok³ Gwok³-man⁴ Sing³ Ying¹-yue⁵
宣誓 效忠 國家, 《美國 國民 性》 (英語)

one book said {passed through} one successive string [of] [trials] Supreme [Court]
yat¹ sue¹ suet³ Ging¹-gwoh³ yat¹ lin⁴-chuen³ dik¹ sam²-sun³ Jui³-go¹ Faat³-yuen²
一 書 說: “經過 一 連串 的 審訊, 最高 法院

most finally certainly recognized [these] each [day] [conducted] rites belong to [religious]
jui³-jung¹ kok³-ying⁶ je⁵-se¹ mooi⁵-tin¹ gui²-hang⁴ dik¹ yi⁴-sik¹ suk⁶-yue¹ jung¹-gaau³
最終 確認, 這些 每天 舉行 的 儀式 屬於 宗教

nature
sing³-jat¹
性質。”

{Jehovah's} [people] [although] {do not} participate with violate {turn back on}
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ ji²-man⁴ sui¹-yin⁴ bat¹ chaam¹-yue⁵ wai⁴-booi³
耶和華的 子民 雖然 不 參與 違背

[Bible] [principles] ceremonies yet [definitely] will [respect] other people
Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ dik¹ yi⁴-sik¹ keuk³ yat¹-ding⁶ wooi⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
聖經 原則 的 儀式, 卻 一定 會 尊重 別人

participate with [these] ceremonies [freedom] they also [respect] [symbolize]
chaam¹-yue⁵ je⁵-se¹ yi⁴-sik¹ dik¹ ji⁶-yau⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ ya⁵ juen¹-jung⁶ jeung⁶-jing¹
參與 這些 儀式的 自由。 他們 也 尊重 象徵

[nations] ' nation flags and hold acknowledge current [governments] are at above
gwok³-ga¹ dik¹ gwok³-kei⁴ bing⁶ sing⁴-ying⁶ yin⁶-hang⁴ jing³-foo² si⁶ joi⁶ seung⁶...
國家 的 國旗, 並 承認 現行 政府 是 “在 上

{serve as} authority are [God's] [servant] [Romans] book {because of} this
dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ buk⁶-yan⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yan¹-chi²
當權 的”, 是 “上帝的 僕人”。 (羅馬書 13:1-4) 因此,

Jehovah's [Witnesses] {listen to} follow [counsel] for monarchs kings and [all] in
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ ting¹-chung⁴ huen³-go³ wai⁴ gwan¹-wong⁴ woh⁴ soh²-yau⁵ joi⁶
耶和華見證人 聽從 勸告, 為 “君王 和 所有 在

high position [pray] {good to} make us pass peaceful quiet tranquil
go¹-wai⁶ dik¹ to²-go³ ho² giu³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ gwoh³ ping⁴-jing⁶ on¹-ning⁴ dik¹
高位 的” 禱告, “好 叫 我們 過 平靜 安寧 的

life living all things [godly] serious weighty [1 Timothy]
sang¹-woot⁶ faan⁴-si⁶ ging³-kin⁴ jong¹-jung⁶ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹
生活, 凡事 敬虔 莊重”。 (提摩太前書 2:2)

in [political] elections within [voting] true [Christ] followers [respect] other people
Joi⁶ jing³-ji⁶ suen²-gui² jung¹ tau⁴-piu³ Jan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ juen¹-jung⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴
在 政治 選舉 中 投票 真 基督徒 尊重 別人

's [voting] right they {will not} participate with [oppose] elections [campaigns]
dik¹ tau⁴-piu³ kuen⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴ bat¹-wooi⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ faan²-dui³ suen²-gui² dik¹ wan⁶-dung⁶
的 投票 權。 他們 不會 參與 反對 選舉 的 運動,

reverse will [submit to] {serving as} elected {government official} persons however they at
do² wooi⁵ sun⁶-chung⁴ dong¹-suen² dik¹ goon¹-yuen⁴ Yin⁴-yi⁴ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶
倒 會 順從 當選 的 官員。 然而， 他們 在

each nation 's [political] affairs upon all strictly observe [neutrality] Matthew [Gospel]
gok³ gwok³ dik¹ jing³-ji⁶ si⁶-mo⁶ seung⁶... do¹ yim⁴-sau² jung¹-lap⁶ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
各 國 的 政治 事務 上 都 嚴守 中立。 (馬太 福音

[1 Peter] [if] [nation] rules determine [citizens] must
Bei²-dak¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² gwok³-ga¹ kwai¹-ding⁶ gung¹-man⁴ bit¹-sui¹
22:21; 彼得前書 3:16) 如果 國家 規定 公民 必須

[vote] [or] not {going to} [voting] booth then will lead {to rise} [the public]
tau⁴-piu³ waak⁶-je² bat¹-hui³ tau⁴-piu³ ting⁴ jau⁶-wooi⁵ yan⁵-hei² gung¹-jung³
投票， 或者 不去 投票 亭 就會 引起 公眾

strong intense opposed feeling [Christ] followers should how handle [some]
keung⁴-lit⁶ dik¹ faan²-gam² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ goi¹ jam²-moh¹ baan⁶ ne¹ Yat¹-se¹
強烈 的 反感， 基督徒 該 怎麼 辦 呢？ 一些

[Christ] followers [because of] {thinking of} {arriving at} Shadrach Meshach Abednego
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yau⁴-yue¹ seung²-do³ Sa¹-dak¹-laai¹ Mai⁵-saat³ A³-baak³-nei⁴-goh¹
基督徒 由於 想到 沙得拉、 米煞、 亞伯尼哥

also to Dura level plain went {because of} this when facing type similar situations
ya⁵ do³ Do⁶-laai¹ ping⁴-yuen⁴ hui³-liu⁵ yan¹-chi² dong¹ min⁶-dui³ lui⁶-chi⁵ ching⁴-fong³
也 到 杜拉 平原 去了， 因此 當 面對 類似 情況

times [consciences] [may] permit them {to go to} [voting] booth but they
si⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ hoh²-nang⁴ yung⁴-hui² ta¹-moon⁴ hui³ tau⁴-piu³ ting⁴ Daan⁶ ta¹-moon⁴
時， 良心 可能 容許 他們 去 投票 亭。 但 他們

must carefully {guard against} disregarding opposing [Christ] followers ' [neutral] standing place
yiu³ san⁶-fong⁴ wai⁴-faan² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ jung¹-lap⁶ lap⁶-cheung⁴
要 慎防 違反 基督徒 的 中立 立場。

they must [consider] below listed six [mw] [principles]
Ta¹-moon⁴ yiu³ haau²-lui⁶ ha⁶ lit⁶ luk⁶-goh³ yuen⁴-jak¹
他們 要 考慮 下 列 六個 原則:

{ Jesus' } [disciples] {do not} belong to world John [Gospel]
Ye⁴-so¹-dik¹ moon⁴-to⁴ bat¹ suk⁶-yue¹ sai³-gaai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹
1. 耶穌的 門徒 “不 屬於 世界”。 (約翰 福音

15:19)

[Christ] followers are [Christ] and Messianic Kingdom 's [representatives]
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹ woh⁴ Nei⁴-choi³-a³ Wong⁴-gwok³ dik¹ doi⁶-biu²
2. 基督徒 是 基督 和 彌賽亞 王國 的 代表。

John [Gospel] [2 Corinthians]
Yeuk³-hon⁶ Fuk¹-yam¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
(約翰 福音 18:36; 哥林多後書 5:20)

[Christ] follower [congregation] [beliefs] one cause {by means of} [imitates] Jesus
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ sun³-yeung⁵ yat¹-ji³ jik⁶-jeuk⁶ haau⁶-faat³ Ye⁴-so¹
3. 基督徒 會眾 信仰 一致， 藉着 效法 耶穌

' love thus united rose came [1 Corinthians] [Colossians] book
dik¹ oi³ yi⁴ tuen⁴-git³ hei²-loi⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
的 愛 而 團結 起來。 (哥林多前書 1:10; 歌羅西書 3:14)

people select whom {to be} {government official} person then must for whom [all] does
Yan⁴ gaan²-suen² sui⁴ jo⁶ goon¹-yuen⁴ jau⁶-yiu³ wai⁴ sui⁴ soh² jo⁶
4. 人 揀選 誰 做 官員， 就要 為 誰 所做

things bear [a certain amount of] [responsibility] concentrate {intention [on]}
dik¹ si⁶ sing⁴-daam¹ yeuk⁶-gon¹ jaak³-yam⁶ Jue³-yi³
的 事 承擔 若干 責任。 (注意

[1 Samuel] and [1 Timothy] back behind 's
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶ woh⁴ Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ booi³-hau⁶ dik¹
撒母耳記上 8:5, 10-18 和 提摩太前書 5:22 背後 的

[principles]
yuen⁴-jak¹
原則)

Israel people one heart {wanted to} establish king at Jehovah's
Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ yat¹-sam¹ yiu³ lap⁶ wong⁴ joi⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴
5. 以色列人 一心 要 立 王， 在 耶和華

seeing coming this [mw] matter back reflected out they {bored of} abandon -ed him
hon³-loi⁴ je⁵-gin⁶ si⁶ faan²-ying² chut¹ ta¹-moon⁴ yim³-hei³ liu⁵ ta¹
看來， 這件 事 反映 出 他們 厭棄 了他。

[1 Samuel]
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Seung⁶
(撒母耳記上 8:7)

[Christ] followers must cherishing calm -ly no fear heart with hold
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ yiu³ waai⁴-jeuk⁶ taan²-yin⁴ mo⁴-gui⁶ dik¹ sam¹ gan¹ chi⁴
6. 基督徒 要 懷着 坦然 無懼 的 心， 跟 持

not same political views people discuss [God's] Kingdom Matthew [Gospel]
bat¹-tung⁴ jing³-gin³ dik¹ yan⁴ taam⁴-lun⁶ Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wong⁴-gwok³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
不同 政見 的 人 談論 上帝的 王國。 (馬太 福音

[Hebrews] book
Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
24:14; 28:19, 20; 希伯來書 10:35)

serving society service in [some] [nations] [government] [requires] not serving
Fuk⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ Joi⁶ yat¹-se¹ gwok³-ga¹ jing³-foo² yiu¹-kau⁴ bat¹-fuk⁶
服 社會 役 在 一些 國家， 政府 要求 不服

soldier service people serve society service one {section of} time period at deciding
bing¹-yik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ fuk⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ yat¹-duen⁶ si⁴-kei⁴ Joi⁶ kuet³-ding⁶
兵役 的 人 服 社會 役 一段 時期。 在 決定

are {are not} {to serve} society service it before we should for this [pray] also
si⁶-fau² fuk⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ying¹-goi¹ wai⁴ chi² to²-go³ ya⁵
是否 服 社會 役 之前， 我們 應該 爲 此 禱告， 也

[may] {look for} [mw] [mature] [Christ] follower {to discuss} towards matters situation have
hoh²-yi⁵ jaau² goh³ sing⁴-suk⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ taam⁴-taam⁴ Dui³ si⁶-ching⁴ yau⁵
可以 找 個 成熟 的 基督徒 談談。 對 事情 有

clear distinct [understanding] it after then [can] {based on} [conscience] make decision
ching¹-sik¹ dik¹ liu⁵-gai² ji¹-hau⁶ jau⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶
清晰 的 了解 之後， 就 可以 憑 良心 作 決定。

[Proverbs] [Philippians] book
Jam¹-yin⁴ Fei⁴-laap⁶-bei²-sue¹
(箴言 2:1-5; 腓立比書 4:5)

[God's] Word [reminds] us must obey [governments] and
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ Wa⁶-yue⁵ tai⁴-sing² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ yiu³ fuk⁶-chung⁴ jing³-foo² woh⁴
上帝的 話語 提醒 我們 要 服從 “政府 和

{serve as} authority people beforehand prepare {to do} each [type] [of] good work must
dong¹-kuen⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ yue⁶-bei⁶ jo⁶ gok³-yeung⁶ dik¹ sin⁶-gung¹ yiu³
當權 的 人 …… 預備 做 各樣 的 善工 …… 要

comprehend situation attain reason Titus book firmly remembering this point same time
tung¹-ching⁴ daat⁶-lei⁵ Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹ Lo⁴-gei³ je⁵-dim² dik¹ tung⁴-si⁴
通情 達理”。 (提多書 3:1, 2) 牢記 這點 的 同時，

we [can] ask selves serve this {type of} society service will not will
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hoh²-yi⁵ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Fuk⁶ je⁵-jung² se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵
我們 可以 問問 自己：“服 這種 社會 役， 會不會

with [Christ] follower [neutral] standing place [conflict] will not will with wrong mistaken
gan¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jung¹-lap⁶ lap⁶-cheung⁴ dai²-juk¹ Wooi⁵-bat¹-wooi⁵ gan¹ choh³-ng⁶
跟 基督徒 中立 立場 抵觸？ 會不會 跟 錯誤

[religion] pull up [relationship] Micah book [2 Corinthians]
jung¹-gaau³ che² seung⁶... gwaan¹-hai⁶ Nei⁴-ga¹-sue¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
宗教 扯 上 關係？” (彌迦書 4:3, 5; 哥林多後書 6:16, 17)

this {type of} society service will make me difficult in simultaneously {looking after} or
Je⁵-jung² se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ wooi⁵ ling⁶ ngoh⁵ naan⁴ yi⁵ gim¹-goo³ waak⁶
“這種 社會 役 會 令 我 難 以 兼顧 或

[basically] no way [to carry out] [Christ] follower 's [obligations] Matthew [Gospel]
gan¹-boon² mo⁴-faat³ lei⁵-hang⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ yi⁶-mo⁶ ma¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
根本 無法 履行 基督徒 的 義務 嗎？” (馬太 福音

[Ephesians] book [Hebrews] book I [can] one side serve
Yi⁵-fat¹-soh²-sue¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹ Ngoh⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ yat¹-bin¹ fuk⁶
28:19, 20; 以弗所書 6:4; 希伯來書 10:24, 25) “我 可以 一邊 服

society service one side increase add of spirit [activities] [even] full-time do
se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ yat¹-bin¹ jang¹-ga¹ suk⁶-ling⁴ woot⁶-dung⁶ sam⁶-ji³ chuen⁴-si⁴ jo⁶
社會 役， 一邊 增加 屬靈 活動， 甚至 全時 做

spreading way [work] [Hebrews] book
chuen⁴-do⁶ gung¹-jok³ ma¹ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
傳道 工作 嗎? (希伯來書 6:11, 12)

[if] one [mw] [Christ] follower {based on} [conscience] chooses {to serve}
Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ suen²-jaak⁶ fuk⁶
如果 一個 基督徒 憑 良心 選擇 服

society service and {does not} choose {to sit in} prison [Christ] follower [coworkers] then must
se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ yi⁴ bat¹ suen²-jaak⁶ joh⁶-lo⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-gung¹ jau⁶-yiu³
社會 役 而 不 選擇 坐牢, 基督徒 同工 就要

[respect] { his } decision [Romans] book [if] one [mw] [Christ] follower
juen¹-jung⁶ ta¹-dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² yat¹-goh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
尊重 他的 決定。 (羅馬書 14:10) 如果 一個 基督徒

's [conscience] {does not} permit him {to serve} society service other people also
dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ bat¹ yung⁴-hui² ta¹ fuk⁶ se⁵-wooi⁵ yik⁶ bit⁶-yan⁴ ya⁵
的 良心 不 容許 他 服 社會 役, 別人 也

same [way] must [respect] { his } standing place [1 Corinthians]
tung⁴-yeung⁶ yiu³ juen¹-jung⁶ ta¹-dik¹ lap⁶-cheung⁴ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹
同樣 要 尊重 他的 立場。 (哥林多前書 10:29;

[2 Corinthians]
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹
哥林多後書 1:24)

blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions and [surgical] [operations]
Huet³-yik⁶ Dik¹ Mei⁴-leung⁶ Sing⁴-fan⁶ Yue⁵ Ngoi⁶-foh¹ Sau²-sut⁶
血液 的 微量 成分 與 外科 手術

blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions blood fluid has four {types of}
Huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ Huet³-yik⁶ yau⁵ sei³-jung²
血液 的 微量 成分 血液 有 四種

[main] completion portions red [cells] red blood [corpuscles] white [cells] white
jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ hung⁴ sai³-baau¹ hung⁴ huet³-kau⁴ baak⁶ sai³-baau¹ baak⁶
主要 成分 —— 紅 細胞 (紅 血球)、 白 細胞 (白

blood [corpuscles] [platelets] and [plasma] blood fluid 's slight quantity
huet³-kau⁴ huet³-siu²-baan² woh⁴ huet³-jeung¹ Huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶
血球)、 血小板 和 血漿。 血液 的 微量

completion portions are from [these] [main] completion portions extracted drawn out come
sing⁴-fan⁶ si⁶ chung⁴ je⁵-se¹ jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ tai⁴-chui² chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹
成分 是 從 這些 主要 成分 提取 出來 的。

raise [mw] example red [cells] contain [hemoglobin] using human kind or
Gui² goh³ lai⁶ hung⁴ sai³-baau¹ baau¹-ham⁴ huet³-hung⁴-daan⁶-baak⁶ Yung⁶ yan⁴-lui⁶ waak⁶
舉 個 例, 紅 細胞 包含 血紅蛋白。 用 人類 或

[animals] [hemoglobin] manufactured {to completion} medicine materials can
dung⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ huet³-hung⁴-daan⁶-baak⁶ jai³-sing⁴ dik¹ yeuk⁶-mat⁶ hoh²
動物 的 血紅蛋白 製成 的 藥物, 可

use {to come} {to treat} urgent nature [anemia] or great amount lost blood 's sick people
yung⁶-loi⁴ ji⁶-liu⁴ gap¹-sing³ pan⁴-huet³ waak⁶ daai⁶-leung⁶ sat¹-huet³ dik¹ beng⁶-yan⁴
用來 治療 急性 貧血 或 大量 失血 的 病人。

[plasma] hundred portions {[among] them} are water contains has many {types of}
Huet³-jeung¹ baak³ fan¹ ji¹ si⁶ sui² ham⁴-yau⁵ doh¹-jung²
血漿 百 分 之 90 是 水, 含有 多種

[hormones] in-organic salts enzymes [as well as] mineral matter and sugars etc.
gik¹-so³ mo⁴-gei¹ yim⁴ mooi⁴ yi⁵-kap⁶ kong³-mat⁶ woh⁴ tong⁴ dang²
激素、 無機 鹽、 酶, 以及 礦物 和 糖 等

[nutrition] elements [plasma] also contains has coagulating blood [factors] each {type of}
ying⁴-yeung⁵-so³ Huet³-jeung¹ waan⁴ ham⁴-yau⁵ ying⁴-huet³ yan¹-ji² gok³-jung²
營養素。 血漿 還 含有 凝血 因子、 各種

resist sickness ' anti- bodies [as well as] many {types of} [proteins] {compared to} like
dai²-yue⁶ jat⁶-beng⁶ dik¹ kong³-tai² yi⁵-kap⁶ doh¹-jung² daan⁶-baak⁶-jat¹ bei²-yue⁴
抵禦 疾病 的 抗體, 以及 多種 蛋白質, 比如

[albumin] [doctors] [perhaps] will [suggest] contracted upon certain {type of} sickness
baak⁶-daan⁶-baak⁶ Yi¹-sang¹ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ gin³-yi⁵ waan⁶-seung⁶... mau⁵-jung² beng⁶
白蛋白。 醫生 也許 會 建議 患上 某種 病

people [inject] [gamma] [globulin] this {type of} [globulin] is from [those]
dik¹ yan⁴ jue³-se⁶ bing²-jung² kau⁴-daan⁶-baak⁶ je⁵-jung² kau⁴-daan⁶-baak⁶ si⁶ chung⁴ na⁵-se¹
的 人 注射 丙種 球蛋白, 這種 球蛋白 是 從 那些

towards {the above mentioned} sickness have avoid disease ability people 's [plasma] within
dui³ goi¹ beng⁶ yau⁵ min⁵-yik⁶-lik⁶ dik¹ yan⁴ dik¹ huet³-jeung¹ jung¹
對 該 病 有 免疫力 的 人 的 血漿 中

extracted drawn out came separately outside from white [cells] drawn out came
tai⁴-chui² chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹ Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ chung⁴ baak⁶ sai³-baau¹ chau¹-chui² chut¹-loi⁴
提取 出來 的。 另外, 從 白 細胞 抽取 出來

's [interferons] and [interleukins] can use {to come} {to treat} certain
dik¹ gon¹-yiu²-so³ woh⁴ baak⁶-sai³-baau¹-gaai³-so³ hoh² yung⁶-loi⁴ ji⁶-liu⁴ mau⁵-se¹
的 干擾素 和 白細胞介素, 可 用來 治療 某些

cancer diseases and [viruses] lead {to rise} 's [infections]
ngaam⁴-jing³ woh⁴ beng⁶-duk⁶ yan⁵-hei² dik¹ gam²-yim⁵
癌症 和 病毒 引起 的 感染。

[Christ] followers are {are not} {should be} accepting involving reaching blood fluid
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ si⁶-fau² ying¹-goi¹ jip³-sau⁶ sip³-kap⁶ huet³-yik⁶
基督徒 是否 應該 接受 涉及 血液

slight quantity completion portions ' treatment methods related to this [mw] [question]
mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ dik¹ liu⁴-faat³ ne¹ Gwaan¹-yue¹ je⁵-goh³ man⁶-tai⁴
微量 成分 的 療法 呢? 關於 這個 問題,

[Bible] [emphatically] {does not} have [specific] pointing instructing {because of} this each [mw]
Sing³-ging¹ bing⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ gui⁶-tai² ji²-si⁶ yan¹-chi² moo⁵-goh³
聖經 並 沒有 具體 指示, 因此 每個

person all must {based on} [conscience] make decision and for this towards [God]
yan⁴ do¹ sui¹ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ jok³ ku³-ding⁶ bing⁶ wai⁴ chi² heung³ Seung⁶-dai³
人 都 須 憑 良心 作 決定, 並 為 此 向 上帝

bear responsibility have some [Christ] followers [refuse] [any] from blood fluid
foo⁶-jaak³ Yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ kui⁵-juet⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ chung⁴ huet³-yik⁶
負責。 有些 基督徒 拒絕 任何 從 血液

extracted drawn out came 's completion portions { their } reason is [God]
tai⁴-chui² chut¹-loi⁴ dik¹ sing⁴-fan⁶ ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ si⁶ Seung⁶-dai³
提取 出來 的 成分, 他們的 理由 是, 上帝

{gave to} Israel people 's Law rule determined blood {once it} dawns leaves [clear of]
kap¹ Yi⁵-sik¹-lit⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ Lut⁶-faat³ kwai¹-ding⁶ huet³ yat¹-daan³ lei⁴-hoi¹
給 以色列人 的 律法 規定, 血 一旦 離開

living things then must pour at earth above [Deuteronomy] [other] [Christ] followers
woot⁶-mat⁶ jau⁶ yiu³ do² joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Kei⁴-ta¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
活物 就 “要 倒 在 地上”。 (申命記 12:22-24) 其他 基督徒

also [refuse] {transfusion of} blood not {bothering about} is transfusing whole blood or is
ya⁵ kui⁵-juet⁶ sue¹-huet³ bat¹-goon² si⁶ sue¹ chuen⁴-huet³ waan⁴-si⁶
也 拒絕 輸血, 不管 是 輸 全血 還是

blood fluid 's [main] completion portions but they [maybe] will accept certain
huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ jue²-yiu³ sing⁴-fan⁶ daan⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ woo⁵ jip³-sau⁶ mau⁵-se¹
血液 的 主要 成分, 但 他們 可能 會 接受 某些

involving reaching blood fluid slight quantity completion portions ' treatment methods they
sip³-kap⁶ huet³-yik⁶ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ dik¹ liu⁴-faat³ Ta¹-moon⁴
涉及 血液 微量 成分 的 療法。 他們

[perhaps] identify as when living thing 's blood fluid [gets] separated to certain [mw]
ya⁵-hui² ying⁶-wai⁴ dong¹ woot⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ huet³-yik⁶ bei⁶ fan¹-gaai² ji³ mau⁵-goh³
也許 認為, 當 活物 的 血液 被 分解 至 某個

distance degree [those] slight quantity completion portions already {are not} able [to represent]
ching⁴-do⁶ na⁵-se¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ yi⁵ bat¹-nang⁴ doi⁶-biu²
程度, 那些 微量 成分 已 不能 代表

living thing 's life
woot⁶-mat⁶ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ liu⁵
活物 的 生命 了。

towards are {are not} accepting blood fluid 's slight quantity completion portions
Dui³-yue¹ si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶
對於 是否 接受 血液 的 微量 成分,

we make decisions before most well {to ask} selves I know {do not} [know]
 ngoh⁵-moon⁴ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ chin⁴ jui³-ho² man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Ngoh⁵ ji¹ bat¹-ji¹-do⁶
 我們 作 決定 前 最好 問問 自己: 我 知 不知道

[refusing] blood fluid 's [any] slight quantity completion portions then equal to
 kui⁵-juet⁶ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ yam⁶-hoh⁴ mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹
 拒絕 血液 的 任何 微量 成分, 就 等於

not accepting certain have help in resisting disease or have coagulating blood and
 bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ mau⁵-se¹ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ kong³-beng⁶ waak⁶ yau⁵ ying⁴-huet³ kap⁶
 不接受 某些 有助於 抗病 或 有 凝血 及

stopping [bleeding] [effects] ' medicine materials I can towards [doctor] solve explain
 ji²-huet³ jok³-yung⁶ dik¹ yeuk⁶-mat⁶ ne¹ Ngoh⁵ nang⁴ heung³ yi¹-sang¹ gaai²-sik¹
 止血 作用 的 藥物 呢? 我 能 向 醫生 解釋

for what self accept or not accept blood fluid 's certain {type of} or certain
 wai⁴-hoh⁴ ji⁶-gei² jip³-sau⁶ waak⁶ bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ mau⁵-jung² waak⁶ mau⁵
 為何 自己 接受 或 不接受 血液 的 某種 或 某

few {types of} slight quantity completion portions
 gei²-jung² mei⁴-leung⁶ sing⁴-fan⁶ ma¹
 幾種 微量 成分 嗎?

<p>[Christ] followers Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ 基督徒</p> <p>{do not} accept Bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ 不接受</p>	<p>whole blood Chuen⁴-huet³ 全血</p>			
	<p>red [cells] Hung⁴ sai³-baau¹ 紅 細胞</p>	<p>white [cells] Baak⁶ sai³-baau¹ 白 細胞</p>	<p>[platelets] Huet³-siu²-baan² 血小板</p>	<p>[plasma] Huet³-jeung¹ 血漿</p>
<p>[Christ] followers can Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh² 基督徒 可</p> <p>self do deciding ji⁶-hang⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ 自行 決定</p> <p>are {are not} accepting si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶ 是否 接受</p>	<p>red [cells] Hung⁴ sai³-baau¹ 紅 細胞</p> <p>' dik¹ 的</p> <p>slight quantity mei⁴-leung⁶ 微量</p> <p>completion portions sing⁴-fan⁶ 成分</p>	<p>white [cells] Baak⁶ sai³-baau¹ 白 細胞</p> <p>' dik¹ 的</p> <p>slight quantity mei⁴-leung⁶ 微量</p> <p>completion portions sing⁴-fan⁶ 成分</p>	<p>[platelets] Huet³-siu²-baan² 血小板</p> <p>' dik¹ 的</p> <p>slight quantity mei⁴-leung⁶ 微量</p> <p>completion portions sing⁴-fan⁶ 成分</p>	<p>[plasma] Huet³-jeung¹ 血漿</p> <p>'s dik¹ 的</p> <p>slight quantity mei⁴-leung⁶ 微量</p> <p>completion portions sing⁴-fan⁶ 成分</p>

[surgical] [operations] **[hemodilution]** **and** **[cell salvage]** **all are**
 Ngoi⁶-foh¹ sau²-sut⁶ Huet³-yik⁶-hei¹-sik¹-faat³ woh⁴ sat¹-huet³-wooi⁴-sau¹-faat³ do¹ si⁶
 外科 手術 血液稀釋法 和 失血回收法 都是

[surgical] [operations] **utilize** **'s directions methods** **[hemodilution]** **exactly is**
 ngoi⁶-foh¹ sau²-sut⁶ choi²-yung⁶ dik¹ fong¹-faat³ Huet³-yik⁶-hei¹-sik¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶
 外科 手術 採用 的 方法。 血液稀釋法 就是

holding sick person 's blood fluid from body inside leading out same time transfusing in
 ba² beng⁶-yan⁴ dik¹ huet³-yik⁶ chung⁴ tai² noi⁶ yan⁵ chut¹ tung⁴-si⁴ sue¹-yap⁶
 把 病人 的 血液 從 體 內 引 出， 同時 輸入

one {kind of} expanding filling agent {to come} {to supplement} {to fill} blood contains amount further
 yat¹-jung² kwok³-chung¹ jai¹ loi⁴ bo²-chung¹ huet³ yung⁴-leung⁶ joi³
 一種 擴充 劑 來 補充 血 容量， 再

holding lead out 's blood fluid transfusing {back to} sick person body inside
 ba² yan⁵ chut¹ dik¹ huet³-yik⁶ sue¹ woi⁴ beng⁶-yan⁴ tai² noi⁶
 把 引 出 的 血液 輸 回 病人 體 內。

[cell salvage] exactly is in [operation] period during returning gathering and
 Sat¹-huet³-wooi⁴-sau¹-faat³ jau⁶-si⁶ joi⁶ sau²-sut⁶ kei⁴-gaan¹ woi⁴-sau¹ bing⁶
 失血回收法 就是 在 手術 期間 回收 並

returning transfusing lost blood this [means] returning gathering sick person's [wound]
 woi⁴-sue¹ sat¹ huet³ je⁵ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ woi⁴-sau¹ beng⁶-yan⁴ seung¹-hau²
 回輸 失 血， 這 意味着， 回收 病人 傷口

flowed out 's blood or body cavity accumulated blood {passing through}
 lau⁴-chut¹ dik¹ huet³ waak⁶ tai² hong¹ jik¹ huet³ ging¹-gwoh³
 流出 的 血 或 體 腔 積 血， 經過

{[by] cleaning} transforming and {passing through} filtering following immediately transfusing in
 jing⁶-fa³ woh⁴ gwoh³-lui⁶ chui⁴-jik¹ sue¹-yap⁶
 淨化 和 過濾 隨即 輸入

sick person body inside at {complying with} using [these] skills techniques side face not same
 beng⁶-yan⁴ tai² noi⁶ Joi⁶ ying³-yung⁶ je⁵-se¹ gei⁶-sut⁶ fong¹-min⁶ bat¹-tung⁴
 病人 體 內。 在 應用 這些 技術 方面， 不同

[doctors] have not same doing ways {because of} this [Christ] followers should ask
 dik¹ yi¹-sang¹ yau⁵ bat¹-tung⁴ dik¹ jo⁶-faat³ yan¹-chi² Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹ man⁶
 的 醫生 有 不同 的 做法， 因此， 基督徒 應該 問

{[until] clear} [doctors] [plan to] what [way] do
 ching¹-choh² yi¹-sang¹ da²-suen³ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶
 清楚 醫生 打算 怎樣 做。

at deciding are {are not} accepting certain [mw] [operating] direction method it before
 Joi⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶ mau⁵-goh³ sau²-sut⁶ fong¹-faat³ ji¹-chin⁴
 在 決定 是否 接受 某個 手術 方法 之前，

must ask self [if] {my} blood fluid from body lead out [even]
 yiu³ man⁶-man⁶ ji⁶-gei² Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-dik¹ huet³-yik⁶ chung⁴ san¹-tai² yan⁵ chut¹ sam⁶-ji³
 要 問問 自己： 如果 我的 血液 從 身體 引 出， 甚至

at body outside momentarily stopping flowing moving I still able not able {to ask} heart
joi⁶ tai² ngoi⁶ jaam⁶-ting⁴ lau⁴-dung⁶ ngoh⁵ waan⁴ nang⁴ bat¹-nang⁴ man⁶-sam¹
在 體 外 暫停 流動, 我 還 能 不能 問心

no shame -ly say [this] blood still is my body 's one part
mo⁴-kwai⁵ dei⁶ suet³ je⁵-se¹ huet³ ying⁴-si⁶ ngoh⁵ san¹-tai² dik¹ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶
無愧 地 說, 這些 血 仍是 我 身體 的 一 部分,

{because of} this no need {to pour} at earth above [Deuteronomy] in treatment
yan¹-chi² mo⁴-sui¹ do² joi⁶ dei⁶-seung⁶ ne¹ San¹-ming⁶-gei³ Joi⁶ ji⁶-liu⁴
因此 無須 “倒 在 地上” 呢? (申命記 12:23, 24) 在 治療

process within [if] { my } one {portion of} blood fluid [gets] drawn
gwoh³-ching⁴ jung¹ yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵-dik¹ yat¹ bo⁶-fan⁶ huet³-yik⁶ bei⁶ chau¹-chui²
過程 中, 如果 我的 一 部分 血液 被 抽取

out come {passed through} handling after again transfused {back to} body inside my that
chut¹-loi⁴ ging¹-gwoh³ chue³-lei⁵ hau⁶ joi³ sue¹ wooi⁴ tai² noi⁶ ngoh⁵ na⁵
出來, 經過 處理 後 再 輸 回 體 內, 我 那

received {passed [through]} [Bible] {treating with smoke} {moulding as clay} 's [conscience] will
sau⁶-gwoh³ Sing³-ging¹ fan¹-to⁴ dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ wooi⁵
受過 聖經 熏陶 的 良心 會

feel {arrive at} not peaceful I know {do not} [know] [if] I [refuse]
gam²-do³ bat¹-on¹ ma¹ Ngoh⁵ ji¹ bat¹-ji¹-do⁶ yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵ kui⁵-juet⁶
感到 不安 嗎? 我 知 不知道 如果 我 拒絕

[all] use self body blood fluid 's treatment methods then [means] I
soh²-yau⁵ si²-yung⁶ ji⁶-tai² huet³-yik⁶ dik¹ liu⁴-faat³ jau⁶ yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ ngoh⁵
所有 使用 自體 血液 的 療法, 就 意味着 我

{will not} accept blood fluid measuring testing [hemodialysis] and using
bat¹-wooi⁵ jip³-sau⁶ huet³-yik⁶ chak¹-si³ huet³-yik⁶-tau³-sik¹ woh⁴ si²-yung⁶
不會 接受 血液 測試、 血液透析 和 使用

heart lung {[bypass] machine} [these] treatment methods
sam¹-fai³-gei¹ je⁵-se¹ liu⁴-faat³ ne¹
心肺機 這些 療法 呢?

you [could] towards [doctor] raise out 's [questions]
Nei⁵ Hoh²-yi⁵ Heung³ Yi¹-sang¹ Tai⁴-chut¹ Dik¹ Man⁶-tai⁴
你 可以 向 醫生 提出 的 問題

[if] you must use [operation] or receive treatment and
Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ yiu³ dung⁶ sau²-sut⁶ waak⁶ jip³-sau⁶ ji⁶-liu⁴ yi⁴
如果 你 要 動 手術 或 接受 治療, 而

treatment method [maybe] will involve reaching blood 's products you then must
 liu⁴-faat³ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ sip³-kap⁶ huet³ dik¹ chaan²-ban² nei⁵ jau⁶-yiu³
 療法 可能 會 涉及 血 的 產品， 你 就要

reliably guarantee {fill out} properly-ed mutually related 's legal documents example like
 kok³-bo² tin⁴-toh⁵ liu⁵ seung¹-gwaan¹ dik¹ faat³-lut⁶ man⁴-gin⁶ lai⁶-yue⁴
 確保 填妥 了 相關 的 法律 文件， 例如

medical treatment pointing instructing card this {copy of} document has help in you
 Yi¹-liu⁴ Ji²-si⁶ ka¹ je⁵-fan⁶ man⁴-gin⁶ yau⁵-joh⁶-yue¹ nei⁵
 醫療 指示 卡， 這份 文件 有助於 你

showing clearly {do not} transfuse blood 's standing place {from [this]} thus for you
 biu²-ming⁴ bat¹ sue¹-huet³ dik¹ lap⁶-cheung⁴ chung⁴-yi⁴ wai⁴ nei⁵
 表明 不 輸血 的 立場， 從而 爲 你

brings {to come} protection this outside you [may] ask [doctor]
 daai³-loi⁴ bo²-woo⁶ Chi²-ngoi⁶ nei⁵ hoh²-yi⁵ man⁶-man⁶ yi¹-sang¹
 帶來 保護。 此外， 你 可以 問問 醫生：

■ have relation medical protection people members are {are not} {entire [group]} all
 Yau⁵-gwaan¹ yi¹-woo⁶ yan⁴-yuen⁴ si⁶-fau² chuen⁴ do¹
 有關 醫護 人員 是否 全 都

[knowing] I am Jehovah's [Witness] at [any] situation under all
 ji¹-do⁶ ngoh⁵ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ joi⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ do¹
 知道， 我 是 耶和華見證人， 在 任何 情況 下 都

{do not} accept {transfusion of} blood whole blood red [cells] white [cells]
 bat¹-jip³-sau⁶ sue¹-huet³ chuen⁴-huet³ hung⁴ sai³-baau¹ baak⁶ sai³-baau¹
 不接受 輸血 (全血、 紅 細胞、 白 細胞、

[platelets] or [plasma]
 huet³-siu²-baan² waak⁶ huet³-jeung¹
 血小板 或 血漿)？

■ [if] medicine material contains blood 's slight quantity
 Yue⁴-gwoh² yeuk⁶-mat⁶ ham⁴ huet³ dik¹ mei⁴-leung⁶
 如果 藥物 含 血 的 微量

completion portions to bottom contains [which] completion portions can take use
 sing⁴-fan⁶ do³-dai² baau¹-ham⁴ na⁵-se¹ sing⁴-fan⁶ ne¹ Hoh² fuk⁶-yung⁶
 成分， 到底 包含 哪些 成分 呢？ 可 服用

[how much] dosage amount what [way] take use
 doh¹-siu² jai¹-leung⁶ Jam²-yeung⁶ fuk⁶-yung⁶
 多少 劑量？ 怎樣 服用？

■ [if] I accept this {type of} contains blood fluid slight quantity
 Yue⁴-gwoh² ngoh⁵ jip³-sau⁶ je⁵-jung² ham⁴ huet³-yik⁶ mei⁴-leung⁶
 如果 我 接受 這種 含 血液 微量

completion portion 's medicine material has what medical treatment [risks]
 sing⁴-fan⁶ dik¹ yeuk⁶-mat⁶ yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹ yi¹-liu⁴ fung¹-him²
 成分 的 藥物， 有 甚麼 醫療 風險？

also have [other] treatment methods

Waan⁴-yau⁵ kei⁴-ta¹ liu⁴-faat³ ma¹
還有 其他 療法 嗎?

you regarding at above [any] [questions] make decision it before must
Nei⁵ jau⁶ yi⁵-seung⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ man⁶-tai⁴ jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ ji¹-chin⁴ yiu³
你 就 以上 任何 問題 作 決定 之前, 要

towards Jehovah relate say heart inside 's [anxieties] [God] promises {to give to}
heung³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ so³-suet³ sam¹-lui⁵ dik¹ yau¹-lui⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ ying¹-hui² chi³-kap¹
向 耶和華 訴說 心裏 的 憂慮。 上帝 應許 賜給

cherishing [faith] not {taking break} pray request people [all] need 's [wisdom]
waa⁴-jeuk⁶ sun³-sam¹ bat¹-duen⁶ kei⁴-kau⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ soh² sui¹ dik¹ ji³-wai⁶
“懷着 信心 不斷 祈求” 的 人 所 需 的 智慧。

James book

Nga⁵-gok³-sue¹
(雅各書 1:5, 6)

related to in [operation] period during self body blood fluid [may] what [way]
Gwaan¹-yue¹ joi⁶ sau²-sut⁶ kei⁴-gaan¹ ji⁶-tai² huet³-yik⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ jam²-yeung⁶
關於 在 手術 期間 自體 血液 可以 怎樣

handle [Christ] followers must self do deciding have some medical learning
chue³-lei⁵ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ bit¹-sui¹ ji⁶-hang⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ Yau⁵-se¹ yi¹-hok⁶
處理, 基督徒 必須 自行 決定。 有些 醫學

measuring testing and new [recent] treatment methods involve reaching drawing small {amount of}
chak¹-si³ woh⁴ san¹-gan⁶ liu⁴-faat³ sip³-kap⁶ chau¹-chui² siu²-leung⁶
測試 和 新近 療法 涉及 抽取 少量

blood fluid {passing through} certain handling again transfusing {back to} body inside
huet³-yik⁶ ging¹-gwoh³ mau⁵-se¹ chue³-lei⁵ joi³ sue¹ wooi⁴ tai² noi⁶
血液, 經過 某些 處理 再 輸 回 體 內,

[Christ] followers same [way] must self do deciding are {are not} accepting
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ tung⁴-yeung⁶ yiu³ ji⁶-hang⁴ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶-fau² jip³-sau⁶
基督徒 同樣 要 自行 決定 是否 接受。

quit remove [masturbation] bad habit
Gai³-chui⁴ Sau²-yam⁴ Dik¹ ok³-jaap⁶
戒除 手淫 的 惡習

[masturbation] is one {type of} endangers harms spirit nature 's bad habit assists grows
Sau²-yam⁴ si⁶ yat¹-jung² ngai⁴-hoi⁶ ling⁴-sing³ dik¹ ok³-jaap⁶ joh⁶-jeung²
手淫 是 一種 危害 靈性 的 惡習, 助長

self- [centred] [attitude] can {[by] corrupting} transform {people's} thinking
ji⁶-ngoh⁵ jung¹-sam¹ dik¹ taai³-do⁶ nang⁴ foo⁶-fa³ yan⁴-dik¹ si¹-seung²
自我 中心 的 態度， 能 腐化 人的 思想。*

submerge drown in [masturbation] people will gradually hold other people view {to become}
Cham⁴-nik⁶ yue¹ sau²-yam⁴ dik¹ yan⁴ wooi⁵ jim⁶-jim⁶ ba² bit⁶-yan⁴ hon³-sing⁴
沉溺 於 手淫 的 人， 會 漸漸 把 別人 看成

{give vent to} desire
sit³-yuk⁶...
泄慾

work tools { their } sexual conduct [basically] {does not} have love can {speak of}
gung¹-gui⁶ Ta¹-moon⁴-dik¹ sing³-hang⁶-wai⁴ gan¹-boon² moot⁶-yau⁵ oi³ hoh²-yin⁴
工具。 他們的 性行爲 根本 沒有 愛 可言，

only is one {type of} can give them {slice of a} moment pleased feeling relax relieve sexual
ji²-si⁶ yat¹-jung² nang⁴ kap¹ ta¹-moon⁴ pin³-hak¹ faai³-gam² woon⁶-gaai² sing³
只是 一種 能 給 他們 片刻 快感、 緩解 性

thirst seeking 's [physiological] [reaction] [however] this {type of} relaxing relief only is
hot³-kau⁴ dik¹ sang¹-lei⁵ faan²-ying³ Yin⁴-yi⁴ je⁵-jung² woon⁶-gaai² ji²-si⁶
渴求 的 生理 反應。 然而， 這種 緩解 只是

{[for] transient} time matter reality upon [masturbation] [not only] {will not} at [fornication]
jaam⁶-si⁴ dik¹ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... sau²-yam⁴ bat¹-daan⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ joi⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶
暫時 的。 事實 上， 手淫 不但 不會 在 “淫亂、

un- cleanness fleshly desire sides faces eliminate {to death} limbs {body parts} [instead] {stirs up} moves
bat¹-git³ yuk⁶-yuk⁶ fong¹-min⁶ ji⁶-sei² ji¹-tai² faan²-yi⁴ tiu¹-dung⁶
不潔、 肉慾” 方面 治死 肢體， 反而 挑動

people {to go} {to do} [these] things [Colossians] book
yan⁴ hui³ jo⁶ je⁵-se¹ si⁶ Goh¹-loh⁴-sai¹-sue¹
人 去 做 這些 事。 (歌羅西書 3:5)

[masturbation] is person stroking caressing or rubbing { own } sex organs
Sau²-yam⁴ si⁶ yan⁴ foo²-moh² waak⁶ moh¹-chaat³ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ sing³ hei³-goon¹
* 手淫 是 人 撫摸 或 摩擦 自己的 性 器官，

[commonly] leading {to rise} [orgasm]
tung¹-seung⁴ yan⁵-hei² sing³-kong³-fan⁵
通常 引起 性亢奮。

[apostle] Paul wrote said close loved brothers we should cleanse
Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ se²-do⁶ Chan¹-oi³ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ goi¹ git³-jing⁶
使徒 保羅 寫道：“親愛 的 弟兄， 我們 …… 該 潔淨

selves remove away each [type of] tarnishes defiles body and heart spirit 's matters things
ji⁶-gei² chui⁴-hui³ gok³-yeung⁶ dim³-woo¹ san¹-tai² woh⁴ sam¹-ling⁴ dik¹ si⁶-mat⁶
自己， 除去 各樣 玷污 身體 和 心靈 的 事物，

[fearing] [God] completely holy clean [2 Corinthians] [if] you
ging³-wai³ Seung⁶-dai³ yuen⁴-chuen⁴ sing³-git³ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Hau⁶-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵
敬畏 上帝， 完全 聖潔。” (哥林多後書 7:1) 如果 你

at (listening to) following this [mw] [counsel] side face meet [upon] difficulties
joi⁶ ting¹-chung⁴ je⁵-goh³ huen³-go³ fong¹-min⁶ yue⁶-seung⁵ kwan³-naan⁴
在 聽從 這個 勸告 方面 遇上 困難，

thousand {ten thousand} {must not} [be discouraged] Jehovah happy {intention to} generously forgive
chin¹-maan⁶ bat¹-yiu³ fooi¹-sam¹ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ lok⁶-yi³ foon¹-sue³
千萬 不要 灰心。 耶和華 “樂意 寬恕

people and [any] time towards people stretches out helping hand [Psalm] Luke
yan⁴ bing⁶ chui⁴-si⁴ heung³ yan⁴ san¹-chut¹ woon⁴-sau² Si¹-pin¹ Lo⁶-ga¹
人”， 並 隨時 向 人 伸出 援手。(詩篇 86:5; 路加

[Gospel] [though] you occasional-ly former condition re- spout but you
Fuk¹-yam¹ Jun²-goon² nei⁵ ngau⁵-yi⁵ goo³-taai³ fuk⁶-maang⁴... daan⁶ nei⁵
福音 11:9-13) 儘管 你 偶爾 故態 復萌， 但 你

heart inside self reprove and exert strength {to quit} {to remove} this [mw] bad habit already
sam¹-lui⁵ ji⁶-jaak³ bing⁶ no⁵-lik⁶ gaai³-chui⁴ je⁵-goh³ ok³-jaap⁶ yi⁵
心裏 自責 並 努力 戒除 這個 惡習， 已

show clearly you have very good [attitude] must remember {fix on} [God] {compared to}
biu²-ming⁴ nei⁵ yau⁵ han²-ho² dik¹ taai³-do⁶ Yiu³ gei³-jue⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ bei²
表明 你 有 很好 的 態度。 要 記住 “上帝 比

{ our } hearts [is greater] [knows] [all] [1 John] [God]
ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ sam¹ daai⁶ ji¹-do⁶ yat¹-chai³ Yeuk³-hon⁶-yat¹-sue¹ Seung⁶-dai³
我們的 心 大， 知道 一切”。 (約翰一書 3:20) 上帝

{is not} solely seeing { our } sins [but rather] is all aspects -ly seeing
bat¹-si⁶ gwong¹ hon³ ngoh⁵-moon⁴-dik¹ jui⁶ yi⁴-si⁶ chuen⁴-min⁶ dei⁶ hon³
不是 光 看 我們的 罪， 而是 全面 地 看

us he will cherishing sympathy pity approach {to listen to} our
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ta¹ wooi⁵ wai⁴-jeuk⁶ lin⁴-man⁵ sui⁴-ting¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴
我們， 他 會 懷着 憐憫 垂聽 我們

earnestly requesting opening kindness [prayers] {because of} this must like provoked [trouble]
han²-kau⁴ hoi¹-yan¹ dik¹ to²-go³ Yan¹-chi² yiu³ jeung⁶ ye⁵-liu⁵ ma⁴-faan⁴
懇求 開恩 的 禱告。 因此， 要 像 惹了 麻煩

's child towards [father] seeks help that [way] humble self suppressing firmly holding
dik¹ haai⁴-ji² heung³ foo⁶-chan¹ kau⁴-joh⁶ na⁵-yeung⁶ him¹-bei¹ ji⁶-yik¹ gin¹-chi⁴
的 孩子 向 父親 求助 那樣， 謙卑 自抑、 堅持

not slacking -ly towards [God] earnestly keenly pray request Jehovah {for sure will}
bat¹-haai⁶ dei⁶ heung³ Seung⁶-dai³ han²-chit³ kei⁴-kau⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bit¹
不懈 地 向 上帝 懇切 祈求。 耶和華 必

let { your } [conscience] get {covered by} cleansing [Psalm]
yeung⁶ nei⁵-dik¹ leung⁴-sam¹ dak¹-mung⁴ git³-jing⁶ Si¹-pin¹
讓 你的 良心 得蒙 潔淨。(詩篇 51:1-12, 17;

Isaiah book must -ly { your } [conduct] must with [prayers] one cause
 Yi⁵-choi³-a³-sue¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ nei⁵-dik¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ yiu³ gan¹ to²-go³ yat¹-ji³
 以賽亞書 1:18) 當然， 你的 行爲 要 跟 禱告 一致，

{compared to} like exerting strength {to avoid} clear [all] [pornographic] made products and
 bei²-yue⁴ no⁵-lik⁶ bei⁶-hoi¹ yat¹-chai³ sik¹-ching⁴ jok³-ban² woh⁴
 比如 努力 避開 一切 色情 作品 和

not good [association]
 bat¹-leung⁴ gaau¹-wong⁵
 不良 交往。*

one [mw] fitting reality can implement 's direction method is [carefully] using [computer]
 Yat¹-goh³ chit³-sat⁶ hoh²-hang⁴ dik¹ fong¹-faat³ si⁶ siu²-sam¹ si²-yung⁶ din⁶-no⁵
 * 一個 切實 可行 的 方法 是 小心 使用 電腦。

not few [families] even hold [computer] place put in family people [easy] {to see} 's
 Bat¹-siu² ga¹-ting⁴ do¹ ba² din⁶-no⁵ on¹-fong³ joi⁶ ga¹-yan⁴ yung⁴-yi⁶ hon³-gin³ dik¹
 不少 家庭 都 把 電腦 安放 在 家人 容易 看見 的

[place] this outside have some [families] install -ed {passes through} filtering not good
 dei⁶-fong¹ Chi²-ngoi⁶ yau⁵-se¹ ga¹-ting⁴ on¹-jong¹ liu⁵ gwoh³-lui⁶ bat¹-leung⁴
 地方。 此外， 有些 家庭 安裝 了 過濾 不良

[information] 's [computer] soft[ware] [however] world upon {does not} have any
 ji¹-sun³ dik¹ din⁶-no⁵ yuen⁵-gin⁶ Bat¹-gwoh³ sai³-seung⁶ moot⁶-yau⁵ sam⁶-moh¹
 資訊 的 電腦 軟件。 不過， 世上 沒有 甚麼

system installation is [absolutely] can {rely on}
 hai⁶-tung² jong¹-ji³ si⁶ juet⁶-dui³ hoh²-kaau³ dik¹
 系統 裝置 是 絕對 可靠 的。

[if] you arrange {strip off} not [can] [masturbation] 's bad habit most well {to look for}
 Yue⁴-gwoh² nei⁵ baai²-tuet³ bat¹-liu⁵ sau²-yam⁴ dik¹ ok³-jaap⁶ jui³-ho² jaau²
 如果 你 擺脫 不了 手淫 的 惡習， 最好 找

[Christ] follower father mother or spirit nature become [mature] and also [cares about] you 's
 Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ foo⁶-mo⁵ waak⁶ ling⁴-sing³ sing⁴-suk⁶ yi⁴ yau⁶ gwaan¹-sam¹ nei⁵ dik¹
 基督徒 父母 或 靈性 成熟 而 又 關心 你的

friend {to talk about} { your } [difficulty] [Proverbs] [1 Thessalonians]
 pang⁴-yau⁵ gong²-gong² nei⁵-dik¹ naan⁴-tai⁴ Jam¹-yin⁴ Tip³-saat³-loh⁴-nei⁴-ga¹-chin⁴-sue¹
 朋友 講講 你的 難題。# (箴言 1:8, 9; 帖撒羅尼迦前書

Titus book
 Tai⁴-doh¹-sue¹
 5:14; 提多書 2:3-5)

have some [practical] [suggestions] able {to help} people {to quit} {to remove} [masturbation]
 Yau⁵-se¹ sat⁶-yung⁶ dik¹ gin³-yi⁵ nang⁴ bong¹-joh⁶ yan⁴ gaai³-chui⁴ sau²-yam⁴
 # 有些 實用 的 建議 能 幫助 人 戒除 手淫，

please see *Awake!* year month publication young people ask I
ching² hon³ *Ging²-sing²* nin⁴ yuet⁶ hon¹ *Ching¹-nin⁴-yan⁴* Man⁶ Ngoh⁵
請 看 《*警醒!*》 2006 年 11 月 刊 《青年人 問 …… 我

what [way] then can quit off this [mw] bad habit one article and young people
Jam²-yeung⁶ Choi⁴ Nang⁴ *Gaai³-diu⁶* Je⁵-goh³ ok³-jaap⁶ yat¹-man¹ woh⁴ *Ching¹-nin⁴-yan⁴*
怎樣 才 能 戒掉 這個 惡習?》 一文 和 《青年人

raise out [questions] have solid effectiveness [answers] {first} volume
Soh² Tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ Man⁶-tai⁴ Yau⁵ Sat⁶-haau⁶ dik¹ Daap³-on³ Dai⁶ Chaak³
所 提出 的 問題 —— 有 實效 的 答案》 第 1 冊 205-211

pages
yip⁶
頁。

[Bible] towards [divorce] and separating residences 's {look at} way
Sing³-ging¹ Dui³ Lei⁴-fan¹ Woh⁴ Fan¹-gui¹ Dik¹ Hon³-faat³
聖經 對 離婚 和 分居 的 看法

Jehovah expects hopes people {to be loyal} to marriage 's vow words at for
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ kei⁴-mong⁶ yan⁴ jung¹-yue¹ fan¹-yan¹ dik¹ sai⁶-yin⁴ Joi⁶ wai⁴
耶和華 期望 人 忠於 婚姻 的 誓言。 在 為

human kind 's beginning ancestors joining forming marriage time Jehovah instructed people
yan⁴-lui⁶ dik¹ chi²-jo² dai³-git³ fan¹-yan¹ si⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ fan¹-foo⁶ yan⁴
人類 的 始祖 締結 婚姻 時, 耶和華 吩咐 人

from this with [wife] {each other} {stay with} two persons become as one body
chung⁴-chi² yue⁵ chai¹-ji² si¹-sau² yi⁶ yan⁴ sing⁴-wai⁴ yat¹-tai²
“從此 與 妻子 廝守, 二 人 成為 一體”。

afterwards came Jesus [Christ] again raised this [mw] instruction {like that} afterwards said
Hau⁶-loi⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ Gei¹-duk¹ chung⁴-tai⁴ je⁵-goh³ fan¹-foo⁶ yin⁴-hau⁶ suet³
後來, 耶穌 基督 重提 這個 吩咐, 然後 說:

[God] caused them together {to bear} one yoke human then not can divide [apart]
Seung⁶-dai³ si² ta¹-moon⁴ tung⁴-foo⁶-yat¹-aak¹ yan⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-hoh² fan¹-hoi¹
“上帝 使 他們 同負一軛, 人 就 不可 分開。”

[Genesis] Matthew [Gospel] from this can see Jehovah and
Chong³-sai³-gei³ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yau⁴-chi² hoh²-gin³ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ woh⁴
(創世記 2:24; 馬太 福音 19:3-6) 由此 可見, 耶和華 和

Jesus both view marriage as whole life 's forming joining only has
Ye⁴-so¹ do¹ si⁶ fan¹-yan¹ wai⁴ jung¹-sang¹ dik¹ git³-hap⁶ Wai⁴-yau⁵
耶穌 都 視 婚姻 為 終生 的 結合。 惟有

{matched in marriage} mate {go from} world -ed marriage covenant {only then} will end
pooi³-ngau⁵ hui³-sai³ liu⁵ fan¹-yeuk³ choi⁴ wooi⁵ jung¹-ji²
配偶 去世 了, 婚約 才 會 終止。

[1 Corinthians] marriage since is godly holy arrangement people then
Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Fan¹-yan¹ gei³-si⁶ san⁴-sing³ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ yan⁴ jau⁶
(哥林多前書 7:39) 婚姻 既是 神聖 的 安排, 人 就

absolutely not can lightly hastily [divorce] matter reality upon {does not} have [Bible]
juet⁶ bat¹-nang⁴ hing¹-sut¹ lei⁴-fan¹ Si⁶-sat⁶ seung⁶... moot⁶-yau⁵ Sing³-ging¹
絕 不能 輕率 離婚。 事實 上, 沒有 聖經

recognizes approves reason then [divorces] is Jehovah detests
ying⁶-hoh² dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ jau⁶ lei⁴-fan¹ si⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ soh² jang¹-woo³ dik¹
認可 的 理由 就 離婚, 是 耶和華 所 憎惡 的。

Malachi book
Ma⁵-laai¹-gei¹-sue¹
(瑪拉基書 2:15, 16)

[Bible] recognizes approves people based on what reason [divorce]
Sing³-ging¹ ying⁶-hoh² yan⁴ gei¹-yue¹ sam⁶-moh¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ lei⁴-fan¹ ne¹
聖經 認可 人 基於 甚麼 理由 離婚 呢?

Jehovah detests hates [adultery] and [fornication] [Genesis]
Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ jang¹-han⁶ tung¹-gaan¹ woh⁴ yam⁴-luen⁶ Chong³-sai³-gei³
耶和華 憎恨 通姦 和 淫亂。 (創世記 39:9;

[2 Samuel] [Psalm] truly in [God's] seeing coming
Saat³-mo⁵-yi⁵-gei³ Ha⁵ Si¹-pin¹ Dik¹-kok³ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ hon³-loi⁴
撒母耳記下 11:26, 27; 詩篇 51:4) 的確, 在 上帝 看來,

[fornication] is extremely low inferior wicked conduct enough {in order to} become as [divorce] 's
yam⁴-luen⁶ si⁶ gik⁶ bei¹-luet³ dik¹ ok³-hang⁴ yuk¹-yi⁵ sing⁴-wai⁴ lei⁴-fan¹ dik¹
淫亂 是 極 卑劣 的 惡行, 足以 成為 離婚 的

reason related to [fornication] includes [which] [conduct] please see {ninth} chapter
lei⁵-yau⁴ Gwaan¹-yue¹ yam⁴-luen⁶ baau¹-koot³ na⁵-se¹ hang⁶-wai⁴ ching² hon³ Dai⁶ jeung¹
理由。 (關於 淫亂 包括 哪些 行為, 請 看 第9 章 7

paragraph Jehovah lets clear white one side have authority {to choose} either with
duen⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ yeung⁶ ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ yat¹-fong¹ yau⁵-kuen⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ waak⁶ gan¹
段) 耶和華 讓 清白 的 一方 有權 選擇, 或 跟

committed transgression {matched in marriage} mate continue {each other} {to stay with} or with
faan⁶-gwoh³ dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ gai³-juk⁶ si¹-sau² waak⁶ gan¹
犯過 的 配偶 繼續 廝守, 或 跟

facing [party] [to divorce] Matthew [Gospel] {because of} this [divorce] [if] is
dui³-fong¹ lei⁴-fan¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yan¹-chi² lei⁴-fan¹ yue⁴-gwoh² si⁶
對方 離婚。 (馬太 福音 19:9) 因此, 離婚 如果 是

clear white one side 's decision Jehovah [emphatically] {does not} detest but
ching¹-baak⁶ yat¹-fong¹ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ bing⁶ bat¹ jang¹-woo³ Daan⁶
清白 一方 的 決定, 耶和華 並 不 憎惡。 但

please leave {attention [on]} [Christ] follower [congregation] {will not} [encourage] [any] person
ching² lau⁴-yi³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ bat¹-wooi⁵ goo²-lai⁶ yam⁶-hoh⁴ yan⁴
請 留意, 基督徒 會眾 不會 鼓勵 任何 人

with {matched in marriage} mate [to divorce] certain situations [perhaps] will urge cause
gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ lei⁴-fan¹ Mau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-sai³ ya⁵-hui² wooi⁵ chuk¹-si²
跟 配偶 離婚。 某些 情勢 也許 會 促使

clear white one side {to continue} with {matched in marriage} mate {to maintain} marriage
ching¹-baak⁶ dik¹ yat¹-fong¹ gai³-juk⁶ gan¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ wai⁴-chi⁴ fan¹-yan¹
清白 的 一方 繼續 跟 配偶 維持 婚姻，

example like [committed adultery] {matched in marriage} mate {[with] inner feelings} heart
lai⁶-yue⁴ tung¹-gaan¹ dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ jung¹-sam¹
例如 通姦 的 配偶 衷心

repented changed [no matter] as how person has [Bible] recognizes approves [divorce]
fooi³-goi² Mo⁴-lun⁶ yue⁴-hoh⁴ yan⁴ yau⁵ Sing³-ging¹ ying⁶-hoh² dik¹ lei⁴-fan¹
悔改。 無論 如何， 人 有 聖經 認可 的 離婚

reason also must self make decision and bear afterwards fruit [Galatians] book
lei⁵-yau⁴ ya⁵ dak¹ ji⁶-gei² jok³ kuet³-ding⁶ bing⁶ sing⁴-daam¹ hau⁶-gwoh² Ga¹-lai¹-taai³-sue¹
理由， 也 得 自己 作 決定 並 承擔 後果。 (加拉太書

6:5)

in certain extreme situations under [although] {matched in marriage} mate
Joi⁶ mau⁵-se¹ gik⁶-duen¹ dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ sui¹-yin⁴ pooi³-ngau⁵
在 某些 極端 的 情況 下， 雖然 配偶

{has not} committed [fornication] have some [Christ] followers still do decide with
moot⁶-yau⁵ faan⁶ yam⁴-luen⁶ yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ waan⁴-si⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ gan¹
沒有 犯 淫亂， 有些 基督徒 還是 決定 跟

{matched in marriage} mate {to separate} residences or [to divorce] [Bible] regarding [these]
pooi³-ngau⁵ fan¹-gui¹ waak⁶ lei⁴-fan¹ Sing³-ging¹ jau⁶ je⁵-se¹
配偶 分居 或 離婚。 聖經 就 這些

situations rule determined leaves [clear of] {matched in marriage} mate person should
ching⁴-fong³ kwai¹-ding⁶ lei⁴-hoi¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ goi¹
情況 規定， 離開 配偶 的 人 “該

{be content} in present {state of affairs} not again form marriage not so then with [husband]
on¹-yue¹ yin⁶-jong⁶ bat¹-joi³ git³-fan¹ bat¹-yin⁴ jau⁶ gan¹ jeung⁶-foo¹
安於 現狀， 不再 結婚， 不然 就 跟 丈夫

again mend {as [formerly]} good [1 Corinthians] positioned at this {type of}
chung⁴-sau¹ gau⁶-ho² Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ Chue³-yue¹ je⁵-jung²
重修 舊好”。 (哥林多前書 7:11) 處於 這種

situation 's [Christ] follower {does not} have [freedom] separately {to look for} [object]
ching⁴-fong³ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ moot⁶-yau⁵ ji⁶-yau⁴ ling⁶ jaau² dui³-jeung⁶
情況 的 基督徒 沒有 自由 另 找 對象

{to form} marriage Matthew [Gospel] have some people identified as at below
git³-fan¹ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹ Yau⁵-se¹ yan⁴ ying⁶-wai⁴ yi⁵-ha⁶
結婚。 (馬太 福音 5:32) 有些 人 認為 以下

few [mw] extreme situations enough (in order to) become as separating residences ' reasons
gei²-goh³ gik⁶-duen¹ ching⁴-fong³ juk¹-yi⁵ sing⁴-wai⁴ fan¹-gui¹ dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴
幾個 極端 情況 足以 成為 分居 的 理由,

[now] let us {look at}
yin⁶-joi⁶ yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ hon³-hon³
現在 讓 我們 看看。

{[husband]} {with deliberate} intention {does not} support family [husband] has ability power
Jeung⁶-foo¹ goo³-yi³ bat¹ yeung⁵-ga¹ Jeung⁶-foo¹ yau⁵ nang⁴-lik⁶
丈夫 故意 不 養家 丈夫 有 能力

{to support} family yet {does not} maintain family people 's life living {because of} cause
yeung⁵-ga¹ keuk³ bat¹ wai⁴-chi⁴ ga¹-yan⁴ dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ yi⁵-ji³
養家, 卻 不 維持 家人 的 生活, 以致

family people life living poor {under hardship} lacking necessary required articles [Bible] says
ga¹-yan⁴ sang¹-woot⁶ pan⁴-kwan³ kuet³-fat⁶ bit¹-sui¹-ban² Sing³-ging¹ suet³
家人 生活 貧困, 缺乏 必需品。 聖經 說:

person {does not} {look after} own household inside people [actually] then equals to
Yan⁴ bat¹ jiu³-goo³ ji⁶-gei² ga¹ lui⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ kei⁴-sat⁶ jau⁶ dang²-yue¹
“人 不 照顧 …… 自己 家 裏 的 人, 其實 就 等於

not acknowledging [faith] {compared to} un-believing person more not good
fau²-ying⁶ sun³-yeung⁵ bei² bat¹-sun³ dik¹ yan⁴ gang³ bat¹-ho²
否認 信仰, 比 不信 的 人 更 不好。”

[1 Timothy] [if] [husband] firmly decides not {to support} family
Tai⁴-moh¹-taai³-chin⁴-sue¹ Yue⁴-gwoh² jeung⁶-foo¹ gin¹-kuet³ bat¹ yeung⁵-ga¹
(提摩太前書 5:8) 如果 丈夫 堅決 不 養家,

[wife] {in order to} protect screen self and children 's life living [may] [consider]
chai¹-ji² wai⁴-liu⁵ bo²-jeung³ ji⁶-gei² woh⁴ haai⁴-ji² dik¹ sang¹-woot⁶ hoh²-yi⁵ haau²-lui⁶
妻子 爲了 保障 自己 和 孩子 的 生活, 可以 考慮

{according to} law with [husband] {to separate} residence must-ly [if] [self] as
yi¹-faat³ gan¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ fan¹-gui¹ Dong¹-yin⁴ yue⁴-gwoh² san¹-wai⁴
依法 跟 丈夫 分居。 當然, 如果 身爲

[Christ] follower [husband] [gets] {pointed to} {accused of} not willing {to support} family
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ dik¹ jeung⁶-foo¹ bei⁶ ji²-hung³ bat¹-hang² yeung⁵-ga¹
基督徒 的 丈夫 被 指控 不肯 養家,

[elders] then must carefully {[with attention to] detail} [understand] situation not willing
jeung²-lo⁵ jau⁶-yiu³ ji²-sai³ liu⁵-gaai² ching⁴-fong³ Bat¹-hang²
長老 就要 仔細 了解 情況。 不肯

{to support} family [Christ] follower [may be] most finally by [congregation] [disfellowshipped]
yeung⁵-ga¹ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ jui³-jung¹ bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³ hoi¹-chui⁴
養家 的 基督徒 可能 最終 被 會眾 開除。

body receiving {arriving at} extreme dik¹ cruel treatment cruelly treats
San¹-tai² sau⁶-do³ gik⁶-duen¹ yeuk⁶-doi⁶ Yeuk⁶-doi⁶
身體 受到 極端 的 虐待 虐待

{matched in marriage} mate person [maybe] will harm {matched in marriage} mate 's
pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ seung¹-hoi⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹
配偶 的 人 可能 會 傷害 配偶 的

health [even] endanger harm {matched in marriage} mate 's life [if]
gin⁶-hong¹ sam⁶-ji³ ngai⁴-hoi⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ sang¹-ming⁶ Yue⁴-gwoh²
健康, 甚至 危害 配偶 的 生命。 如果

cruelly treats {matched in marriage} mate person is [Christ] follower [congregation] 's [elders]
yeuk⁶-doi⁶ pooi³-ngau⁵ dik¹ yan⁴ si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵
虐待 配偶 的 人 是 基督徒, 會眾 的 長老

then should examine {until} clear matter reality [Christ] follower [regularly] {issues forth}
jau⁶ ying¹-dong¹ cha⁴-ching¹ si⁶-sat⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ging¹-seung⁴ faat³
就 應當 查清 事實。 基督徒 經常 發

intense anger and habitually uses [violence] enough {in order to} by [congregation]
lit⁶-no⁶ woh⁴ gwaan³-yung⁶ bo⁶-lik⁶ juk¹-yi⁵ bei⁶ wooi⁵-jung³
烈怒 和 慣用 暴力, 足以 被 會眾

[disfellowshipped] [Galatians] book
hoi¹-chui⁴ Ga¹-laai¹-taai³-sue¹
開除。 (加拉太書 5:19-21)

of spirit life receiving {arriving at} extremely great endangerment harm
Suk⁶-ling⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ sau⁶-do³ gik⁶ daai⁶ ngai⁴-hoi⁶
屬靈 生命 受到 極 大 危害

{does not} {believe [in]} [God] person [may] [regularly] try plan {to restrict} {to stop}
Bat¹-sun³ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ yan⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ ging¹-seung⁴ si³-to⁴ jai³-ji²
不信 上帝 的 人 可能 經常 試圖 制止

{believes [in]} Lord {matched in marriage} mate {participating in} correct true [worship]
sun³-jue² dik¹ pooi³-ngau⁵ chaam¹-yue⁵ jing³-kok³ dik¹ sung⁴-baai³
信主 的 配偶 參與 正確 的 崇拜,

[even] not {taking break} try plan {to force} {to cause} {matched in marriage} mate at certain
sam⁶-ji³ bat¹-duen⁶ si³-to⁴ bik¹-si² pooi³-ngau⁵ joi⁶ mau⁵
甚至 不斷 試圖 迫使 配偶 在 某

side face disregard oppose [God's] [commandments] {in order to} obey [God]
fong¹-min⁶ wai⁴-faan² Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ gaai³-ming⁶ Wai⁴-liu⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³
方面 違反 上帝的 誠命。 爲了 “服從 上帝

and [not] obey people of spirit life received endangerment harm
yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ fuk⁶-chung⁴ yan⁴ suk⁶-ling⁴ sang¹-ming⁶ sau⁶ ngai⁴-hoi⁶ dik¹
而 不是 服從 人”, 屬靈 生命 受 危害 的

[Christ] follower [maybe] not [can] not [consider] {according to} law with
Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ hoh²-nang⁴ bat¹-dak¹-bat¹ haau²-lui⁶ yi¹-faat³ gan¹
基督徒 可能 不得不 考慮, 依法 跟

{matched in marriage} mate separate residences is {is not} only one out road
pooi³-ngau⁵ fan¹-gui¹ si⁶-bat¹-si⁶ wai⁴-yat¹ dik¹ chut¹-lo⁶
配偶 分居 是不是 惟一 的 出路。

[Acts]
Si²-to⁴ Hang⁴-juen⁴
(使徒行傳 5:29)

at Joi ⁶ 在	at above yi ⁵ -seung ⁶ 以上	each {type of} gok ³ -jung ² 各種	extreme gik ⁶ -duen ¹ 極端	dik ¹ 的	situations ching ⁴ -fong ³ 情況	under ha ⁶ 下,	other people bit ⁶ -yan ⁴ 別人	
{should not} bat ¹ -ying ¹ -goi ¹ 不應該	towards heung ³ 向	clear white ching ¹ -baak ⁶ 清白	dik ¹ 的	one side yat ¹ -fong ¹ 一方	apply pressure si ¹ -aat ³ 施壓,	try plan si ³ -to ⁴ 試圖	{to urge} huen ³ 勸	
facing matter person dong ¹ -si ⁶ -yan ⁴ 當事人	{to separate} residences fan ¹ -gui ¹ 分居	or waak ⁶ 或	{to continue} gai ³ -juk ⁶ 繼續	with gan ¹ 跟	{matched in marriage} mate pooi ³ -ngau ⁵ 配偶			
[together] yat ¹ -hei ² 一起	{to live} sang ¹ -woot ⁶ 生活。	[elders] Jeung ² -lo ⁵ 長老	and woh ⁴ 和	spirit nature ling ⁴ -sing ³ 靈性	become [mature] sing ⁴ -suk ⁶ 成熟的	friends pang ⁴ -yau ⁵ 朋友	[perhaps] can ya ⁵ -hui ² nang ⁴ 也許能	
calm comfort on ¹ -wai ³ 安慰	facing matter person dong ¹ -si ⁶ -yan ⁴ 當事人,	give kap ¹ 給	[some] yat ¹ -se ¹ 一些	based on gei ¹ -yue ¹ 基於	[Bible] Sing ³ -ging ¹ 聖經	's ideas views dik ¹ yi ³ -gin ³ 的意見,	but daan ⁶ 但	
toward dui ³ -yue ¹ 對於	facing matter person dong ¹ -si ⁶ -yan ⁴ 當事人	with gan ¹ 跟	{matched in marriage} mate pooi ³ -ngau ⁵ 配偶	them between ji ¹ -gaan ¹ 之間	's matters dik ¹ si ⁶ 的事,	they ta ¹ -moon ⁴ 他們		
are si ⁶ 是	no {way to be} mo ⁴ -faat ³ 無法	{clear [on]} ching ¹ -choh ² 清楚	[all] soh ² -yau ⁵ 所有	[details] sai ³ -jit ³ 細節	dik ¹ 的,	only has ji ² -yau ⁵ 只有	Jehovah Ye ⁴ -woh ⁴ -wa ⁴ 耶和華	can nang ⁴ 能
penetratingly understand dung ⁶ -sik ¹ 洞悉	these je ⁵ 這	[all] yat ¹ -chai ³ 一切	matters si ⁶ 事。	must-ly Dong ¹ -yin ⁴ 當然,	[no matter] mo ⁴ -lun ⁶ 無論	is [wife] si ⁶ chai ¹ -ji ² 是妻子	or is waan ⁴ -si ⁶ 還是	
[husband] jeung ⁶ -foo ¹ 丈夫,	[Christ] follower Gei ¹ -duk ¹ -to ⁴ 基督徒	{in order to} wai ⁴ -liu ⁵ 爲了	with gan ¹ 跟	{matched in marriage} mate pooi ³ -ngau ⁵ 配偶	separate residences fan ¹ -gui ¹ 分居	thus yi ⁴ 而		
boasts great kwa ¹ -daai ⁶ 誇大	marriage fan ¹ -yan ¹ 婚姻	[problems] naan ⁴ -tai ⁴ 難題,	then is jau ⁶ -si ⁶ 就是	not [respecting] bat ¹ juen ¹ -jung ⁶ 不尊重	[God] Seung ⁶ -dai ³ 上帝	and [God] woh ⁴ Seung ⁶ -dai ³ 和上帝	regarding jau ⁶ 就	
marriage fan ¹ -yan ¹ 婚姻	[all] set soh ² ding ⁶ 所定的	's arrangements dik ¹ on ¹ -paai ⁴ 的安排。	not {bothering about} Bat ¹ -goon ² 不管	raises out tai ⁴ -chut ¹ 提出	separating residences fan ¹ -gui ¹ 分居	dik ¹ 的		
person yan ⁴ 人	what [way] jam ² -yeung ⁶ 怎樣	hides {covers up} yan ² -moon ⁴ 隱瞞	{ own } ji ⁶ -gei ² -dik ¹ 自己的	plan statagem gai ³ -mau ⁴ 計謀,	Jehovah Ye ⁴ -woh ⁴ -wa ⁴ 耶和華	even [knows] do ¹ ji ¹ -do ⁶ 都知道		
inner feelings noi ⁶ -ching ⁴ 內情,	[because] yan ¹ -wai ⁴ 因爲	in his joi ⁶ ta ¹ 在他	eyes ngaan ⁵ 眼	within jung ¹ 中,	{ten thousand} things maan ⁶ -mat ⁶ “萬物	all are do ¹ si ⁶ 都是	bare revealed chek ³ -lo ⁶ 赤露	

uncovered open we must towards him submit account [Hebrews] book
chong²-hoi¹ dik¹ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ bit¹-sui¹ heung³ ta¹ gaau¹-jeung³ Hei¹-baak³-loi⁴-sue¹
敞開 的, 我們 必須 向 他 交賬”。 (希伯來書 4:13)

[if] extreme degree dangerous situation maintains continues [onward] going
Yue⁴-gwoh² gik⁶-do⁶ ngai⁴-him² dik¹ ching⁴-fong³ chi⁴-juk⁶ ha⁶-hui³
如果 極度 危險 的 情況 持續 下去,

{because of} cause facing matter person otherwise no choice decides with
yi⁵-ji³ dong¹-si⁶-yan⁴ bit⁶-mo⁴ suen²-jaak⁶ kuet³-ding⁶ gan¹
以致 當事人 別無 選擇, 決定 跟

{matched in marriage} mate {to separate} residences other people then {should not}
pooi³-ngau⁵ fan¹-gui¹ bit⁶-yan⁴ jau⁶ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹
配偶 分居, 別人 就 不應該

presumptuously add criticism {in the end} we [all] people all must stand at
mong⁵-ga¹ pai¹-ping⁴ Bat¹-ging² ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh²-yau⁵ yan⁴ do¹ yiu³ jaam⁶ joi⁶
妄加 批評。 畢竟, “我們 所有 人 都 要 站 在

[God's] [judgment] seat before [Romans] book
Seung⁶-dai³-dik¹ sam²-poon³-joh⁶ chin⁴ Loh⁴-ma⁵-sue¹
上帝的 審判座 前”。 (羅馬書 14:10-12)

[solving] [business] [disputes]
Gaa²-kue³ Sang¹-yi³ Gau²-fan¹
 解決 生意 糾紛

[apostle] Paul at [1 Corinthians] discusses reaching believing followers
 Si²-to⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ taam⁴-kap⁶ sun³-to⁴
 使徒 保羅 在 哥林多前書 6:1-8 談及 信徒

them between 's [lawsuits] Paul {was very} [disappointed] [because] had some Corinth
 ji¹-gaan¹ dik¹ so³-jung⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ han² sat¹-mong⁶ yan¹-wai⁴ yau⁵-se¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹
 之間 的 訴訟。 保羅 很 失望, 因為 有些 哥林多

[Christ] followers unexpectedly dare {to clamour} {up to} law court at un- righteous
 dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ging²-gam² naau⁶-seung⁶... faat³-ting⁴ joi⁶ bat¹-yi⁶ dik¹
 的 基督徒 “竟敢 鬧上 法庭 …… 在 不義 的

people faces before [to solve] tangled disputes [verse] he raised out ample portion
 yan⁴ min⁶-chin⁴ gaa²-kue³ fan¹-jang¹ jit³ Ta¹ tai⁴-chut¹ chung¹-fan⁶
 人 面前 解決” 紛爭。 (1 節) 他 提出 充分

logic evidence explained clearly for what [Christ] followers should {according to}
 lei⁵-gui³ suet³-ming⁴ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ ying¹-goi¹ on³-jiu³
 理據, 說明 為甚麼 基督徒 應該 按照

[congregation] 's arrangement [solve] dispute occasions and {should not} clamour {up to}
 wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ gaa²-kue³ jang¹-duen¹ yi⁴ bat¹-ying¹-goi¹ naau⁶-seung⁶...
 會眾 的 安排 解決 爭端, 而 不應該 鬧上

[secular] law courts let us first {look at} [Bible] this [mw] [counsel]
 sai³-juk⁶ dik¹ faat³-ting⁴ Yeung⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ sin¹ hon³-hon³ Sing³-ging¹ je⁵-goh³ huen³-go³
 世俗 的 法庭。 讓 我們 先 看看 聖經 這個 勸告

's reasons {like that} afterwards {look at} this [mw] [counsel] appropriate {to use} [scope]
 dik¹ lei⁵-yau⁴ yin⁴-hau⁶ hon³-hon³ je⁵-goh³ huen³-go³ sik¹-yung⁶ faan⁶-wai⁴
 的 理由, 然後 看看 這個 勸告 適用 範圍

at outside 's few [mw] situations
 yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ gei²-goh³ ching⁴-fong³
 以外 的 幾個 情況。

with believing follower co- worker have [business] [dispute] most weighty needed 's is using
 Gan¹ sun³-to⁴-tung⁴-gung¹ yau⁵ sang¹-yi³ gau²-fan¹ jui³ jung⁶-yiu³ dik¹ si⁶ yi⁵
 跟 信徒同工 有 生意 糾紛, 最 重要 的 是 以

{ Jehovah's } direction style and [not] our { own } direction style [to solve]
 Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ yi⁴ bat¹-si⁶ ngoh⁵-moon⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ fong¹-sik¹ gaa²-kue³
 耶和華的 方式 而 不是 我們 自己的 方式 解決

difficulty source [Proverbs] Jesus showed most {well to} at matters situation
 si⁶-duen¹ Jam¹-yin⁴ Ye⁴-so¹ biu²-si⁶ jui³-ho² joi⁶ si⁶-ching⁴
 事端。 (箴言 14:12) 耶穌 表示, 最好 在 事情

{by getting worse} transforms it before {to the limit} early [solve] tangled dispute Matthew
ok³-fa³ ji¹-chin⁴ jun⁶-jo² gaai²-kuet³ fan¹-jang¹ Ma⁵-taa³
惡化 之前 盡早 解決 紛爭。 (馬太

[Gospel] but saying coming [feeling] loss regret have some [Christ] followers
Fuk¹-yam¹ Daan⁶ suet³-loi⁴ wai⁴-ham⁶ yau⁵-se¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴
福音 5:23 – 26) 但 說來 遺憾, 有些 基督徒

easily argue {contend for} victory [even] hold tangled disputes clamour {up to} worldly secular
ho²-bin⁶ jang¹-sing³ sam⁶-ji³ ba² fan¹-jang¹ naau⁶-seung⁶... sai³-juk⁶ dik¹
好辯 爭勝, 甚至 把 紛爭 鬧上 世俗 的

law courts Paul said {you [plural]} [each other] [suing] then already {passed through}
faat³-ting⁴ Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ Nei⁵-moon⁴ bei²-chi² hung³-go³ jau⁶ yi⁵-ging¹
法庭。 保羅 說: “你們 彼此 控告, 就 已經

whole -ly losing {being defeated} for what {[of main] importance reason is
chuen⁴-yin⁴ sat¹-baai⁶ liu⁵ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ ne¹ Jue²-yiu³ lei⁵-yau⁴ si⁶
全然 失敗 了。” 為甚麼 呢? 主要 理由 是,

{these} [lawsuits] very [likely] will break {until ruined} [congregation] 's reputation damage harm
je⁵-se¹ so³-jung⁶ han² hoh²-nang⁴ wooi⁵ poh³-waa¹ wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ sing¹-yue⁶ suen²-hoi⁶
這些 訴訟 很 可能 會 破壞 會眾 的 聲譽, 損害

we [worship] 's [God] 's reputation {because of} this we
ngoh⁵-moon⁴ soh² sung⁴-baai³ dik¹ Seung⁶-dai³ dik¹ ming⁴-sing¹ Yan¹-chi² ngoh⁵-moon⁴
我們 所 崇拜 的 上帝 的 名聲。 因此 我們

most well {to remember} {to fix on} Paul 's words for what not feelings willing
jui³-ho² gei³-jue⁶ Bo²-loh⁴ dik¹ wa⁶ Wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ bat¹ ching⁴-yuen⁶
最好 記住 保羅 的 話: “為甚麼 不 情願

{to eat} loss [verse]
hek³-kwai¹ ne¹ jit³
吃虧 呢?” (7 節)

Paul raised out 's another one [mw] reason is at [solving] tangled disputes
Bo²-loh⁴ tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ ling⁶ yat¹-goh³ lei⁵-yau⁴ si⁶ joi⁶ gaai²-kuet³ fan¹-jang¹
保羅 提出 的 另 一個 理由 是, 在 解決 紛爭

side face [God] for [congregation] made perfect good arrangement [elders] are
fong¹-min⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ wai⁴ wooi⁵-jung³ jok³-liu⁵ yuen⁴-sin⁶ dik¹ on¹-paai⁴ Jeung²-lo⁵ si⁶
方面, 上帝 為 會眾 作了 完善 的 安排。 長老 是

[some] have [wisdom] [Christ] follower [men] good at using [Bible] [truth]
yat¹-se¹ yau⁵ ji³-wai⁶ dik¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ naam⁴-ji² sin⁶-yue¹ wan⁶-yung⁶ Sing³-ging¹ jan¹-lei⁵
一些 有 智慧 的 基督徒 男子, 善於 運用 聖經 真理,

Paul says they can at this life 's matters upon for brothers [conduct]
Bo²-loh⁴ suet³ ta¹-moon⁴ nang⁴ joi⁶ gam¹-sang¹ dik¹ si⁶ seung⁶... wai⁴ dai⁶-hing¹ jue²-chi⁴
保羅 說 他們 能 在 “今生 的 事” 上 “為 弟兄 主持

justice virtue [verse] related to [solving] destructive slander or cheating swindling etc.
gung¹-do⁶ jit³ Gwaan¹-yue¹ gaai²-kuet³ wai²-pong³ waak⁶ hei¹-ja³ dang²
公道”。(3 – 5 節) 關於 解決 毀謗 或 欺詐 等

severe heavy transgressions lead {to rise} 's [disputes] Jesus raise out -ed three [mw]
yim⁴-jung⁶ gwoh³-faan⁶ soh² yan⁵-hei² dik¹ gau²-fan¹ Ye⁴-so¹ tai⁴-chut¹ liu⁵ saam¹-goh³
嚴重 過犯 所 引起 的 糾紛, 耶穌 提出 了 三個

[steps] { first } must {set up} way with facing [party] privacy under [to solve] [problem]
bo⁶-jaau⁶ Dai⁶-yat¹ yiu³ chit³-faat³ gan¹ dui³-fong¹ si¹-ha⁶ gaai²-kuet³ man⁶-tai⁴
步驟: 第一, 要 設法 跟 對方 私下 解決 問題;

{second} [if] { first } [mw] [step] walking {does not} {go through} then bring {one or two} [mw]
dai⁶-yi⁶ yiu³-si⁶ dai⁶-yat¹ goh³ bo⁶-jaau⁶ hang⁴-bat¹-tung¹... jau⁶ daai³ yat¹-leung⁵ goh³
第二, 要是 第一 個 步驟 行不通, 就 帶 一兩 個

[witnesses] ahead {to go} { third } [if] {second} [mw] [step] also {is not} going then
gin³-jing³-yan⁴ chin⁴-hui³ dai⁶-saam¹ yue⁴-gwoh² dai⁶-yi⁶ goh³ bo⁶-jaau⁶ ya⁵ bat¹-hang⁴ jau⁶
見證人 前去; 第三, 如果 第二 個 步驟 也 不行, 就

hold matters situation {turn over to} {give to} [congregation] namely {turn over to} {give to} [represent]
ba² si⁶-ching⁴ gaau¹-kap¹ wooi⁵-jung³ jik¹ gaau¹-kap¹ doi⁶-biu²
把 事情 交給 會眾, 即 交給 代表

[congregation] 's [elders] Matthew [Gospel]
wooi⁵-jung³ dik¹ jeung²-lo⁵-moon⁴ Ma⁵-taai³ Fuk¹-yam¹
會眾 的 長老們。 (馬太 福音 18:15 - 17)

must -ly [Christ] follower [elders] no need {to be} [lawyers] or business people also
Dong¹-yin⁴ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jeung²-lo⁵ mo⁴-sui¹ si⁶ lut⁶-si¹ waak⁶ seung¹-yan⁴ ya⁵
當然, 基督徒 長老 無需 是 律師 或 商人, 也

no need {to be like} [lawyers] or business people that [way] handle manage [problems] they
mo⁴-sui¹ jeung⁶ lut⁶-si¹ waak⁶ seung¹-yan⁴ na⁵-yeung⁶ chue³-lei⁵ man⁶-tai⁴ Ta¹-moon⁴
無需 像 律師 或 商人 那樣 處理 問題。 他們

{will not} for brothers {work out} conclude harmonious resolved articles {[document] sections}
bat¹-wooi⁵ wai⁴ dai⁶-hing¹ jai³-ding³ woh⁴-gaai² tiu⁴-foon²
不會 為 弟兄 制訂 和解 條款,

[but rather] will {expend to limit} strength {to assist} facing matter persons {to solidify} {to walk}
yi⁴ wooi⁵ jun⁶-lik⁶ hip³-joh⁶ dong¹-si⁶-yan⁴ sat⁶-chin⁵
而 會 盡力 協助 當事人 實踐

[Bible] [principles] letting them at [solving] [business] [disputes] side face
Sing³-ging¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ yeung⁶ ta¹-moon⁴ joi⁶ gaai²-kuet³ sang¹-yi³ gau²-fan¹ fong¹-min⁶
聖經 原則, 讓 他們 在 解決 生意 糾紛 方面

reach {to completion} joint view [if] situation complex miscellaneous [elders]
daat⁶-sing⁴ hip³-yi⁵ Yue⁴-gwoh² ching⁴-fong³ fuk¹-jaap⁶ jeung²-lo⁵-moon⁴
達成 協議。 如果 情況 複雜, 長老們

[perhaps] must consult [circuit] [overseer] or Jehovah's [Witnesses] [branch] [however]
ya⁵-hui² yiu³ ji¹-sun¹ fan¹-kui¹ gaam¹-duk¹ waak⁶ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-gin³-jing³-yan⁴ fan¹-bo⁶ Yin⁴-yi⁴
也許 要 諮詢 分區 監督 或 耶和華見證人 分部。 然而,

have some situations are at { Paul's } [counsel] appropriate {to use} limits enclosure
yau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ si⁶ joi⁶ Bo²-loh⁴-dik¹ huen³-go³ sik¹-yung⁶ faan⁶-wai⁴
有些 情況 是 在 保羅的 勸告 適用 範圍

at outside these include what situations
yi⁵-ngoi⁶ dik¹ Je⁵ baau¹-koot³ sam⁶-moh¹ ching⁴-fong³ ne¹
以外 的。 這 包括 甚麼 情況 呢?

have times {in order to} peacefully [solve] [problem] {to avoid} having person {arriving at}
Yau⁵-si⁴ wai⁴-liu⁵ woh⁴-ping⁴ gaai²-kuet³ man⁶-tai⁴ bei⁶-min⁵ yau⁵ yan⁴ daat⁶-do³
有時, 爲了 和平 解決 問題, 避免 有 人 達到

[selfish] eye targets [maybe] must raise out [lawsuit] but this purely is [mw]
ji⁶-si¹ dik¹ muk⁶-dik¹ hoh²-nang⁴ yiu³ tai⁴-chut¹ so³-jung⁶ Daan⁶ je⁵ sun⁴-sui⁶ si⁶ goh³
自私 的 目的, 可能 要 提出 訴訟。 但 這 純粹 是 個

[formality] or law upon [requires] ' procedure sequence {compared to} like saying
sau²-juk⁶ waak⁶ faat³-lut⁶ seung⁶... yiu¹-kau⁴ dik¹ ching⁴-jui⁶ Bei²-yue⁴ suet³
手續 或 法律 上 要求 的 程序。 比如 說,

handling managing [divorce] {contending for} getting [alimony] fees or sons daughters
baan⁶-lei⁵ lei⁴-fan¹ jang¹-chui² sin⁶-yeung⁵-fai³ waak⁶ yi⁴-nui⁵
辦理 離婚、 爭取 贍養費 或 兒女

supervision protection authority pursuing demanding [insurance] compensation money [applying for]
gaam¹-woo⁶-kuen⁴ jui¹-to² bo²-him² pooi⁴-seung⁴-gam¹ san¹-ching²
監護權、 追討 保險 賠償金、 申請

[bankruptcy] recognizing proving [wills] etc. raising out [lawsuit] [may] be
poh³-chaan² ying⁶-jing³ wai⁴-juk¹ dang²-dang² tai⁴-chut¹ so³-jung⁶ hoh²-nang⁴ si⁶
破產、 認證 遺囑 等等, 提出 訴訟 可能 是

only one can implement 's doing way separately outside [got] [sued] brother
wai⁴-yat¹ hoh²-hang⁴ dik¹ jo⁶-faat³ Ling⁶-ngoi⁶ bei⁶ hung³-go³ dik¹ dai⁶-hing¹
惟一 可行 的 做法。 另外, 被 控告 的 弟兄

{in order to} protect screen [personal] rights benefit [may] feel getting has necessity towards
wai⁴-liu⁵ bo²-jeung³ goh³-yan⁴ kuen⁴-yik¹ hoh²-nang⁴ gok³-dak¹ yau⁵ bit¹-yiu³ dui³
爲了 保障 個人 權益, 可能 覺得 有 必要 對

original suer {to raise} out counter- suing
yuen⁴-go³ tai⁴-chut¹ faan²-so³
原告 提出 反訴。*

have some situations comparatively rarely seen exactly are [Christ] followers commit down
Yau⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ bei²-gaau³ hon²-gin³ jau⁶-si⁶ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ faan⁶-ha⁶
* 有些 情況 比較 罕見, 就是 基督徒 犯下

severe heavy [crimes] injure harm -ed [other] [Christ] followers examples like [rape]
yim⁴-jung⁶ jui⁶-hang⁴ seung¹-hoi⁶ liu⁵ kei⁴-ta¹ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ lai⁶-yue⁴ keung⁴-gaan¹
嚴重 罪行 傷害 了 其他 基督徒, 例如 強姦、

[assault] [murder] or stealing at [these] situations under towards [authorities] [report]
jaap⁶-gik¹ mau⁴-saat³ waak⁶ do⁶-sit³ Joi⁶ je⁵-se¹ ching⁴-fong³ ha⁶ heung³ dong¹-guk⁶ gim²-gui²
襲擊、 謀殺 或 盜竊。 在 這些 情況 下, 向 當局 檢舉

[brought to justice] person [although] [meaning] holding facing [party] accused {up to} law court
faan⁶-on³-je² jik¹-si² yi³-mei⁶-jeuk⁶ ba² dui³-fong¹ go³-seung⁶... faat³-ting⁴
犯案者, 即使 意味着 把 對方 告上 法庭

or raising [legal action] facing [party] committed [criminal] matters sin also {does not} have
 waak⁶ hei²-so³ dui³-fong¹ faan⁶-liu⁵ ying⁴-si⁶-jui⁶ ya⁵ moot⁶-yau⁵
 或 起訴 對方 犯了 刑事罪， 也 沒有

disregarding opposing [Christ] religion [principles]
 wai⁴-faan² Gei¹-duk¹-gaau³ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹
 違反 基督教 的 原則。

[lawsuits] only must not be out of easily argue {contend for} victory 's spirit
 So³-jung⁶ ji²-yiu³ bat¹-si⁶ chut¹-yue¹ ho²-bin⁶ jang¹-sing³ dik¹ jing¹-san⁴
 訴訟 只要 不是 出於 好辯 爭勝 的 精神，

[probably] then {will not} violate {turn back on} Paul at [God's] enlightening showing under
 daai⁶-koi³ jau⁶ bat¹-wooi⁵ wai⁴-booi³ Bo²-loh⁴ joi⁶ Seung⁶-dai³ kai²-si⁶ ha⁶
 大概 就 不會 違背 保羅 在 上帝 啓示 下

raised out 's [principle] [however] [Christ] follower most [cares about] 's should be
 tai⁴-chut¹ dik¹ yuen⁴-jak¹ Bat¹-gwoh³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jui³ gwaan¹-sam¹ dik¹ ying¹-goi¹ si⁶
 提出 的 原則。# 不過， 基督徒 最 關心 的 應該 是

evidently {to show} {Jehovah's} holy name and {to maintain} {to fasten} [congregation] 's
 jeung¹-hin² Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴-dik¹ sing³-ming⁴ woh⁴ wai⁴-hai⁶ woi⁵-jung³ dik¹
 彰顯 耶和華的 聖名 和 維繫 會眾 的

peace friendliness unity [Christ] followers' most great sign is loving heart and love is
 woh⁴-muk⁶ tuen⁴-git³ Gei¹-duk¹-to⁴ jui³-daai⁶ dik¹ biu¹-ji³ si⁶ oi³-sam¹ yi⁴ oi³ si⁶
 和睦 團結。 基督徒 最大 的 標誌 是 愛心， 而 愛 是

not seeking { own } benefit [1 Corinthians] John
 bat¹-kau⁴ ji⁶-gei²-dik¹ lei⁶-yik¹ dik¹ Goh¹-lam⁴-doh¹ Chin⁴-sue¹ 13:4, 5; Yeuk³-hon⁶
 “不求 自己的 利益” 的。 (哥林多前書 13:4, 5; 約翰

[Gospel]
 Fuk¹-yam¹
 福音 13:34, 35)

{in detail} see Watchtower year month day publication pages year
 # Cheung⁴-gin³ Sau²-mong⁶-toi⁴ nin⁴ yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶ nin⁴
 詳見 《守望台》 1997 年 3 月 15 日 刊 17 - 22 頁; 1991 年

month day publication pages
 yuet⁶ yat⁶ hon¹ yip⁶
 11 月 15 日 刊 25 - 28 頁。

you what [way] do then shows clearly self [really] love respect [God]
Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ jo⁶ jau⁶ biu²-ming⁴ ji⁶-gei² jan¹-dik¹ oi³-daai³ Seung⁶-dai³
■ 你 怎樣 做, 就 表明 自己 真的 愛戴 上帝?

you how can certainly set {based on} [conscience] make 's decisions are
Nei⁵ jam²-moh¹ nang⁴ kok³-ding⁶ pang⁴ leung⁴-sam¹ soh² jok³ dik¹ kuet³-ding⁶ si⁶
■ 你 怎麼 能 確定 憑 良心 所 作的 決定 是

right
dui³ dik¹
對 的?

you choose 's friends evidently show you are [mw] what [kind] 's person
Nei⁵ suen²-jaak⁶ dik¹ pang⁴-yau⁵ hin²-si⁶ nei⁵ si⁶ goh³ jam²-yeung⁶ dik¹ yan⁴
■ 你 選擇 的 朋友 顯示 你 是 個 怎樣 的 人

ne¹
呢?

you towards leading authority 's {look at} way for what will [influence]
Nei⁵ dui³ ling⁵-do⁶-kuen⁴ dik¹ hon³-faat³ wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ wooi⁵ ying²-heung²
■ 你 對 領導權 的 看法 為甚麼 會 影響

[God] towards you 's {look at} way
Seung⁶-dai³ dui³ nei⁵ dik¹ hon³-faat³
上帝 對 你 的 看法?

you obey [God] [all] set 's [moral] [standards] for what towards
Nei⁵ fuk⁶-chung⁴ Seung⁶-dai³ soh² ding⁶ dik¹ do⁶-dak¹ biu¹-jun² wai⁴-sam⁶-moh¹ dui³
■ 你 服從 上帝 所 定 的 道德 標準 為甚麼 對

self most has benefits
ji⁶-gei² jui³ yau⁵-yik¹
自己 最 有益?

you what [way] then can from [work] within obtain get [filled] {to sufficiency}
Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ chung⁴ gung¹-jok³ jung¹ wok⁶-dak¹ moon⁵-juk¹
■ 你 怎樣 才 能 從 工作 中 獲得 滿足

feeling
gam²
感?

you what [way] then can add {strength to} self obey Jehovah 's
Nei⁵ jam²-yeung⁶ choi⁴ nang⁴ ga¹-keung⁴ ji⁶-gei² fuk⁶-chung⁴ Ye⁴-woh⁴-wa⁴ dik¹
■ 你 怎樣 才 能 加強 自己 服從 耶和華 的

determined heart
kuet³-sam¹
決心?